



















SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA

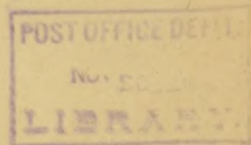
BIOGRAPHICAL

AND

HISTORICAL

81  
1854

EDITED BY WILLIAM HENRY PERRIN



ILLUSTRATED.

NEW ORLEANS  
THE GULF PUBLISHING COMPANY  
BIOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL WORKS  
1891

F 369

P 45

---

NEW ORLEANS:

L. GRAHAM & SON, PRINTERS, 99, 101, 103, GRAVIER ST.  
1891.

---

By Transfer  
P.O. Dept.  
Mar 23 06



## PREFACE.

THIS VOLUME goes forth to our patrons the result of months of arduous and conscientious labor. None so well know as those who have been associated with us the almost insurmountable difficulties to be met with in the preparation of a work of this character. Since the inauguration of the enterprise a large force has been employed in collecting material. During this time most of the citizens have been called to contribute from their recollections, carefully preserved letters, scraps of manuscript, memoranda, etc. Public records have been searched, newspaper files have been overhauled, and former citizens have been corresponded with for a verification of the information thus obtained. In the conflicting statements of individuals, and the discrepancies and incompleteness of public documents, we have given preference to the preponderance of authority. While we acknowledge the existence of errors, as are to be found in all books, we claim to have come up to the standard of our promises, and given as accurate a work as the nature of surroundings would permit. The facts incorporated in the biographical sketches have, in most cases, been secured from the persons whom they represent; hence the publishers disclaim any responsibility as to the matter they contain. Whatever may be the verdict of some, we feel assured that all just and thoughtful people will appreciate our efforts, and recognize the importance of the undertaking and the great public benefit that has been accomplished in preserving the valuable historical matters of the country, and biographies of many of the citizens, that perhaps would otherwise have passed into oblivion. To those who have given us their support and encouragement we acknowledge our gratitude, and can assure them that as years go by the book will grow in value as a repository, not only of pleasing reading matter, but of treasured information of the past that will become an enduring monument.

THE PUBLISHERS.

*March, 1891.*





# CONTENTS.

	Page
CHAPTER I.—Introductory—Southwest Louisiana—Its Beauty and Fertility—Geology—Why the Farmer should Understand the Soil he Cultivates—Resources—General Elevation—Climate—Indians—The Attakapas Country—Its Name Derived from a Powerful Tribe of Indians—A Legend of the "Noble Red Man"—Lake Catahoula—The Western Company—Spanish Occupancy—The Settlement Rapidly Increases Under It—Marriage Under the Spanish Veil—A Trip to New Orleans—Incidents of the Voyage—Louisiana Ceded back to France—Summary, etc.....	7
CHAPTER II.—Parish of St. Landry—Boundary and Topography—Timber and Soils—Water Courses—Resources, etc.—Crop Statistics—Early Settlement—Something of the Pioneers—The Creoles—Indian Possession—More Pioneer History—Parish Organization—St. Landry as the County of Opelousas—Where the People Voted—Roads and Railroads—Agriculture—Sugar Making—Rice Culture—Churches and Schools—Opelousas—Its Growth and Business—Other Towns of the Parish—The Press—The Bench and Bar—Pioneer Doctors—Scattered Threads—The Military, etc.....	27
CHAPTER III.—Parish of St. Martin—Introductory and Descriptive—Early History—Its Territory Lopped Off to Form Other Civil Divisions—The Civil War—Soldiers of St. Martin—Dark Days of Reconstruction—Crop Statistics—Resources, etc.—Parish Government—Schools—From 1811 to 1861—Calamities that Visited the Town—Manufacturing Statistics—Fire Department—Stores, etc.—Catholic Church—The Story of Evangeline—Vigilance Committees—Battle of Queue Tortue—Pioneer Bar of St. Martin—Breux Bridge, etc.....	67
CHAPTER IV.—Parish of Iberia—General Description—Water Courses, etc.—Residences and Plantations—Prairie au Large—Grand Cote and Petit Anse Island—A Pisgah View—The Avery Salt Mine—Indian Relics—Joe Jefferson's Island—Lake Peigneur—A Land Flowing with Milk and Honey—Early Settlers—First Americans—The Acadians—Organization of the Parish—First Court House—Public Improvements—The Medical Profession—Yellow Fever Epidemics—Old "Felicity"—Lawyers—Educational—New Iberia Laid Out—Industries—The Oil Mill—Churches, Newspapers, etc.—Jeannerette—Other Towns of Smaller Note, etc.....	91
CHAPTER V.—PARISH OF CALCASIEU—Introductory—Topography and Description—Settlement—Reese Perkins—His Magisterial Services—An Incident—The Pioneers—Organization of the Parish—The Seat of Justice—Development of Resources—Fruit Culture—Figs—Rice Growing—Lumber Interests—Evening on the Calcasieu—Railroads—The Watkins Road—Churches and Schools—Lake Charles College—Lawyers and Doctors—Lake Charles Settled—Incorporated—A Go-Ahead Town—Rice Mill—Saw Mills and Lumber—The Press—Country Towns—The Sulphur Mine—Many Things of Many Kinds, etc.....	121
CHAPTER VI.—The Parish of Cameron—Boundaries and Description—The Coast Marsh—Future Development of Cameron—What Railroads Will Do For It—Settlement—Organization of the Parish—Legislative Act for Its Creation—A Correspondent's Impression of the Country and Its Capabilities—Orange Culture—A Fruit Country Unsurpassed—What the People May Make of It—Climate, etc.—The Medical and Legal Professions—Churches and Schools—A Parish Well Supplied with Moral Influences, etc.....	169

	Page.
CHAPTER VII.—Parish of Lafayette—General Description—Darby's Opinion—Geology and Soils—Beau Basin—The Cote Gelée Hills—Products, etc.—Stock Raising—Health of the Parish—Early Settlement—The Moutons—Other Pioneers—A Character—An Incident—Lafayette Parish Created—Characteristics—Lafayette vs. Vermilionville—The Acadians—Railroads—Schools, etc.—Bench and Bar—District and Parish Judges—Present Bar—Medical Profession—Board of Health—War Record—The Town of Lafayette—Railroad Shipments—Carenero—Other Towns—Quee Tortue Section—General Summary, etc.	181
CHAPTER VIII.—Parish of St. Mary—Topography, etc.—Belle Isle—Geological—Lands Overflowed and not Overflowed—Sketch of Daniel Dennett—Resources of the Parish—Crop Statistics—In the Good Old Times, etc.—Number of Slaves—Rice—Fruit Growing—Strawberries—Tobacco—Climate and Health—Cote Blanche Island—Early Settlement—Moralizing on the Pioneers—Characteristics—An Incident—Another—Organization of the Parish—Police Jurors—"Nigger" Rule—The Early Courts and Bar—Military—The Town of Franklin—Manufacturing Industries—A Port of Entry—Morgan City, etc.	207
CHAPTER IX.—"A Tale of Acadia"—Introductory—A Glance at Acadia Parish—Prairie on Fire—Resources—A Western Editor's Impressions of Southwestern Louisiana—Early Settlement—A German Colony—Joseph Fabacher—An Ode to the German Emigrant—Introduction of Rice Culture—Making Hay—Organization of the Parish—Act of the Legislature—Incorporation of Parish—Officials—Court Houses and Jails—The Town of Crowley—Laying Out of Same—Other Towns—Schools and Churches—The Acadia College—General Summary, etc.	223
CHAPTER X.—Parish of Vermilion—Topography and Description—Soils and Crops—Agricultural Statistics—Fruit Culture—Pecan Island—Shadowy Traditions Concerning It—Ghosts of Dead Men—Opinion of an Ex-Governor—Settlement of the Parish—Act Organizing It—Town of Abbeville—Change of the Parish Seat—The Catholic Church—Seat of Justice Finally Located—Abbeville Incorporated—Business Men's Directory—Perry's Bridge—Military History—The War of 1812—Soldiers in the Late War—Schools—The Bench and Bar—Benevolent Associations, etc.	243
APPENDIX.—Facts of Interest to the Reader—Evangeline—Constitution of the State—The Acadians—Lafitte the Pirate—Lafitte the Patriot—Battle of New Orleans, etc.	257
INDEX (Part II)	385

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	Page.		Page.
ACADIA PARISH	251	ST. LANDRY PARISH	3
CALCASIEU PARISH	137	ST. MARTIN PARISH	309
IBERIA PARISH	93	ST. MARY PARISH	357
LAFAYETTE PARISH	261	VERMILION PARISH	277

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page.		Page.
ANDING, H. W. (Part II)	119	MCGINLEY, B. F. (Part II)	51
BROUSSARD, J. T. (Part I)	195	MOORE, E. O. (Part II)	1
BRYAN, J. W. (Part I)	127	OPELOUSAS FEMALE INSTITUTE, (Part I)	25
DUSON, C. C. (Part I)	229	SMITH, J. P. (Part I)	59
FRANCEZ, ROMAN (Part II)	255	THOMPSON, J. J. (Part I)	293
GRAY, H. M. (Part II)	187	WARE, JNO. M. (Part I)	357

# SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA.

## CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION—SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA—ITS BEAUTY AND FERTILITY—GEOLOGICAL—WHY THE FARMER SHOULD UNDERSTAND THE SOIL HE CULTIVATES—RESOURCES—GENERAL ELEVATIONS—CLIMATE—THE ATTAKAPAS COUNTRY—ITS NAME DERIVED FROM A POWERFUL INDIAN TRIBE—A LEGEND OF THE "NOBLE REDMAN"—LAKE CA-TA-OU-LA—THE WESTERN COMPANY—SPANISH OCCUPANCY—THE SETTLEMENTS RAPIDLY INCREASE—MARRIAGE UNDER THE SPANISH VEIL—A VISIT TO NEW ORLEANS—INCIDENTS OF THE TRIP—LOUISIANA CEDED BACK TO FRANCE.

SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA is a beautiful country. No man ought to desire a more lovely or richer country. It possesses everything necessary to wealth and the enjoyment of life. No extremes of climate are known here. No burning suns, no frozen snows, no chilling winds are felt. A healthful atmosphere, purified by the gulf breeze, prevails throughout the year. What then does it lack? Nothing but enterprise to properly develop it, and to let the outside world know what is here.

No better description of Southwest Louisiana can be given than that found in Mr. Daniel Dennett's little book, published in 1876: and much of it is used in this work. It was prepared with great care and from personal investigation.

From the northern boundary of St. Landry to the gulf coast, the distance is about one hundred miles; and from the Belle River, the eastern line of the parish of Iberia, to Lake Arthur, the western limits of the parish of Vermilion, the distance is about eighty-five miles. The sea marsh on the coast of Attakapas has an average width of more than twenty miles. The southern boundary of these parishes is in latitude twenty-nine and a half degrees. The northern limits of the parish of St. Landry reach latitude thirty one, near the true cotton belt of the Southern States.

The six parishes of St. Landry, St. Martin, St. Mary, Iberia, Vermilion and Lafayette, contain more than 3,000,000 acres of tillable land, most of it of inexhaustible fertility. Even most of the sea marsh and all of the swamp lands may be reclaimed by local levees and proper drainage and may become the most



productive rice and sugar lands in the State. Windmill pumps may relieve the reclaimed marsh lands from surplus water, for the winds blow almost constantly near the gulf coast. On the border of the sea marsh of St. Mary and Iberia, extending from a point below Berwick's Bay to and into the parish of Vermilion, a line of forest trees, mostly heavy cypress, stand as the dividing line and wall between the marsh and the tillable land of the Atchafalaya and the Teche. In places this line of timber is from one to two miles wide. This line of forest extends down to the mouth of Bayou Sale on both sides and down both sides of Bayou Cypremort. At Petit Anse Island the sea marsh and prairie meet and the chain of timber is broken for a few miles. On the side of this crooked chain of timber, next to the plantations, in places, there is a heavy growth of gum, oak, ash, hackberry, and an undergrowth of dogwood, vines, palmetto, haw, etc. These lines of timber, reckoning that on both sides of Bayou Sale and Bayou Cypremort is over 125 miles in extent.

"In the lower or eastern part of the parish of St. Mary, around Berwick's Bay and the lower Teche, the highest land is about ten feet above the level of the Gulf of Mexico. Near Franklin the highest bank is from twelve to thirteen feet. Near Breaux Bridge, the first bank is twenty-two feet high, and the second bank twenty-seven feet. In the parish of Lafayette, the Cote Gelee Hills, Beau Basin and the banks of the Vermilion are forty feet above the level of the gulf. The general average of St. Landry is about sixty feet above the same level. The parish of Vermilion is about on a level with St. Mary. The highest elevations on Belle Isle, Cote Blanche, Grande Cote and Petit Anse island, are from 160 to 185 feet above tide water."

In his preliminary report of a Geological Survey of Western Louisiana, Prof. Hilgard says: "Few sections of the United States, indeed, can offer such inducements to settlers as the prairie region between the Mississippi bottoms, the Nez Pique and the Mermentau Rivers. Healthier by far than the prairies of the Northwest, fanned by the sea breeze, well watered, the scarcity of wood rendered of less moment by the blandness of the climate: and the extraordinary rapidity with which natural hedges can be grown for fences, while the exuberantly fertile soil produces both sugar cane and cotton in profusion, continuing to do so in many cases after seventy years' exhaustive culture, well may the Teche country be styled by its enthusiastic inhabitants the Eden of Louisiana."

Said the editor of the Chicago Tribune, after visiting Southwest Louisiana: "If, by some supreme effort of nature, Western Louisiana, with its soil, climate and production, could be taken up and transported North, to the latitude of Illinois and Indiana, and be there set down in the pathway of Eastern and Western travel, it would create a commotion that would throw the discovery of gold in California in the shade at the time of the greatest excitement. The

people would rush to it in countless thousands. Every man would be intent on securing a few acres of these wonderfully productive and profitable sugar places. These Teche lands, if in Illinois, would bring from \$300 to \$500 per acre."

*Why Farmers Should Understand Their Soils.*—The two subjects of supreme importance in all countries are those of soil and climate. The cornerstone upon which all of life rests is the farmer. Who then should be so versed as he in the knowledge of the soil? What other information can be so valuable to him as the mastery of the science of Geology, or at least that much of it as applies to the part of the earth where he casts his fortunes and cultivates the soil? But it is not intended to go into a treatise on Geology. The regular geological survey of the State will give all facts pertaining to the constituent elements of the soil, and what particular soils are best adapted to certain crops.

The effects of the soil on people and on animals are as strong and certain as upon the vegetation that springs from it. Where the soil and subjacent rocks are profuse in the bestowal of wealth, and the air is deprived of that invigorating tonic that comes of the winters of the temperate climates, man is indolent and effeminate. Where effort is required to live, he becomes enlightened and virtuous. But when on the sands of the desert, or in the jungles of Africa or Brazil, where he is unable to procure the necessities or comforts of life, he lives a savage. It is told that Prof. Agassiz was once appealed to by some horse breeders in reference to developing a certain strain of horses. He told them it was not a question of equestrianism, but one of rocks. To most men this reply would have been meaningless, yet it was full of wisdom. It signified that certain rock formations that underlie the soil would insure a certain growth of grasses and produce certain water, and the secret of the perfect horse lay here. Then what subject interests the farmer more than the soil he cultivates?

Here and there are to be found an intelligent farmer or machinist who understand the simple scientific principles that govern their work or occupation. Their knowledge is power. In every turn of life they stand upon vantage ground, and their lives are successful in the broad sense of that term. They understand the soil they till, or the implements of industry they are called on to make or use. They *know* where ignorance guesses, doubts and fears, and by not knowing so often fails. The farmer will take his place among earth's noblest and best only when he forces his way there, by the superior intelligence, culture and eloquence with which his mode of life is capable of surrounding itself. Understand your soil and your climate, and master the art of cultivation of those things for which it is best adapted, and at once your business will take rank with the noblest of the professions.

*Resources.*—The natural resources of Southwest Louisiana are scarcely known, for the country has never been taxed to its full capacity, even in the

production of the standard crops and fruits. Cotton and cane, for years and years the principal crops raised in this section, until within the last few years have never been cultivated in a manner to bring out the full strength of the soil. Under the old regime in the South, in planting time the top of the ground was scratched off—it could hardly be called plowing—and the crops put in. Nature and the slaves were left to do the balance, while the planter, with his family, enjoyed themselves at some Northern watering place. Of course, such farming is not calculated to improve land, or show just what it will produce. There is no sort of question but that Louisiana, with her excellent lands and fine climate, and with judicious farming, will prove among the most valuable in the Republic.

Some statistics from the different parishes comprised in this work show something of the products of this section. In St. Landry the principal crops, as stated above, were cotton and cane, but of late years, rice, corn, potatoes, melons, pumpkins, hay, gardens, fruits, etc., are being produced with great profit to the planter. Stock raising, fine stock, is also becoming a profitable business. In St. Martin, the Teche lands are considered the richest and most valuable in the State, and all the crops grown here are produced in abundance. Sugar, cotton, corn, tobacco, indigo, fruits, melons, in fact anything ever grown in the same latitude, no portion of Louisiana can excel St. Martin's parish. In the parish of Lafayette there is considerable fine prairie land, which is extremely productive, and produces all the crops of the surrounding parishes. Some of the most valuable plantations in the parish of Iberia are found along the Bayou Teche. In addition to the usual crops grown elsewhere in southwest Louisiana, a number of very fine orange groves may be seen in this parish. The parish of Vermilion produces excellent crops of sugar, cotton, rice, corn, potatoes, etc. It is also valuable for its fine timber. Fruits, and particularly peaches, do well in Vermilion. In St. Mary's parish there is not, it is said, an acre of poor land in the parish. All crops and fruits that flourish in the Attakapas country do well in St. Mary. The parish of Calcasieu is one of the finest rice producing sections in the State. The last census shows that Louisiana produced more rice the past year than all the States put together, and Calcasieu proved the banner parish in rice culture.

The lumber interests of Calcasieu, and some others of these parishes, are not the least sources of their wealth. But many other facts of interest, including stock statistics, will be given in the history of the individual parishes.

*Climate.*—The following, on the climate of Southwestern Louisiana, is by one\* who has given much study to the matter:

By Southwest Louisiana is meant that portion of the State of Louisiana one hundred miles from north to south and one hundred miles from east to west in the southwest corner of the State. This favored spot is blessed with a climate

\* W. H. Chas. of Lake Charles.

that is exceptionally fine. While much may be truthfully said favorably of the climate of the entire gulf coast, it is nevertheless true, that this favored spot surpasses all other portions of the South, and I verily believe any other part of America, in the delightfulness of its climate. Having resided here nearly two years, and having diligently inquired of the old inhabitants, I think I am prepared to discuss this subject intelligently.

“And first I ask, why is this particular one hundred miles square more favored than any other section of equal extent in the same latitude? I will give you some of the physical causes that, in my judgment, produce this result. 1. The Gulf of Mexico reaches its northernmost latitude west of the Mississippi river on the coast of Southwest Louisiana. 2. The inner gulf stream, a stream with a current of two to three miles an hour, flowing parallel with the coast, makes its nearest approach to the land at the mouth of Calcasieu Pass. This brings the warm water of the South to our shores, tempering the atmosphere as it comes in contact with it. 3. Large bodies of water, in the form of lakes, are distributed along the coast from five to forty miles inland. These bodies of water, connected with the gulf as they are, tend to modify the atmosphere, cooling it in summer and warming it in winter. And as the sun heats and rarefies the air on land, the air that has become cooled by contact with the water passes inland to fill the vacuum, thus producing a constant succession of delightful breezes, which reach inland about one hundred miles. Then north of this region, which is mostly prairie, stretches a vast forest of stately pine, magnificent oak, beautiful pecan and tall hickory, with many shrubs and smaller trees in the intermediate spaces. This forest reaches up through this State and Arkansas to the Missouri line, where it has in its front, as a line of breastworks against the northern blizzards, the Ozark mountains.

“Whoever has tried the experiment of getting behind a barn for shelter from the cutting wind on a cold morning in the North, and has then stepped out from behind the barn and felt the keen wind strike him with its biting breath, can understand our situation while sheltered behind the great natural barrier composed of the great forests and mountains; and can understand how it is that we enjoy a better climate than our neighbors who are from behind the shelter. When the blizzard from Minnesota or Dakota starts southward, it meets an obstruction in the Ozark mountains that divides its main force, while the portion that succeeds in passing the mountains is still further obstructed and modified by the forest, so that by the time it reaches Southwest Louisiana, it is but a cool wave, producing rainfall, but rarely any frost.

“The main body of the blizzard being divided, one wing sweeps down through Indian Territory and Texas, and is called a ‘Norther,’ and is much dreaded even in Southern Texas. The other wing sweeps down the Mississippi valley, as through a tunnel, producing a prodigious rainfall. Statistics show



that while New Orleans has a rainfall of seventy-five inches per annum, Lake Charles, the chief city of Southwest Louisiana, has a rainfall of but fifty inches.

"The temperature of this region is more even than it is either east or west of us. During the blizzard of January, 1887, the lowest temperature reached here was 25° above zero. At the same time in Houston, Tex., due west, the thermometer reached 18° above zero, while one hundred miles west of Houston it reached 11° above. At the same time directly east of us one hundred miles and upward, the thermometer marked 23°, 19° and 18° above zero. The highest temperature reached in Lake Charles (since I came here) is 95° above zero, and the lowest 30° above. The difference in temperature from one month to another is rarely more than 5° to 8°, and the difference from noon to midnight not more than 5° to 10°. This makes it very pleasant and healthful. The climate is specially beneficial to those troubled with lung, nasal and throat diseases. The summers are not so hot and sultry as they are in the Northwestern States but are much longer. The delightful gulf breezes make it pleasant even in the middle of the summer, except during the middle of the day—from 10 o'clock A. M. to 4 o'clock P. M.—and even then it is pleasant in the shade. The winters are delightful. Although there is a greater rainfall in winter than in summer, and it is sometimes chilly, damp and disagreeable for from one to three days at a time, it soon changes when the wind changes to the south, and is so warm and pleasant that for weeks at a time we do not light fires in our sitting rooms or parlors, and men work in the open air in their shirt sleeves.

"We, therefore, claim with confidence that Southwest Louisiana possesses a climate superior to any other portion of the gulf coast, and of California, in these particulars: First, a more even temperature; second, greater freedom from wind storms; third, a more even distribution of rainfall; fourth, cooler in summer and warmer in winter; fifth, healthier. Take it all the year round, I believe our climate is unsurpassed on this green earth."

*The Attakapas Country.*—The magnificent region known as the "Attakapas Country" embraces the larger portion of the territory to which this work is devoted. The very interesting historical sketch of it given herewith was written by Col. Felix Voorhies, of St. Martinsville, especially for this work. It is as follows:

"The vast region known as the 'Attakapas District,' under the Spanish and French occupancy of Louisiana, comprised the territory now forming the parishes of St. Martin, St. Landry, Iberia, Lafayette, Acadia, Vermilion and St. Mary. It was bounded on the north by the Avoyelles District, on the east by the Atchafalaya River and Grand Lake, on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by the Mermentau River and the chain of lakes through which it flows. Its name was derived from that of the Attakapas Indians, a powerful tribe which, at one time, possessed the whole of this region.



“The Attakapas Indians were much dreaded by other Indian tribes. They had the reputation of eating their prisoners of war, and hence their name, which means ‘man eater.’ There is a tradition that the Attakapas Nation becoming more and more aggressive, the neighboring tribes of Chactas (Choctaws), Alibamons, and Opelousas formed a league for the purpose of resisting their aggressions, and to repel their inroads and attacks. A war of extermination ensued. Several severe skirmishes took place. Finally, the hated and bloodthirsty Attakapas Indians were almost annihilated in a great battle, fought on the hills three miles west of the town of St. Martinsville. Now powerless to do harm, the remnant of the once warlike Attakapas was either incorporated in the victorious tribes, or allowed to remain unmolested in the district. Their degenerate descendants may be seen, even at this day, at Indian Bend of the Teche, a little above the town of Franklin. From the time of this terrible overthrow the Attakapas ceased to be known and feared as a tribe.

“This occurred shortly before the advent of the white man in Louisiana. The conquered territory was divided among the victors. That part of the district which now forms the parish of St. Landry was allotted to the Opelousas, and went by that name until after the cession of Louisiana to the United States. The Alibamons had for their share of the spoils that part of the district which extends from the Vermilion Bayou to the River Mermentau, while the Choctaws took possession of the Teche country. But although they located two or three villages on the Teche and Vermilion Bayous, the immense Attakapas region was by mutual consent reserved as hunting grounds for the three confederated tribes.

*An Indian Legend.*—“The Teche has its Indian legend, which we deem not unworthy of a space in the historical sketch of the country. It is related that in remote days an enormous snake was seen on the banks of the bayou. Its great size, the poisonous stench of its breath, the lashing of its tail when it had become infuriated, dismayed the Indians, and spread consternation in the neighborhood. A great body of warriors assembled, but no one dared to approach the monster for some time. Finally, however, it was dispatched with clubs, after it had been repeatedly wounded with arrows. To commemorate this event, the Indians gave the name of *Tenche* to the stream, the word *Tenche* signifying snake.

“In connection with this, it may not be amiss to give a passing notice to lake Cata-oulou, the sacred lake of the Indians. It lies ensconced, as it were, in the deep solitude of the great forest which skirts the Attakapas prairie on the east of the Teche, about nine miles from the town of St. Martinsville, the word *Cata-oulou* meaning sacrifice. The beauty of its scenery and its picturesque landscapes have probably no equal in the State. Its water has the transparency

of crystal and its depth averages from ninety to one hundred feet. The sinuosities of its steep and precipitous banks and its width, which does not exceed 500 yards, lead us to believe that at one time it may have been the bed of some mighty river, perhaps the Mississippi itself. The Indians of the surrounding country repaired to this spot to propitiate, with their offerings and sacrifices, the Great Spirit, the all powerful Manitou. In its crystalline waters they plunged themselves to get cleansed of their moral and physical impurities. In its sacred waters they dipped their amulets and arrows to avert approaching calamities, and as a protection against the devices of the evil spirit. He who could not make this pilgrimage felt despondent and unhappy, and his inability to follow the others in their saintly journey bode him no good. If, whilst performing his immersion in the lake, one should happen to drown, his memory was execrated and his death was considered the judgment of the great Manitou in atonement for the crimes committed by him. The lake is still called Cata-oulou, the lake of sacrifice, but the great Manitou, like his Indian worshipper, is now a thing of the past. The picturesque and beautiful lake, with its transparent waters, is now a summer resort, where the lover of solitude and the people of St. Martinsville and of the adjoining villages in the sultry hours of the dog days seek the coolness and shade of the majestic oaks that line its banks.

• Toward the middle of the last century, St. Martinsville was known as the Poste des Attakapas — the civil and military concerns of the whole district were administered there. Even at that remote period the Poste des Attakapas had acquired a certain importance, although it consisted of but a small church without an officiating priest most of the time, an ill-constructed barracks for the paltry garrison under the orders of the commandant, and of a small store where the scattered settlers of the neighborhood traded.

• Prior to the occupancy of Louisiana by the Spanish government the Attakapas district had been overlooked most shamefully by the colonial government: although picturesque and beautiful, it was then a wild region inhabited mostly by Indians and by a few white men, trappers and hunters. Its immense prairies, covered with tall weeds were the commons where herds of cattle and of deer roamed and grazed unmolested save by the hunter or the crouching panther. Such was the region which, by the energy of its first settlers, was transformed into a country teeming with such wealth and plenty as subsequently to deserve the appellation of the 'Eden of Louisiana.'

• During that early period no mention is made of the Attakapas district in history. The Attakapas region is mentioned only once in the annals of that time, where we read that in 1757, under the administration of Kerlerec, 'a few French Canadians, deeming it to be the direst of calamities to submit to the English yoke, abandoned their homes in Canada to join their countrymen in Louisiana.' None of the existing archives of the district fix, however, with certainty

the date of their settlement in the Teche region. As early as 1723, the vast province of Louisiana had been divided into seven districts, each one of which was administered in its civil and military concerns by a commandant and a judge. The Attakapas region was included within the territorial limits of the Orleans district.

"Louisiana was then under the administration of the Western Company, chartered by the King of France, and acting under his auspices. Although largely engaged in agriculture on its large plantations established on the river, in proximity of the city of New Orleans, the company had but one object in view: it was that of amassing boundless wealth in the rich mines said to exist in Missouri. Led astray by these mining delusions, the company neglected the only real and true source of the wealth of the colony—the development of its resources by the intelligent husbandry and culture of its soil of unsurpassing richness and fertility. It was for that reason that the remote parts of the Orleans district remained an almost unexplored wilderness, and that the Attakapas region, neglected by the company, continued during its administration to be inhabited only by a few trappers and Indians, who found on its immense prairies, where vast herds of cattle roamed at large, and in its lakes and bayous, well stocked with fish and game, a fruitful source of profit and sustenance.

"The district officers had their residence in the city of New Orleans, and seldom visited, if at all, the Attakapas region, although easy of access, through the numerous bayous and lakes, outlets of the Mississippi, forming a network of water courses for communication, unrivaled in any other country.

*Spanish Occupancy.*—"The Attakapas region, which has been immortalized by the pen of a great American poet, remained in that state of stagnancy, with its resources undeveloped, until its transfer by France to Spain. Its population at that time, as shown by the census ordered by O'Reilly, amounted to 409 persons, all told. But from that period, A. D. 1770, a new era of prosperity dawned on the Attakapas region. The Spanish government, wiser than its predecessor, and having no faith in the idle dreams and mining delusions of the Western Company, understood that the wealth of the colony depended on the development of its agricultural resources, and in the raising of stock and cattle in its rich pasturage grounds. The fostering of these industries became the fixed policy of the Spanish government, and it spared no pains and neglected nothing to make it a success. For this purpose, military posts were stationed in the different districts of the province. The Poste des Attakapas was stationed on the Teche. The posts were given in charge of officers of the army, and certain powers were conferred upon them for the civil and military administration of their respective districts. Their duties in civil matters were alike to those now performed by justices of the peace in the different parishes of the State. Their jurisdiction in civil matters attached whenever the value of the object in dispute

did not exceed \$20—in cases of greater importance, their duty was to receive the petitions and answers of the litigants, to take down their evidence in writing, and to transmit the whole to headquarters in the city, for further proceedings. They were the executive officers of the district, when a judgment was to be executed—as notaries, their acts were authentic—as judges the settlement of estates was one of their attributes—as military officers, they examined the passports of strangers, and allowed none to settle within their jurisdiction without a permit from the governor.

“To the credit of the settlers be it written that the archives show that in those days litigation was exceedingly rare. The colonists were amply provided with the necessities of life, and plainness and simplicity of manners were their characteristic virtues. Besides, these commandants were arbiters in all their differences. Their decisions, as a general thing, were so just and equitable that they proved satisfactory to all, and put an end to litigation. In certain cases, these commandants, in the absence of an officiating priest, were authorized to celebrate marriages, which were called marriages *per verba de presenti*. This custom was sanctioned by the government for want of spiritual assistance, on condition that these marriages were to be solemnized before the church on the first opportunity, although a failure of the solemnization did not entail nullity of the marriage.

“It may not be amiss to mention here a peculiar marriage ceremony which was sometimes performed. It was termed the marriage ‘under the Spanish veil’ (*sous le voile espagnol*). It was a ceremony wherein four persons held up a white veil over the parties in front of the priest who was celebrating the marriage.

“The lands of the district were parceled out or surveyed and granted to the families in quantities to be determined according to their means, and the only conditions imposed on the grantees were: ‘that within three years’ possession they should make the necessary levees to protect the lands from overflows and ditches to drain them, keep the roads running along the levees in good repair; that the roads should be forty feet wide, with bridges of twelve feet over the ditches crossing the road; and within the three years’ possession that they should clear the timber on their lands to a depth of at least three arpents from their front lines.’ These conditions were imposed as an incentive to the cultivation of the lands so donated, since, if violated, these lands were to revert to the crown. In certain localities, the land granted measured one square league; and in cases of urgency or necessity a double or rear concession of similar extent was donated.

“The policy of the government had the desired effect—attracted by the richness of the soil, the beauty and salubrity of the country, settlers, mostly of French origin, came in from every direction. The district of Attakapas



received at that time a most valuable accession to its population by the arrival of Spanish emigrants from the Canary Islands and of Acadian refugees from the British possessions.

These Spanish emigrants, under the order of Don Louis Bouligny, settled where the town of New Iberia now stands, but having failed in their attempt to raise hemp and flax, and being discouraged by their failure, they settled on the lands bordering on Lake Tasse, in the parish of St. Martin. Their descendants, the Romeros, the Lopez, the Leguras, the Viators, occupy still the land granted to their ancestors. Some of these families are now classed among the richest in the land. They are noted for their hospitality and for the fervor with which they cling to their friends. Honest and laborious, they constitute one of the best elements of the country.

*The Acadians.*—These people had come from the barren and desolate shores of Acadia, now Nova Scotia. Several years previous to their emigration to Louisiana, England, which had wrested that province from the possession of France in America, had resolved to exterminate the Acadians, solely for their love for their mother country, and of their devotion to the Catholic faith. To carry out this horrible design, ships were dispatched to Acadia and filled with its unfortunate inhabitants, who were kidnapped by ruffians in British uniform. The Acadians were transported to distant regions, and were landed on the sandy coasts of the Atlantic from Delaware to Maryland, and left penniless to shift for themselves, to die of cold and hunger. They had been robbed of their money and stripped of all that they possessed. This cruelty met with universal reprobation, and these unfortunates received the kindest treatment wherever they were landed, and the public authorities supplied them liberally. But the Acadians, loathing all connection with those whose language was that of their oppressors, determined to seek the land of Louisiana, and breathe once more the air in which floated the spotless banner of France. To achieve their purpose, they had to travel overland more than a thousand miles, through a trackless wilderness. They had to overcome obstacles without number, exposed to the attacks of Indians that beset their path. It was a perilous enterprise before which quailed the stoutest heart. But undismayed and nothing daunted by the perils to which they were to be exposed, and the obstacles they had to overcome, they started on this overland pilgrimage from Maryland to the Tennessee River, which they had finally reached after untold sufferings, the very picture of despair and of dejection. They embarked in boats hastily constructed, and glided down the Tennessee River, until they launched on the turbulent waters of the Mississippi, and floated down that noble stream as far as Bayou Plaquemine, in the county of Iberville. There they landed, freed once more from British rule, among friends who received them with open hearts, and who vied with one another in relieving their distress, and ministering to their wants. Shortly



afterward, they left for the Attakapas district, where lands had been allotted to them. They wended their way through dismal swamps and bayous without number before reaching their homes near the Poste des Attakapas.

"There, the different Acadian families separated to settle on the lar is donated to them. They were the Leblancs, the Martins, the Broussards, the Gilbeaux, the Bernards, the Arceneaux, the Babins, the Breaux, the Robicheaux, the Héberts and the Dugas, the Landry's and the Mélançons. Most of these families settled on the Teche, and soon they had cleared their lands and built comfortable homes. Laborious and honest, economical and orderly in their affairs, they lived contented with what little they had. They soon enriched themselves and became the leading planters and citizens of the district.

*Increase of Population.*—The population had largely increased, and the district of Attakapas was now highly prosperous. Its commerce had acquired a certain importance, and was carried on mainly with barges through the numerous lakes and bayous which led to the Mississippi River. The proprietors of these barges had their own landing places in the coulees that opened in the prairies of the Teche, and which fell in the lakes and bayous, and these landings went under the name of *portages*. There were then several of these portages in the district, the principal of which were those of Cypre-mort, the portage Sauvage, and the portage Guidry—at these places travelers going to the city embarked on the barges, already laden with the products of the district. A trip to the city in those days was no small affair, as it required at least six weeks to effect it. The travelers had to provide themselves with whatever was necessary for their comfort during the voyage. They had their tents and provisions, their cooks and servants. The captains of the barges assumed no other responsibility than that of conducting their passengers safely to their place of destination. No traveling was done during the night. Toward sunset, the barge was safely moored to the embankment of the river or lake on which they happened to be, and the tents were pitched, and the long hours of the night were whiled away in the best manner possible: whenever the current was strong the barges were pulled slowly along with ropes, and it required hours of that tedious work to advance a few miles. As may be well imagined, traveling in those days was no little concern, and none but such as belonged to the wealthy class could afford the luxury of a trip to the city of New Orleans.

"Numerous farms now dotted the right banks of the Teche, as it was considered useless and unsafe to cultivate the lands on its east side, as they were exposed to annual overflows. The lands on the east of the Teche were used solely as pasturage grounds during the low stage of the waters. Indigo, rice, tobacco, corn and cotton were cultivated successfully. The intercourse between the settlers had assumed that feature of politeness and urbanity which characterizes the French people. The advent of several cadets of the noble families of France and of Spain contributed no little toward increasing the sociability in the

colony by their good breeding and courtly manners. These cadets had settled in Louisiana to seek that fortune and distinction to which they could not aspire in the mother country, where the first born inherited the estates and dignities of the family. Prominent among them were the Deblances, the Delahoussayes, the Delacroix, the Devezens, the Declouets, and many others, who took a conspicuous part in the affairs of the colony and occupied the first posts in the district.

"The colony was now prospering more than ever under the paternal dominion of Spain. The government granted lands with a princely liberality to all that were deserving of the King's bounty, and the administration, with vigilant care and by the just and equitable enforcement of the laws, protected its subjects equally in their life and in their property, which now had become valuable and productive. Such was the prosperous and healthy condition of the district when Louisiana was retroceded to France in 1803, by the treaty of San Ildefonso."

*Railroads and Waterways.*—Southwestern Louisiana, and particularly that portion embraced in this volume, is well supplied with navigable streams. This is good as far as it goes, but it does not go far enough. It is the railroads that make a country. Plenty of railroads through this section to compete with the waterways would make it one of the richest and most desirable localities in which to live almost in the world. The railroad, in this age of improvement and invention, although scarcely known three-quarters of a century ago, has become the greatest single factor in the development of the material and social progress not only of the United States but of other civilized nations of the earth. As late as 1825 the then longest railroad in the United States was from Mauch Chunk coal mines to the Lehigh River in Pennsylvania, and was nine miles in length. So slow, however, was the construction of railroads at their beginning that in 1834 the longest railroad in the world extended from Charleston, S. C., to Augusta, Ga., a distance of one hundred and thirty miles.

But without tracing its growth the railroad system of the United States, now forming a perfect net-work of iron and steel in every portion of the country on which daily and nightly continuously run thousands of locomotives, and tens of thousands of freight and passenger cars loaded with the products of the country, with valuable merchandise from every part of the world, and with thousands and thousands of human beings, dashing with lightning speed from city to city, and from State to State, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the lakes of the North to the Southern gulf, representing a capital of more than \$5,000,000, is one of the most marvelous achievements of this great country.

The Southern Pacific Railway, which has had so great an influence in the development of Southwestern Louisiana, has an interesting history, and without a synopsis of it this work would not, perhaps, be considered complete, and it will be added in this connection. It was compiled by one perfectly familiar with its history, and is substantially correct. It is as follows:

"It was incorporated December 2, 1865, to run from the peninsula of San Francisco to San Diego *via* San Jose. It was composed of men who were not identified with the Central Pacific people. It was built to San Jose, and October 11, 1870, it consolidated with the local companies, and the combined companies went under the name of the Southern Pacific Company, and enlarged its plans to a scheme to construct a road to the Colorado River. The leading spirits of the Central Pacific secured control of it, and had the charter so amended as to change the line from its original course, and extended it from Goshen southward, commencing at the terminus of the Central Pacific. The construction of the road accordingly went on without a halt through 1872, 1873 and 1874. The whole southern half of the great basin of California was traversed—the extraordinary feat of penetrating Tehashipi Pass was accomplished, the Mojave Plains were crossed, local lines were secured, and the wonderfully fertile country of Los Angeles was reached, 482 miles from San Francisco.

"All the lower half of the State had been traversed, and the changes which it had worked are almost inconceivable. The great San Joaquin Plains were cleared of cattle and sheep, and at first great grain fields were cultivated, and they have been rapidly yielding to orchards and vineyards. The settlement of the valley increased enormously. The country about Los Angeles and the city itself were aroused to wonderful activity. The wealth of the whole half of the State south of Sacramento River increased with unheard-of rapidity, for emigrants were pouring in from the Eastern States, and, according to the basis adopted by the census department of the Federal Government, each emigrant added \$1000 to the wealth of the State.

"The ambition of these tireless railroad builders was not satisfied and it soon became evident that a southern overland route was in contemplation. The road was pushed southward and eastward, and on the 23d of May, 1877, it struck the Colorado River, at Fort Yuma, 248 miles from Los Angeles, and 731 from San Francisco. This ended the eastern progress of the Southern Pacific Railroad of California; but largely from the *personnel* of that company was organized October 7, 1878, the Southern Pacific of Arizona. This company broke ground at Yuma, November 19, 1878, and Casa Grande, 183 miles from Yuma, was reached on the 19th of May, 1879. Here there was a pause until January 26, 1880, when the work of pushing eastward was recommenced, and on the 18th of March a train was drawn into Tucson, 978 miles from San Francisco, and, in celebration of the event, Mr. Charles Crocker, the master spirit of the enterprise, was given a grand reception by the citizens.

"The Southern Pacific Railroad Company of New Mexico, organized on a basis similar to that of the others, pushed the road into New Mexico, and in December, 1879, a second overland route was established, when the trains of the Southern Pacific rolled into Deming, 1198 miles from San Francisco, and

made connection with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe road. This accomplishment, however, by no means satisfied the ambition or met the final purpose of the railroad builders—a direct line of their own to the Mississippi River was the perfect solution of a southern overland route; and with this end in view the constructors turned their backs on Deming, and on the 19th of May, 1881, they had the tracks laid into El Paso, Texas, 1287 miles from San Francisco.

By this time the eyes of the whole world were fixed upon the daring men who were conducting their gigantic enterprise. They had crossed the wild deserts of Arizona and New Mexico—had they means and courage to throw a line across the vast expanse of Texas? On went the work without a halt or doubt; taming this wild, unsettled country and unlocking it to the world. On the 6th of December, 1881, the road entered Sierra Blanca, 1377 miles from San Francisco, and there made connection with the Texas and Pacific Railway. This opened a second and more direct route to the East, but it by no means filled the aims of the builders. New Orleans was the objective point, and it was 1100 miles away! Without a moment's hesitation they assailed the task.

Meanwhile, General Pierce was building the line westward from San Antonio, Texas, and on Christmas day of 1882 the two lines met at Devil's River, and connection was established between San Francisco and New Orleans. The Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio, the oldest railroad line in Texas, had long been in operation between San Antonio and Houston. The Texas & New Orleans Railroad ran from Houston to Orange on the Sabine River; Orange connected with Morgan's Louisiana & Texas Railroad at Lafayette by means of the Louisiana Western Railroad; and Morgan's road connected Lafayette and New Orleans. The distance from El Paso to Houston is 850 miles, and from Houston to New Orleans is 360 miles. By arrangements with the various lines between Houston and New Orleans the Southern overland route from San Francisco to the Mississippi River was established; but the ambition of the California railroad builders was still unsatisfied. They must have the entire line. The Central Pacific people were the prime movers in all companies which were organized to construct the line from San Francisco, but there were stock holders whose interests were confined to one or more companies. The problem was solved by the organization of one great company, which would be composed of the leading share holders of all the companies in interest, and which would lease the several lines and operate them under one comprehensive management. The companies in interest were the Southern Pacific Railroad of California, the Southern Pacific Railroad of Arizona, the Southern Pacific Railroad of New Mexico, and the Central Pacific. Thus the Southern Pacific Company was organized to operate all the lines to New Orleans. These arrangements carried control of Morgan's steamship lines, covering 7276 miles of deep water traffic, and including eighteen iron steamships, besides a river and ferry traffic, equipments," etc.



Such is a brief historical sketch of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, which includes all the railroads through the parishes embraced in this work, except the Texas & Pacific road. This road passes through the northeast corner of the parish of St. Landry, with three or four shipping stations in the parish. There are no other railroads in the parishes except some short local roads of but a few miles in length, such as the road from Cade Station on the Southern Pacific to St. Martinsville; the road from New Iberia to the Salt Mines, and from Baldwin to Cypre-mort. There are, however, other contemplated roads, the most important of which is, and one already in process of construction, the Watkins, Kansas City & Northern, already graded from Lake Charles to Alexandria, and some of the track laid. More of it further on.

In addition to the railroads these eight parishes have a number of navigable streams, lakes and bayous. The principal streams are the Atchafalaya, Calcasieu and Mermentau Rivers, and the Bayou Teche; and Grand Lake, Spanish Lake, Lake Charles, Calcasieu Lake, etc. These, at a light expense, could all be made navigable the year round.

*Public Schools.*—For the development of a country properly, a perfect system of public schools is required. Whenever a man thinks of emigrating to a new country, his first thought is, "What are the facilities for educating my children?" This is the one great desideratum in building up a country. One drawback to the Southern country has always been a lack of educative facilities. Not colleges and academies, but a good system of public schools. The writer is a Southern man, and speaks of what he knows. A lack of a system of public schools has greatly retarded the growth of the South—more than any one cause, and has added much to keep the tide of emigration flowing westward. In the West, the first thing after building a cabin to shelter the family, is the thought of a school house, and often it is the best house in the whole township. A late writer has said: "If he is a benefactor of mankind who causes two blades of grass to grow where one grew before, the language does not furnish a name for him or her who promotes the cause of true education. While the school is established primarily for the good of the children and the preservation of the State, it is a fact patent to all, that the most valuable result of all education is the building up of good characters. This, to speak definitely, is to instil correct principles and train in right habits. Citizens with these 'constitute a State.' Men and women with these are in possession of what best assures rational happiness, the end and aim of human life."

Few questions are, in their bearing upon the future of the country, more vitally important than this: "*What are the boys and girls reading?*" Increased attention needs to be given to the literature of the schools, and a taste for wholesome reading—history, biography, travels, poetry, popular science, etc.—encouraged, thereby lessening the demand for dime novels and low fiction. This writer

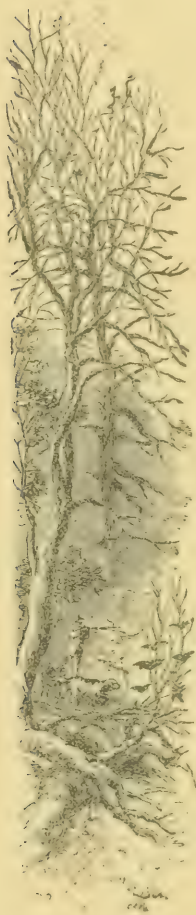


has never been in a section of country where dime novel reading is carried to the excess it is here. It shows a depraved taste, and will tell in future years upon the civilization of the State as well as upon the viciousness of the general population.

Then if you want your country to prosper, and a new element of population infused into it, improve your means of education, until your system is second to none in the land. A country with plenty of railroad, church and educational facilities is bound to prosper. It can not be kept down.

Another great advantage to a country is an enlightened press. It adds much to the civilization, education and refinement of any community. Southwest Louisiana has a press equal to almost any section of country, and it is doing much for the development and progress of it. The press is the great civilizer of the country, and is a power for good. A criticism of the press is always a sure indication of its power and vigor, and the Texas editor who said that "newspapers are bad only because so many bad things happen," summed up the philosophy of the situation. There are some twenty odd newspapers in this district of eight parishes, and they should constitute a power for the development of its resources, and should claim the united support of their readers. Dean Stanley, a man illustrious for his wisdom and philosophy, said: "Once architecture was the press, and told great thoughts to the world in stone; now the press is architecture and is building up the world of ideas and usages." Then every dollar paid to the newspaper is a dollar well invested, for unpretending as the sheet may be, every issue contains something worth the subscription price.—*W. H. Perrin.*







OPELOUSAS FEMALE INSTITUTE.

PHOTO LITHOGRAPHED BY G. B. BROWN



## CHAPTER II.

PARISH OF ST. LANDRY—BOUNDARY AND TOPOGRAPHY—TIMBER AND SOIL—  
WATER COURSES—RESOURCES, ETC.—CROP STATISTICS—EARLY SET-  
TLEMENT—SOMETHING OF THE PIONEERS—THE CREOLES—INDIAN POS-  
SESSION—MORE PIONEER HISTORY—PARISH ORGANIZATION—ST. LANDRY  
AS THE COUNTY OF OPELOUSAS—WHERE THE PEOPLE VOTED—ROADS  
AND RAILROADS—AGRICULTURE—SUGAR MAKING—RICE CULTURE—  
CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—OPELOUSAS—ITS GROWTH AND BUSINESS—  
OTHER TOWNS OF THE PARISH—THE PRESS—THE BENCH AND BAR—  
PIONEER DOCTORS—SCATTERED THREADS, ETC.

TO gather up the raveled threads of the strange stories of the lives of the people that reclaimed the Attakapas country, and that made it to "rejoice and blossom as the rose," to catch their fleeting traditions and fireside histories, and hand them down to posterity, is worthy the ambition of any man. They were simple and unostentatious, and came here—many of them—not from choice, but from a force they could not resist. Sooner or later, by the pen of the wise historian, they will take their proper place in the history of their country. That they builded wiser than they knew, is granted. Few, if any of them, ever realized in the dimmest way the transcendent possibilities that rested upon them. As a rule, perhaps, their lives were aimless and ambitionless, with little more of hope or far-reaching purposes than the savages that were their neighbors. Yet, there stands the fact that they followed their simple impulses, took their lives in their hands, penetrated the desert wilderness, and with a patient energy, resolution and self-sacrifice that stands alone and unparalleled, they laid the foundation on which rests the civilization of the empire lying in the Mississippi Valley. When we contemplate the dangers to which they were constantly exposed, with a century and a half standing between them and us, the story seems almost incredible. In the pages following in this work it is intended, in an humble way, to raise a monument to their labors and their memory.

To a portion of the Attakapas country now known as the parish of St. Landry, this chapter will be principally devoted. The original dimensions of the parish, when it extended to the Sabine River on the west, are more minutely given in the introductory chapter of this volume. As at present circumscribed St. Landry contains not far from sixteen hundred square miles, and nearly 40,000 inhabitants. It is bounded on the north by the parishes of Rapides and Avoyelles, on the east by the Atchafalaya River, on the south by the parishes of St. Martin, Lafayette and Acadia, and on the west by the parishes of Calcasieu



and Rapides. The following parishes have been wholly or in part created out of the original territory of St. Landry: Lafayette, Acadia, Calcasieu and Cameron. Perhaps others drew on it for a portion of their territory.

St. Landry is pretty equally divided between prairie and woodland. Much the larger portion of the land is susceptible of grazing and cultivation. It is well watered by numerous bayous, running streams, small lakes, etc. East of Opelousas the streams flow to the Atchafalaya River, and west of the town they flow to the Vermilion River, thus forming a portage upon which Opelousas stands. Along the streams is fine timber, and between the belts of timber are natural meadows or prairies, those vast treeless plains so common in Southwest Louisiana. They sometimes stretch away for miles and miles without a tree in sight, except the thick forests that bound them as the beach limits the sea, and present all the monotony without the dreariness of the deserts of Africa. Says Mr. Darby, in his work on Louisiana, published in 1817, writing upon the Opelousas prairie:

“This vast expanse of natural meadow extends seventy-five miles southwest and northeast, and is twenty-five miles wide, containing more than 1,200,000 acres, exclusive of the numerous points of woods that fringe its margin on all sides. The prairie begins thirteen miles northwest of Opelousas, and, gradually opening to the southward, sends out various branches between the bayous. Here you behold vast herds of cattle, which afford subsistence to the natives and the inhabitants of New Orleans. It is certainly one of the most agreeable views in nature to behold from a point of elevation thousands of cattle and horses of all sizes, scattered over the intermediate meadow in wild confusion. The mind feels a glow of corresponding innocent enjoyment with those useful and inoffensive animals, grazing in a sea of plenty. If the active horsemen that guard them would keep their distance, fancy would transport us backward to the pastoral ages. Allowing an animal to be produced for every five acres, more than 220,000 could be yearly reared and transported from this prairie alone, which, at an average of ten dollars per head, would amount to two million four hundred thousand dollars.” Mr. Darby, at the time he penned the above (in 1817) estimated the herds of the greatest stock owners of the country, viz: Messrs. Wikoff, in the Calcasieu prairie, Fontenot, in Mamou prairie, and Andrus, in Opelousas prairie, at twenty thousand head.

In the upper part of St. Landry the country is somewhat hilly, and is “covered with a dense forest of pine, oak, ash, walnut and other valuable forest trees. Here also are found some fine mineral springs, which are much resorted to by invalids, and possess great curative qualities. Here are considerable deposits of limestone, from which, for home consumption, is made very excellent lime: and a fine quarry of marble, which is susceptible of a beautiful polish, and is valuable for making into mantels, monuments, etc. \* \* \* The soil in the middle

and lower portion of the parish is excellent, resting on a subsoil of fine brown or greyish clay, which, when ploughed up, exposed to the weather, and mixed with surface soil, is as rich as the upper stratum. That subject to overflow, being rich alluvial, is inexhaustible, and adapted to all the products of this latitude. The soil of the prairies is generally mellow and easy of cultivation. Grass covers all portions of the parish, except the cultivated fields or the surface covered by forests or by water. More than half a million acres of grass in St. Landry is not under fence. The greater portion of the wealth of St. Landry has been obtained from cattle and horses on the prairies, raised without hay or shelter. On these prairies a hundred thousand tons of hay might be made yearly for the New Orleans and other markets.”\*

*Water Courses, etc.*—As already stated, St. Landry is well watered and drained by its numerous streams and bayous. The Atchafalaya River, which borders its eastern limit, connects the parish by steamboat with the Mississippi River and New Orleans. The Bayou Courtableau, formed by the junction of the Crocodile and Bœuf, affords good navigation to Washington the entire year, except a short period in summer when there is usually extreme low water. The Bayou Bœuf is the means of transportation for the planter, and the Crocodile for the lumber men. The Plaquemine Brule, the Nez Pique, Mallet and Canes are fine streams for draining and for irrigating, but are not navigable. The Mermen-tau River is a navigable stream, and is formed by the junction of the Canes, Plaquemine Brule and Nez Pique. Vessels ascend it for more than seventy miles and load with lumber for outside markets, much of it going to Havana and to Mexican ports. Along these streams are timbered bottoms, affording the finest timber for all purposes of building and fencing. When the timber is cleared, the land, which is extremely rich, grows immense quantities of sugar, rice, cotton, corn, sweet and Irish potatoes, peas, melons, pumpkins, fruits, gardens, etc. No richer lands are to be found anywhere. To sum up briefly, the parish has nearly two hundred and fifty miles of navigable waters. The Morgan Railroad, which passes through the center of the parish, affords the planter competing rates with water transportation.

While but little of St. Landry is subject to overflow, yet the bottoms along the Atchafalaya, and some of the bayous, now and then are overflowed, on account of levees giving way. This, however, occurs at rare intervals. Even the overflowed lands may be, to some extent, converted into valuable rice plantations, which become the richest in the world. When the Mississippi and Atchafalaya levees are made secure, some of the most valuable plantations in South-west Louisiana will be those in the bottom lands.

*Resources, etc.*—The resources of St. Landry are all that the planter ought to desire. All the crops common to this latitude grow in the most bountiful pro-

\*Daniel Dennett, in 1876.

fusion. Cotton, cane, corn, rice, fruits and vegetables are produced here with as little expense and labor, and in as great quantity, as in any portion of the South. Mr. Dennett gives some statistics in his work on Louisiana, which were compiled with great care, and though it was done twenty years ago, when the products were much below what they are now, illustrates to a considerable extent the capabilities of the country, and extracts from which will not be devoid of interest in this connection. "The surface cultivated in St. Landry yearly amounts to about 100,000 acres. About one-third of this is planted in cotton. Not a tenth part of the tillable land is under cultivation. With a working population like that of the Western States, and the same kind of cultivation, the parish might send to market yearly 100,000 bales of cotton, 50,000 hogsheads of sugar, 75,000 barrels of molasses and rice, tobacco, broom-corn, hay, beeves, horses, milch cows, sheep, hogs, hides poultry, eggs, rosin, turpentine, and other valuable products to the amount of from \$10,000,000 to \$15,000,000. So varied and valuable resources in a climate so salubrious can hardly be found anywhere else on the face of the earth. \* \* \* \* \*

*Elbert Gant's Experience.*—The following statement we copy from a pamphlet published in Opelousas in 1869: "I employed the past year twenty-two hands, to-wit: fifteen men, two boys and five women. Had in ninety acres of cane, one hundred acres of corn, and one hundred acres of cotton, besides several acres in potatoes and gardens, with the following result:

Ground fifty-eight acres of cane in eighteen days, making one hundred and eight hogsheads of one thousand two hundred and fifty pounds each, which sold at ten cents.....	\$13,000
I made two hundred gallons of molasses, equal to eight thousand gallons, at seventy cents.....	5,600
Also seven thousand seven hundred bushels of corn.....	2,100
Also eighty-six bales of cotton, equal to thirty-eight thousand pounds. at twenty-two cents.....	8,514
Gross receipts.....	\$29,214
My total expenses for provisions, repairs, hire of hands, sugar maker, hogsheads and barrels were.....	\$10,000
Which deducted from the gross income, leaves me net.....	\$19,214

• ELBERT GANT. •

\* \* \* \* \*

"In St. Landry, 1300 pounds of seed cotton to the acre, or about 400 pounds of lint, is a fair yield. In the true cotton zone, which is above the latitude of this parish, about 32 deg. north, 1800 pounds of seed cotton may be produced, or 600 pounds of lint. While it is admitted that the cotton plant is

liable to injury from insects, still, in the main, as many full crops are made as of any other product of the soil, and the chances of success are by many thought to be as favorable in this branch of industry as any which engage the farmer.

“One hogshead of sugar and sixty gallons of molasses may be considered an ordinary yield per acre in this parish; but we are assured by a gentleman for whose veracity we have high respect, that twenty-five hogsheads of sugar have been produced in St. Landry from six acres of ground. That is the best yield that has ever been known in any sugar producing parish of the State. Sixty gallons of molasses usually drain from a hogshead of sugar. Commercial manures will doubtless largely increase the average yield of sugar in all these parishes, and the facts hold good in regard to cotton and other crops.

“The yield of corn in St. Landry is about thirty-five bushels to the acre. Potatoes, sweet and Irish, well cultivated, from 250 to 300 bushels to the acre. Pumpkins, peas, beans, pindars, broom corn, etc., give heavy returns, but owing to the fact that no one ever has made note of the yield of these crops per acre, correct statistics of them have never been recorded.

“The cotton crop of St. Landry in 1869 was about 20,000 bales. But little sugar was made. The crop was short, and the planters have been more inclined to cultivate cotton than sugar since the war. Not more than a thousand hogsheads of sugar and fifteen hundred barrels of molasses were made in the parish. Most of the cotton planters made a bale of cotton to the acre.

“Fruits do well in St. Landry, but little attention, however, is paid to fruit culture. Peaches, apples, pears, plums, figs, grapes, quince, blackberries, strawberries, dewberries, may-apple, persimmon, may-haw and pawpaw, all grow in the parish. Oranges may be successfully raised to some extent in the southern part.

“The number of cattle in St. Landry in 1869 is estimated at 60,000 head; horses at 15,000; mules at 3500; sheep 3000; number of hogs large, but not known.”

The reader will bear in mind that these statistics were compiled in 1869, and while the general yield of crops per acre are much the same now, the acreage is largely increased. Fruit culture also is receiving much more attention, and the number of animals is greater. There are a number of stock farms in the parish that are devoting much attention to improvement of stock; the consequence is, that a better class of animals are to be seen throughout the parish than in former years.

The crops of St. Landry for the past year (1890) surpasses, perhaps, those of any year of its existence, but at the present writing complete statistics can not be given, as the crops are not all in. The rice crop, however, is so nearly delivered as to venture a pretty correct estimate.



Mr. A. Levy, of Opelousas, gives the following of the rice crop, and its increase of recent years:

"Rice has been grown in St. Landry parish for many years past, but very little, if any, was marketed, owing to the poor quality of seed used, a lack of facilities for shipping, and the ignorance of the planters as to its value. In 1884 a few sacks were shipped from Opelousas; in 1886 about 16,000 sacks were shipped, and the increase has continued from year to year, until this year's crop (1890) will reach, at Opelousas alone, 125,000 sacks, which will average \$3.50 per sack, amounting to the sum total of \$437,500. All rice planters who have taken the necessary precaution to supply themselves with water for irrigation, or whose locations make their places natural rice farms, have made considerable money during the past two years."

Of the increase in the sale of farming implements, Mr. Levy gives for his firm alone, J. Meyers & Co., the following: "The sale of plows, harrows, reapers, threshers and engines used for the culture and harvest of rice and other crops, including wagons, has kept pace with the increase of products, and for the years 1886 to 1890 are about as follows:

12 steam threshers and portable engines, about.....	\$14,000 00
50 reapers and binders.....	8,000 00
40 harvesters and seeders.....	2,500 00
300 two and four-horse wagons.....	12,000 00
Stationary engines and boilers, and other machinery used for cotton, rice and cane crops, besides extra number of plows, etc., about..	20,000 00

"I append to this," says Mr. Levy, "a memorandum of the crop made last year (1890) by quite a young man and his wife. I can vouch for the truth of the figures, as I purchased, for my firm, the rice and cotton. This is no exceptional case, either, in St. Landry parish:

384 barrels of rice.....	\$1,250 00
1 barrel of syrup.....	15 00
400 barrels of corn.....	
2500 pounds of cotton—5 bales.....	200 00
50 barrels sweet potatoes.....	50 00
Raised on 55 arpents.....	\$1,675 00
All expenses were.....	1,200 00
Net income.....	\$475 00

The above is given as the transactions of a single house in Opelousas. When it is remembered that there are several houses engaged similarly, and that, not only in Opelousas, but in Washington and other points in the parish, the ma

nitude of the farming interests are not difficult to realize. Other facts and statistics will be given under the head of agriculture.

*Early Settlement.*—The settlement of St. Landry parish dates back to a period beyond the personal knowledge of any now living. Its population has been drawn from many sources. For years the possession of Louisiana alternated between the Spaniard and the Frenchman, the successors of the red Indians. To-day, we find in St. Landry, French, Creoles, Acadians, Spaniards, Canadians, an occasional Indian, Scotchman and Englishman, Germans, Italians, Israelites, Swiss, etc. Further, we find representatives from half the States of the Union. From North and South Carolina; from Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Florida; from Maryland, Virginia and Kentucky; with now and then a family from "bleak New England's shores." Of late years large importations are being received from Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Kansas, Nebraska, and other States of the Northwest. No inconsiderable element of the population of St. Landry is the "man and brother," who, as one of the results of the late civil war, has been placed upon political equality and elevated to the rights of statesmanship. Added to all these, we occasionally meet with a degraded remnant of the "noble red men," once the sole owners of the soil, dragging out a miserable existence by the sufferance of their conquerors.

From old records of "church and State," and from descendants, the following names of early settlers in St. Landry parish have been obtained: Theophilus Collins, D. J. Sutton, Louis Chevalier DeVillier, Claude Guilliory, Francois Brignac, Pierre Doucet, Baptiste Vidren, Michel Cauman, Joseph Daigle, Honou Delachaise, William Shields, Perin Malveau, Jacques Fontenot, Pedro Fontenot, Antoine Fontenot, Joaquin Ortega, C. Voorhies, Flouintin Poiret, Simon Hook, Adam Tate, Jean Baptiste Figurant, Leonard Claiborne, Jean Henry Lastraps, Wm. Haslett, Leonard Claiborne, James Reed, Auguste Soileau, Wm. Blake, George King, Antoine Marcelin, Jonathan Seaman, John McDaniel, Soileau Fuselin, George Hudson, John Bourg, Isaac Baldwin, William Wikoff, Joseph Andrus, Louis Fontenot, Theophilus Elmer, Benjamin Smith, Daniel Calligan, John Tear, Christopher Adams, Austin Blard, Joseph Roy, William O'Dorrigan, Patrick Jurinet, Baptiste Marithon, Antoine Simeon, J. B. Fiourant, Chas. Lacasse, Rewleu T. Sacket, John Lee, Michel Armand, Augustin Frugé, Joseph Lejuene, Joseph Landry, Michel Perault, Joseph Young, Sr., John Frugé, Michel Prud'homme, John Bihn, John B. Young, Frederick Miller, Jacques Fontenot, Antoine Boisedore, Joseph C. Poree, Joseph Bein, Philip Lacasse, Joseph Moreau, Martin Donato, Joseph Armand, Louis Carrier, Francois Lemel, Joseph A. Parrot, Chas. Norman, John Gradnigo, Joseph Johnson, John B. David, Charles Johnson, Joseph Cormier, George Bollard, John Dinsmore, Joseph Grange, Pierre Richard, Baptiste Tisenau, Blaise Basseur, Hubert Janney, Jacques Roman, Charles Barre, Luke Hollier, John Midler,

Martin Durald, Juo. B. Staley, Bennet Jopline, Michel Carrier, John Frazee, Francois Roze, Thos. Bedsoe, Pierre Gourrinat, Thomas Lee Brun, Chantila Rouvassa, Daniel Clark, Sylvanie Saunier, Louis Logee, Pierre Frahaïn, Col. Francois Neda, Jacques Dupre, Col. William Offet, Gen. Garriques, J. J. Louaillier, Francois Audillard, Louis Vauhille, Pierre Louis Cahaune, Francois De Villier, Maj. John Preston, etc. These are some of the names of early settlers in what is now the parish of St. Landry. They are taken from the early records, and many of them now, particularly those who are without descendants in the parish have passed out of remembrance of any now living. But of a number of them some interesting reminiscences have been obtained.

Gen. John Preston was a Virginian, and came to this parish many years ago. He was a man of vast wealth, and brought a large number of slaves here with him. He became an extensive planter, and was a man of considerable prominence in the community. He was a fine specimen of the Virginia gentleman of the past century, and was related to some of the ablest and most influential families of that State and Kentucky, notably those of the Breckinridges, Cabells, Pattons, etc. He died many years ago.

Joseph Andrews, an early settler, was a hatter by trade; made hats of furs of different animals found here; made fine fur hats of rabbit skins which would last a man a lifetime. He accumulated great wealth, and was well thought of by all.

Celestin La Vergen was a native of France, and was very wealthy; he owned a great deal of land, large numbers of slaves, and was an extensive planter. He was eccentric, honest, high toned and popular. He decided, after a residence of many years in St. Landry, to revisit his native France, and spent a week packing and arranging his trunks, which outnumbered those of a modern Saratoga belle. Upon his arrival in the old country, the customs officers in making an examination of his trunks emptied out the contents, and then told him, when satisfied they contained nothing contraband, that he could take them and go on his way. "No, sir," said he, "I will not receive them until you replace everything as you found it. You pack them as they were and send them to me ———, Paris," and he made the customs officer repack them.

Michel Prud'homme was an early settler, a good Catholic, and a man of broad and liberal benevolence. He gave four acres of ground to the Catholic church of Opelousas, where it is now located. His father was a Hessian soldier, and came to the United States as a soldier in the British army during the Revolutionary War. His good sense, and sympathy for a people struggling for liberty, prompted him to leave the army by fair means or foul, and it is said he withdrew without leave. He had been sold by his own prince to the English monarch to help crush out the rebellion among the American patriots, and his nature revolted at the idea. He came to Louisiana and settled in St. Landry. He would

never give his true name, but admitted it was not originally Prud'homme, but that the latter had been assumed to disguise his identity. He was somewhat illiterate—could not read or write—but was not ignorant, and became very wealthy.

Louis Chevalier de Villier, Francois de Villier, ——— Baldwin and Major John Klose were early settlers. The last named died just before the late war. He was in the battle at New Orleans in 1815. He was a wealthy planter in early years. Francois de Villier settled about ten miles in the country from Opelousas, and has descendants still living in that section of the parish.

About 1800, a number of families came from France, who fled from the horrors of the French revolution. Among these were Louis and J. J. Louaillier and Florentin Poret. J. J. Louaillier was the first merchant in Opelousas, and sold goods in the place when it was but a French post, and a station for soldiers to protect the citizen from the savages.

Major William Prescott came from Kentucky early in the present century. He was a very wealthy man and brought a great many slaves with him. He planted on a large scale and made money. He turned his attention to politics, and served both in the State Senate and in the House of Representatives. He was a man of education and intelligence, was very popular, and described as a typical old Kentucky gentleman; had a high sense of honor, and despised a low, mean act.

Col. Francois Neda was from Spain, and came here about the close of the last or at the beginning of the present century. He had been a soldier under the Spanish government, and was an accomplished officer. He was one of the early merchants of Opelousas, was several times Mayor of the town and altogether a man of much local prominence. He owned a large plantation in the parish, well stocked with slaves, and had the respect of the entire community.

Col. William and Nathaniel Offutt were natives of Kentucky, and belonged to the intellectual Offutt family of the Blue-grass State. Col. Offutt owned a large plantation and a number of slaves. He was finally killed by one of his negroes. His brother was also a wealthy planter. Jacques Clement Hollier was born in New Orleans in 1776; came to this parish and died in Opelousas at the age of eighty-one years.

Col. Benjamin Rogers was a prominent man in the early times of St. Landry. He served several terms in the Legislature, and held other important positions. He and three of his friends were once sued for libel. They were defended by Hon. Sergeant S. Prentiss, the brilliant and eloquent Southern orator, who spoke three days on the case, and succeeded in having his clients acquitted. Robert Rogers, the father of Col. Rogers, was an early settler of the parish. He was from Kentucky, and brought his old Kentucky rifle with him, and, like Daniel Boone, he knew how to use it. It is told of him that he was once challenged to fight a duel, and, as the challenged party had the choice of weapons, he chose



rifles, which so frightened the challenger he withdrew his belligerent proposition.

The Dupres were a prominent family. The original, pioneer, and first of the family in the parish was Jacques. He was at one time Lieutenant Governor of the State. He took great interest in politics and wielded considerable influence. Representatives of the family still live in the parish. He is mentioned in connection with the bar of St. Landry.

Gen. Garriques was an early settler and a very prominent man. He was in the battle of New Orleans in January, 1815. Charles Garriques was a son. A number of prominent and wealthy families came with Gen. Garriques. Francois Audillard was an early settler. He also was at the battle of New Orleans. Gen. Jackson placed him under arrest on the charge of being a traitor, but afterward discovered his mistake and released him.

The Fontenots were also a prominent family, and a numerous one, and possessed great wealth. Many of them still live in the parish, and are among the wealthy and influential citizens. Such were some of the first settlers who came to St. Landry. Except the Spanish and French soldiers, they were the first white men to tread the soil of Louisiana.

*Longevity.*—Mr. Dennett gives some interesting statistics of longevity in St. Landry parish that show pretty conclusively the healthfulness of the climate. He says: "By the assistance of intelligent citizens of St. Landry, we have a list of names of white persons in Opelousas and the parish above the age of sixty-five years. We find that there are twenty-two in Opelousas, and fifty-six in other parts of the parish, making seventy-eight in the parish of St. Landry, above the age of sixty-two, the oldest having arrived at the remarkable age of one hundred and eighteen years. In Opelousas there are forty-one white persons between the ages of fifty and sixty-five years, and doubtless there are others who belong to the list, but we have been unable to obtain their names. A partial list of these aged ones is as follows:

"The widow V. Dufrene lives about fifteen miles from Opelousas, and has attained the age of one hundred and eighteen years. She weighs less than one hundred pounds, is tall, straight, has a very good eyesight and walks briskly for one of her age. Joseph Cheasson, alias Joannes, died several years ago in this parish at the advanced age of nearly one hundred and thirty years. When he was one hundred and fifteen years old he moved to Texas, and after living in that State several years returned to St. Landry. Mr. Thomas died in this parish several years since at the age of over one hundred years; Joseph Young died in this parish thirty years ago, aged about one hundred and fifteen years. He married at the age of ninety years and his wife had a son whom he lived to see married. His widow still lives in St. Landry. Mrs. Blaize died a few years since, aged nearly one hundred years; Mrs. Daigle, aunt of Mr. Choteau, who

has a lease of the Avery salt mines, died in Opelousas, aged nearly one hundred years; Jesse Audrus, aged ninety, and Maj. John Clac, aged ninety, died recently. A respectable physician informed us that Madame Guillory, an old lady of St. Landry, before her death, could count up over eight hundred lineal descendants, all blood relations. Mr. Joseph Langley, ninety-five years old, lived in St. Landry forty-two years; his twelve children are all living. He had no physician in his family for twenty-five years."

*The Creoles.*—A large element of the population, not only of St. Landry, but of the whole Attakapas district, is what is commonly called Creoles. "The impression seems to prevail in many sections of the country," says a late writer, "that Creoles are a mixture of the white, negro and Indian races. This is a mistake. Webster defines Creole as, *first*, 'Properly created, nursed, grown up.' *Second*, 'One born in the West Indies or America of European parents,' *Third*, 'Born within or near the tropics, of any color.'

"The first definition given is purely philological.

"The second and third definitions are those derived from usage.

"Here in Southwest Louisiana we have still another definition, derived from local usage, which is, 'a descendant of any degree from French, Spanish or Acadian parentage.' The main body of those who are called 'Creoles' here are only such under this last definition. They are not born of European parents, nor within the tropics, but are descendants of the Acadians who came here from Canada in A. D. 1755. They are a quiet, hospitable people, and while their educational advantages have been limited, they are not by any means wholly an illiterate people. Many of them can read and write well, and some of them are classical scholars. They are almost universally alive to the importance of educating their children and are starting and sustaining schools in every place where they can be sustained. The true Creoles are among the most intelligent and substantial citizens of the South. They give great attention to the education of their children, but have been heretofore giving their attention and patronage to private schools.

"Since the influx of Northern immigrants into this country, and the agitation of the public school question by them, the 'Creoles' have taken hold of this question with them, and are working together with them in these lines.

"Northern people are almost invariably agreeably surprised when they come to know the 'Creoles' well. They find them warm hearted and accommodating and social, and soon get to liking them well."

*The Indians.*—If not the first settlers the Indians were the first possessors and the original owners of the "Opelousas country." As a late writer puts it, "the land of enchanting scenery, of beautiful bayous and glassy lakes and bays; of splendid prairies and noble forests; of pleasant skies and gentle breezes; the land of flowers, of beauty, and of health,"—yes, this fairy land was once the

home of the red man and his kindred. But he is rapidly disappearing before the advancing tide of civilization and refinement. They are, as a race, doomed by the inexorable laws of humanity to speedy and everlasting extinguishment. But less than a hundred years ago the combined strength of the red man might have driven the white into the sea. Fifty years hence, if not in a much shorter period, he will live only in the pages of history and the brighter immortality of romantic song and story—such as is found in the sentimental pages of Fennimore Cooper. He will leave nothing behind him, for he has done nothing—been nothing. The greatest redeeming feature in his career is that he has always preferred the worst sort of freedom to the best sort of slavery. Had he consented to become “a hewer of wood and drawer of water” for the “superior race,” he might, like our Americanized Africans, be now enjoying the blessings of Bible and breeches, sharing the honors of *citizenship* and the delights of office, seeking and receiving the bids of rival political parties. Whether his choice was a wise one is left to the reader in his wisdom to determine: but it is impossible not to feel some admiration for the indomitable spirit that has never bowed its neck to the yoke, never called any man “master.” The Indian is a savage, but he never was, never will be a slave.

When resisting the encroachments of the whites upon his hunting grounds he has been characterized as a fiend, a savage, a barbarian (all of which he is), whom we might rob, mistreat and even murder at will. This whole North American land was the Indian's. How it became his is no business of ours, nor is it material to this subject. It is ours now, and whether we obtained it in a more honorable way than did the Indians before us, is a question that has two sides to it. We have driven him from the Atlantic Ocean to the distant shores of the Pacific, where he hears the roar of the waves that must ere long close over him forever. A few more such outbreaks as that of the present in the Northwest, and his fate will be unalterably settled. Even now he may, in the figurative language of Sprague, “read his doom in the setting sun.”

In the chapter introductory to this work is a brief sketch of the Indians who originally inhabited this region, with something of their legends and traditions. There were plenty of Indians here when the first settlements were made. An old gentleman of Opelousas informed the writer that within his recollection there could be seen in the streets of Opelousas more Indians than there can be seen negroes at the present day, which would indicate they were rather plentiful in those early times.

*More of Pioneer History.*—The attempt to settle these beautiful lands was not without its perils and dangers. But they were such that the Jesuit priest and the Capuchin monk did not shrink from them. Bearing aloft the Cross they went forth to convert the savage and reclaim the wilderness. But notwithstanding the many dangers by which they were constantly surrounded, their

glowing accounts of a land, figuratively, at least, "flowing with wine and milk and honey," soon attracted followers to them. Brave hearts were found, willing to leave their patrimonial houses even in "Sunny France," and hazard their lives amid the frowning forests and wild prairies of Southwest Louisiana.

To picture in the imagination a more lonesome and dreary waste than a country without a human habitation is not an easy task. The broad expanse of prairie stretching away beyond the power of vision, and the gloomy forests almost impenetrable to man, is not very inviting, beautiful though the land may be. Often in autumn, when the leaves and grass became sere, the plains, for the better facilities for hunting, were burned over, and the atmosphere, filled with smoke from these fires, darkening the face of day, hung like mourning drapery upon the horizon. Recalling the days when monotonous solitude was all that was here, is to modern people but ringing the changes on the story of the "Lost Mariner," when the poet tells us he was

"Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Upon the wide, wide sea."

If great and beneficent results are the proper measure of the good men to do, then who is there in the world's history that may take their places above the settlers of St. Landry and the surrounding country? To point the way for the present advancing civilization was the great work of these adventurous people. For the grand simplicity of their lives they achieved recognition and fame, as Enoch Arden did, after death. Sneer at them as we may, yet, in their little space of time, they made greater progress than ten centuries had witnessed before them. The work thirty generations had not done, they did, and the abyss between those of to-day and the old French, Spaniards and Acadians, is wider and more profound than the chasm between 1815 and the battle of Hastings. Then their names and their fame should not be allowed to pass into oblivion and contempt. Should it be so, the act would stamp their descendants as "degenerate sons of noble sires," unworthy the inheritance they gave them.

To say that in this work it is proposed to write the history, in the broad and large meaning of that word, would be a careless use of language—would be promising more than it is possible to do; for history in the true sense is philosophy in the highest type, teaching by example. But to gather such facts, incidents, statistics, circumstances, etc., trifling or important, and place them in a durable form and transmit them, ready to hand, to the future and real historian is all that one can hope to do in a manner satisfactory. To tell their simple annals, to secure something of the "substance ere the shadows wholly fade" is enough to attempt now.

*Parish of Saint Landry.*—The territory originally embraced in the parish of St. Landry, as has been already stated, was almost an empire of itself. Col. Voorhies, of St. Martinsville, tells how this portion of the State was once



called the Attakapas Country, and how, as its population and wealth increased, it was divided and subdivided, forming new districts under new names and titles. More than a century ago it was the District of Attakapas and Territory of Orleans. In 1805 the Territory of Orleans was divided into ten counties, one of which was called the County of Opelousas. For several years it bore this title. The old records in the clerk's office show the heading—"County of Opelousas and Territory of Orleans"—to all documents, such as deeds, wills and other testamentary records. On the 8th of June, 1807, the County of Opelousas is dropped from the records, and Parish of St. Landry is substituted in its place: but for many years afterward the Territory of Orleans was kept up. Finally, the Territory of Orleans is dropped, and it became, as now, the Parish of Saint Landry.

When Saint Landry was the county of Opelousas the town of Opelousas was the capital of a large district. The scattered settlers from the Atchafalaya River on the east to the Sabine and the Calcasieu on the west were under the necessity of going to Opelousas to vote and to attend the courts of the district. Appreciating the fact that the undertaking, for that day, was an onerous one, they strove to combine pleasure with business. When, for instance, an interesting and stirring campaign was inaugurated our pioneer fathers took pretty much the same interest in it we do to-day. They would, as the election drew nigh, make their preparations to attend it. A number of them would get together when time came to start, and, well supplied with the necessities of life, mount their horses or broncho ponies, and start on the eventful journey. From a week to ten days were required to make the trip, cast their ballots and return. As there were no houses or taverns along the route they would camp where night overtook them, and, "with the green earth for a couch and the blue sky for a covering," they would "repose themselves" till the morning light aroused them, when, partaking of their "frugal fare," they would mount and resume their journey.

This will seem strange to many, but it is nevertheless true. There are those still living who well remember the occurrences of these periodical trips of the western citizens to the capital to exercise their rights of freemen, to cast their ballots for the men of their choice. Their journeys were not devoid of pastime and excitement. They would hunt, cook their fresh meats, and around the camp fires tell stories of wilderness life, perhaps gamble a little by way of relieving the tedium of their encampment. Upon their return to their homes they had much to tell. As Charles Dudley Warner says, in his interesting article on the Acadian Land: "To the women and home-stayers it was an event. The men had been to the outer world and brought back with them the news and gossip of the capital, and the simple incidents of their camping on the road." The details of the trip afforded a delightful entertainment for many an evening

around the fireside. But as settlements increased, and new parishes formed and new towns laid out, these exciting episodes ceased by voting places being established nearer home. A few of these old landmarks still remain, and delight 'to fight their battles o'er again,' and shake their heads and say, "the old times were better than these." The writer has heard them tell of these early scenes, and in the excitement the recital inspired, they almost seemed to grow young again. But

"Long years have flown over these scenes of the past,  
And many have turned gray in the winter's cold blast,  
While others only dream of the times that are gone;  
They are bent by the years that are fast rolling on."

*Highways, Railroads, Etc.*—St. Landry is significant for good roads in good weather, but when considerable rain falls they become almost impassable, that is to say, "when they are good they are very good, and when they are bad they are horrid." The first roads of the parish were the trails made by the Indians through the forests and prairies. The trails, the highest effort of his genius at internal improvement and the type of his highest civilization, were the paths along which he pursued his game or his enemy, or took his stealthy march from point to point. The first roads were laid out on the trails, or rather the trails were made into roads by common use, until the tide of immigration swelled the population and necessitated more roads and better ones, when they were improved by the hand of the white man, and others made to the different communities. Like all the early improvements of this section, road making progressed slowly, and even at this day the roads are nothing beyond common "dirt roads." In dry, fair weather they are good, none better; but on the other hand, in protracted wet weather, well, the bottom literally falls out. Turnpikes and macadamized roads seem to be among the lost arts in Southwest Louisiana, or among those not yet discovered. There is only one thing more to add of the public roads in St. Landry. It is but a repetition of the same old tale of the Arkansaw Traveler: "Neighbor, why don't you cover your house?" "'Cause its raining." "Why don't you cover it when it ain't raining?" "'Cause it don't need it then."

Railroads are a more important factor. Nothing adds more to the wealth, power and commerce of a country than railroads. No country ever yet had too many railroads. Several railroad projects were contemplated in this section of the State before one was carried through to successful completion. Morgan's Louisiana Railroad and the Texas & Pacific pass through St. Landry parish. There is nothing so far as St. Landry is interested that at all compares with the building of these railroads. All other things are merely events: some of them of great importance, and others of less importance, but all placed together are insignificant to these railroad enterprises. The railroads of Southwest Louisiana, and the waterways that can easily be rendered navigable, with enterprise to back them up, ought to place every known market of the world accessible to this

rich and productive country. In a preceding chapter, a more detailed history of railroads penetrating the parishes embraced in this volume is given, and to it the reader is referred.

*Agriculture.*—This is the one great calling in which the people of St. Landry are more interested than any other. Agriculture is the source of prosperity of all trades and professions. It is the parent of all industries, and as such claims precedence. From it have gone forth the brawn and brain that have subdued the earth, built cities, chained the lightning, linked the continents and "made all the world akin." All thriving interests, all prosperous industries, all trades and professions receive their means of support either directly or indirectly through agriculture. It is, therefore, by right of primogeniture and paramount importance the most indispensable of all other industries.

The progress of agriculture was slow and made little progress for many years after settlements were commenced in this section. The early planters had few implements of husbandry, and they of the rudest kind. One of the chief implements was the hoe. In planting time, an inch or two of the top of the ground was scratched off with a plow that, compared with the improved plows of the present day, scarcely deserved the name. The crops were planted and the cultivation was done principally with a hoe. At first little was raised except cane and indigo, but the latter proving to be somewhat unprofitable, cane became the staple crop. The following newspaper article will be found of interest to the sugar planter:

"Producing sugar from cane is one of the most important industries of Louisiana: and yet this industry is in its infancy. True, sugar has been produced here for many years, but it has been done in a crude, unscientific way, by which fully one-half of the saccharine matter has been lost in manufacturing.

"Recently there have been wonderful developments in this direction. The discoveries and inventions of the last few years that have made it possible to produce sugar from sorghum, in paying quantities, have improved the processes of manufacturing the Southern cane into sugar in such a way as to double the profits of the business.

"Under the old processes of cultivation and manufacturing, with the three-roller mills and open kettles, the cost of producing cane and sugar was about as follows: It required one acre of cane to plant four acres, and one planting would last three years; so it required one-twelfth of the crop for seed. The average production under this system was twenty tons of cane. This made an average of 2209 pounds of sugar and three barrels of molasses per acre. The sugar was worth  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound, or \$99 per acre. The molasses was worth \$20 per barrel, or \$60, making the production of one acre bring an average of \$159. Deducting one-twelfth for seed, we still have \$145.66 for every acre of cane produced. It cost to produce and manufacture, etc., an average as follows: To

cultivate, \$12 per acre; fertilizer, \$5 per acre; to manufacture, \$15 per acre; or \$32 per acre all told. Deducting this from the \$145.66, we have as the net profits \$113.66 per acre.

“Under the new system, which includes improved machinery for cultivating and manufacturing and better drainage, etc., the results are simply astounding. The average per acre under this system is as follows: Twenty-eight and one-half tons of cane per acre, producing 225 pounds of sugar per ton, or 6412½ pounds per acre, worth 5¼ cents per pound, or \$336.65. Besides this, it produced five barrels of molasses, worth \$7.50 per barrel, or \$37.50 per acre; total per acre, \$374.15. Deducting one-twelfth for seed, we still have \$342.77 per acre. The cost of cultivating and of manufacturing under this system is about the same as under the old system; but allowing \$10.97 more for expense, we have as the net proceeds of one acre \$300. These figures look large, but they can be verified fully. One of our responsible citizens offered to enter into bonds with a Northern man who was skeptical, to pay the expenses of a man, and pay him \$100 per day in investigating, if he did not find the above figures correct and fully proved. The question arises at once, when these facts are claimed, why has not every man got rich who is in the sugar business? The answer to this is that the above results are obtainable with good, honest laborers; and the most of the work heretofore in this country has been done by negro labor, which is generally very imperfect. If we had the industrious farmers of the Northwest to cultivate the lands, selling their cane to the mills at \$4 to \$5 per ton, which is the ruling price, this country would produce more wealth than any other State in the Union.”

Since the war there has been a rapid advance in every branch of agriculture, not only in the mode of farming, but in the cultivation of crops almost unknown here twenty-five or thirty years ago. Rice is fast becoming a staple crop in this section of the State. Says a late writer on rice culture: “Every farmer should plant more or less rice. An acre of land can generally be found on the farm unsuited for any other crop, and can be utilized by planting it in rice, and will produce from forty to sixty bushels, perhaps as much as 800 pounds of clean rice. This 800 pounds of clean rice will go further in a family of children toward feeding them on wholesome food than any other production from the same amount of land. It is safe to say that no crop will yield a greater amount of food for the amount of labor and land used to produce it.

“There are many farmers, however, who have no lands that can be flooded, but this will not prevent them from growing rice. It may easily be grown on upland, using the same seed that you would on lowland. There are different varieties of rice, but no distinct species. The rice grown by irrigation, if planted on upland, is upland rice. A planter last spring, after he had planted his rice and it had come up to a stand, had a very hard rain which threw down his levees. He put them up again, but had no way of flooding his rice, which



grew to maturity without any water or cultivation, and made a very fair crop. If planted in rows two and a half feet apart and worked one time while small, it makes an excellent quality of rice. It is best to plant about the middle of March or the first of April, but it has been planted much earlier, and may be planted as late as June and mature before frost. When rice lands can be obtained that can be flooded as easily and as cheaply as some in this section, it makes it very profitable to grow rice, and by the use of machinery in reaping and planting, large fortunes may be made at this industry."

Every year St. Landry and all the surrounding country have been increasing rapidly in the diversity of crops. Few farmers now confine themselves to a single crop, but raise cane, cotton, too, and perhaps, rice, corn, potatoes, etc., while many raise fruits successfully.

*Churches, Schools, Etc.*—The religious history of the parish of St. Landry is nearly as old as its settlement by white people, for churches were established soon after white people came to the country. In 1777 a Catholic church was organized near where the town of Washington now stands. It is claimed to be the first church established in Southwest Louisiana, and perhaps the first in the State. This pioneer church is the same that is now in Opelousas, known as St. Landry's Catholic Church, and years later, when the county of Opelousas was extinguished by the formation of parishes, this became the parish of St. Landry, in honor of the first church in the country. The church records, from its organization in 1777, to December 18. 1803, are in Spanish; after that they are in French. The church was originally organized by the Capuchins, or religious priests of Spain.

As stated, the church was originally established near where Washington now stands, but some years later, in consequence of a donation of four acres of land to the church by the old pioneer Michel Prud'homme, a rude wooden building was put up for church purposes, and Saint Landry's Church was then permanently established in Opelousas. All the Catholic parishes and churches of Southwest Louisiana are offshoots of this old church and that at St. Martinsville. More particulars are given of this pioneer church in connection with the town of Opelousas.

The first Protestant minister in Southwest Louisiana was Rev. Joseph Willis, and he preached the first Protestant sermon in November, 1804, at Vermilion. He was a mulatto, born and reared in South Carolina, but showed scarcely a trace of negro blood. Rev. W. E. Paxton, in his "History of Louisiana Baptists," says of him: "He was a mulatto, and came to Mississippi previous to 1798, as a licensed preacher. He was a man of some education, full of the Holy Ghost, and was a sound gospel preacher. Some of his productions in my possession indicate that he was a simple-hearted Christian, glowing with the love of Jesus, and an effective preacher." He remained but a short time on his first



visit and preached only three or four sermons. His color, and being a Baptist, rendered him obnoxious, and exposed him to strong prejudices, and he was threatened with violence. He returned home after a brief visit, but he felt it to be his duty to come to the country he had visited and labor for the good of the people. He chose a location, returned to Mississippi, made his arrangements, and the year following returned and located permanently in Louisiana, on Bayou Chicot, in the parish of St. Landry. Here, on the 13th of November, 1812, a church was constituted by him, the first Baptist church in the State, and Rev. Mr. Willis became, at the request of the church, its pastor.

The history of this man and his missionary work would form an interesting chapter in the religious history of Southwestern Louisiana, but space in this volume can not be given him. Father Willis, as his people call him, in 1816 established another church in St. Landry, at Bayou Boeuf, most of the members having recently moved there from other contiguous settlements. In 1817, yet other members, dismissed from the mother-church at Bayou Chicot, formed churches at Vermilion, Plaquemine Brule, and Hickory Flat, now Aimwell in Catahoula parish. In May, 1824, Rev. Willis, assisted by Elders Wm. B. Wilburn and Isham Nettles, who had lately located in St. Landry, organized a church at Beaver Creek in St. Landry parish, and Rev. Isham Nettles became its pastor. But we can not follow this pioneer church further.

The Methodists came to the Louisiana Territory contemporaneously with the Baptists. In 1804 a Methodist minister, whose name is forgotten, came to St. Landry. He formed a society at Plaquemine, the first Protestant church in this part of the State, and in fact, west of the "Great Father of Waters." It is not known where this pioneer of Methodism came from, but from the Natchez Country, doubtless, where there was a Methodist station as early as 1799, the ministers of which were sent there from the South Carolina Conference. Other Protestant churches have followed in the wake of the Methodists and Baptists, until St. Landry can boast of Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopalian churches, dotting her territory in almost every direction.

As to educational facilities, the Southern States are far behind the Northern and Western States in schools, particularly in public schools. No question is of such vital importance to the people as that of education. Nothing for which a State pays money yields such a large dividend upon the cost as the revenue expended upon schools. A few words, perhaps, of the public school system, and when and how it originated, will prove of interest to the general reader. It is just possible, however, that there are those who will not think more highly of it by a knowledge of its birthplace, on the same principle that the ancient Hebrews believed that nothing good could come out of Nazareth. But there is no reason why a good thing should be frowned upon on account of its place of origin. This is one great country and should know no dividing lines.

The question of educating the masses through the medium of common schools was agitated as early as 1647, in New England. An act was passed that year to enable "every child, rich and poor alike, to learn to read its own language." This was followed by another act, "giving to every town or district having fifty householders the right to have a common school," and to "every town or district having one hundred families a grammar school, taught by teachers competent to prepare youths for college." A writer, years afterward, commenting on the act, states it to be the first instance in Christendom wherein a civil government took measures to confer upon its youth the benefits of an education. There had been "parish schools connected with individual churches," continued he, "and foundations for universities, but never before embodied in practice a principle so comprehensive in its nature and so fruitful in good results as the training of a nation of intelligent people by educating all its youth." When our fathers, nearly a century and a half later, declared in the ordinance of 1787 that "knowledge, with religion and morality, was necessary to the good government of mankind," they struck the key note of American liberty.

The governing power in every country upon the face of the globe is an educated power. The Czar of Russia, ignorant of international law, of domestic affairs, of finance, commerce and the organization of armies and navies, could never, but for education, hold under the sway of his scepter seventy millions of subjects. With what scrupulous care does England foster her great universities for the training of the sons of the nobility for their places in the House of Lords, in the army, navy and church? What then should be the character of citizenship in a country where every man is born a king and sovereign, heir to all the franchises and trusts of the State and Republic? An ignorant people can be governed, but only an intelligent and educated people can govern themselves; that is the experiment being now solved in these United States.

A recent writer upon the subject of common school education thus truthfully remarks: "A State plants its right to educate upon the foundation, that intelligent citizenship is the bulwark of free institutions. It educates for its own protection. Each free elector holds in the ward of his ballot the measure of the State's interest. An uneducated ballot is the winding sheet of liberty. The principle of sovereignty in a republican government resides in the individual citizen. The expression of the popular will by a majority at the polls, in a fairly conducted election, is but the aggregate expression of American sovereignty. The people, by their votes, determine who shall represent their sovereign will. How to wield the power for good, is the supreme question for the States. An ignorant people, manipulated by corrupt leaders, becomes the worst of all tyrants. The idea that the majority can do no wrong is only equaled by that monstrous political dogma of imperialism, 'The King can do no wrong.' Nothing is so wrong as a deluded, demagogue-directed majority.

It holds power, and when it determines to run riot over the peace and prosperity of society, a political wolf howls hungry for prey along our highways, and a roaming leopard keeps ward and watch at the crossings of the streets in our towns and cities. No maxim ever embodied a more pernicious error than the trite proverb, 'The voice of the people is the voice of God.' This would be true, if the people were God-like. This can only be true, when intelligence determines public questions and patriotism executes its verdicts."

The foregoing extract is true to the very letter, and the Southern people are able to fully realize it. The greatest crime of the century was the sudden enfranchisement of four millions of unlettered Africans. Those who perpetrated the outrage upon our republican institutions did it in the face of all the social science they had propagated. The North had emphasized the doctrine that virtue and intelligence are essential to the perpetuity of the Republic; and yet, in an ill-advised hour of heated passion, rendered hot by the fires of civil war, they made a horde of ignorant slaves the peers of their intelligent masters, and thus provided the conditions that prostrated the South, and subjected its people to the most destroying despotism that ever ground into the dust a free citizenship. The only indemnity for this stupendous wrong is their education at the national expense. To require the people they impoverished by this act of folly to bear the burden of their education would be a continued piece of injustice, which no political casuistry can justify, no species of sophistry disguise, and maudlin philanthropy dignify with a decent apology.

The public school system of Louisiana is susceptible of vast improvement. A great State, of the wealth and material resources of this, can have no excuse for a poor system of public schools. As the editor of the *Courier* very truthfully remarks: "Northern immigrants are wanted to assist to develop the vast resources of this section. Such immigrants are loth to come into a country not provided with good educational facilities, however inviting it may be in other respects. For these reasons, and because we recognize the fact that ignorance is a badge of inferiority everywhere, we have persistently urged the establishment of an efficient public school system. With taxation up to the constitutional limit of sixteen mills, with every industry heavily burdened in the license bill, but with an enormous debt absorbing almost half of our revenues, our rulers have thus far failed in this all-important work, and Louisiana still lags behind almost every other State in the Union."

The general school fund of the State is derived from the following sources: Annual poll tax of one dollar per capita on every male inhabitant over 21; the interest on the proceeds of all public lands heretofore granted by the United States for school purposes, and that which may be granted, bequeathed or donated hereafter for that purpose; all funds or property other than unimproved land bequeathed or granted to the State, not designated for other purposes; the

proceeds of vacant estates falling under the law to the State of Louisiana; a certain amount set apart from the amount of State taxes collected; besides, a certain amount set apart from the amount of parish taxes collected.

The parish school boards are appointed by the State Board of Education. They are empowered to appoint parish superintendents, who are *ex officio* secretaries of the board. Their duties are to divide the parishes into school districts, to apportion the school funds among the several districts in proportion to the number of children between the ages of 6 and 18 years, to require from each member a quarterly report to the board of the actual condition; prospects and needs of the schools in the ward in which he resides; to appoint committees to examine personally all candidates for teacher in the schools; to provide school houses, furniture and apparatus for the schools; to adjust and fix the salaries of teachers, and make annual reports to the State Board of Education.

The following is the present School Board of St. Landry: Laurent Dupre, Dr. V. K. Irion, C. N. Ealer, C. J. Thompson, E. V. Barry, Dr. W. W. Lesley, Charles Antonio and Frank Wharton. The first named is president of the board, and the next secretary and parish superintendent. There are 55 public schools in the parish.

*The Press.*—The press of St. Landry is as able as that of any parish in Southwestern Louisiana. The record of the newspaper press of a country, if it has happened to fall into the hands of men competent to make it fully discharge its duty, ought to be the one most important page of that country's history. One of the greatest things that could always be said of our nation was, it has a free press. No man has to be licensed or selected by the government either to print a book or publish a newspaper. It has been circumscribed by no law except natural selection. Any one who wished could start a paper at any time, and say anything he desired to say, barring only an occasional boot-toe and the law of libel. If he chose not to be suppressed there was no power to suppress him—except a "military necessity," and once in a great while mob violence. If he was persecuted or threatened by some outraged citizen, it is not certain but that he always got the best of the difficulty, especially when he would begin to prate about the "palladium of American liberties." The wisest act of our government in all its history was the unbridling of the press. It was the seed planted in good ground for its own perpetuity, and the happiness and welfare of its people. To make the press absolutely free, especially after the centuries of vile censorship over it, was an act of wisdom transcending in importance the original invention of movable types. A free press makes free speech, free schools, free intelligence and freedom, and when political storms come, and the mad waves of popular ignorance and passion beat upon the ship of state, then, indeed, is a free press the beacon light shining out upon the troubled waters. As an enthusiastic writer recently put it:

“ By means of the press, the humblest cabin in the land may bid enter and become a part of the family circle, such as the sweet singing bard of Scotland—the poet of Bonny Doon. The immortal Shakespeare or Byron, ‘ who touched his harp and nations heard entranced.’ Here Lord Macaulay will lay aside his title and dignity, and with the timid children even hold sweet converse in those rich, resounding sentences that flow on forever like a great and rapid river. Here Gray will sing his angelic pastoral, as ‘ the lowing herds wind slowly o’er the lea, and leaves the world to solitude and me;’ and Charles Lamb, whose sweet, sad, witty life may mix the laugh with the sigh of sympathy, set the children in a roar, as he tells the story of the ‘ invention of the roast pig;’ and that human bear—Johnson—his roughness and boorishness all gone now, as in trenchant sentences he pours out his jeweled thoughts to eager ears; and the stately Milton, blind but sweet and sublime; and Pope, and poor, unfortunate, gifted Poe, with his bird of evil omen perched upon the pallid bust of Pallas;’ and Shelley and Keats and Dickens and Thackeray and Saxe and Scott and Hood and Elliot and Demosthenes and Homer and Clay and Webster and Prentice and all of earth’s greatest, sweetest and best, are at the beck and call of mankind, where they will spread their bounties before the humblest outcast as munificently as at the feet of royal courts of kings.”

But the coming of the printer, with the black letter, the stick, the inkpot, “ pi ” and the “ devil ” is always an era anywhere and among any people. It is an event of great portent to the future of any community, for here, above any other institution are incalculable possibilities for good, and sometimes well-grounded fears for evil. A free press, in the hands of a man aware of the great responsibilities resting upon him, is a blessing like the discoveries and inventions of genius that are immortal. In the dingy printing office is the epitome of the world of action and of thought—the best school in Christendom—the best church. An eminent divine has truly said: “ The local paper is not only a business guide, but is a pulpit of morals; it is a kind of public rostrum where the affairs of State are considered; it is a supervisor of streets and roads; it is a rewarder of merit; it is a social friend, a promoter of friendship and good will. Even the so-called small matters of a village or incorporate town are only small to those whose hearts are too full of personal pomposity.”

*Opelousas Courier.*—The Opelousas Courier is the oldest paper in the parish of St. Landry. It was established in 1852 by J. H. Sandoz, who conducted the paper as long as he lived, and at his death his two sons, L. and L. A. Sandoz, took charge and are still editing and publishing it. Its issue of December 27, 1890, is Volume XXXVIII and No. 14. It is a four-page paper, and is neatly printed, showing considerable mechanical taste. Upon the closing of the thirty-seventh volume, the Courier thus salutes its friends and patrons:

“ This issue of the Courier completes its thirty-seventh volume; the next



will begin its thirty-eighth. It was founded in December, 1852, and hence will soon be thirty-eight years old. But, unlike some of our contemporaries, we reckon its volumes on the basis of the weekly numbers issued, not from the date of its establishment. Its publication was interrupted for several months during the war and subsequently, in 1870, when its friends were denied the privilege of giving it their patronage and support; hence the discrepancy between the date of its establishment and the number of its volume.

"The Courier has always been Democratic. It has always been a friend of the people. Under our management it will remain so. It has a record of which we are proud. Its future is in our keeping, and we propose to transmit that proud record, undimmed and untarnished, to our children. While the Courier has always advocated every cause which in the opinion of its managers would promote the welfare of the people, it has specially devoted its attention to education and immigration. In the furtherance and development of these objects lie the dearest interests of our State. We need white immigrants to assist us in the development of our vast resources and to maintain the supremacy and preponderance of our race.

"To the friends who have stood by us in the past we return our sincere thanks. With their kind assistance and encouragement we hope to successfully weather the coming storm as we have weathered many an one before; and we promise them that we will continue in the future as in the past to advocate every measure conducive to the greatest good of the greatest number, whether our course suits selfish and self-seeking politicians or not."

The St. Landry Democrat was established by James N. Jackson in 1876. It is the official paper of the town of Opelousas, and the parish of St. Landry, and one of the ablest in Southwestern Louisiana. It is and has always been Democratic in politics, and its opinions carry weight in the party. Number 50 of Volume XIII bears date December 27, 1890. The paper is at present published by Mr. L. Sandoz, and edited by Hon. E. North Cullom. It is a folio, with seven columns to a page, and presents a handsome appearance.

Judge Cullom is too well known in this section to need any introduction to the people. He is a native of Southwestern Louisiana, and was educated at old Center College, at Danville Kentucky, one of the oldest and most eminent institutions of learning south of the Ohio River, having been chartered in 1819. Judge Cullom had as classmates there some of the flower and chivalry of Kentucky and the Southern States, men who have become great in church and State—who have adorned the bench, the bar and the pulpit, and have left their impress upon the statesmanship of the country. As a lawyer and jurist, Judge Cullom has few equals in the State. It is upon the bench, perhaps, where he has served several terms, that his talents best fit him. As a jurist, his judgments were always marked with impartiality and even-handed justice. He believes in

those fundamental principles embodied in the organic law—that every person ought “to obtain right and justice freely, and without being obliged to purchase it,” and that he ought “to find a certain remedy in the laws for all injuries and wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or reputation.” Judge Cullom takes an active interest in politics, but is no office seeker; on the contrary, he has frequently declined political nominations when a nomination was equivalent to an election. He is a writer of more than ordinary ability, and wields a pen that is equaled by few in Southwestern Louisiana.

The *Clarion* is a paper established during the summer of 1890, and is a spicy little sheet, published by the St. Landry Publishing and Printing Company. Its mast head shows no colors or ensign as to who is its editor, but that it has one, its sturdy blows in matters of right clearly manifest.

The only paper in the parish outside of Opelousas is the *Washington Advocate*, quite a lively and interesting sheet. The present paper was established in the summer of 1889, and is owned and edited by Mr. Carlos Grieg. The first paper in Washington was called *The Enterprise*; this was succeeded by *The News*, and it in turn was succeeded by *The Advocate*, which, phoenix-like, has risen from their ashes.

The parish of St. Landry is laid off into eight jury wards, one member from each ward, but one, which has two, who are called police jurors. They transact the business of the parish, as the Board of Magistrates, the Board of Supervisors, or the Board of Commissioners transact the business of the counties of other States. The police jurors of St. Landry are as follows: E. M. Bagmi, president, first ward; H. O. Durio, Dr. H. Berry, T. C. Bihn, P. Robin, C. W. Ward, E. E. Milburn, Paul Stagg, Capt. Sam'l Hass, and L. J. Dossmann, H. E. Estorge, clerk, and J. J. Thompson, treasurer. The two last named are not actual members of the police jury.

The first court house in the parish was built soon after the State was admitted into the Union; the second one in 1846, and the present beautiful temple of justice was erected in 1886, and is one of the handsomest in the State.

*Opelousas*.—The town of Opelousas is one of the oldest places in Southwestern Louisiana. The date of its birth as a town is unknown. Its records run back into the last century, and whether it was ever laid off as a town, or, like Topsy, “just growed” no one can tell. It was originally a military post, where soldiers were stationed to overawe the Indians and protect the white settlers in the vicinity. As people settled near the protecting walls of the station, it soon became a sort of trading post for furs and pelts from the Indians and white hunters and trappers. As this trade increased stores were opened, and the station began to assume the airs and attributes of a town. Mr. Alfred Louaillier states that within his recollection there were more Indians to be seen in the streets of Opelousas than there are negroes at the present day.

The first merchant in Opelousas was believed to have been Mr. J. J. Louaillier, who opened a store while the place was still a military post. He followed the business for many years and amassed a fortune. Col. Francois Neda, one of the prominent men of the parish, who has been extensively mentioned among the early settlers, was also one of the pioneer merchants of Opelousas. So was Col. William Moore, and also John Merimond. Pierre Wastelle was an early merchant. Antoine King was among the pioneer merchants, and sold goods in Opelousas early in the present century. He has a son, now seventy-two years old, living in the town, with a memory clear as a bell, who was also a merchant for many years.

Thus, as the population increased, business in all its branches increased proportionally, until at present Opelousas is one of the enterprising and wealthy towns in this section of the State. There are no extensive manufacturing establishments in the town, and the business is confined principally to mercantile, and the buying of the products of the farms and the selling of farm machinery to the planters, which annually amounts to from \$50,000 to \$100,000. Nothing shows more conclusively the improvements in modern farming than the increase in the sale of agricultural implements in Opelousas and other points in the parish.

The First National Bank of Opelousas was organized last year, of which Mr. A. Levy is president, Mr. S. J. Wilson, vice president and Mr. J. T. Skipper, cashier. It has been of great benefit to the town and the parish, and has given them important financial advantages by securing the people and the planters against the extortions of the professional money lenders.

The Southwestern Louisiana Land Company is an institution located in Opelousas that has probably done as much toward developing the resources of this rich country as anything that has been brought to bear in that direction. It has been the means of bringing hundreds and hundreds of immigrants to the parish, and of securing them good lands and desirable locations. Its prime object is to induce immigration, and thus, by inducing immigration, to develop the vast resources of the country. And the company has struck the proper method to attain that end.

Another wonderful improvement to the town and parish, and a great factor in their development, is the railroad. It was a great triumph for Opelousas when the road was completed and she found herself connected with New Orleans by rail. The people doubtless wonder how they got along without a railroad as long as they did. The advantages resulting from plenty of railroads is, they bring every market of the world to our very doors. We read that it used to take from two to six weeks to make a trip from St. Martinsville, in the adjoining parish, to New Orleans and return. That was well enough for the "good old times before the war," but this is an age of improvement and invention, and he who would not be left behind must march with the procession. It is energy and enterprise

that has made this great country of ours what it is. Opelousas and St. Landry are better off than some of the other parishes of the Attakapas country, for St. Landry has two railroads, while some of the others have but one, and yet others none. The Morgan division of the Southern Pacific Company, and the Texas & Pacific road afford fine accommodations for travel and transportation and connection with the outside world.

The town of Opelousas is governed in its municipal affairs by a Board of Trustees, composed of seven members, who are elected by the people. The board elects one of its members mayor, who presides over the meetings and has judicial powers; sits as a magistrate in the trial of police matters, and in the violations of the town laws and ordinances. The board at present is composed of the following: Robert O. Chacheré, mayor, and J. B. Sandoz, J. T. Stuart, E. J. Clements, E. Latrayet, George Pulford and Frank E. Bailey, trustees.

*Bench and Bar.*—In writing of the early bar of St. Landry parish, the historian must go elsewhere than to the old people of the parish for his data for sketches of the oldest practitioners. Many of them are dead and forgotten, and the old dust-stained records are the only history of them left behind. Hence, there can be little given of them except their names.

Hon. Seth Lewis was judge of the court in this district for many years. In the sketch of the bar of St. Martin, an extended sketch of Judge Lewis is given. He was born in 1764, and died here long ago. He was the grandfather of Hon. E. T. Lewis, the present judge.

George King was the first parish judge, a very prominent man and esteemed by every one who knew him. He was an able lawyer, a wise and just judge, and the father of Hon. George R. King, who was elected district judge and afterward elevated to a Supreme Court judgeship. Judge John H. Overton, judge here for many years, a stanch Democrat and an active politician, was a son-in-law of Judge King.

Judge Henry Adams Bullard, whom many of the old citizens of Opelousas will remember, was an early citizen of St. Landry, and settled about half-way from Opelousas to Washington. He was an able lawyer and for years a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, Wm. Ward Bowen was a prominent lawyer at the early bar of St. Landry and died years ago. Benjamin F. Linton was from South Carolina. He was a polished gentleman, a profound lawyer and a good citizen.

Among other pioneer lawyers of Opelousas may be mentioned Edward H. Martin, who died here in 1865; Wm. Bowen, who died many years ago; Thos. H. Lewis; Tayler Bell Savage, an old lawyer, who died in Opelousas many years ago; Judge James Porter, who also died here; Judge Moore who died here near the close of the year 1890, and Lucius Dupre, who died before the war. All these were prominent lawyers, able men, and most of them wealthy citizens.

Judge B. A. Martel was a character in the pioneer bar of the parish. He had important "friends at court," which went a great way toward "boosting" him into office. He was born in France, and had made pretensions to the studying of law there. He was a man of eccentric habits; was somewhat illiterate, but not ignorant, and a regular political hustler. His family and relatives were numerous as the "leaves upon the trees," and through them he managed to ride into political offices, among which was that of district judge. In that office he gained the distinction of having more of his decisions "reversed by the Supreme Court than any judge, perhaps, that ever sat upon the bench in the State."

Jacques Dupre, though not a practicing lawyer, was quite a statesman and politician, and it is appropriate, perhaps, to mention him here. He served many years in the Legislature and State Senate and was an active and energetic worker. He was not a polished scholar, having received but little mental cultivation in his youth, but what was better for the times in which he lived, he was a man of sound practical sense and sterling honesty. He was elected to the lower branch of the General Assembly in 1816, to represent the parish of St. Landry, and was twice re-elected. In 1828 he was elected to the State Senate, and remained a member of that body until his death in 1846. He became Lieutenant Governor January 14, 1830, through a combination of circumstances. Hon. Pierre Derbigny was Governor, and died from an accident which he met with October 5, 1829, less than a year from the time of taking his seat as Governor. He was driving from his residence to the city, when his horses took fright and ran away, throwing him from the carriage, inflicting injuries from which he died. Lieutenant Governor Armand Beaudvais succeeded him as Governor, and being by virtue of his office President of the Senate, left that place vacant. Mr. Dupre was elected to fill it, which made him *ex officio* Lieutenant Governor, and which position he held to the close of Gov. Beauvais' term.

Gov. Dupre was a native of St. Landry parish and born at a time when the parish bore the name of County of Opelousas. He was reputed to be the largest stock raiser in the State of Louisiana. A granddaughter of Gov. Dupre married Gov. Alexander Mouton. It is related of Gov. Dupre that he spelled his name without a "c" in Jacques, which gave rise to a current joke among the French portion of the population, who first called him "*le Gouverneur sans c*," which, from his good common sense, was changed to "*le Gouverneur sensé*."

Guy H. Bell was a character who, perhaps, might also be mentioned with the bar. He came here at a time when he was most needed to hold all the offices. He was justice of the peace, postmaster and a militia officer, and had there been more offices he would probably have had them too. It was in the latter position, perhaps, that he shone most brilliantly. As on training days he got into his gorgeous uniform, with a long red plume in his hat, a sword belted around him



like unto the broadsword of Rhoderick Dhu, and mounted his prancing steed (a broncho pony) that "snuffed the battle from afar," then it was he rode in front of his lines with a Napoleonic air, giving his orders in tones that would have put to shame Beauregard or Stonewall Jackson. Ah! these old militia displays had to be seen to be appreciated. But Squire Bell was a fine man. He did a great deal of good and but little harm in the world. He was a Scotchman, warm-hearted, sociable, whole-souled and a very popular man with everybody—could have been elected President of the United States had the vote depended alone on St. Landry parish.

The present bar of the parish is as follows: Hon. Henry L. Garland, Judge Edward Estellette, — Baillio, Judge E. N. Cullom, T. H. Lewis, E. T. Lewis (present judge), L. J. Dupre, G. L. Dupre, E. P. Veazie, — DuRoy, Lee Garland, Charles Garland, W. C. Perault, — Gill, Wm. Frazer and John N. Ogden; the latter is the present district attorney. This list comprises an able bar, many of the members being among the most prominent lawyers in Southwestern Louisiana. Sketches of them are omitted here, but will be found in the biographical department of this work.

*Pioneer Physicians.*—The early physicians of the parish, like the early lawyers, are many of them almost wholly forgotten, and little more can be given of them than their names. Among the names collected are the following: Dr. Grolet, Dr. Archer, Dr. Thos. A. Clark, Dr. Louis DeBion, Dr. Robert C. Smith, Dr. Moses Littell, Dr. Marsden Campbell, Dr. Beauchamp and Dr. James Ray.

Dr. Ray is, perhaps, the oldest practising physician in the parish, and is sketched in the biographical department. His father was among the early settlers of the parish and died here long ago. Dr. Beauchamp was from Kentucky and died in Baton Rouge. Dr. Campbell was from Wilmington, N. C., and came here with his father, who was an early settler, a large slave holder and a wealthy citizen. Dr. Campell died in 1857; he was a prominent physician. Dr. Littell was one of the oldest practitioners and died in 1837. Dr. Smith died in Grand Coteau many years ago. Dr. DeBion lives out in Flat Prairie and is now eighty-five years old. Dr. Clark died in the town of Washington many years ago. Dr. Archer died in Opelousas, as also did Dr. Grolet.

The Catholic church of Opelousas, as remarked in a preceding page, is one of the oldest in Southwestern Louisiana, and dates its organization back to 1777, though the Catholic church of St. Martinsville claims to have been established in 1765. The church was moved from Washington to Opelousas, having received a donation of land from Michel Prud'homme. The first church erected on this land was a wooden building. Many years later the present magnificent brick church was erected. Originally this church (St. Landry's) belonged to the bishopric of Havana, but in 1791 it was transferred to the diocese of St. Louis.

The present rector of St. Landry's church is Father Armand Dubourg, a most affable and courteous priest and gentleman.

The convent of the Immaculate Conception, at Opelousas, is a first-class school for girls, and is well attended. It is in connection with St. Landry's church. There is also a school for boys under the patronage of this church in which English is taught.

After the Catholic church, the next denomination in Opelousas was the Methodists. They established a church some seventy-five years or more ago, and have probably the strongest Protestant church in the parish. The Episcopalians followed next, and had a church here before the war. They have a very handsome church building. The Presbyterians organized a church just after the war, and the Baptists some years ago. In addition to these churches the colored people have two or three churches.

Washington, situated on the Morgan railroad about six miles above Opelousas, is a live and wide-awake town, with something like a thousand inhabitants. The place was originally called Niggerville. A rich old negro named Antoine Lemel owned a large tract of land about the place and a great number of slaves, so the place became rather an extensive colored settlement, and was dubbed Niggerville by its white neighbors. It was finally laid off as a town, and in 1830 was incorporated under the name of Washington. It is the most important place in the parish next to Opelousas, and has about a thousand inhabitants, several fine stores, factories, warehouses, etc., and does a large business in shipping cotton and rice, and other products of the country. A large number of agricultural implements are sold annually. There are several churches, the principal one being Catholic, a Catholic school and a public school, and a newspaper, noticed elsewhere in this chapter.

Grand Coteau, situated on the railroad, about eight miles south of Opelousas, ranks next in importance to Washington. It has several stores and other business houses. Specially is it noted for its fine Catholic church, and its college and convent. The college is one of the most eminent institutions of learning in Southwestern Louisiana. Rev. Francois Abadie, long rector of the church at Grand Coteau, and who died recently, received the following touching notice from the editor of the St. Landry Democrat, soon after his decease:

"*Rev. Francois Abadie.*—In our last issue we noticed the death of this pious man, but at the time of writing it we were not in possession of any data upon which to base any further observations. Since then a friend has furnished us with some, and we now incorporate them in this little sketch.

"Father Francois Abadie was born in France, A. D. 1802, and was 88 years old when he passed away. For fifty-five years he officiated as a priest, having united himself with the Society of Jesus, ten years before he preached. He left France and came to Grand Coteau about the year 1835, and exerted himself

in the incorporation and establishment of the grand old college at that place. The entire time, to the hour of his death, was devoted to the best interest of that institution. Full of energy and zeal for his church, he labored continuously in the great cause of learning and religion down to the time of his death. He had passed the three score years and twenty, by nearly twenty years, but he kept on the armor of the militant Christian soldier, and stood like a faithful sentinel on the walls of Zion until a few hours before the vital spark went out. The hand of affliction was not laid upon him. God saw proper not to prostrate him through the instrumentality of disease, but took him hence when age had exhausted the oil in his lamp. He never courted the applause of men, but contented himself by the consciousness of duty to God. We may justly say he was an Ionian column under both the church and the college, which we fear will be much missed in the future history of both, at Grand Coteau."

Other towns and villages of the parish are Armandville, in the southern part on the Bayou Teche, Leonville and Belleview, also on the Teche, Notleyville and Garland, on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, Goshen, on the same road; also, Rosa, Whitesville and Morrow. Big Cane is situated in the north part of the parish, Barbreek, on the Morgan railroad, also in the north part of the parish, and Ville Platte in the west central part. Most of these are small places, some of them nothing but a post office, or a post office and a small store; and some of them a post office, a store, a church and school.

"*War and Rumors of War.*"—The military history of St. Landry is interesting and highly creditable to her citizens. Quite a number participated in the war of 1812, particularly in the battle of New Orleans, and several had been soldiers in the old country, and had fought under the first Napoleon, and in the armies of the Spanish King. Such men, and the descendants of such, would not be found in the "rear rank" in such a war as that between the States in 1861-65. They left the store, the counting room, the office, and—

"The plow was in mid-furrow stayed."

They hurried to the place of rendezvous ready, willing and anxious to serve their country in such a trying emergency.

As a matter of interest to the people of St. Landry we give the companies and their officers, from the parish, or that drew a number of men from the parish. First is the "Opelousas Guards," made up entirely in St. Landry, and was the first troops to leave for the seat of war. The facts are taken from the Opelousas Courier:

*The Opelousas Guards.*—It will be interesting to many of our readers to know who composed this company—the first that left Opelousas for the seat of war in 1861. After having been mustered in the Confederate service and sent to Camp Moore, they left the latter place on the 24th of June, 1861, for Rich-

mond, Va., as Company F, Eighth regiment, Louisiana volunteers, and remained in Virginia, taking an active and honored part in the many terrible engagements that occurred there up to the close of the war, 1865, when the remnants of that gallant company returned home. The Opelousas Guards of 1886 carries on its roll the names of a few of the veterans and several of the descendants of the Guards of 1861. The following is the roll of the Opelousas Guards a quarter of a century ago. Officers and non-commissioned officers: James C. Pratt, captain; Dr. John Taylor, first lieutenant; Geo. W. Hudspeth, second lieutenant; Albert Déjean, third lieutenant; Thos. D. Cook, first sergeant; Aaron Prescott, second sergeant; John P. Offutt, third sergeant; Clinton B. Andrus, fourth sergeant; John Waldrum, first corporal; E. Sumter Taylor, second corporal; Karl E. Hoy, third corporal; John T. Healy, fourth corporal.

#### PRIVATES.

Jas. D. Allen, Seth Andrus, Albert D. Andrus, Robert M. Andrus, A. K. Anselm, Geo. Anselm, Joseph P. Bay, O. Bourgeat, S. H. Briley, F. C. Carrière, Louis Carrière, Gilbert H. Cochran, S. S. Cole, B. E. Clark, J. E. Clark, A. B. Chacheré, Jas. A. Demaret, Oscar Dawson, André Dérosier, Lucius David, E. L. Estilette, Rosemond Fisette, Louis Fisette, Isaiah Fogleman, Geo. Fogleman, E. Fogleman, A. J. Fontenot, L. Fontenot, Onile Forest, A. Frémont, Ulysse Frugé Lastic Frugé, Ernest Frugé W. E. Gay, Edmond P. Guidry, Arcade Guillory, Aristide Guillory, A. Greffil, E. Harmon, Benjamin Henry, Bernard Henry, Charles S. Hollier, Richard Hightower, Thos. Higginbotham, S. D. Hill, Uriah Hayes, John P. Hudson, E. Jenner, Wm. H. Judge, W. M. Keeler, Thos. Kelley, Wm. C. Lewis, C. F. Lutz, Wm. H. Mayo, L. J. Montgomery, Albert G. Moore, ensign; W. O. Moss, Chas. Moss, B. M. Morrow, B. Muebath, Jules McBride, T. G. McGinty, Wm. J. Offutt, Arthur Perrault, Wm. T. Perry, Willis P. Quirk, John D. Richard, Wm. Rhettberg, Theodore S. Robin, Louis Roy, Louis Rousseau, John Sanderfer, O. Savant, A. L. Singleton, John Sherwood, R. H. Slaughter, A. J. Smith, Leonce Sandoz, Claiborne Smith, David Smith, Antoine Soileau, Benoit Soileau, Jules Sittig, J. T. Strother, Simon Taylor, H. B. Taylor, Jewell J. Taylor, Adam Tate, J. A. Taylor, H. H. Umphries, T. Vidrine, Elmus West, James West, H. J. Wynn.

We copy the following from the Opelousas Courier of September 27, 1862, which shows the condition of the company at the time of writing.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, Va., August 2, 1862.

MESSRS. EDITORS: Knowing that an account of the condition of our company would be interesting to the good people of St. Landry, many of whom have relatives and friends in the "Opelousas Guards," I send by Mr. Allen, who leaves for St. Landry to-morrow, a statement of our present condition, with



Capt. Jones P. Smith





the changes that have taken place since our first organization, which I hope you may find it convenient to publish in the columns of your paper. By complying in this you will very much oblige, yours, etc.,

JOHN TAYLOR,  
First Lieutenant "Opelousas Guards."

A LIST SHOWING THE ORIGINAL ORGANIZATION AND PRESENT CONDITION OF THE  
OPELOUSAS GUARDS, COMPANY F, EIGHTH REGIMENT, LOUISIANA VOLUNTEERS.

Jas. C. Pratt, captain, not reëlected at reorganization of the company.  
Discharged the service.

John Taylor, first lieutenant, present, well.

Geo. W. Hudspeth, second lieutenant, not reëlected at reorganization of company. Discharged the service.

Albert Déjean, second junior lieutenant, elected captain at reorganization of the company, April 24, 1862.

First Sergeant Thos. D. Cook, elected second junior lieutenant, June 14, 1862.

Second Sergeant Aaron Prescott, elected lieutenant in an artillery company and transferred.

Third Sergeant John P. Offutt, killed while gallantly charging the enemy at Gaines Mills, June 27, 1862.

Fourth Sergeant Clint. B. Andrus, private since reorganization of company.

Fifth Sergeant Albert G. Moore, elected lieutenant April 24, 1862: fell leading his company on the enemy's batteries at Port Republic, June 9, 1862.

First Corporal John Waldrum, transferred to Calhoun battery; since died.

Second Corporal E. S. Taylor, elected lieutenant April 24, 1862.

Third Corporal Karl E. Hoy, discharged honorably.

Fourth Corporal John Healey, private since April 24, 1862.

Privates Jas. D. Allen, present, well.

Albert S. Andrus, absent, sick.

Robt. M. Andrus, present, well.

Seth Andrus, made fifth sergeant at reorganization. Killed whilst bravely fighting at the battle of Port Republic, June 9, 1862.

A. K. Anselm, present, well.

Geo. Anselm, honorably discharged.

W. Abbott, hospital steward, since dead.

O. Bourgeat, absent on account of injury received whilst returning to Virginia to rejoin company.

F. H. Briley, detailed as doctor's orderly.

J. P. Bay, died at Camp Pickens, Manassas Junction, Virginia, last fall.

Gilbert H. Cochran, present, well.

Bennett Clark, honorably discharged.

J. E. Clark, present, well. His coat was riddled with bullets at the battle of Malvern Hill.

A. B. Chachere, elected ordinance sergeant at reorganization.

Sol. S. Cole, honorably discharged.

F. C. Carrière, present, well.

Louis Carrière, present, well.

T. Chacheré, first hospital steward; after appointed assistant surgeon. Resigned on account of ill health.

Lucius David, present, well.

S. D. Dill, detailed as hospital wagoner well.

A. Derosier, present, well.

O. Dawson, wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, whilst gallantly fighting; died since.

Jas. A. Demaret, wounded at Malvern Hill, July 1, whilst gallantly fighting; since died.

E. L. Estilette, taken prisoner in the Valley.

R. Fisette, present, well.

L. Fisette, was made prisoner at Winchester.

G. Fogleman, left sick at Front Royal; captured.

J. Fogleman, present, well.

E. Fogleman, present, well.

T. Fontenot, wounded at the battle of Gaines Mills. Has returned for duty.

A. J. Fontenot, detailed as brigade wagoner; well.

A. Frémont, captured near Winchester.

U. Frugé, present, well.

E. Frugé, absent, sick.

L. Frugé, absent on account of injury received by being run over by ambulance.

O. Forest, absent without leave.

W. E. Gay, received appointment as cadet in Virginia Military Institute, and discharged from the company.

E. P. Guidry, wounded severely at the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862. In Lynchburg.

A. Guillory, detailed as brigade wagoner, well.

Aristide Guillory, detailed as brigade wagoner, well.

A. Greffil, present, well.

Benj. Henry, present, well.

Bernard Henry, honorably discharged.

Chas. S. Hollier, present, well.

Thos. Higginbotham, present, well.

J. P. Hudson, wounded at the battle of Port Republic, charging the enemy's batteries.

U. Hayes, present, well.

R. H. Hightower, honorably discharged.

E. P. Jenner, was cut off from the regiment in its retreat up the Valley, and, after dodging the Yanks for nearly two months, returned safely. Present, well.

Wm. H. Judge, honorably discharged.

Wm. M. Keller, absent, sick.

Thos. Kelly, absent at hospital.

Wm. H. Lewis, present, well.

W. C. Lewis, present, well.

C. F. Lutz, absent, sick.

Wm. H. Mayo, present, well.

Thos. J. Montgomery, present, well.

Wm. Montgomery, present, well.

B. Molbach, present, well.

B. M. Morrow, honorably discharged.

T. J. McGinty, detailed as brigade wagoner.

J. McBride, died in Richmond last spring.

Wm. O. Moss, honorably discharged.

Chas. Moss, absent, sick.

Wm. Mitcheltree, present, well.

Wm. J. Offutt, made second sergeant at reorganization. Absent, sick.

Wm. F. Perry, present, well.

Arthur Perrault, honorably discharged.

D. H. Quirk, honorably discharged.

W. P. Quirk, honorably discharged.

John O. Richard, elected lieutenant in another company whilst home on furlough. Transferred.

Wm. Rhetburg, taken prisoner near Winchester.

T. S. Robin, elected lieutenant in Captain Robin's company. Transferred.

R. A. Rowe, present, well.

Louis Roy, present, well.

Louis Rousseau, captured in the Valley.

J. W. Sandefer, present, well.

T. K. Singleton, present, well.

Arthur L. Singleton, honorably discharged.

Q. Savant, present, well.

A. J. Smith, present, well.

C. Smith, present, well.

D. Smith, taken prisoner in the Valley.

A. Soileau, honorably discharged.

B. Soileau, honorably discharged.

Arist Soileau, honorably discharged.

John Sherwood, taken prisoner in the Valley.

Jules Sittig, present, well.

Leonce Sandoz, honorably discharged at Camp Moore, June, 1861. Again joined the company in the Valley, in May, 1862, and was captured near Winchester.

H. B. Taylor, present, well.

J. J. Taylor.

J. A. Taylor, was slightly wounded at the battle of Port Republic in the charge on the Yankee batteries.

S. H. Taylor, died at Culpeper Courthouse last fall.

R. H. Umphries, present, well.

T. Vidrine, present, well.

John Welsh, detailed as hospital nurse, well.

J. West, present, well.

H. J. Wynn, absent, sick.

#### RECRUITS ENLISTED IN THE COMPANY IN THE SPRING OF 1862.

A. T. Andrus, died at hospital in Richmond.

B. T. Andrus, present, well.

L. L. Boutté, captured at Winchester, paroled.

B. A. Boutté, wounded at battle of Port Republic.

A. Bertrand, present, well.

George Baskin, absent, sick.

Thomas Bacon, present, well.

J. D. Bernard, absent, sick.

Jos. Chacheré, home on furlough.

L. L. Chanin, killed whilst gallantly charging the enemy's batteries at Port Republic.

Jules David, present, well.

E. Dardeau, taken prisoner in the Valley.

Oran Elliot, absent, sick.

Isaac M. Eves, present, well.

Denis Fontenot, present, well.

Horthère Fontenot, absent, sick.

Rodolphe Fontenot, taken prisoner in the Valley.

Hypolite O. Fontenot, present, well.



G. Forrest, absent, sick.

D. Guillory, absent, sick.

O. Guillory, accidentally shot himself through the hand at New Market; present, well.

A. Guillory, absent, sick.

Wm. H. Harris, was cut off from the Regiment in the Valley: after seven weeks of adventure among the enemy, escaped and returned to his company; well.

M. Hebert, present, well.

A. Lavergne, taken prisoner in the Valley.

A. Lague, present, well.

A. Lebleu, absent, sick.

E. McDaniel, absent, sick.

D. McDaniel, taken prisoner in the Valley.

C. A. Morphis, honorably discharged.

Robert McLin, was wounded at the battle of Port Republic: recovered and detailed at brigade wagon yard.

E. D. Parker, present, well. Was wounded in the head at the battle of Malvern Hill.

O. D. Raulin, present, well.

J. D. Richardson, taken prisoner in the Valley.

Victor Sittig, present, well.

H. Savant, taken prisoner in the Valley.

L. Speirer, died at hospital in Richmond.

C. C. Swayze, wounded at battle of Gaines' Mills, whilst charging the enemy. Lately returned to the regiment, but is yet unfit for duty.

C. Saulter, absent, sick.

In the next issue of the Courier, October 4, 1862, which is in mourning for the death of its junior editor, Major Wm. H. Spencer, killed at the second battle of Manassas, while gallantly leading his regiment (the 10th Louisiana) to the charge, we find the following list of killed and wounded, among the Opelousas Guards, in that bloody engagement: the gallant writer of the foregoing correspondence being himself a victim, having bravely yielded up his young life on the field of honor but a few days after it was written:

*List of Killed and Wounded in Company F, 5th Louisiana Regiment.*—Sherwood, wounded in leg; E. P. Jenner, wounded in spine; Wm. Rhetberg, slightly in the arm; James Conner, slightly in the arm; Lieut. John Taylor, killed, shot in body, lived four days, was buried at Buckner hospital, about ten miles from Aldee, Va.; Derosier, killed; Baskin, wounded; Dardeau, wounded; Perry, wounded.

*Calcasieu Invincibles.*—Next is the Calcasieu Invincibles, of which the

officers, or most of them, were from St. Landry: Warren W. Johnson, captain; John A. Spence, first lieutenant; Sims M. Pithon, second lieutenant; J. W. Wagnon, third lieutenant; R. A. Parker, orderly sergeant; E. L. Cole, second sergeant; Zephirin Lebleu, third sergeant; Jacob Seigler, fourth sergeant; E. R. Seigler, fifth sergeant; H. D. Clark, first corporal; Martin Lebleu, second corporal; John B. Lebleu, third corporal, and Joshua Hugins, fourth corporal.

Of the St. Landry Volunteers, only the following names were obtained: Henry L. Garland, captain; Charles D. Bullard, first lieutenant; Jacob Anselm, second lieutenant; and Adolph Debaillon, third lieutenant.

*Opelousas Volunteers.*—Louis Lastrapes, captain; James G. Hays, first lieutenant; Adolph Broussard, second lieutenant; Willis Prescott, third lieutenant; Ferredie Perrodin, first sergeant; William Hall, second sergeant; V. S. Bonoque, third sergeant; William Reeves, fourth sergeant; Rabie Adams, fifth sergeant; Robert Sloan, first corporal; Elphege D. Daigle, second corporal; Joseph Higginbotham, third corporal, and Aurelien Richard, fourth corporal.

The Confederate States Rangers were organized with the following officers: W. H. Spencer, captain; M. S. Prud'homme, first lieutenant; E. D. Seaton, second lieutenant; Mat. G. Davis, ensign; A. Perrodin, first sergeant; Joseph Lebleu, second sergeant; Isaac Ryan, third sergeant; Paul Lambert, fourth sergeant; J. F. Monelle, fifth sergeant; James McKinney, first corporal; Isaac Reeves, second corporal; Wm. L. Hutensins, third corporal, and Henry Miller, fourth corporal.

*St. Landry Light Guards*—N. Offutt, Jr., captain; J. C. Hickman, first lieutenant; H. Bain Ritchie, second lieutenant; S. D. McCaulley, junior second lieutenant; A. Desbrest, ensign; L. A. Corinier, orderly sergeant; P. Scott, second sergeant; J. O. Trainer, third sergeant; A. L. Meterier, fourth sergeant; C. P. Gordon, fifth sergeant; E. J. Goring, first corporal; E. O'Reilly, second corporal; A. Pfeil, third corporal; F. M. Drinkard, fourth corporal; D. A. Titah, fifth corporal, and A. Winkler, honorary member.

So far as could be obtained the foregoing is a list of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers from Opelousas and the parish of St. Landry. It is a pretty long list for a single parish, and shows the patriotism of the people in those times "of war and rumors of war."—*Perrin*.

## CHAPTER III.

PARISH OF ST. MARTIN—INTRODUCTORY AND DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY HISTORY—ITS TERRITORY LOPPED OFF TO FORM OTHER CIVIL DIVISIONS—THE CIVIL WAR—SOLDIERS OF ST. MARTIN—DARK DAYS OF RECONSTRUCTION—CROP STATISTICS—RESOURCES, ETC.—PARISH GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS FROM 1811 TO 1861—CALAMITIES THAT VISITED THE TOWN—MANUFACTURING STATISTICS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—STORES, ETC.—CATHOLIC CHURCH—THE STORY OF EVANGELINE—PIONEER BAR OF ST. MARTIN—SOME PROMINENT LAWYERS—BREAUX BRIDGE.

"Non loin de là, *au sud*, les villages de St. Maur et St. Martin, sont situés sur les rives du Teche. Le pays est admirable avec ses prairies ses forêts d'arbor fruitiers ceux qui l'habitent l'ont nommé l'Eden de la Louisiane, avec son tapis de verdure émaillé de fleurs, et son ciel des plus azurés qui s'incline, et dont le dôme s'appuie sur les murailles des forêts.—*Longfellow's Evangeline*.

IMMEDIATELY after the cession of Louisiana to the United States, it was organized as the Territory of Orleans. The population of the Attakapas district amounted then to 7369 souls. Numerous farms were in successful operation, and its pasturage grounds were covered with immense vacheries, constituting the wealth of most of the inhabitants, and abundant crops of cotton, corn, rice and tobacco were raised yearly and shipped to the New Orleans market. Stock and cattle raising had been eminently successful, and countless droves of cattle stocked the city market every year, and were sold at high prices. The money market was easy, and it may truly be said that these were the halcyon days of the Attakapas region.

In 1824 the territory of the parish of St. Martin was again curtailed by the formation of the parish of Lafayette. This division did not, however, check its prosperous career, as its wealth and population were now increasing rapidly. In the year 1844 the parish of Vermilion was formed, and again the parish of St. Martin was deprived of a large and valuable part of its territory.

Notwithstanding the successive curtailments of its domain, the parish of St. Martin, now thickly peopled, held a distinguished rank among the richest parishes of the State. The banks of the Teche were embellished with the elegant residences of its planters, whose large estates yielded enormous and most valuable crops of sugar and cotton. Magnificent boats ploughed its water courses and an easy means of communication was now opened with the City of New Orleans. The value of the lands had increased tenfold. Such was the prosperous condition of the parish in 1861 when the great civil war broke out. The

citizens of the parish displayed a patriotism worthy of their ancestry, and flocked to the standards of the Confederate army.

One of the first companies organized in the South left this parish early in June, 1861, for the seat of war in Virginia, under the command of Captain Alcibiades DeBlanc, and was incorporated in the Eighth Louisiana Regiment as Company C. Its captain was subsequently promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment for meritorious service on the battle field. That company took part in all the bloody battles that were fought in Virginia under the leadership of Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee.

Another company, incorporated in the battalion of the Orleans Guards, won great distinction in a memorable charge at the battle of Shiloh, led by First Lieut. Alfred Voorhies—others enlisted in the Eighteenth and Twenty-sixth Louisiana regiments. The former was commanded by Col. Alfred Mouton, who was promoted to Brigadier General for his bravery at the battle of Shiloh, and who was killed at the battle of Mansfield, won by his superior generalship. The Yellow Jackets, Valsin A. Fournet, colonel, and Dupeire's battalion of cavalry, Maj. St. Léon Dupeire commanding, were also organized in the parish.

During the four long years that the civil war was lasted, the lands remained untilled, and the destruction of property in the parish by the enemy was simply appalling. The war closed, and the gallant Confederate soldiers returned only to witness the desolation of their homes, with ruin and poverty staring them in the face. The dark days of reconstruction added their gloom to this already gloomy state of affairs, and in 1868, St. Martin was again deprived of a part of its territory by the formation of the parish of Iberia.

*Crop Statistics and Resources.*—The people of the parish of St. Martin were not disheartened by these many reverses and misfortunes, and displayed a remarkable energy under the trying circumstances. Men who had led the easy life of the gentleman before the war became tillers of the soil. New industries sprang up, and by degrees the parish became once more prosperous and wealthy. Its vast territory of yore has dwindled to the proportions of those of a small parish, and yet its population now numbers 18,381 souls. Its total area is 448,000 acres, 183,000 of which were cultivated as follows, in 1890, to-wit:

In cane, 6000; in cotton, 30,000; in corn, 55,000; in rice, 700; in oats, 500; in hay, 9000; in sweet potatoes, 6000; in Irish potatoes, 1000. The yield has been: sugar, 7,000,000; pounds; molasses, 168,000 gallons; cotton, 14,000 bales; corn, 500,000 bushels; hay 20,000 bales; sweet potatoes, 250,000 barrels; Irish potatoes, 6000 bushels; rice, 30,000 barrels.

Its commerce in eggs and poultry is also important. Seventy-five thousand acres of its tillable lands remained uncultivated in 1890, whilst its 204,800 of swamp lands, out of which thousands of trees were floated, have produced an enormous revenue to their owners.

The parish of St. Martin is one of the alluvial parishes of the State, being situated in the Atchafalaya basin. The lands on the banks of the rivers and bayous are generally high lands that slope gently toward the back lands, which are several feet lower. The soil is of unsurpassed fertility, and its timbered lands are classed among the most valuable of the State. The Teche runs through the parish from north to south. It takes its source near the Courtableau, in the parish of St. Landry, and is the main channel through which the products of the land are shipped to the New Orleans market. It is navigable the year round to St. Martinsville, and during the high stage of the waters is navigable for small boats as far up as Leonville, sixty miles further up. Its banks average from sixteen to twenty feet above low water mark, but are not steep or precipitous, sloping gently to the water's edge. Stately oaks and graceful magnolias line its bank, and the green foliage and snowy blossoms of the latter add their freshness to the beauty of its scenery and landscapes. Although quite narrow at St. Martinsville, its width not exceeding eighty feet when low, it widens by degrees until it becomes a noble stream from Franklin to Pattersonville, where it loses itself in the Atchafalaya River. The parish is washed on the east by a chain of lakes, some of which by their size and depth are small inland seas.

*Parish Government.*—The parish of St. Martin is administered by a Police Jury composed of one member from each one of its five wards, and which is a political corporation with powers clearly defined by the Legislature. The ordinances are enforced by the courts when they do not clash with the provisions of the State laws. Their police powers are extensive. The raising of the parish tax is a part of their attributes and duties, but the collection of the tax is made by the sheriff, who is *ex officio* the State tax collector. When the tax is collected the amount is turned over to the parish for disbursement under the orders of the Police Jury. Police Jurors receive as emoluments of office \$5 a day, besides mileage, whilst they are holding their sessions. Police Juries throughout the State are constituted boards of revision to revise and correct the assessment lists of State parish assessors.

*Public Schools.*—Our system of public schools, remarkable for its simplicity, has given an impetus to education in Louisiana which has been productive of the best results. There is a marked amelioration in the organization of our schools and in the manner of conducting them. The selection of teachers has been most happy, and the school facilities afforded to the people for the diffusion of knowledge among them and for the enlightenment and cultivation of their minds are greater now than they have ever been in the State.

The State Board of Education is composed of the Governor, the Lieutenant Governor, the Secretary of State, the Attorney General, the State Superintendent of Public Education, and two citizens of the United States who have resided two years in the State. The Governor appoints the two citizens. Thus constituted,



the State School Board is a practical corporation possessing all the rights, prerogatives and powers which are the attributes of such corporations. It makes all needful rules and regulations for the government of free public schools, and for the examination and employment of teachers. It selects, chooses and recommends series of text books and apparatus, which shall be used in the schools. It prescribes forms for all statistical reports of any kind required of officers connected with the administration of the free public schools: appoints parish School Boards, to be composed of five and not more than nine members.

The parish School Boards are political corporations, with the right of selecting their own presidents, and to appoint parish school superintendents, which are *ex officio* secretaries of the boards. Their duty is to divide the parishes into school districts, and to apportion the school funds among the several districts in proportion to the number of children between the ages of six and eighteen years. To require from each member a quarterly report to the board of the actual condition, prospects and needs of the schools of the ward in which he resides. To appoint committees to examine personally all candidates for teacherships in the schools. To provide school houses, furniture and apparatus for the schools. To adjust and fix the salaries of teachers. To dismiss any pupils from the free public schools for gross immorality, or persistent violation of the regulations of the school. To appoint all the teachers of the public schools, and lastly to make to the State a yearly report containing a full and complete statement of the condition of the schools, and the number of pupils in attendance during the year.

The general exercises in the public schools are conducted in the English language, and also the elementary branches taught therein. The school fund consists of (1) an annual poll tax of one dollar per capita upon every male inhabitant in the State over twenty-one years. (2) The interest on the proceeds of all public lands heretofore granted by the United States for school purposes, or (3) which may be granted, bequeathed or donated hereafter for that purpose. (4) All funds or property other than unimproved lands bequeathed or granted to the State, not designated for other purposes. (5) The proceeds of vacant estates falling under the law to the State of Louisiana. (6) A certain amount set apart from the amount of State taxes collected: besides (7) a certain amount set apart from the amount of parish taxes collected. The number of schools in the parish is as follows: white schools, twelve; colored schools, twelve. There are no mixed schools in the parish.

*St. Martinsville from 1811 to 1861.*—St. Martinsville, the seat of justice, had followed in the wake of the prosperity of the parish. From the obscure *Poste des Attakapas* it had grown to be a town of some importance in 1811. Its population increased steadily until the year 1843, when it was incorporated. Its situation at the head of navigation on the Teche made it the commercial mart, not

only of the parish, but also of the adjoining parishes, which then did not possess the railroad facilities of to-day.

The refinement of its people, their politeness and sociability, had won for it the name of "Le petit Paris," by which it was known throughout the State. It possessed a branch of the Louisiana State Bank, and had the neatness of a town and the appearance of a city. Hither the best creole families of the State repaired every year, attracted by the gaieties of the place. Here also the artists of the New Orleans French Opera spent their vacations, regaling their audiences with selections from the best operas, and delighting them with the performance of the witty comedies of the French *Répertoire*. It was, in those times, a fashionable summer resort, and during the entire season there was a succession of amusements, the equal of which are seen only in great cities.

Its prosperous condition, the great commercial advantages of its situation, every thing seemed to point to a bright future for the rising city, but these promises soon vanished, and its prosperous career was checked and its commerce crippled by a series of disasters which brought it to the very brink of ruin and of desolation. In 1855 it was visited by a yellow fever epidemic which decimated its population. The gloom of this calamity was scarcely being dispelled when a most disastrous fire swept away the entire business portion of the town. To complete the horror of the scene, fourteen persons perished miserably in the flames. The year following, on the 10th of August, a hurricane of untold violence destroyed the crops of the parish and scattered ruin and desolation in its path. Shortly afterward the civil war broke out. Alternately occupied by Federal and Confederate troops, during that eventful period its commerce was completely paralyzed. The bridge that spanned the Teche was burnt down by the Federal soldiers and the wanton destruction of the property of its inhabitants was the finishing blow to its prosperity.

Since the war it has recovered slowly from these successive calamities. Although its growth has not been as rapid as that of the neighboring towns, it has progressed steadily and has more than doubled in size and population. Its commerce is increasing, and the branch road of the Southern Pacific, which taps the Teche, has made it the shipping point of all the freight of the parish. Its population now numbers 2000 souls. Besides the court house and other public buildings, there are in the town a public market, two private markets, seventy-eight stores, and two drug stores. Its lodge of Knights of Honor is prosperous, and there are besides two colored benevolent associations. Its high school house is a substantial two story-building with a large attendance of pupils. The convent of the Sisters of Mercy has an attendance of over three hundred children and bids fair to become one of the most important educational institutions of the State.

*Vigilance Committees.*—Perhaps the most remarkable event that occurred

in ante-bellum days, in the Teche region, was the uprising of the people, their organization as vigilance committees, and the absolute power exercised by them over the district during six months, despite the interference of the Governor of the State, whose proclamation they heeded not, and whose orders they spurned. The causes which led to that revolution must have been grave ones indeed. A people will not resort to measures so extreme as to subvert the State government, and to constitute themselves a sovereign power with judicial and executive prerogatives, unless driven to this rash act by reasons of the most weighty nature. Without discussing those reasons, we will now attempt to chronicle the occurrences of that revolution, occurrences with a part of which we are familiar, having been an eye witness of their happening in those days of trouble and of turmoil. The following pages will contain the dark side of the picture that we have drawn of the Teche region.

The rapid increase of the population in the Teche region was due, in a great measure, to an active immigration from the other States of the Union, as well as from the old European countries, principally France, Spain and Germany. These emigrants were mostly poor, but as a general rule they proved a valuable accession to the population, being either good mechanics or hard working and honest laborers. As much, however, can not be said of all these emigrants. Some of these new comers, socialists of the worst type, had brought along with them, across the Atlantic, those pernicious theories and principles which rendered their living impossible in the mother country. Having ingratiated themselves with the poor and ignorant element of the population, they were soon at work, inculcating in the minds of those people the beauties and advantages of socialism, the main principle of which is the elimination of the *mine* and *thine* from the vocabulary of morality, and the substitution of the word *ours* in lieu thereof.

Among the poor and ignorant class were men who bore the name of the most respected and withal respectable families of the State; but their hearts were demoralized by the withering influence of poverty and want, and they lent but too willing an ear to these poisonous theories. The bad instincts of their hearts were roused. They were singularly taken up with the principle that all things should be held in common. The diffusion of this pernicious doctrine among them produced the most disastrous effects. They began to look with distrust and jealousy on their more wealthy neighbors. They familiarized themselves, by degrees, to the idea that they were justified in taking their neighbor's property, provided they could avoid detection. Between so flattering a theory and the carrying it out, there is but a step, an imaginary line. This line was soon obliterated.

Small marauding parties were formed—the thieving was carried out on a small scale at first—a few cattle were stolen at night and either slain or sold to parties

residing in the neighboring parishes. But, as the marauders grew bolder by success, the thefts and robberies increased rapidly in number and magnitude. Other marauding parties were formed, their membership increased steadily, until by consolidating themselves together, they created an organization, whose ramifications extended over the whole Attakapas region. It was, in fact, a military organization, with its grand chief and subordinate officers. Thus equipped and disciplined, the marauders became more daring and aggressive. Although they prowled at night like wolves, sweeping the Attakapas prairies, they took no measures to avoid detection—whole herds of cattle were corraled, and driven to the market in broad daylight.

The people of the district became alarmed at this state of affairs. The law had become powerless to check the evil, and things had assumed a most threatening aspect. Marauders detected in the act, and prosecuted criminally, had been acquitted by the jury, although the evidence of their guilt had been established beyond peradventure. The following anecdotes are illustrative of the situation in the district at that period: A planter came suddenly upon a thief, a neighbor of his, who had slain a cow, and who was in the act of carrying away the meat.

"This is my cow," said the planter, "I shall prosecute you for larceny."

"Pshaw!" said the thief, "you are too intelligent to do that."

"Too intelligent! Why, do you mean to say this is not my cow?"

"It may have been once," answered the neighbor, "but it is mine now."

"What," said the planter, "this is your cow?"

"Certainly it is; you have sold her to me, and I have paid you the price, in the presence of witnesses."

"Monstrous! Your witnesses will swear to a lie! You know that this cow belongs to me! I will prosecute all the same."

"Do just as you please," said the neighbor, shrugging his shoulders, as he went away with the meat. He was prosecuted, but true to his word, he produced in court *seven* witnesses, who swore that he had purchased the cow and had paid the price in their presence. He was acquitted.

The favorite cow of a planter missing one morning, he walked over the prairie surrounding his farm, in quest of her. Having gone as far as a little store kept by a Frenchman on the highway four or five miles distant from his plantation, to his great surprise he found the hide of the cow, freshly skinned hanging on the fence.

"Where did you get that hide?" said he to the merchant.

"I have just bought it."

"From whom? It is the hide of my cow that was stolen last night."

"Had you come a little sooner, you would have seen yourself the person who sold it to me; he has just left, but I can not give his name."

"Be careful," said the planter. "The hide is in your possession. This is a pretty strong presumption that you have stolen that cow, the more so that you refuse to give the name of him that sold the hide to you."

"I can not give his name," repeated the merchant.

"Very well," said the planter, "the grand jury will investigate this matter."

The Frenchman was indicted for larceny. He was warned by his attorney to disclose the name of the thief, to avoid being convicted. He stubbornly refused to speak. The case was tried, the evidence was direct and conclusive, and yet he was acquitted. During the whole trial he had shown no nervousness, and his acquittal seemed to be no matter of surprise to him. Being asked by his counsel to explain how the jury could have rendered such a verdict, he smiled and said: "I can speak now, although I will give no names. The man that sold me the hide was on that jury, and there was, besides him, five others who belong to his gang. I was sure of an acquittal. Had I given his name, my store would now be a mass of ashes, and I would probably be dead. I thought it more prudent to take my chances."

These two anecdotes, well authenticated, serve to show the exact state of affairs in the Teche region in 1859. The courts, although presided over by honest and able judges, were powerless to reach the violators of the law, protected as they were by perjured witnesses and corrupt jurors, and crime, parading its ugliness in broad daylight, went unwhipped of justice. The people, to their great dismay, had found that they were encompassed by an organization composed of bandits of the worst type, extending over the five Attakapas parishes, and having affiliations even in the ranks of the best society. This state of affairs demanded immediate and energetic action—unless checked, this growing evil might pervade the whole body, politic and social, and be productive of the most disastrous results. In this emergency the people did not hesitate, but rose in a body for self-protection, as well as to wage a merciless war upon the bandits who had thrown the gauntlet to society. They decided that henceforth no violator should be subjected to the judicial farce of a criminal trial before the State courts, but that these trials should be carried before the tribunals of the sovereign people. A code of laws, as short and almost as severe as the Draconian code, was adopted. Its provisions were easy of interpretation, and the penalties provided for, of easy application. The lash! Exile! The rope!

The people had now organized as vigilance committees, to carry out their plan, and issued the following proclamation, in which their objects and purposes are concisely and clearly set forth. We translate from the original documents in our possession:

#### PROCLAMATION.

Fellow Citizens! Having organized ourselves as vigilance committees, that is, having constituted ourselves as a tribunal, entirely independent of the other



tribunals created by the law, we owe it to ourselves, as well as to you, to give the reasons that have driven us into the revolutionary movement that we have inaugurated. We address ourselves to the honest people of the State, our peers in integrity, and who, like us, bow in sweet reverence to the laws enacted for the protection of society. We would blush to give any explanation either to the bandits who infest this district or to their friends and accomplices. We incline ourselves before that justice—that saintly justice that shields the innocent and strikes the guilty: we look in her face without fear, fellow citizens, because we have violated none of those duties that society imposes on its members. This being premised, we veil her statue so often insulted and spat upon by the bandits, and we say to those, who, like us, have at heart the prosperity of their native State: Fellow citizens, we have been subjected to a system of rapine and plunder without parallel in the history of this country; our property is destroyed daily and hourly; our houses are burglarized and rifled of their contents: crime has its army in our midst, with its generals, officers and soldiers. We will tell you bluntly how it is that crime holds its high carnival in our midst. The jury has failed most miserably in its mission. It has been guilty in the face of God and of society of the abominable crime of perjury—for when jurors acquit those whose guilt is established beyond peradventure they commit the crime of perjury, and place themselves on a level with those they have acquitted. Is it not to your knowledge, fellow citizens, that such verdicts are of daily occurrence in our courts of justice? If this criminal indulgence of the jury had no other effect than that of saving a few miscreants from the penitentiary, we would qualify it merely as a weakness without a name. But verdicts rendered contrary to the most convincing evidence find an echo in the hearts of the corrupt people of the district: the acquittal of a bandit is a premium for the encouragement of vice, and opens a new field for the perpetration of crime. “He that sows the wind shall reap the whirlwind,” says the Scripture. Our district is an eloquent proof of this. As soon as the law became powerless for the repression of crime, what have we seen? The boldest robberies committed at night; in the daytime, everywhere and at all times. We have seen the assassin and the incendiary following in the footsteps of the thief and of the robber; we have seen corruption festering in our midst and extending its pestilential stench to the very core of society. Do we exaggerate, fellow citizens? The bandits have a numerous and intelligent army, with chieftains, shrouded in the dark, but issuing orders that are obeyed without hesitation by the soldiers. It is a mixing of whites and blacks, a confused mass of thieves and assassins, standing shoulder to shoulder in their programme of rapine, of plunder and of incendiarism, each one concurring to the ultimate success of the organization—crops, cattle, everything in fact that constitutes the riches and welfare of our laborious population is exposed to the depredations of these bandits.

In this cruel emergency were we to await supinely for the action of the courts to check this growing evil, when every one knows that our courts are powerless to protect us with jurors who acquit the worst criminals, although there be superabundance of proof of their guilt? No! We have banded together for self-protection, and the law of self-protection is supreme—and armed henceforth with the sword of justice, we have organized temporarily as a tribunal for the trial of bandits and of violators of the law. We have called ourselves vigilance committees, and our programme contains but one word: chastisement. The lash and the rope shall be our arms—both terrible and dishonorable chastisements. Our organization is that of honesty against dishonesty, of society against crime, and we fear neither the censure of men nor the wrath of our enemies.

Now, fellow citizens, if you still hope to save from rapine and plunder that which you have earned by your labor, if you wish to restore our corrupt society to a healthy standard by branding with the infamy of exile or of the lash the men whose presence in our midst is an insult to public morality and a danger to our families, follow our example: fellow citizens, join us in our holy crusade against vice and immorality, against rapine and incendiarism, and let us, with the lash, print on the back of those wretches a catalogue of their crimes.

*March 16, 1859.*

BY THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The effect produced by the issuance of this proclamation was immense, and it created a stir in the whole State. The action of these men was discussed by the whole press, which went wild on the question. The vigilants found warm supporters in the city press and to a large extent in the country press, but heeding neither friends nor foes they did not allow themselves to be deterred from the object they had in view. The proclamation struck terror in the ranks of the organized banditti, and many of them, without awaiting the action of the vigilants, sought their safety in flight.

The step taken by the people was a bold one, and savored of revolution, but they must not be judged too harshly and with too much levity—a revolution, whether on a small or on a large scale, has always a parent cause, and that parent was certainly set forth in the proclamation issued by the vigilants. The investigations made by them developed startling facts, on which our restricted space does not allow us to comment. Enough of evidence was collected, however, to trace the disastrous fire that swept away the business portion of St. Martinsville in 1855, and in which fourteen persons perished miserably, to the parties who subsequently assumed the names of anti-vigilants.

Vigilance committees were organized, not only in the parishes of St. Martin and of Lafayette, but also in Vermilion, St. Landry and Calcasieu. The uprising was so great, that the organization could marshal from three to four

thousand men, well armed and disciplined. The most prominent citizens in those parishes took the lead in the movement, and the work of regeneration progressed rapidly. Many of the marauders underwent the penalty of the lash: others were driven away into exile, and during six months the whole Teche region was on a war footing and in a state of feverish excitement.

The bandits were demoralized, but the indiscreet zeal of certain officials, and the interference of the Governor of the State, infused new life in their ranks; a quasi civil war ensued, which might have been productive of the most serious results had not the bandits lacked in manhood what they possessed in low and degrading instincts. On the 28th of May, 1859, the following proclamation was issued by the Governor of Louisiana:

PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, official information has been conveyed to us by the District Attorney of the Fourteenth Judicial District of Louisiana, that a certain number of persons of the parishes of Vermilion and of St. Martin, organized as vigilance committees, have in violation of the law committed sundry outrages on persons, and have been guilty of depredations on the property of citizens of these parishes, and have resisted the officers of the law who have attempted to put a stop to their illegal proceedings; and

Whereas, it appears that the officers of courts of justice have been unable to bring these violators of the law before the courts, with the means within their reach. Now, therefore, I have thought proper to issue this my proclamation to invite these committees to disband and disperse, and I call on all the good citizens of the State to lend their assistance for the arrest and prosecution of these violators of the law.

Given under our signature and the seal of the State at Baton Rouge, this 28th day of May, A. D. 1859, and the eighty-third year of the independence of the United States of America.

By the Governor:

ANDREW S. HERRON, Secretary of State.

ROBERT C. WICKLIFFE.

The people heeded not this proclamation, which had, however, a most disastrous effect on that class of people who were in opposition to the vigilance committees. It was received by them with applause and rejoicings. Imagining that the Governor was preparing to advance to their rescue with the State militia, they threw aside all reserve, and banding themselves together as anti-vigilants, prepared openly for an aggressive campaign against the vigilants. For this purpose, they collected a large quantity of arms and ammunition on the farm of one Emilien Lagrange on Bayou Queue Tortue in the parish of St. Landry, this being also the place assigned for their rendezvous. Over eighteen hundred anti-vigilants, well armed and equipped, assembled there on the 3d of September, 1859, ready for their onward march to the town of Lafayette, which was to

be burnt to ashes after having been abandoned to pillage and to all the horrors of a captured town in time of war.

But while the antis were thus caressing fondly their dream of vengeance, the vigilants had been on the alert, and had watched their movements closely. On the third of September the vigilants, five hundred strong, sallied out of the town of Lafayette in three columns, under the leadership of Alfred Mouton, a graduate of West Point, he who subsequently died so gloriously on the battle field of Mansfield. They had with them a twenty-four brass pounder and one hundred rounds of ammunition. This little army was composed of detachments from the various companies of the organization, the chiefs having decided that this force was sufficient for the emergency. This gallant little band had sallied out before day, and had received orders to advance with the least possible noise, to avoid detection, as the plan was to take the antis by surprise. On its way it was reinforced by two hundred men from St. Landry, and the whole force now numbered seven hundred men. Owing to unavoidable delays on the road, it was broad daylight when Bayou Queue Tortue was reached, the antis, drawn up in battle array, seemingly ready to withstand the assault of their enemy.

A deadly silence prevailed and a battle was imminent, when, for the purpose of avoiding a useless effusion of blood, Governor Alexander Mouton proposed to hold a parley with the chiefs of the antis. This was acceded to, and Governor Mouton, with Major St. Julien, Captain Valmont Richard and Lieutenant Steak, advanced toward the antis, walking up to the fence which enclosed Lagrange's house. This was a one-story house, surrounded by a shed. It was "cat and clayed," and pierced with loop holes. The shining barrels of guns could be seen pointed toward the new comers, ready to be fired at any moment. Lagrange and Jones, two anti chieftains, came to the fence —

"What do you wish, gentlemen?" said Lagrange.

"We have come," said the Governor, "to find out the object of your meeting."

"It is nothing but a political meeting," answered Lagrange.

"A political meeting! Why, we have no elections this year. But I see that you are armed to the teeth. Political meetings are generally held without guns. It may be that you have cannons also?"

"We are too poor to buy cannons," answered Jones; "we meet here to-day because we have a constitutional right to do so."

"Very well," said the Governor, "but you have among you \* \* \* \* men that have received orders to leave the State; men that we intend to chastise severely for their disobedience to our orders."

"We know not these men," answered Jones.

"Then you refuse to deliver them up?" Lagrange answered evasively.

"Governor," said St. Julien, "what is the use of parleying with these men,

since they refuse to deliver their friends; let us return to our post and open fire at once."

"Lagrange," said the Governor, "it were well that you should send away the women and children I see in your yard; we have come to fight men, and not children;" and then he added, "the responsibility of what follows is yours, not ours."

The Governor and his escort returned to their posts, the little army was deployed for action, the cannon was unmasked, and when the lighted match was about to be applied to it there followed in the camp of the antis a scene of confusion which beggars description. Panic stricken the antis fled in every direction; their army had melted away in the air; the sight of the cannon had produced that most unexpected result. The battle had been won without shedding a drop of blood. Then a helter-skelter race took place in the prairie, in the wood, along the bayou, between the panic stricken antis and the vigilants, who captured over two hundred prisoners, and over a thousand small arms, guns and revolvers. The battle was over, and excepting eighty prisoners, the balance of the antis were released and allowed to return to their homes.

The prisoners were closely examined separately and the testimony of each one of them coincided with that of the others, and, being condensed, established the fact that their plan was to overrun the parish of Lafayette, to incite the negroes to revolt against their masters, to burn and sack all the plantations on their way to Lafayette, and plunder the safes of Alexander Mouton, Emile Mouton, V. A. Martin, Gerassin Bernard, Alexandre Latcolais, Camille Doucet, Francois D'Aigle and others, all of whom were doomed, besides, to a cruel death; and lastly to plunder the town of Lafayette and reduce it to ashes after having abandoned it to all the horrors of a town taken by assault.

The vigilants, not wishing to use extreme measures against deluded men who had made a clean breast of their guilt, condemned them to the penalty of the lash, and then ordered them to leave the State.

The battle of Queue Tortue, as this battle of the spurs is called, was a decisive blow to the pretensions of the antis, and secured forever the supremacy of the law in the Teche region. The end aimed at by the vigilance committees had been attained; the bandit organization had been scattered to the four winds; peace and quiet had been restored; life and property were now protected, and these men, who had spurned the interference of the Governor in this crusade of virtue against crime, disbanded of their own accord.

*Manufacturing Industries.*—Its oil mill and refinery of St. Martin is the largest in the state outside of the city of New Orleans. It runs day and night during eight months of the year and presses daily thirty five barrels of cotton seed oil, which are immediately clarified, whilst an immense quantity of oilcake and cotton seed meal is shipped to Liverpool and other foreign markets. There is also a steam



cotton gin and a steam mill in successful operation in the town. The fire department is well organized and effective. There are three volunteer fire companies, and the town possesses a first-class fire engine, "Evangeline."

The town council is composed of five trustees, elected yearly by the people. The meetings are presided over by the mayor. The mayor has judicial powers and sits as a magistrate on the trial of all police matters, and of violations of the town laws and ordinances.

There are four practising physicians in the town. Travelers find necessary accommodations in its three large and commodious hotels. There are four churches in the town—a Catholic church, an Episcopalian church, these two belonging to white congregations, and a colored Methodist and a colored Baptist church.

*Breaux Bridge.*—Breaux Bridge, the one other town of importance in the parish of St. Martin, is situated on the banks of the Teche, fifteen miles above St. Martinsville. Since the war it has increased rapidly in population and wealth. It is located in a highly cultivated and productive section of the parish, and is noted for the energy, politeness and hospitality of its inhabitants, who are mostly of French origin. Its school facilities are good, and the fondness of its people for theatrical performances and social gatherings bespeaks their refinement and sociability. There are two dramatic and literary associations in the town, each one possessing a large and capacious hall, with an elegant stage for the performance of their amateur theatricals. Its race track attracts sportsmen from the surrounding parishes, and a vast concourse of people assembles there to witness the races which take place several times during the year.

The commerce of Breaux Bridge is extensive, and its merchants are noted for their enterprise and steadiness in business. Its municipal affairs are administered by trustees elected by the people. The mayor exercises powers similar to those of the mayor of St. Martinsville. There are four practising physicians living in the town. A wooden bridge spans the Teche, which is not navigable at this point during the low stage of the water. This is a great drawback to the prosperity of the town. There is, however, a scheme on foot to build locks at some points lower down the Teche for the purpose of improving its navigation. It is claimed that a system of locks would maintain five feet of water in the bayou the whole year round. Should this plan be carried out successfully, it would have the effect of enhancing greatly the value of the lands on the upper Teche, by affording great shipping facilities.

Although the population amounts now to only 800 inhabitants, there is a bright future in store for this neat and thriving little town.

*The Catholic Church.*—This is one of the oldest in the State. It was established in 1765 by Rev. Jean François, a Capuchin priest and missionary. We read

in the American state papers that the land on which the church was built had been donated by one Dauterive as his share or portion of the contribution for the construction and edification of the church and priest's house. The land donated was situated on both sides of the Teche and had a front six arpents by a depth of forty arpents. From 1765 to 1794 the following is a list of the names of the officiating priests: 1765, Jean François; 1782, Rev. Gêneveaux; 1783, Rev. Gêfrotain; 1787, Joseph Antoine; 1788, Bernard de Deva; 1789, George Murphy; 1794, Father Viel. Father Viel, whose family name was Durby, was born in St. Martin, and was a *littérateur* of the first order. His translation of Fénelon's masterpiece, *Telemachus*, in Latin verse, places him at the head of modern Latin poets. His verse has the sweetness and melody of that of Virgil, and Louisiana may indeed be proud of Viel, her gifted son, for he certainly was a man of genius. He died at Paris in the early part of this century.

From 1794 to 1836 the following were the officiating priests of the St. Martin church: 1795, Rev. Barrière; 1804, Rev. Isabey, a Dominican, whose memory was long cherished in the colony; 1823, Rev. Marcel Borella. The church now standing owes its existence to his liberality. He willed the whole of his fortune to be used in its construction. His tomb, long neglected, has lately been transferred into the church, where his remains now rest in the chancel in front of the main altar. From 1836 the officiating priests were: 1836, Rev. Jean Brasseur; 1840, Henri de St. Aubin; 1842, Rev. Martin, who consecrated the new church building; 1844, Rev. R. L. Lucas; 1845, Rev. L. Dufour, a most talented orator; 1848, Rev. Jacques Fonbonne; 1851, Rev. Felix A. M. Jan. During the thirty-six years of his ministry, his many virtues and sterling qualities endeared him to the people, who venerated him as their spiritual father. After his death, to commemorate his virtues, and as a testimony of the love which they bore him, his parishioners have raised a bronze statue, which now graces the green in front of the church and which is an ornament to the town. His successor, Rev. Barthélemy Langlois, is a worthy priest and a man of scientific attainments. He is reputed to be the best botanist of America.

In 1765 and in the succeeding years the burial ground at the Poste des Attakapas was adjoining to the little church built by Rev. Jean François. There is hardly any vestige left of the old graves, and almost nothing remains of the old burial ground except the sweet memory of Evangeline, whose earthly remains were there entombed. Her modest grave under the large oak tree is no more seen, having been leveled with the ground by the hand of time. Who Evangeline was we may learn from the lips of one who knew her; who wept over her when death had closed her eyes, and who kept her grave green until she herself fell in turn under the scythe of relentless death. We here give in full the story of Evangeline as related by Mrs. Bordat, an Acadian exile, to her grand-

children. We quote, and in her own words, from the "Reminiscences of an Old Acadian."

*The Story of Emmeline (Evangeline) Labiche.*—"Emmeline Labiche, petiots, was an orphan girl, whose parents had died when she was quite a child. I had taken her to my house and raised her as my own daughter. How sweet tempered! how loving she was! She had grown to womanhood with all the attractions of her sex, and although not a beauty, in the sense usually given to this word, she was looked upon as the handsomest girl of St. Gabriel. Her fine, transparent hazel eyes mirrored faithfully her pure thoughts. Her bewitching smile; her dark brown hair waved in graceful undulations on her intelligent forehead and fell in ringlets on her shoulders; her symmetrical shape, all contrived to make her an attractive picture of maiden's loveliness.

"Emmeline had just completed her sixteenth year and was on the eve of marrying a deserving, laborious and well-to-do young man of St. Gabriel, named Louis Arceneaux. Their mutual love dated back to their earliest years and was concealed from no one. All agreed that Providence willed their union as man and wife—she the fairest young maiden, he the most deserving youth of St. Gabriel. Their bans had been published in the village church; the nuptial day was fixed and their long love dream was about to be realized when the barbarous scattering of our colony took place. Our oppressors had driven us toward the seashore, where their ships rode at anchor, and Louis, resisting with rage and despair, was wounded by them. Emmeline witnessed the whole scene. Her lover was carried on board of one of the ships; the anchor was weighed and a stiff breeze soon drove the ship out of sight.

"Emmeline, tearless and speechless, stood fixed to the spot, motionless as a statue; and when the white sails vanished in the distance she uttered a wild and piercing shriek and fell fainting to the ground. When she recovered her senses she clasped me in her arms, and in an agony of grief she sobbed piteously. 'Mother, mother,' said she, in broken words, 'he is gone; they have killed him; what will become of me?' I soothed her grief with caresses and endearing names until she wept freely, which relieved her anguish. By degrees the violence of her grief subsided, but the sadness of her countenance betokened the sorrow that preyed on her heart. Henceforward she lived a quiet and retired life, mingling no more with her young companions, and taking no part in their amusements. The remembrance of her lost love remained enshrined in her heart, never to be contaminated by her love for another. Thus she lived in our midst, always sweet tempered, with such sadness depicted on her countenance and with smiles so sorrowful that we had come to look upon her as not of this earth, but rather as our guardian angel, and it was for this that we called her no longer Emmeline, but Evangeline, or God's little angel. The sequel of her

story is not gay, petiots, and my poor old heart breaks whenever I recall the misery of her fate; and while our grandmother spoke thus her whole figure was tremulous with emotion.

“ Emmeline, petiots, had been exiled to Maryland with us. She was, as I have told you, my adopted child, and I loved her with a mother’s love. She dwelt with me and followed me in my long, weary overland route from Maryland to Louisiana. When we reached the Teche country, at the *Poste des Attakapas*, we found the whole population congregated there to welcome us. As we landed from the boat, Emmeline walked by my side, but seemed not to admire the beautiful landscape extending on all sides. Alas! it was of no moment to her, whether she strolled on the poetical banks of the Teche or rambled in the picturesque sites of hospitable Maryland. She lived in the past, and her soul was absorbed in her mournful regrets. For her, the universe had lost the prestige of its beauties, of its splendor, of its freshness. The radiancy of her dreams was dimmed, and she breathed in an atmosphere of darkness and of desolation. She walked beside me with a measured step and grave countenance. Suddenly she grasped my hand, and, as if fascinated by a vision, she stood rooted to the spot. Her very heart’s blood suffused her cheek with a crimson flush, and then, with the silvery tones of a voice vibrating with joy: ‘Mother, mother,’ she cried, ‘it is he, it is Louis!’ pointing to the tall figure of a man reclining beneath a large oak. That man was Louis Arceneaux. With the rapidity of lightning she flew to his side, and, in an ecstasy of joy and love, cried: ‘Louis, Louis, I am your Emmeline, your long lost Emmeline. Have you forgotten me?’ Louis turned ashy pale and hung down his head, without uttering a word.

“ ‘Louis,’ she said, painfully impressed by her lover’s silence and coldness, ‘why do you turn your eyes away from mine? I am still your Emmeline, your betrothed, and have kept pure and unsullied my plighted faith to you! Not a word of welcome, Louis,’ she said, as the tears started to her eyes, ‘tell me, do tell me, that you love me still, and that joy and surprise at meeting me have overcome you and stopped your utterance.’ Louis Arceneaux, with quivering lips and trembling voice, answered: ‘Emmeline, speak not so kindly to me, for I am unworthy of you. I can love you no longer; I have pledged my faith to another. Tear from your heart the remembrance of the past, and forgive me.’ With a quick step he walked away and disappeared in the forest.

“ Poor Emmeline stood trembling like an aspen leaf. I took her hand; it was icy cold; a deadly pallor had overspread her countenance and her eye had a vacant stare. Emmeline, my dear girl, come, said I; and she followed me like a child without resistance. I clasped her in my arms and I wept bitterly: ‘Emmeline, my dear child, be comforted; there may yet be happiness in store for you.’ ‘Emmeline, Emmeline,’ she muttered in an undertone, as if to recall that name; then, looking in my face with fearfully shining eyes that made me shudder,

she said in a strange, unnatural voice: 'Who are you?' and turned away from me. Her mind was unhinged. This last shock had been too much for her broken heart; she was hopelessly insane.

"Ah, petiots, how strange that beings like Emmeline, so pure and celestial, should be the sport of fate and be thus exposed to the shafts of adversity. Is it true, then, that the beloved of God are always visited by sore trials? Was it that our Evangeline was too ethereal a being for the world, and that God would have her in His sweet paradise?

"Emmeline never recovered her reason, and deep melancholy possessed her. Her beautiful countenance was fitfully lighted by a sad smile, which made her all the fairer. She never recognized any one but me, and, nestling in my arms like a spoiled child, she would bestow on me the most endearing names and fondle me lovingly. As sweet and amiable as ever, everybody loved and pitied her. When she strolled on the banks of the Teche, plucking the wild flowers that strewed her pathway, singing in an undertone some Acadian song, those that met her wondered why a being so fair and gentle should have been visited with God's wrath.

"She spoke of Acadia and of Louis in such loving tones that one could not listen to her words without shedding tears. She fancied herself to be still the sweet girl of sixteen, on the eve of marrying her chosen one, whom she loved with so much devotion and constancy, and listened with emotion to the tolling of the marriage bells from the village church tower, her countenance brightening and her frame trembling with ecstatic joy. In a sudden transition from joy to despair her countenance changed; she trembled convulsively, gasping and struggling for utterance, and pointing her finger at some invisible object; in shrill and piercing accents of agony, she would cry out, 'Mother, he is gone; they have killed him; what will become of me?' and, uttering a wild and unnatural shriek, she would fall senseless in my arms. Sinking at last under the ravages of her mental disease, she expired in my arms without a struggle, and with an angelic smile on her lips. She sleeps in her quiet grave, shadowed by the tall oak near the little church at the Poste des Attakapas, and that grave has been kept green as long as your grandmother has been able to visit it. Ah! petiots, how sad was the fate of 'Evangeline, God's little angel?' and grandmother buried her face in her hands and wept and sobbed bitterly. Our hearts, too, swelled with emotion, and sympathetic tears rolled down our cheeks—we crept softly away, and left dear old grandmother alone, to think of and weep for her Evangeline, God's little angel."

*Pioneer Members of the Bar.*—Prior to the adoption of the Louisiana Code of 1808, the practice of the law, although somewhat complicated, offered no material difficulty to the practitioner, who had a long string of precedents on



which to rely for the solution of the most knotty questions. After the cession of Louisiana to Spain, the Spanish law had superseded the French law, but had caused no inconvenience in the colony, as the only change brought about by its introduction related almost exclusively to municipal arrangements and to the titles to real estate. Contracts of a social nature, being more or less interwoven with the customs of the people and modified by them, were, to a certain extent, still governed by the French laws. Besides, the Spanish and French laws had a common origin, the Roman law. The rules governing matrimonial rights and the settlement of estates, whether testamentary or otherwise, were alike, and the transition from the French to the Spanish law had hardly been felt in the colony.

But the change operated in the practice of the law by the adoption of the Louisiana Code of 1808 was most material. It had been to a large extent copied almost *verbatim* from the Napoleon Code, but lately promulgated in France, and which had abrogated its *droit coutumier* (law of customs) for the purpose of harmonizing its whole system of laws by a code of positive or written laws.

The Louisiana Code of 1808, better known as "a digest of the civil laws of the territory of Orleans, with alterations and amendments adapted to the present government," had been prepared with the idea of simplifying all legal proceedings by divesting them of unnecessary prolixity, and in this wise to save costs to the litigants; but it failed of its purpose and had the contrary effect. It repealed none of the laws that did not conflict with its provisions, and most of the laws and customs contained in the Spanish *Partidas*, *Recopilaciones*, *Huero viejo*, etc., remained in full force in the State.

The confusion resulting from the blending of the two systems of law together may be better imagined than explained. The uncertainty of the law served to complicate legal matters, as the organization and working of the courts of justice under that system were faulty and cumbersome in the extreme. Judge Martin, speaking of the Superior Court of the territory of Orleans, of which he was one of the judges, says in the preface to the first volume of his reports dated October 30, A. D. 1811: "No one could more earnestly deplore, for no one felt more distressingly the inconvenience of our judicial system. From the smallness of the number of judges of the Superior Court, the remoteness of the places where it sits and the multiplicity of business, it has become indispensable to allow a quorum to consist of a single judge, who often finds himself compelled, alone and unaided, to determine the most intricate and important questions, both of law and fact, in cases of greater magnitude as to the object in dispute than are generally known in the State courts. While from the jurisprudence of this newly acquired territory, possessed at different periods by different nations, a number of foreign laws are to be examined and compared, and their compatibility with the general constitution and laws ascertained—an arduous task anywhere, but rendered extremely so here from the scarcity of works of foreign jurists."

As remarked by Judge Martin, the jurisprudence of the newly acquired territory, possessed as it had been at different periods by different nations; the number of foreign laws to be examined and compared, with a scarcity of the text books of these laws: the study necessary to reconcile seeming contradictions, all of this opened a wide field for the speculations and researches of the lawyer. To seek the spirit of those laws he had to grope his way in a maze of conflicting questions without a precedent as guide for their solution. These had to be reconciled: rules of practice for the future determination of cases similar or analogous to those that were being passed upon had to be fixed to serve as beacon lights to the practitioners at the bar: in fact, the entire jurisprudence of the State was to be created.

The amount of labor, of study, of researches required to attain this result was simply appalling, and such was the task imposed on our pioneer bar and judiciary: in the early days of Louisiana. This evil called for a corrective, and the Civil Code, promulgated in 1825, was adopted for that purpose. It abrogated in a sweeping manner all the civil laws in force in Louisiana before its promulgation. But this abrogation, sweeping as it was meant to be, repealed none but the positive and written statutes of France and Spain, and left intact those principles of law which had been ingrafted on our jurisprudence by the decisions of our courts.\*

It followed from this that the decisions of our courts were the rules by which the bar was to be governed in the interpretation and application of the laws, and that, in the absence of a judicial decision, the courts and the practitioners were to rely solely on the general principles of the civil law.

It is true, also, that shortly afterward a Code of Practice, remarkable for its simplicity and clearness, had been promulgated, but this did not, nevertheless, simplify the law questions which, for the reasons given by Judge Martin, remained unusually difficult and important. Notwithstanding the promulgation of the Code of Practice in 1825, grave and complicated litigation continued in our courts, where the practice bristled with difficulties without precedents to explain them away. It required the judicious labors of the judges of the Superior Court to brush off the law quibbles and fallacies which are the necessary result of this state of things. It required incessant work and study to harmonize our system of laws, to elucidate what appeared obscure in the body of those laws, and to rear by degrees the noble structure of the jurisprudence which remains an imperishable monument of the talents, learning and integrity of our Supreme judges. Their decisions are complete commentaries on almost every article of the Civil Code and Code of Practice; and the questions of law which arise in the practice are now easily solved, as precedents are not wanting in our law books.

\*Thirteen' Louisiana Reports - p. 123.

Our pioneer lawyers were active participants in the good results effected by the judicious labors of our Superior Court. To their disquisitions on the law, to their researches, industry and talents, are due the solution of the important questions which have been settled with so much distinction by our pioneer judges.

The St. Martin bar, at that early period, was composed of men eminent for their learning and who enjoyed a widespread reputation. Prominent among its members we must mention Alexander Porter. He was a native of Ireland, and was born near Omagh, county Tyrone, in 1786. In 1801 he emigrated to the United States, and settled in the Teche region in 1810, having previously been admitted to the bar in Tennessee. He was a scholar, and had that ready wit which characterizes the Irish people. With a glowing imagination, graceful diction and learned eloquence, he soon attained high eminence in his profession and was reputed the best lawyer of the St. Martin bar. He was promoted to the Supreme judgeship in 1821, and held that position during twelve years, when he resigned, having been elected to the United States Senate. He died in 1844. As a judge, Alexander Porter has had no superior in Louisiana. His decisions are remarkable for their clearness, depth of reasoning, and for purity and beauty of style. They have been several times quoted by the highest tribunal of France as authority in civil matters.

It is related of him that, while he was a practising member of the St. Martin bar, his services were retained by a prisoner charged with passing counterfeited bank notes. The party accused was well educated, and his manners and good breeding were those of one who seemed to have moved in the high circles of society. His story, as related by himself, was touching, and, withal, so truthful apparently, that Judge Porter was convinced of his innocence. The case was tried before a jury and he was acquitted. The prisoner wept for joy, and, as a mark of his gratitude for the valuable services of his attorney, he begged of him to accept \$500 instead of the \$250 that had been agreed upon for a fee. The amount was paid and the discharged prisoner left for his home in Texas.

A few weeks afterward Judge Porter went to the city of New Orleans, his purse well stocked with the bank notes of his friend, the Texan. Having purchased some merchandise in a store on Chartres street, he handed over to the merchant one of these bank notes. The merchant, discovering that the bank note was a counterfeit, called in a police officer, who arrested Judge Porter for passing counterfeit bills. Despite his protests, he had to follow the officer to the station, where his incarceration lasted only a few minutes. Having ascertained that all the bank notes he had received from his client were counterfeit, he related his experience with the Texan to the great merriment of the bystanders.

Edward Simon and Cornelius Voorhies became members of the St. Martin bar a few years after the promotion of Alexander Porter to the Supreme bench. Mr. Simon was a native of Belgium, and settled in the Teche region when quite a youth. He was well educated, of prepossessing appearance. He mastered the English language, and was no sooner admitted to the bar than he became one of its leading members. His eloquence, added to his profound knowledge of the law, made him a powerful debater, and no one knew better than he how to address and capture a jury. He was appointed judge of the Supreme Court, and maintained in that high position the reputation he had acquired at the bar. His decisions are noted for clearness and for soundness of reasoning.

Cornelius Voorhies had to contend in his youth with the disadvantages of an insufficient education. By dint of study he overcame all difficulties, and his grasping mind had soon mastered, not only the English language, his vernacular, but also the French language, which he spoke elegantly and with a pure accent. His knowledge of the civil law was profound, and his eloquence was of that kind which sways the masses. His practice was very lucrative. He was exceedingly popular, and never experienced a defeat whenever he consented to become a candidate before the people. He was successively elected district attorney, district judge, and finally one of the judges of the Supreme Court under the Constitution of 1852. He was succeeded on the bench by his son, Albert Voorhies. His decisions denote great learning, and his style is elegant and simple.

Isaac E. Morse, another member of that early bar, became Attorney General of the State of Louisiana, and filled that position with honor to himself and to the State. He once had a suit pending before the Supreme Court. It was a case of some importance, and had attracted a good deal of attention in the district. Judge Cornelius Voorhies was the adverse counsel. On the day of the trial Mr. Morse rose from his seat to address the court, when Judge Martin remarked: "Mr. Morse it is unnecessary; the court is with you. We will hear the adverse counsel." Mr. Morse bowed graciously to the court and resumed his seat, with a beam of complacency on his countenance. Nothing daunted by the opinion expressed so freely and openly by the court, Judge Voorhies argued his case with great fervor, ability and eloquence. To the great dismay of Attorney General Morse the court the next day brought in a decision in favor of Judge Voorhies' client. The year after, being about to argue one of his cases in the Supreme Court, he was again interrupted by the court, Judge Martin again remarking; "Mr. Morse, it is unnecessary; the court is with you." "Please the court," answered Mr. Morse, "last year the court was with me in the Broussard case, and the decision went against my client. I prefer to argue my case if the court will allow it." This retort excited the

merriment of the bar in attendance. He was allowed to proceed with his argument, and this time the court decided in his favor.

John Bronson was a civilian of no mean order, and accumulated great wealth as a lawyer. He was a leading attorney in all land suits, which were then of great importance by the frequent recurrence of disputed claims. Most of the land owners held their titles from the Spanish government, and errors of location occasioned a great deal of litigation.

William Brent, also one of the pioneer lawyers of the St. Martin bar, was a man of great ability and withal a powerful logician. His practice was large and lucrative, and he lived in affluence. He was a native of Maryland and had settled in the Teche region, which presented then a fine opening to the lawyer and a wide field for success. He descended from the Brent family that had extended such a generous and noble hospitality to the poor Acadian exiles cast away on the shores of Maryland by their British oppressors, and who had subsequently emigrated to Louisiana. These Acadians had always felt the deepest gratitude for the kindness of the Brent family, and the name of Brent had been kept in particular veneration and esteem by their descendants. No wonder that the popularity of William Brent should have been so great with the Acadian population of the Teche Bayou.

Edward Heard, Alexander Derbés, Joseph Parrot of the firm of Brent & Parrot, Augustus Magill, Thomas C. Nichols and Césaire Delahoussaye were also pioneer members of the St. Martin bar, and men of ability, coping with distinguished honor with the several members of the bar of whom passing notice has been given. They were mostly men of means who relied not on their profession for a living.

The St. Martin bar has held a distinguished rank in the legal fraternity of the State, and five of its members have successively occupied the Supreme Bench of Louisiana, to-wit: Alexander Porter, Edward Simon, Sr., Cornelius Voorhies, Albert Voorhies and Alcibiades DeBlanc.

The St. Martin bar is now composed of C. H. Mouton, Edward Simon, Jr., Felix Voorhies, Robert Martin, Raphaël DeBlanc, Dan. W. Voorhies, Louis J. Voorhies, James Simon and James E. Mouton, who is now the judge of the district.—*Felix Voorhies.*







## CHAPTER IV.

PARISH OF IBERIA—GENERAL DESCRIPTION—WATER COURSES, ETC.—RESIDENCES AND PLANTATIONS—PRAIRIE AU LARGE—GRAND COTE AND PETIT ANSE ISLANDS—A PISGAH VIEW—THE AVERY SALT MINES—INDIAN RELICS—JOE JEFFERSON'S ISLAND—LAKE PEIGNEUR—A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY—EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST AMERICANS—THE ACADIANs—ORGANIZATION OF PARISH—FIRST COURT HOUSE—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—YELLOW FEVER EPIDEMICS — OLD "FELICITY"—LAWYERS — EDUCATIONAL — PUBLIC SCHOOLS—NEW IBERIA LAID OUT—MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES—THE OIL MILL—CHURCHES, NEWSPAPERS, ETC.—MILITARY—JEANNERETTE AND OTHER TOWNS OF SMALLER NOTE, ETC., ETC.

"Away back in the by-gone times,  
Lost 'mid the rubbish or forgotten things."

**H**ISTORICALLY, Iberia parish is a part of the Attakapas district. It is an old settled parish. Of those who first saw it in its primitive beauty, the young men have grown old, and the old are in their graves. The country is still beautiful, though its virgin beauty has been despoiled by the hand of the husbandman.

The parish of Iberia is rather rough and ragged in its geographical boundaries. It may be called a gulf parish, though the parish proper lies some distance from the gulf, but Marsh Island, which belongs to Iberia, is on the gulf coast. The parish of Iberia is bounded on the north by St. Martin's parish, on the east by Assumption parish, on the south by St. Mary's parish and Cote Blanche Bay, and on the west by Vermilion parish. Much of its eastern portion is water and cypress swamp. The tillable land along the west side of the Southern Pacific Railroad and the Teche, from the parish line below Jeannerette to New Iberia, called the "Prairie au Large," has a width of about six miles, and it is a little wider above, between the railroad and Lake Peigneur: the land, from the line where the railroad enters the parish below Jeannerette to the line where it leaves it west of Lake Tasse, is about twenty miles in extent. All the land is tillable between Lake Peigneur and Lake Tasse, and in the great bend of the Teche northeast of New Iberia. And there is some fine tillable and grazing land south of Lake Peigneur.

The Teche is lined with plantations nearly the entire distance from its entrance into the parish east of Lake Tasse to the line where it leaves the parish below Jeannerette. The portion of the parish that borders on Grand Lake is

a dense cypress swamp, and bordering on this swamp there is a growth of gum, ash, oak and other timber. Around the great bend of the bayou, called Fausse Pointe, the tillable land has a width of several miles. The lands of the parish are all rich. On the west side of the bayou there is a scarcity of woodland; on the east side there is an abundance of fine cypress and wood for sugar making."

From the point where the Teche enters the parish, about five miles below St. Martinsville by its winding course, the distance to New Iberia is about twenty-five miles. The scenery here is extremely beautiful and picturesque. The banks are generally about eighteen feet above the water and they slope gently to it at an angle of less than thirty degrees. The bayou around the bend, in the low water season is about ninety feet wide and has a depth on its most shallow bars of about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet. Forest trees and water willows line both banks most of the distance. There are many live oaks, pecans and other noble forest trees growing on both banks of the bayou, and

"Over their heads the towering and tenebrous boughs   \*   \*   \*  
Meet in a dusky arch, and trailing mosses in mid air  
Wave like banners that hang on the walls of ancient cathedrals."

The houses of the planters and small farmers are generally situated not a hundred yards from the edge of the bayou. "Most of the houses are plain but comfortable, and the improvements are plain, but the proprietors are quite independent. Below New Iberia the Teche is broader and deeper than above, the plantations are larger, the houses and improvements finer, and there are fewer trees growing on its banks. Here are palatial residences, grand sugar houses with chimneys towering skyward, plantation villages called 'the quarters,' orange groves, groves of the mespilus, flower gardens and beautiful shrubbery, floating bridges, and the general paraphernalia of wealth and lordly possessions.""\*

*Prairie au Large*.—This is the beautiful body of land lying south and west of the town of New Iberia. It is as fine prairie land as can be found anywhere. The following sketch of it was compiled by Mr. Dennett some twenty-five years ago: "This prairie has natural drains, which, by being opened a little, would relieve the whole country from surface water after rains. Leading natural ditches penetrate parts of the prairie, and into these the ravines may be opened at small expense. This fertile prairie must, at no distant day, be put in a high state of cultivation by small farmers. Though there are many thrifty little fields now under fence, we doubt if a tenth part of the prairie is cultivated. Small tracts from forty to two hundred acres can be bought for ten dollars per acre, and even less. Large planters can not come into this prairie and put up new and expensive machinery with any show of success. A small farmer can start with cheap improvements, make ten, twenty, or fifty hogsheads of sugar

---

\* Dennett.



*Leona Sawoy*





yearly with a certainty of success. His coal may be hauled from the banks of the Teche at his leisure at any season of the year in dry weather. A ton of coal, at a cost of six dollars and fifty cents on the bayou, will boil a hogshead of sugar. In addition to the sugar crop the small farmer could raise milch cows for sale, and make butter and cheese for the New Orleans market; and poultry, eggs, garden vegetables, fresh pork, broom corn, corn, hay, potatoes, melons, fruits and other productions may all be sold for ready money or goods at New Iberia or in New Orleans.

"It is a lovely and wonderful country. Its bayous, lakes, prairies and woodlands are all beautiful. Its soil is rich, deep and inexhaustible. Sea breezes roll over it, and give health and long life to its inhabitants. Its climate is a medium between the tropical and the north temperate, combining most of the advantages of both and the evil of neither. Steamers from New Orleans and vessels from the ocean penetrate to its very center, and the cars of the Southern Pacific Railroad, connecting New Orleans and the Pacific Ocean, in a few years (do now) will pass over it."

Grand Cote Island in this parish is a beautiful place. It is some two miles in diameter and nearly round. On one of the bluffs there is a fine view of the surrounding country of hillsides, valleys, ravines and level plains, timber and open lands, cane brakes and pastures. In one direction is a bold elevation covered with a heavy growth of timber, and hillsides almost as steep as mountains. In another direction, away down below, between steep elevations, a fine, fresh water lake is spread out, with water lilies upon its surface, the branches of magnificent forest trees extending far out over the water. It needs but a few white swans to complete the picture, and make it perfectly enchanting.

Mr. Dennett thus describes a residence on this island: A dwelling is on a handsome bluff of regular shape, about one hundred and fifty feet above the level of the gulf. Beautiful shade trees and the sea breeze keep the yard and the house cool, even in the hottest summer days. The yard all around is well set in Bermuda grass. In front, the sea marsh extends out a hundred yards, and beyond this the water of the gulf spreads out under a blazing sun. To the right is a bayou twenty feet deep, with five feet of water on the bar at its mouth. Any of the bayou steamers can run up to the landing, a few hundred yards from the dwelling. Redfish and many other fine fish are found in abundance in the bayou. There are oyster reefs not far off. In the garden there is a splendid arbor of scuppernong grape vines, about thirty feet square, roof nine feet high, the vines flowing down to the ground on all sides, making a complete room, with fruit walls and ceiling. These vines produce a bountiful crop of grapes every year. There is no doubt that this chain of islands is admirably adapted to grape culture, and will, at some future day, become as celebrated for its wines as the islands of any portion of Europe. Fruit, also, appears to do well on all these

islands. Grand Cote Island contains a surface of about two thousand acres, six hundred acres of which are in timber, the balance in pasture, or under cultivation. Any one may visit Grand Cote, Cote Blanche or Petit Anse Islands in a buggy, and when not too wet, this road will be found pretty good, and always entirely safe.

At various localities, all over the island, fine, thrifty forest trees may be seen, which add much to the beauty of the scenery. The island, viewed from the highest pinnacle, is picturesque and beautiful beyond anything in the State. Its gentle undulations, its peaks, hills, valleys, ponds, its towering magnolias and noble oaks, its ash and cypress, its fields of blooming cotton and waving cane—all inspire the most pleasant emotions in the breast of any beholder who loves to look on nature when she puts on her finest robes and appears in her most bewitching mood.

The plantation known as Weeks' plantation, under a high state of cultivation on this island, has on it all the buildings and improvements common to the largest and most successful sugar estates in Attakapas: a large brick sugar house, slate roof and powerful engine and sugar mill, capacity for taking off and saving six or eight hundred hogsheads of sugar yearly; the plantation is in fine condition, the soil is of unsurpassed fertility, and the estate has always been one of the most productive and successful in this section of Louisiana.

*Petit Anse Island.*—This island has a variety of names, and is one of the interesting spots in Iberia parish. It is called, besides the name at the head of this paragraph, Avery's Island, Salt Island, etc., as suits the person's taste who speaks of it or writes about it. It contains about twenty-two hundred arpents of upland and twelve hundred arpents of timber, cypress, gum, magnolia, oak, etc. It is about ten miles in diameter, and, like Grand Cote, is nearly round. It is composed of hills, valleys, ravines, ponds, woodlands, open fields and pastures, the whole surrounded on all sides by sea marsh, which, in the distance, has the appearance of dry, level prairie.

In an article written for Harper's Magazine (February number, 1887), entitled "The Acadian Land," Mr. Charles Dudley Warner thus particularizes Iberia parish:

"From New Iberia southward toward Vermilion Bay stretches a vast prairie; if it is not absolutely flat, if it resembles the ocean, it is the ocean when its long swells have settled nearly to a calm. This prairie would be monotonous were it not dotted with small round ponds, like hand-mirrors for the flitting birds and sailing clouds, were its expanse not spotted with herds of cattle scattered or clustered like fishing boats on a green sea, were it not for a cabin here and there, a field of cane or cotton, a garden plot, and were it not for the forests which break the horizon line and send out dark capes into the verdant plains. On a gray day, or when storms and fogs roll in from the gulf, it might be a gloomy

region, but under the sunlight and in the spring it is full of life and color; it has an air of refinement and repose that is very welcome. Besides the uplift of the spirit that a wide horizon is apt to give, one is conscious here of the neighborhood of the sea, and the possibilities of romantic adventure in a coast intersected by bayous and the presence of novel forms of animal and vegetable life, and of a people with habits foreign and strange. There is also a grateful sense of freedom and expansion.

*The Salt Mine.*—"Soon, over the plain, is seen on the horizon, ten miles from New Iberia, the dark foliage of Petit Anse, on Avery's Island. This unexpected upheaval from the marsh, bounded by the narrow circling Petit Anse Bayou, rises into the sky one hundred and eighty feet, and has the effect in the flat expanse of a veritable mountain, comparatively a surprise, like Pike's Peak seen from the elevation of Denver. Perhaps nowhere else would a hill of one hundred and eighty feet make such an impression on the mind. Crossing the bayou, where alligators sun themselves and eye with affection the colored people angling at the bridge, and passing a long causeway over the marsh, the firm land of the island is reached. This island, which is a sort of geological puzzle, has a very uneven surface, and is some two and a half miles long by one mile broad. It is a pretty little kingdom in itself, capable of producing in its soil and adjacent waters nearly everything one desires of the necessities of life. A portion of the island is devoted to a cane plantation and sugar works; a part of it is covered with forests; and on the lowlands and gentle slopes, besides thickets of palmetto, are gigantic live-oaks, moss-draped trees monstrous in girth, and towering into the sky with a vast spread of branches. Scarcely anywhere else will one see a nobler growth of these stately trees. In a depression is the famous salt mine, unique in quality and situation. Here is grown and put up the Tobasco pepper; here amid fields of clover and flowers a large apiary flourishes. Stones of some value for ornament are found. Indeed I should not be surprised at anything turning up there, for I am told that good kaoline has been discovered; and about the residences of the hospitable proprietors roses bloom in abundance, the china tree blossoms sweetly, and the mocking bird sings all the day long.

"But better than all these things I think I like the view from the broad cottage piazzas, and I like it best when the salt breeze is strong enough to sweep away the coast mosquitoes—a most undesirable variety. I do not know another view of its kind for extent and color comparable to that from this hill over the waters seaward. The expanse of luxuriant grass, brown, golden, reddish, in patches, is interested by a net-work of bayous, which gleam like silver in the sun, or trail like dark fabulous serpents under a cloudy sky. The scene is limited only by power of the eye to meet the sky line. Vast and level, it is constantly changing, almost in motion with life; the long grass and weeds run like waves when

the wind blows, great shadows of clouds pass on its surface, alternating masses with vivid ones of sunlight; fishing boats and the masts of schooners creep along the threads of water: when the sun goes down, a red globe of fire in the gulf mists, all the expanse is warm and ruddy, and the waters sparkle like jewels; and at night under the great field of stars marsh fires here and there give a sort of lurid splendor to the scene. In the winter it is a temperate spot, and at all times of the year it is blessed by an invigorating sea breeze. Those who have enjoyed the charming social life and the unbounded hospitality of the family who inhabits this island may envy them their paradise, but they would be able to select none others so worthy to enjoy it.

"It is said the Attakapas Indians are shy of this island, having a legend that it was the scene of a great catastrophe to their race. Whether this catastrophe has any connection with the upheaval of the salt mountain I do not know. Many stories are current in this region in regard to the discovery of this deposit. A little over a quarter of a century ago it was unsuspected. The presence of salt in the water of a small spring led somebody to dig in the place, and at a depth of sixteen feet below the surface, solid salt was struck. In stripping away the soil several relics of human workmanship came to light, among them stone implements and a woven basket, exactly such as the Attakapas make now. This basket, found at the depth of sixteen feet, lay upon the salt rock, and was in a perfect preservation. Half of it can now be seen in the Smithsonian Institution. At the beginning of the late war great quantities of salt were taken from this mine for the use of the Confederacy. But this supply was cut off by the Unionists, who at first sent gun-boats up the bayou within shelling distance, and at length occupied it with troops.

"The ascertained area of the mine is several acres; the depth of the deposit is unknown. The first shaft was sunk a hundred feet; below this a shaft of seventy feet fails to find any limit to the salt. The excavation is already large. Descending, the visitor enters vast cathedral-like chambers: the sides are solid salt, sparkling with crystals; the floor is solid salt; the roof is solid salt, supported on pillars of salt, left by the excavators, forty or perhaps sixty feet square. When the interior is lighted by dynamite the effect is superbly weird and grotesque. The salt is blasted by dynamite, loaded into cars, which run on rails to the elevator, hoisted and distributed into the crushers, and from the crushers directly into the bags for shipment. No bleaching or cleansing process is needed; the salt is almost absolutely pure. Large blocks of it are sent to the western plains for 'cattle licks.' The mine is connected by rail with the main line of the Southern Pacific at New Iberia."

In addition to the relics found at the salt mine mentioned in the foregoing article, the miners have found others that have attracted the attention of scientists. The bones of the mastadon, have been found there, and scientists agree, that

the mastadon disappeared from the earth many centuries ago. How long these bones and relics have been lying side by side in the salt formation of Petit Anse Island is unknown, and can only be conjectured by the geologist from a geological standpoint. Some of these scientific gentlemen have reckoned that the mastadon, or mammoth, was here with the mound builders, and these peculiar people, of whom we know nothing, but conjecture a great deal, from the relics found in the mounds they heaped up, must have passed away a thousand years or more ago. That the mastadon and mound builder were here contemporaneously has been demonstrated by finding pipes and pottery ware in the mounds with images of the mastadon engraved upon them. As the mound builders had no written language, they could know nothing from having read of the mastadon but must have gained their information from a personal acquaintance with his majesty. And, as touching the mound builders, the Indians had not the faintest tradition of them, or the mounds they erected in a continuous line from our northern lakes down the Mississippi Valley into Mexico, and thence into South America.

*Orange Island.*—This beautiful island is on a line with Petit Anse, Grand Cote and Cote Blanche Islands, and each is separated from the neighboring island by a distance of about six miles. Orange Island rises above Lake Peigneur and the surrounding prairie as the other islands rise above and overlook the surrounding sea marsh. The island is about eighty-four feet above the level of the gulf. It has hills, valleys, level and inclined planes, and from its bluff banks in places the branches of the trees hang out over the waters of Lake Peigneur. A constant sea breeze renders the spot healthy and delightful as a place of residence.

There were, years ago, some six thousand orange trees on this island, bearing an immense crop of oranges yearly. Most of them are still in fine condition, some of them having bodies more than a foot in diameter. There were two thousand bearing pecan trees, a large number of the better kinds of cherries, and some fig, peach, quince, lemon and palm trees; several avenues of live-oak and other growth, and a grove of stately magnolias. Seen from the summit of the bluff, Lake Peigneur spreads out almost beneath the feet of the observer, while the gleam of the silvery surface closes the vista of the principal avenues leading from the house.

The owner of this beautiful and valuable property is Mr. Joseph Jefferson, the great and world-renowned actor, the hero of Rip Van Winkle. He has spent large sums of money in improving, until it is one of the most beautiful and valuable estates in Southwest Louisiana. Mr. Jefferson frequently visits it and remains weeks and months in fishing and enjoying a quiet vacation.



*Lake Peigneur.*—This beautiful lake, sometimes called Lake Simonette, is one of the finest sheets of water in the Attakapas country, or in the State, for that matter. It is about nine miles west of New Iberia, about ten miles north of Vermilion Bay and about six miles from the salt mines on Petit Anse Island. It is about three miles long and one mile wide, and its greatest depth thirty-two feet. It is fed by numerous springs that break out of the ground around the margin of the lake. Fish of all kinds found in the waters of this region of the country abound in Lake Peigneur, and may be caught in profusion any season of the year. The supply is inexhaustible. The country around this lake is very beautiful and picturesque.

Lake Tasse, or Spanish Lake, more commonly called by the latter name among the people, lies within two miles of the town of New Iberia. It is some five miles long and nearly oval in shape. Its greatest depth is about twenty feet; its margin mostly fringed with grass and water lilies. This lake, like Lake Peigneur, swarms with fishes of every kind found anywhere in this region, from the sardine to trout and perch. Some of the trout are said to be two and a half feet long. The lake is fed by springs that break out around the margin. There is a large boiling spring in the middle of the lake that is supposed, from its boiling proclivity, to come directly up from "sheol," as its depth has never been reached. The Teche is about seven hundred yards from Lake Tasse at the nearest point, and its surface is about eight feet above the level of the bayou.

The Planter's Banner thus describes a trip of its editor made in 1869 through Iberia parish. Though it was more than twenty years ago, it illustrates the resources of the country as well as it made last year. "In company with Dr. Shaw we called at the sugar house of Ducleon Bonin, across the bayou, twelve miles from New Iberia. The sugar house was made of pieux and rough plank, dirt floor, everything rough and cheap. The sugar house and mill house cost \$650; the mill, second-hand, 32-inch cylinder, cost \$500; the kettles, capacity for two hogsheads in twenty-four hours, cost \$150, second-hand; the whole cost of all, \$1200. They will make forty-five hogsheads of sugar and sixty barrels of molasses, worth over \$5000. They have made two hogsheads to the acre from stubble cane; they make six hundred barrels of corn.

"The three Bonin brothers were raised in Fausse Pointe, served through the civil war in the Confederate army, lost all their slaves and nearly all their other property but one hundred and seventy acres of land, where they now live. Last year they went into the swamp, cut the timber and floated it out with their own hands, made their pieux, and, ten or a dozen neighboring creoles joining them, they put up their pieux sugar house in one day. The sugar house entire cost no money, except for a keg of nails; the house has a dirt floor; the molasses drains so as to catch it in an old sugar kettle, and from this it is barreled for market. These three brothers will this year make thirty hogsheads of sugar. They are

now making two hogsheads to the acre, and they will have two hundred barrels of corn to sell. They cultivated their crop with creole horses of their own. This is a sample of what white creole labor can do in the cultivation of sugar."

From all these flattering descriptions of the lands of Iberia parish, it is a fact evident to any one that if the Garden of Eden was not here, there was a mistake in the place of its location, for certainly these are the lands, of which the poets sing—

"Their rocks and hills and brooks and vales  
With milk and honey flow."

Well, it is a fine country, there is no gainsaying that, if rich lands, favorably located, and having a salubrious and healthful climate, make a fine country. A man who would not be satisfied with it, would not be satisfied with a section of the "Promised Land." Appropriate to the above is an extract from Hon. Charles Gayarré's "Poetry of the History of Louisiana." Speaking of the title of his book, he says: "I am prepared to show that her history is full of poetry of the highest order, and of the most varied nature. I have studied the subject *con amore*, and with such reverential enthusiasm, and I may say with such filial piety, that it has grown upon my heart, as well as upon my mind. To support the assertion that the history of Louisiana is eminently poetical, it will be sufficient to give short, graphical descriptions of those interesting events which constitute her annals. Bright gems they are, enriching her brow, diadem-like, and worthy of that star which has sprung from her forehead to enrich the American constellation in the firmament of liberty."

*Early Settlements.*—The early settlements in the parish of Iberia date back as far as in St. Landry or St. Martin. The first settlers were Spaniards. Among them were the Seguras, the Romeros, the Viators, Miguez, Dominiques, etc. Next came the Acadians, descendants of the French, who had long before settled in the peninsula of Nova Scotia. These were the Decuirs, Broussards, Breaux, Moutons and others. The story of their expulsion from Nova Scotia by the English is already told in the chapters on St. Landry and St. Martin parishes. They were exiled to different sections on the Atlantic border for hundreds of miles, from whence many of them sought the wilds of Louisiana under the guidance of Father Marquette, down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. A large number of them drifted down the Atlantic coast as far as Maryland and Charleston, South Carolina, and then made their way across the country to Louisiana. They plunged into the wilderness, with their faces turned westward, and they did not burn the bridges behind them, because there were none to burn. They were of that hardy race of men and women to whom the perils of the wilderness was as nothing, if a home—a home free and untrammelled—stood at the end of their journey, where they could "worship God

according to the dictates of their own conscience," with none "to molest or make them afraid."

Among the early settlers of Iberia who came directly from France were the DeBlances, the Delahoussayes, the Gonsoulins—one of the original surveyors of the country—the Devezens, the Oliviers, the St. Clairs and the Declouets. There are still to be found in this and the surrounding country descendants of these old aristocratic families, many of them with the blood of the French nobility in their veins. Their settlement in what is now the parish of Iberia, was long the nucleus, and great spot of attraction of French emigrants. During the French occupancy of Louisiana, DeBlanc, the ancestor of this distinguished family in America, was the commandant of Western Louisiana.

The first American settlers came here soon after the battle of New Orleans, an event that seemed to open up this rich country to settlement from the States. The most prominent of these were John G. Wilkins, Governor Baker, and the Smiths and Youngs. Wilkins was from Virginia. He was very wealthy, and brought a number of slaves here with him, and became an extensive sugar planter. He reared a large family, and has many descendants in the State. Governor Baker was a prominent man, and after the close of the war of 1812 he was appointed Military Governor of Louisiana. The Smiths and Youngs came from Maryland, and have scores of descendants still living to perpetuate these good old American names. A few Irish followed about this time, prominent among whom was Judge Alexander Porter. He was a judge of the Supreme Court, and elected from the bench, upon which he had served twelve years, to the United States Senate, where he was a compeer of Clay and Webster and Calhoun. He is flatteringly noticed in the St. Martinsville pioneer bar by one who knew him well.

*The Pioneers.*—Dr. Alfred Duperier, in a newspaper article written a few years ago, says of the pioneers: "We see as early as 1788 the census shows the colony of Iberia to number one hundred and ninety souls. The different nationalities not being detailed in the census referred to, it is difficult to determine who were the pioneers of this immediate post or settlement. Whilst the majority of them were, no doubt, Spaniards, they must have been preceded, if not by the French colonists under St. Denys and Bernard de la Harpe, who settled Natchitoches and Alexandria from 1715 to 1719, by the Acadian French, who flocked to Louisiana after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle in 1759. The writer inclines to the belief that the pioneer settlers of this section were originally from France. That they accompanied the grantees to lands, made under the regime of Bienville, is confirmed by names transmitted to the present generation. Among the descendants of the original French we find at Opelousas the Lastrapes, the Louailliers, the Martels; at the Cote Gelee, where one of the earliest trading posts was estab-

lished at the present site of Broussardville, we find the Lassalles and the St. Juliens; at this place (New Iberia) and at St. Martins we find the DeBlancs, Delahoussayes, Declouets and Fuseliers. One of the earliest among the French commandants was the Chevalier DeBlanc. Of the first Acadians we have the Moutons, Dupres, Guidrys, Broussards, Dugas, Breaux, Bernards and Decuir.

*The Acadians.*—These people, perhaps, outnumbered any other one branch of the early settlers of Iberia parish; therefore everything pertaining to them will be found of interest to the general reader. The following newspaper article contains some interesting historical facts of the early Acadians:

“The province of Acadia, in the peninsula of Nova Scotia, was ceded by France to England in 1713. The inhabitants, however, continued to expect and desire reunion with France. In 1755 an expedition was fitted out in Massachusetts, and sailed for Nova Scotia, May 20 of that year, under the command of Gen. Moncton, and landed in June, and soon conquered the whole of the peninsula. The Acadians doubtless sympathized with their countrymen of French descent, and gained thereby the enmity of the British governor, who required every one of them to take the oath of allegiance to the British crown, and at the same time renounce allegiance to France. This the Acadians refused to do. The British general then ordered them to instantly go on board the British ships and be transported to other climes. They were driven at the point of the bayonet from their homes, and transported in British ships to Louisiana, which then belonged to France, settled along the coast, the bayous, rivers and lakes of Southwest Louisiana. In the hurry of embarkation, friends and relatives were separated, and never saw each other again until they found each other in their new home; and perhaps some were never united again on earth.

“The story of ‘Evangeline,’ by Longfellow, was true as to its main features. Last summer we were shown the tree under which Evangeline is said to have rested while she was engaged in hunting for her lover. It stands upon the banks of the beautiful Teche, and forms part of a picturesque grove of live-oaks.

“The Acadians, who were brought to this country against their wills, were descendants of French people, who emigrated from France in the seventeenth century. Their education, opinions and principles were provincial rather than French, by reason of their long absence from the Mother country. Hence they brought with them to Louisiana ideas and habits formed after the provincial pattern. Being so different in many respects from those inhabitants of Louisiana who came to this country direct from France, they did not mingle with them to any considerable extent, but formed communities of their own, and lived a quiet, peaceful, and uneventful life. The name Acadians, by which they were first known, was soon contracted or corrupted into the term

'Cajan,' by which they are frequently known. For some reason unknown to us many of these people object to the name Cajan. There is certainly no disgrace in being a descendant of the innocent people who were driven from their homes in Acadia and settled in this country; and we can see no reason for being ashamed of the name, or of its contracted form, Cajan. The Acadians who are still in this region are a quiet, hospitable and accommodating people. They are entirely distinct from the descendants of those who came to this country directly from France; but they have some of the French characteristics, among which are politeness, vivacity, hospitality, etc. Their educational opportunities being very meagre, many of them are uneducated; but they show commendable zeal in availing themselves of the improved and increasing facilities for educational advantages. They also readily adopt the new methods and new machinery introduced by the Northern immigration of the last few years, and are rapidly accumulating wealth and increasing in intelligence.

The pioneer history of Iberia parish is somewhat short, on account of the youthfulness of the parish, which as a municipality dates back to 1868 only. Thus, much that pertains to the early settlement here is given in St. Martin and St. Mary parishes. This was unavoidable. When the first settlements were made in what is now Iberia, and for long years afterward, it was a part of St. Martin parish. Another reason of its abridged pioneer history is its small dimensions. On the State maps it is not much larger than a man's thumb nail. Though small, it is very rich, on the principle, perhaps, that "fine goods are put up in small packages." All these together contribute to curtail the pioneer history of Iberia parish.

*Organization of Parish.*—Iberia was established as a parish by an act of the Legislature, approved October 30, 1868. The act is as follows:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That from and after the passage of this act, there shall be a new parish formed from a portion of the south part of the parish of St. Martin and from a portion of the north part of St. Mary, to be called and known by the name of the parish of Iberia.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That the following shall be the boundaries of the parish of Iberia, viz: Beginning on the Gulf of Mexico at the entrance to the southwest or Vermilion Pass; thence along the middle of the main channel of said pass to the entrance to Vermilion Bay; thence in a direct line to the mouth of Petit Anse Bayou; thence in a direct line to the western shore of Lake Peigneur; thence along the western shore of said lake, and along the line dividing the parishes of St. Martin, Vermilion and Lafayette, to a point intersected by a line running east and west two and a half miles north of the township line between townships 11 and 12 south, in range 5 east; thence due east



to the township line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence southeast to the upper line of lands now belonging to S. M. Darby (originally confirmed to J. Fontenot, commonly represented as number 59); thence northeastward along said upper line to Lake Tasse; thence southeastward through the middle of said lake in a direct line to the upper line of lands now owned by Jno. F. Wyche, following said upper line to the depth of forty arpents: thence following the rear concession of lands lying south of J. F. Wyche, and fronting Bayou Teche at a distance of forty arpents from said bayou to the south line of Onezephore Delahoussaye; thence circumscribing the lands of said Onezephore Delahoussaye to Coulee Portage, following said coulee to Bayou Portage; thence along the middle of said bayou to Lake Fausse Point, and through the middle of said lake to a point intersected by the township line between townships 11 and 12 south; thence east along said line to the eastern limits of the parish of St. Martin on Grand River: thence southwardly with said limits to the line between townships 12 and 13 south; thence westwardly in a direct line to the northwest corner of the lands of Charles Grevenberg; thence southeastwardly across the Bayou Teche along the upper line of said lands of Charles Grevenberg, and in a direct line to the sea marsh; thence through said sea marsh, midway between the highlands of Cypremort and Grand Cote to Vermilion Bay; thence through said bay to the southeast pass of Cote Blanche Bay, and thence along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico to the point of beginning, including Petit Anse Island.

SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the Governor immediately after the passage of this act, to nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint for the said parish a judge, a sheriff, a recorder, and all other officers that may be necessary therefor, etc.

There are several other sections, but they are not material to this sketch. The act is signed by Charles W. Lowell, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Oscar J. Dunn, Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate, and H. C. Warmoth, Governor; attested by George E. Brown, Secretary of State. The requisite parish officers were appointed as required in the act, and the parish was formally organized, and started on its way in the full tide of successful experiments.

The first court house after the parish was organized was a temporary building used for the purpose, which was burned in 1870. Other temporary buildings were used until a spirit of enterprise infected the good people of the town and parish, and they determined to have a court house that none would be ashamed of, and so they went to work while the fever was on lest if it cooled the project would drop. Mr. Dominique Ulger Broussard was the moving spirit, and but for his enterprise they probably would still be without a court house. The beautiful building that now graces the public square of New Iberia was built at a cost of \$22,000, and finished in 1884. The people are justly proud of

it, as it is entirely the result of home production and enterprise. It is built of brick and is two stories high, besides the mansard roof. The internal arrangements of the building are as excellent as the exterior is comely to the eye.

The parish offices are on the first floor, the court room, a very tasty and handsome one, is in the second story, while in the third story, under the mansard roof, is the armory, where the three local military companies keep their arms and equipments. In the northeast corner of the square is the jail, a substantial two-story brick building.

On the first floor of the court house in the center hall is a beautiful memorial tablet of polished marble placed in the wall, upon which is inscribed the following: "In memory of Dominique Ulger Broussard, born August 4, 1838, died January 28, 1885. Erected by Iberia parish in grateful recognition of his unselfish and distinguished public service."

*Public Improvements.*—Iberia parish has few public improvements besides railroads and a few bridges, outside of the parish capital. The main line of the Southern Pacific Railroad traverses the parish through the eastern side, a little west of north. A history of this great road is given elsewhere. A branch extends from New Iberia to the salt mines, and another branch will be built during the coming year from New Iberia to Abbeville, the capital of Vermilion parish. When it is finished it will make New Iberia quite a railroad center, and having excellent navigation by means of Bayou Teche, Iberia parish is well provided with means of travel and transportation.

On the subject of the improvement of water ways, Dr. Duperier said in an article written in 1887 and published in *The Sugar Bowl*: "Since the closing of the Bayou Plaquemine there has been an increased demand for cheap water transportation to carry the agricultural products of the Teche to our nearest home markets. The arbitrary closing of the Bayou Plaquemine, the natural river inlet and outlet to and from the Mississippi River, was allowed without protest or injunction from the only proper tribunal—the United States Courts. Those interested (the people at large) have supinely waited, are still waiting, and will continue to wait, until congressional legislation orders the opening, deepening and locking of Bayou Plaquemine. When will that be? What have the merchants of Galveston, Texas, done? Can't the New Orleans and the entire Teche trade do as much for themselves? Until such time as the Bayou Plaquemine is opened, deepened and made permanently navigable by congressional enactment, or by an order from the United States Court, obtained by a chartered company, organized for works of public improvements, can not, I say, the merchants of New Orleans, the Teche planters and merchants by combined action, do what the Galveston merchants have done to secure the growing and immense traffic of the Teche?"

In another article written for the same paper, Dr. Duperier says further of his pet scheme of improved water transportation: "The first commercial impetus given to New Iberia was the introduction in the waters of the Teche, in 1840, by Capt. Gillet, a yankee sea captain, of the steam propeller, *Tomachichi*. The arrival of this vessel was an eventful day, and the result of this venture brought the following year the *John Morrisett*, a steamer of much larger proportions, to take the place of the *Tomachichi*. The success of Capt. Gillet, aroused the ambition and induced Capt. Cheney Johnson, of Franklin, to build, in quick succession, three side-wheel sea-going vessels of large carrying capacity, and adapted to the trade—the *Belle of Attakapas*, the *Agricole Fuselier*, and the *Mamie Burt*. The business management which characterized the enterprise contributed largely to its success. In addition to the cargoes brought by this line of steamers to New Iberia for distribution, it was the terminus of navigation for such sailing craft as came from the gulf and Atlantic ports. New Iberia was made the *entrepot* for the lumber trade of Pensacola and Mobile. Strange to say, at that time not a single saw-mill was to be found on the banks of the Teche or lower Atchafalaya, the nearest and only saw-mill in operation being that of Capt. Curry, on Bayou Portage, leading to Lake Fausse Pointe. The first saw-mill erected on the lower Atchafalaya was owned by Joseph Gall. Schooners coming from the Atlantic ports would bring lime, cement, fire bricks, potatoes, onions, codfish, oak staves, etc. The return cargoes of these vessels to New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Charleston, Savannah and Mobile consisted in sugar, molasses, hides, horns, bones, all of which was consigned to merchants in those cities, or bought by agents representing firms doing business at the different seaports."

It is a fact, patent to every business man, that water ways and water transportation are greatly beneficial to any agricultural community, but it does not follow, no difference how complete and extensive they are, that they relieve the necessity for railroads. The railroad has become a necessity, and a country without railroads, in this age of enterprise, is almost without civilization. The more a country has of both water and railroad transportation, the better it is for that country and its people. The competition between them prevents monopoly and gives to the shipper much more favorable freight rates for his products or his goods.

*The Medical Profession.*—One of the early physicians of what is now Iberia parish, was Dr. Solenge, a native of Province Dauphine, France. He was a man of generous impulses, humane and charitable; a man of letters and an accomplished and highly educated physician. He married a rich heiress, amiable but an invalid. Her name was Pellerin, and among other possessions she inherited a large number of slaves, many of whom were natives of Africa

and with devotion characteristic of the African race when they set their heart, upon anything, they adored their young mistress. They conceived an idea that the doctor was treating his wife in a way to take her life, that he might gain her property, and they formed a conspiracy to kill him. One stormy night, as he was returning home from a professional visit in the neighborhood, he was fired on and killed. When the murder was discovered the slaves were drawn up in a line, and a near relative of Mrs. Solenge slowly passed along and, without asking a single question, would occasionally tell one to step aside: when he had scrutinized all he declared they were the murderers. There were seven of them; five confessed to the crime, and were executed on the spot where they had committed the deed. The other two were finally pardoned.

Dr. Raphael Smith was a young physician of great promise. He located here, but afterward went to Plaquemine, where he died in 1839, of yellow fever.

Another early physician was Dr. Hacker. After practising here a few years, he, also, removed to Plaquemine. He lost his life on the ill-fated steamer *Gypsy*, the burning of which, on the Mississippi River some years ago, is still remembered by many of the citizens of New Iberia. He and a daughter were victims of the disaster, and were burned to death on the fatal boat.

Dr. Jerome Mudd came from Maryland. He was a graduate of Georgetown College, D. C., and an excellent physician. After practising here some years, he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he died.

Drs. Benoni Neal, Blanchet, and Mestayer were among the early physicians of New Iberia. Dr. Mestayer practised many years and died some half a dozen years ago. Dr. Blanchet was a native of this parish and died only a few years ago. Dr. Neal was from Baltimore, and is also dead.

Dr. Alfred Duperier is the oldest physician in practice in the parish. He has practised constantly since 1847, except five or six years, just after the close of the war. He was born and raised here. His father was the original proprietor of the town of New Iberia, and owned the land upon which it was laid out. The doctor studied medicine, graduated, commenced practice here, and here is still following the path he chose nearly half a century ago.

Within the memory of those still living, there have been two epidemics in New Iberia from yellow fever. One of these occurred in 1839, the other in 1867. That of 1839, was the severest epidemic the town ever experienced; nearly one half of the population died. There were scarcely enough left to bury the dead and care for those down with the dreadful disease.

In connection with this reign of terror, there is one whose name should not be allowed to drop into oblivion, and a more appropriate place to record it can not be found than in this sketch of the yellow fever scourge. She was only an old colored woman known by the name of "Felicity." She did an angel's part, and no doubt she now wears a crown, bright with many jewels. She

nursed the sick, administered to the dying, closed the eyes of the dead, and wept over their graves. From that year (1839) to the time of her death she was never forgotten or allowed to want by the sufferers of that dreadful period. Her picture adorned the parlors of a number of her white friends, and annually, on the 1st of January, many substantial tokens of the love and friendship they cherished for her found their way to her humble cabin. The day of her death, in February, 1852, was one of general mourning in New Iberia. By common request her body lay in state in the home of her former owner. The funeral rites were of the most solemn and imposing character. Every business house in New Iberia was closed, and every man, woman and child in the town followed her to the last resting place.

In 1867 there was another epidemic of yellow fever throughout this section of the State. In New Iberia two hundred and eighty died; in Lafayette one hundred and sixty-nine whites died, and other parishes suffered in proportion. Dr. Hilliard, a native of Virginia, living in New Iberia, died, also Dr. Mattingly from the District of Columbia. Dr. Duperier was the only physician that escaped. Physicians came out from New Orleans to assist him.

*Early Lawyers.*—There were no resident lawyers in what is now the parish of Iberia until after its organization in 1868. Prior to that all litigants had to go to St. Martinsville and Franklin for justice, and to have their little differences adjusted. The first lawyer to locate in New Iberia was Judge Joseph Breaux. He came here upon the formation of the parish, indeed, before the organization was completed, and continued to practise in the courts here until he was appointed to the Supreme Bench. For years before the parish of Iberia was formed he had practised in Abbeville, Vermilion parish.

Judge Robert Perry, at present judge of the circuit court, was the next lawyer to locate in the town. Judge Perry was born in Vermilion parish, educated at Bardstown, Kentucky, and graduated from the law school at Louisville when that eminent jurist Judge Henry Pirtle was at its head. After his admission to the bar he practised for a while at St. Martinsville, where he was a partner of Judge DeBlanc. Judges Perry and Breaux held the principal part of the practice here until they were appointed, one to the Circuit and the other to the Supreme Bench.

Judge Frederick Gates is a regularly licensed lawyer and practised for a number of years at St. Martinsville and at Franklin. He was the first District Judge of Iberia parish after it was organized, and made a good one, but the practice of law was too slow a business for the judge, and he threw away his law books, changed his office into an oil mill, and is now jogging along the high road to fortune. He is making money enough every year to pay the interest on the national debt, and expects soon to pay off the debt itself.



A number of lawyers came to the parish, but did not remain long owing to a lack of business. There was little litigation in the early legal life of the parish, and the first two or three lawyers who settled here succeeded in holding most of that over all new comers. Among the names of the present bar may be found Foster, Broussard and Renoudt, Walter Burke, Judge Castillanos, Delaney, the Fontelieus, Weeks, Hasse, etc. As these have sketches in the biographical department, further mention is omitted here,

*Education.*—The public schools of the parish are of a rather poor quality in the rural districts, but in New Iberia a very excellent school is maintained. The people have not been wont to take the interest in common school education here that its importance demands, and that the people do in other sections of the country. There are too many who look on common schools as pauper schools. This is not the light in which to view the matter. The schools are common in the same sense in which we speak of the common law, the common weal, the commonwealth. Some of the best men this country has known received their education in the common schools, and but for them would have received very little anywhere. But thanks to the perfect system of free education prevailing in many of the States, a man may fit himself in the common schools for any station or position in life.

The negroes here take much interest in public education. They supplement the bonus received from the treasury of the State by special taxes levied to continue their schools longer than the public funds alone will carry them. The colored school of New Iberia is in charge of a Miss Mitchell, an intelligent and well educated colored woman who came from the New England States, where she had received the full benefit of the excellent system of common schools of that land of schools, academies and colleges, free to all.

The town of New Iberia has an excellent public school, with the best of teachers, and a magnificent school building, complete in all its appointments. It is held up as a model school throughout the surrounding country, and it well deserves the credit and popularity it has attained. Mr. W. R. Burke, one of the most energetic and enthusiastic men on the subject of common schools in the town, was elected Secretary of the School Board and Parish Superintendent of Schools, in 1877, and since that time has devoted himself to improving and perfecting the school system. When Mr. Burke took charge of the superintendent's office, the schools were in a deplorable condition, but under his efficient management they have attained their present high standard, which is second to none among the parishes of Southwest Louisiana.

*The Parish Capital.*—New Iberia is the capital of the parish, and the principal town on the Bayou Teche, is situated on the Southern Pacific Railroad, one hundred and twenty-five miles out from New Orleans, and at the head of

steam navigation on the Teche. The streets are of good width and well laid off, and the town has shown its good sense and enterprise and its rapid strides toward metropolitan grandeur by lighting itself on the way to the goal with electricity. Some of the finest residences are surrounded with rare and fragrant flowers and rose gardens, and beautiful shrubbery, and shaded with grand old trees, that look as if they might have been of goodly size when DeSoto discovered the Mississippi River. The town is rapidly shaking off its slothfulness after a Rip Van Winkle sleep, and has become imbued with the progressive pace of the period. And the result of this new spirit of enterprise is many handsome public buildings. Among these may be mentioned the court house, built at a cost of \$22,000; opera house, \$26,000; Catholic church, including rectory, etc., \$40,000; public hall, \$8000; public school building, \$4000, and many new and handsome modern residences. In manufacturing enterprises it is the leading town in the Teche country, and does business of this kind amounting to over \$300,000 annually.

A distinguished writer has this to say of New Iberia:

"New Iberia, the thriving mart of the region, which has drawn away the life from St. Martinsville, ten miles further up the bayou, is a village mainly of small frame houses, with a smart court house, a lively business street, a few pretty houses and some old-time mansions on the bank of the bayou, half smothered in old rose gardens, the ground in the rear sloping to the water under the shade of gigantic oaks. One of them, which, with the outside staircases and pillared gallery, suggests Spanish taste on the outside and in the interior the arrangement of connecting rooms a French chateau, has a self-keeping rose garden where one might easily become sentimental; the vines disport themselves like holiday children, climbing the trees, and reveling in an abandon of color and perfume. The population is mixed—Americans, French, Italians, now and then a Spaniard and even a Mexican, occasionally a basket-making Attakapas, and the all-pervading person of color. The darkey is a born fisherman, in places where fishing requires no exertion, and one may see him any hour seated on the banks of the Teche, especially the boy and the sun-bonneted woman, placidly holding their poles over the muddy streams, and can study, if he like, the black face in expectation of a bite. There, too, are the washerwomen, with their tubs and a plank thrust into the water, and a handkerchief of bright colors for a turban. These people somehow never fail to be picturesque, whatever attitude they take, and they are not at all self-conscious."\*

New Iberia was laid out in 1835, and the original survey made under the supervision of Mr. Frederick H. Duperier, the father of Dr. Alfred Duperier, one of the best known citizens of the town. The elder Duperier had been

\*Charles Dudley Warner, in *Harper's Magazine*.

engaged in sugar farming at Isle Pivert, and acting under the suggestion of Mr. Agricole Fuselier and Dr. Solenge, two personal friends, he, for the first time conceived the project of building a town upon a lot of land he owned on the banks of the Teche, "fronting three arpents on the bayou and running back forty arpents." This plat comprised that portion of the town between Iberia and Corinne streets, and extending back from the banks of the Teche to the property owned by the late Thomas Johnson. The services of a surveyor by the name of Dow were obtained to lay off so much of the tract as would include ten arpents in depth by the whole frontage on the bayou, reserving undivided the plat comprised between Main street, then known as the public road, the Teche and the streets now known as Corinne and Iberia streets: this constituting the old Pintard and, subsequently, Duperier homestead. Out of the lots surveyed, the square fronting St. Peter street between Iberia and Corinne appear on the plan for the purpose of a church. This was in accordance with the plans of the owner. In 1836 the ground reserved was formally donated to a board of rectors, regularly authorized to construct on the ground thus donated a Catholic church.

This was the beginning of the pretty little town of New Iberia. It has not grown rapidly, but it has grown substantially, and to-day stands on a foundation that no financial storms can shake. It is not like many western towns that spring up in a night like a mushroom, then pass away as suddenly as they rose, leaving not a trace behind to tell where or when or how they sunk. Her merchants are wide-awake, live business men: her manufacturers energetic, pushing and go-ahead, while her professional men are ready at all times to join hands with them for what will best promote the interests of all.

*Manufacturing Industries.*—The most extensive manufacturing enterprise in New Iberia is the oil mill and soap factory of Judge Fred. Gates, situated on the banks of the Teche in the lower end of the town. It was commenced in 1878, but only a shed was put up, with the necessary machinery for making oil in a rather small way. Mr. Gates has continued to add to it, until it is now well nigh perfect: probably there is not another mill of the kind in this section so admirably arranged and so complete in all its details as this. It is valued at \$30,000, including machinery, boats, soap factory, etc., and exclusive of such things as bags, tools, barrels, etc. It is what is called a 12-ton mill: and it is lighted with electricity, which is manufactured in the mill. The mill runs about ten months of the year, employs regularly eighteen hands, aside from "roust-about" labor for loading and unloading boats on the bayou, and consumes two hundred and fifty tons of cotton seed per month. It makes annually sixteen hundred barrels of oil—worth \$11 per barrel: about nine hundred tons of meal—worth \$17 per ton, besides linters amount to considerable. In connection

with the oil mill is a soap factory, where soap is made from cotton seed, which is a valuable adjunct.

As to the value of cotton seed oil, and the many purposes for which it can be used, Judge Gates writes to the *Manufacturer's Record* as follows: "In my household refined cotton seed oil has nearly taken the place of lard. For all frying purposes the refined oil is preferable to the best home made lard, for the reason it is clean, healthy and pure, and for the additional reason that it can not come from diseased sources, and is cheaper by far than the cheapest lard. Two-thirds of a gallon of refined oil at thirty-five cents will do more work than one gallon of lard at seventy cents. The oil in which fish is fried is strained off and used to fry potatoes: strained again it is used to fry steak, beef or mutton, and yet it leaves no trace or taste of the one in the other. It gives to everything cooked in it a nutty flavor that no other grease will impart. The great secret of using this oil, a secret that managers of households have not yet discovered, is to have it just as hot as fire can make it without burning before putting anything in it to fry. If it is necessary to replenish, take out of the pan whatever is cooking, put in fresh oil and let it get hot. Never put anything to cook in cold oil.

"I would like to tell you of a circumstance that took place at my mill. It sounds very much like a fish story, yet on my word it is true. A physician friend of mine, living in a town some forty miles from here, sent a young man to me with a note requesting that I would give him employment where he could get as much oil as he wanted. He stated that he had done all he could for him without avail, and as a last resort, sent him to me, with instructions to live on cotton seed oil. The boy was, to my mind, pretty far gone with lung and throat disease. He was feeble, had a severe cough, and expectorated freely. In fact he was consumptive, and I did not think he would live six months. I put him in the mill at some light work, and told him to eat all the oil he wanted. In the course of a few weeks I noticed a great change in him. He had brightened up wonderfully and gained strength enough to do heavier work. He had increased in weight, so that he began to fill his clothes, which were, when he came to me, hanging on him as on a pole. In a word, that boy worked with me the season through, and was at that time, to all appearances, a well man. I saw him about a year later, strong and healthy."

In a letter to the *Chattanooga Tradesman* last summer, Judge Gates gives the following statistics of the cost of production, profit, etc., of cotton seed oil:

"My experience of ten years' close attention to the business in its smallest details tells me that one and a half tons of good sound seed will make a barrel of crude oil, say fifty-six gallons—an average of about eighteen to twenty pounds linters and 1080 pounds cake or meal. I figure the seed at \$8 per ton. We say therefore:

One and a half tons cotton seed.....	\$12 00
Labor .....	3 00
One barrel .....	1 40
Refining .....	50
Lights, oil and press cloth .....	50
Centials for meal.....	50
Freights, cooperage, brokerage, drayage, commissions, etc., to put the oil on the market and realize.....	2 25
Total.....	\$20 15

## YIELD.

48 gallons refined oil.....	\$14 40
25 pounds linters.....	1 25
1080 pounds cake or meal.....	10 80
1200 pounds hull .....	1 80
	\$28 25

Leaving the manufacturer a profit of.....\$ 8 10  
 On one and a half tons of seed, which is \$5.40 per ton.

Then this \$5.40 on one ton must cover the interest on capital invested, insurance at six per cent., the loss and destruction of sacks, extra labor, losses resulting from damaged seed and loss of weight, tools, ties and bagging, wear and tear of machinery, yearly repairs, etc., always necessary, and many other small and inconsiderable items which cost something. These items of expense are not mentioned by Col. J. O. Waddill, in the *Tradesman*, November 1, 1890, page 31, and yet no matter how much attention is given to the business they are unavoidable, and must figure in the expense account. Put a fair estimate on these, and the profit of \$5.40 per ton is very materially reduced.

"The above calculation is based on the supposition that the seed is sound and the oil and cake will class as 'prime.' But make a little 'off' oil and cake, which no mill can avoid, and you have a still further reduction of the \$5.40 profit. Ours is a twelve-ton mill, and we require some 50,000 'Dundees' for seed. These cost from nine to eleven cents—say an average of ten cents, which would make \$5000. Do the best we can, we yearly lose about fifteen per cent. of our bags, which amounts to \$700. At the end of the season, we can not clean up and repair and renew for the next season's work for less than \$500, and if we take out and put in improved machinery, the expense is still greater. So that when we come to strike balances, we generally find our profit of \$5.40 reduced to about \$3, or less, giving us not more than six per cent. on our investment."

This extended notice is not given as an advertisement for the owner of the mill, but as matter of interest to the general reader, as showing one of the



great sources of industry of this wonderful country, that has grown out of modern research and practical investigation. A few years ago cotton seed was destroyed or thrown away as valueless. Now, it has become a source of wealth and an industry second to few of the industries of the country.

Other manufacturing industries of New Iberia consist of saw-mills and lumber yards, sash, door and blind factory, cistern factories, brick yards, an electric light plant, ice factory, etc. These all do a large business, and, as stated elsewhere in these pages, the manufacturing industries of the town do an annual business of over \$300,000. Not only this—it is increasing every year.

So wonderfully has New Iberia grown and spread out, that long ago it crossed the Teche and established quite an addition to its territory over there. An elegant and substantial iron bridge spans the dark waters of the bayou and connects east and west Iberia, thus making them one town, under one municipal government. There are some beautiful places "beyond the river," including the old convent, shaded in trees and overhanging with vines, and almost enveloped in shrubbery and flowers.

*Churches, Newspapers, Etc.*—The Catholic church of New Iberia dates back to 1836. In the original survey of the town, a lot was set apart for a church, and formally donated to a Board of Rectors, who were authorized to construct a church thereon. Therefore, in 1837, a brick church was erected, which served as a place of worship until a few years ago, when the present magnificent church was built at a cost of about \$40,000, including inside furnishings, rectory, etc. It is a handsome structure. It was designed by Mr. Freret, supervising architect of the Treasury Department at Washington City, under President Cleveland's administration. A very elegant rectory has been built in connection with the church.

The only church building outside of the Catholic church is the Episcopal, a handsome modern brick edifice. The Methodists have a flourishing congregation, but their church was lately burned. They design putting up a handsome church, however, during the present year. There are also two or three colored churches in the town.

The advantages of New Iberia, and the parish bearing the latter half of the city's name, are kept pretty well before the world by their enterprising newspapers. This, of itself, is commendatory enterprise. To-day, a country without newspapers is no country at all. Horace Greeley said: "A history which takes no account of what was said by the press in memorable emergencies befits an earlier age than this."

The New Iberia Enterprise is the leading and official paper of the parish. It was established by Mr. J. B. Lawton, its present enterprising publisher and editor in 1883. For two years the Enterprise made semi-weekly visits to its

friends, but it then became so large and unwieldy that it took it a whole week to make its round. It is now a twelve-page weekly, and is zealously devoted to the interests of the Attakapas parishes generally and Iberia parish particularly.

The *Enterprise* has accomplished much, but it is young and vigorous, and its work is just begun—it has a great deal more to accomplish before it can sit down and fold its hands to rest. It and its editor, and a few kindred spirits, have made the town of New Iberia, while old fogies and fossils have stood off and, with a lugubrious shake of the head, have croaked. Mr. Lawton is a newspaper man, reared in a printing office, spent his whole life in one, and knows the true value of printers' ink. All you that have the interest of your town and parish at heart, stand by him in his good work, and as the constant dropping of the water will wear away the hardest rock, so will the sturdy blows of the *Enterprise* sooner or later tell.

The *Enterprise* purchased the press and types of the *Star*, the first paper printed in New Iberia, and which was established just after the close of the late war by a young man named Simpson. Its career was checkered, and its life was fitful, capricious and uncertain. It became extinct, was revived again about 1880, and published for a few years, but finally died a natural death.

The *Sugar Bowl* was a paper originally established in Franklin as the *Planters' Banner*, by Daniel Dennett, who has recently died. In the sketch of St. Mary's parish, more is said of Mr. Dennett and the *Planters' Banner*.

The *New Iberia Democrat* is the latest journalistic effort of the town. The *Democrat* is a four-page weekly paper, neatly printed, and edited by Mr. H. Milliard, but is owned by a stock company. It was established early in 1890, to fight the Louisiana Lottery, and though it has an army contract on hand, it pours in its broadsides with great vigor, regardless of who stands in the way.

The military history of Iberia parish, so far as the late war is concerned, is given in that of the parishes of St. Martin and St. Mary, as Iberia parish was not then organized, and it could not very well be separated from the history of those parishes. One old gentleman informed the writer that the war history of the parish outside of the town was not very creditable to a majority of the people, who took to the woods and became jayhawkers. It would have been much better, he said, if some of them could have been forced into the army, where they could have been civilized. This is, however, applicable to only a few or a certain class. Many a good soldier went from what is now Iberia parish, as will be seen by the military history of the neighboring parishes.

New Iberia has quite a formidable military force on the peace establishment—a company of infantry, a company of cavalry and a company of artillery. Their armory is in the upper story of the court house, where their arms, uniforms and equipments are kept in the most perfect order and with the greatest neatness.

The First National Bank of New Iberia is a sound banking institution, and has been of vast benefit to the financial interests of the town, but is not adequate to supply the growing business demands. A new bank has been lately organized and will begin business in a very short time. Nothing more aptly illustrates the growing importance and wealth of a town than extended banking facilities.

Few little cities anywhere have been more unfortunate in fires, and yet none of them have been exceedingly disastrous. The frequency of fires led some years ago to the organization of a most excellent volunteer fire department. The town has three companies—two steam fire engine companies, and one hook and ladder company. There are not many towns of New Iberia's dimensions that have a better equipped fire department, and the people are justly proud of it.

The Mechanics and Traders Exchange is a kind of Board of Trade. All the merchants, manufacturers and business men belong to it, and are regularly organized, with president, secretary and board of directors. They have excellent rooms in the second story of the new brick building on Main street, above the Alma House, where all the leading newspapers of the country are kept on file. This is genuine enterprise.

The Teche Club is a social organization which has a large membership among the best people. Then there is a lodge of Freemasons, and a lodge of Knights of Honor and other social, charitable and benevolent organizations, not the least of which is the "Unsectarian Aid Society of New Iberia." The object of this society is to "provide food and clothing for the deserving poor and destitute," of the Caucasian race, and "medicine and medical attendance, when sick." The society is confined to no particular religious denomination, but embraces in its membership every "kindred, tribe and tongue," except the African.

Jeannerette, the most important town in the parish, outside of New Iberia, is situated near the parish line on the Southern Pacific Railroad, about ten miles below New Iberia. It is comparatively a new town, and owes its existence, perhaps, in a great measure, to the building of the railroad. In 1870 the site where it now stands, with its fifteen hundred inhabitants, was part of a large sugar plantation. The erection of a saw-mill, by Mr. Joseph S. Whitworth and others, was partly the cause of building up Jeannerette. It gave a great impetus to the town, brought a number of families to the place, and caused several stores to be opened. Whitworth & Co. own a large saw and planing mill in Jeannerette, which has a capacity of cutting some 30,000 feet of lumber daily. To this is added a shingle mill, which cuts about 20,000 shingles daily.

Milmo, Stokes & Co. also carry on a lumber and shingle mill in the town.

The Vauflrey Refinery is a large establishment, and is an enterprise inaugurated by Mr. A. L. Monnot. He commenced it as a sugar house some ten or

twelve years ago, and in 1883 erected the Vauffrey Refinery, which he still conducts, and which has a capacity of six hundred tons every twenty-four hours, or 150,000 pounds of sugar daily.

Mr. W. F. Hudson may be termed the Father of Jeannerette. He was the first merchant in the place of any importance, and continued merchandizing there until he turned over his business to his son-in-law, Mr. A. L. Monnot. But in many of the enterprises established for the benefit of Jeannerette, Mr. Hudson took a prominent part, and was greatly instrumental in making the town what it is to-day.

There are several churches in Jeannerette, the strongest and principal of which is St. John the Evangelist's Catholic church. It was organized in 1879, and a small chapel was used temporarily, until finally blown down. In 1881 the present church was built under the charge of Father John Flankinger, now rector of the church of St. Peter and St. Paul in New Orleans. The church was finished in 1886 by Rev. Father M. Bardy, the present rector. When this church was organized, it had about eight hundred communicants; it has increased until it now has about sixteen hundred. A temporary parochial school is attached for white children, in charge of the Sisters of Mercy, but during the present year a convent and large school building will be erected.

There are also Baptist and Methodist churches in the town, and perhaps a Presbyterian and Episcopalian. These have Sunday schools, and the usual auxiliary societies common to those denominations.

A newspaper was established in Jeannerette some four years ago, called The Hornet. It had a rather precarious existence, alternating for some four years between life and death—standing, as it were, with one foot upon the shores of dull mortality, and the other of the great Unknown, until in the early part of December, 1890, it passed away among the things that were. The last issue of the paper contained a valedictory, couched in rather sarcastic terms, by its editor, Mr. Percy W. Roane, in which The Hornet executed its last sting upon an unappreciative public. It then died. *Requiescat in pace.*

There are several other small places in the parish, but they amount to little outside of shipping stations, a store or two, a post-office, blacksmith shop, etc. Among them are Olivier, Burkeville, Cade, Patonville, Belle Place, Derouen, Loreauville, etc. Belle Place and Loreauville are situated on the Teche, around the big bend above New Iberia. Olivier is on the railroad, about five miles below New Iberia. Cade is in the very north part of the parish, and is the junction of the St. Martinsville branch of the Southern Pacific with the main line. Burkeville is on the railroad, a short distance below Cade. Patonville is in the southern part of the parish, near the line of St. Mary. Derouen is about five miles west of New Iberia.—*Perrin.*

## CHAPTER V.

CALCASIEU PARISH—INTRODUCTORY—TOPOGRAPHY AND DESCRIPTION—SETTLEMENT—REESE PERKINS—HIS MAGISTERIAL SERVICES—AN INCIDENT—THE PIONEERS—ORGANIZATION OF THE PARISH—THE SEAT OF JUSTICE—DEVELOPMENT OF RESOURCES—FRUIT CULTURE—FIGS—RICE GROWING—LUMBER INTERESTS—EVENING ON THE CALCASIEU—RAILROADS—THE WATKINS ROAD—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—LAKE CHARLES COLLEGE—LAWYERS AND DOCTORS—LAKE CHARLES SETTLED—INCORPORATED—A GO-AHEAD TOWN—A RICE MILL—SAW MILLS AND LUMBER—THE PRESS—COUNTRY TOWNS—THE SULPHUR MINE—MANY THINGS OF MANY KINDS.

"The axe rang sharply 'mid those forest trees  
Which from creation toward the sky  
Had towered in unshorn beauty."—*Mrs. Sigourney.*

IT is difficult to realize as we walk the streets of our beautiful towns, and note the squares of built up houses and mansions, the factories, the busy mills and the ceaseless hum of industry where the bulk of a busy population "gains its bread by the sweat of its brow," that less than a century ago these blooming prairies, grand old forests and enchanting water courses and lakes were the possessions of wandering savages and formed a part of one vast wilderness, which gave no sign of promise of the multitudes of a strange race by which it is now peopled, or the mighty developments in science and art which should make their lives so different from that of their rude predecessors.

Here the bold immigrant pitched his tent and staked all beside the deep-rolling Calcasieu or near some lake of sparkling water, and beneath those tall forest pines, where erst the untamed children of nature had so long roamed unmolested, at one time in search of food, and again engaged in the wild pleasures which seemed the only occupation of their existence. The sound of the woodman's axe sang out amid this mighty solitude, frightening the denizens of the forests from their peaceful slumbers, and starting reverberations whose last reëcho has changed into the screech of the iron horse, and into the hum of varied industries which now occupy the busy men and women who have been born and reared under a civilization which had its first beginnings in the rude log cabins of those sturdy pioneers.

A pleasanter task could scarcely be found than that which devolves upon the chronicler of our early history. Could he but reproduce the scenes of less than a century ago, with all their natural surroundings, that the reader in imagination might see the unhewn log hut, its crevices filled with mud; the adobe



chimney, the broad fireplace, and rough, unseemly furniture: that he might see the small clearing; could the historian, we repeat, picture all these scenes in their wild but natural beauty, he would bring before many a reader similar scenes, whose impress have been left in the mind by oft-repeated stories of these olden times long past.

*Topography and Description.*—But we must reluctantly recall the reader from these general recollections to the more prosy subject of our work. Calcasieu is the westernmost parish of those embraced in this volume, extending to the Sabine River, which separates it from the State of Texas. The following on the topographical and geographical features of Calcasieu is from the Lake Charles Echo of September 14, 1888:

The geographical situation of Calcasieu parish brings to it more advantages of a varied character than any other parish in the State. Its climate is even and salubrious, being toned by gulf breezes during the four seasons, thus obviating the extremes of heat and cold felt by the other sections of our country.

Calcasieu parish is bounded on the north by Vernon parish, north and east by Rapides and St. Landry parishes, Bayou Nez Pique and the Mermentau River; on the south by Cameron parish, and on the west by the Sabine River, embracing a total area of nearly 2,000,000 acres: hence is larger than either the State of Rhode Island or Delaware, and larger than the Kingdom of Belgium. Its principal streams are the Calcasieu and Houston Rivers: Beckworth, Hickory, Whiskey-chitto, Bundick's, Ten Mile, Six Mile, Barnes, Sugar, and Dry Creeks, and Serpent, Schoupique, Dinde, Lacasine, and English Bayous. All of which, except the Lacasine, flow into the Calcasieu River, and furnish about two hundred miles of navigable water. Small streams are too numerous to mention. The Calcasieu River furnishes an outlet to the Gulf of Mexico at a distance of fifty miles from Lake Charles, the parish site. The promised increase in the South American trade makes this an item of no small consideration.

The soil of Calcasieu parish, while not so fertile as that of some of our eastern parishes, still the greater part of it, with proper drainage and cultivation, is made to produce all kinds of field crops in paying quantities. The soil is rich in vegetable mould, and the application of stimulating fertilizers is attended with the best results. The population of the parish aggregates about 30,000, and is rapidly increasing. The influx is principally from the Northern and Western States, and is generally of that class of individuals that add wealth to any country.

The principal industry up to the present time has been that of lumbering. The immense pinery, which covers about sixty per cent. of our territory, is an almost inexhaustible source of the very best quality of yellow pine timber. The next most important industry is that of stock raising, which is developing rapidly

and promises in a few years to rival our timber interest. Improved stock is being introduced, as well as improved methods of handling it, and no doubt in a very few years we will compete with Kentucky in this direction. Rice, corn, cotton, peas, potatoes and cane are the principal field crops, while garden vegetables of all kinds are raised in abundance. Our agricultural interests are being rapidly developed. Fruit raising until recently was not considered profitable except in the northern part of the parish, but recent developments prove that it is rather owing to a want of knowledge than to the management of fruit trees as to any fault of soil or climate. Those experienced in horticulture find no trouble in making it a success.

The following is from the correspondence of *The American Wool, Cotton and Financial Reporter*, Boston, Massachusetts, and is further descriptive of topography and general features:

LAKE CHARLES, Louisiana, October 30, 1890.—We are at present in the growing little city of Lake Charles, in Southwestern Louisiana. Having heard and read so much of this section of country, termed the "Italy of America," we came to the conclusion that in our trip through the "New South" we would examine this section personally and ascertain what the attraction is, for people from every direction are moving in and filling up the country. As evidence of the fact, one parish alone, Calcasieu, has added over 8000 to its population since the last census, and most of this has been added during the last five years. There has been no boom such as the Oklahoma rush, and the old citizens, and in fact a large portion of those who have recently come, know nothing of the value of land. Men often part with their land at from \$2 to \$5 per acre, when the probabilities are that it may increase in value tenfold in a very few years. Tell these people the chances are largely in favor of these lands bringing \$50 per acre in a few years, and they look at you with astonishment, and yet what are lands worth that will yield from \$40 to \$60 per acre in rice, or more in sugar cane?

Where is this country? On the map, followed westward from New Orleans a distance of about one hundred and twenty miles on the Southern Pacific Railroad. This one hundred and twenty miles consists of alluvial land, or that portion of Louisiana subject to overflow from the Mississippi River. West of this alluvial portion is "terra firma," land that is not subject to overflow under any circumstances: and this land, to the Texas line, a distance of about one hundred and thirty miles by the Southern Pacific Railroad, and extending from the Gulf of Mexico about seventy-five miles north, is called Southwestern Louisiana.

"It would require a whole book, instead of an article or two, to do justice to this wonderland. It contains some beautiful rivers and lakes whose waters come from springs, and are as clear as crystal. What a marvellous contrast between the waters of these rivers and those called bayous in the overflowed region, the

latter being sluggish and having a dingy appearance. One from the east can scarcely realize after seeing it that there is such a country in the State of Louisiana. First impressions are lasting, and the first impression of the average eastern man, before coming here, is that Louisiana is one vast hot-bed of malaria. One may come and see for himself that it is untrue, as regards this part of the State, for there is not a more beautiful sight to behold than this vast table prairie land, and any one with common judgment, without making any inquiry, would at once pronounce it a land of health as well as of beauty: and statistics prove the correctness of such an opinion.

In order to gain all the information we could, we talked with a number of the oldest citizens and mingled with the new comers. Being a newspaper man, of course, we looked after that profession. We found a newspaper published here far above the average: in fact, few papers north or south equal it, all things considered. It is the Lake Charles American, a sixteen-page weekly. We made ourselves quite at home in this office, and while we wish to write more particularly of other things, because of the good treatment we received, we must make mention of it. We asked the editor among other things about the climate.

"The climate" said he, "is delightful. The temperature ranges from forty to seventy degrees in winter and from eighty to ninety-six in summer, seldom reaching the latter point. All north to the Missouri and a number of miles westward is timber land, and much of this is the finest timber land in the world. "This" said he, "is our protection from the winter winds; then south to the gulf is prairie, and thus we get the unobstructed gulf breeze. On one side is the forest, as a check against the cold that would come upon us from the north, and on the other side is the gulf breeze tempering the heat of summer. All this combined produces this wonderful climate, which has been called by some the Italy of America."

The rainfall is fifty inches per annum, and is about evenly distributed throughout the year, the rain seldom interfering with farm work more than a day or two at a time. The land is level, having natural drains that leads to the main rivers or direct into the gulf. The soil varies, in some places a deep, rich, black clay loam; in others a brownish, and in others a sandy loam, the latter more particularly adapted to fruit.

From observation and all the information we can gather, we suppose almost any farm or vegetable crop can be raised in this section that can be raised in the United States. Besides many things flourish here that can not be successfully cultivated elsewhere. The sweet potato produces from one hundred to two hundred barrels per acre. Sugar cane grows to perfection, and \$100 per acre can easily be made on this crop. Rice culture is an industry that has come wonderfully to the front in the last two years. By the use of machinery in harvesting, it is now possible for large fortunes to be made raising rice. Cotton

grows well here, and tobacco, the latter producing two crops a year, and is said by tobaccoists to be a very superior article.

This is the home of the fig, and it is said never fails to bear a crop. Oranges do well, and the golden fruit on the trees now in Lake Charles is a beautiful sight. Pears of several varieties, and especially the Leconte and Keiffer, and many varieties of peaches, plums and other fruits grow here and come to great perfection.

*The Settlement of Calcasieu.*—This parish, like most of the others in Southwest Louisiana, has quite a mixed population, consisting of Creoles, Acadians, Americans, from half a dozen or a dozen different States, a few Indians, etc. The Lake Charles Echo of October 24, 1890, says of the peopling of Calcasieu: "In the early days of America, when the Spaniards were settling Louisiana and Mexico, while Texas was a wild prairie region, the land unknown on the outskirts or confines of two great colonies, one having its seat in the famed palaces of the Montezumas, and the other having its center in the valley of the wooded banked father of waters, the great continent-draining Mississippi, the present region of Calcasieu was the home of a few tribes of Indians and the wild deer. When Texas loomed up into a great country, and as the Lone Star State severed her connection with Mexico, our section remained the outskirt between Louisiana and Texas. Calcasieu River was then known as the Rio Honda. The lands lying between it and the Sabine River was a disputed territory claimed by the two great colonies. And while a few adventurous pioneers came into the section east of the river under what are known as Spanish grants from the Louisiana colonial authorities, a few others, perhaps two hundred and fifty, settled in the western region under what were termed Rio Honda claims.

"Among the Indians in the western region afterward conceded to the United States as a part of Louisiana, from an unknown origin, sprung a race of people of mixed ancestry, known as Red Bones. These and a few others for many years constituted the entire population of Calcasieu, attached to St. Landry, from which it was separated about the year 1840, and designated the parish of Calcasieu. Later a part was taken from this territory in forming the parish of Vernon: and again, a part was taken in creating the parish of Cameron: which two parishes are now united with Calcasieu in the judicial district. The Rio Honda lost its Indian name and acquired that of *Quelque Shoue*, from which again, by those strange changes which time effects without the reason being retained, it passed into the euphonious name of Calcasieu, whence may be attributed the pronunciation, 'Culcasha,' yet given it by many old inhabitants."

Among the earliest settlers of Calcasieu parish were the LeBlues, Charles Sallier, Reese Perkins, Jacob Ryan, on the east side of the Calcasieu river.

West of the river were, among others, Joseph Cornow, Hiram Ours, Dempsey Ile, Hardy Coward and John, his brother, William and Archibald Smith, Elias Blunt, David Choate, Philip Deviers, Joshua Johnson, John Gilchrist, George Ower, Isaac Foster, Joseph Clark, Mitchell Neal, John Henderson and a man named Self; perhaps others.

These all came here prior to 1824, for the purpose of getting the benefit of the Rio Honda claims. Reese Perkins was one of the most prominent of these early settlers. He was the first justice of the peace, and his courts were administered with more backwoods justice than with fine legal points. He once sent a man to the penitentiary for five years for harboring a runaway negro belonging to John Henderson. Elias Blunt was the culprit's name, and the negro had a wife at Blunt's house. One morning the negro was seen very early leaving Blunt's, and upon this meager evidence Blunt was arrested and tried before Perkins, and for this heinous offence received a sentence of five years in the penitentiary. Blunt attempted to plead with the squire for a mitigation of the punishment, as he was a poor man and had a large family, etc., when Perkins thundered out—"Shut your mouth, or I'll make it ten years."

Perkins started his son with Blunt to the penitentiary and gave him a note to Mr. Bell at Opelousas, to assist the boy in landing the prisoner at the penitentiary. He met Bell on the outskirts of the town, and handed him his father's letter. When Bell read it he inquired of the young man where the prisoner was. "Here he is," said the young man, pointing to Blunt. "Young man," said Bell, stepping aside with him and speaking low that Blunt might not hear him, "you had better take that man back and turn him loose. Your father had no right to sentence him to the penitentiary, and if some of the Opelousas lawyers get hold of the story they will give you trouble. So, the best thing you can do is to get back home as quick as possible and release your prisoner." The boy took him at his word and went back. The prisoner was released and the matter was hushed up. A son of Squire Perkins, also Reese Perkins, now seventy years old, lives about twenty miles from Lake Charles. Allen Perkins, of Westlake, is a grandson of the old pioneer.

HARDY COWARD was also very prominent among the pioneers. He was the next justice of the peace after Perkins, and did a great deal of business in that particular line. He married nearly everybody in the settlement in those days, for ministers were scarce then. Squire Coward married them without money and without price, gave them his blessing and sent them away happy as clams. He was a kind, good man, and well thought of by everybody.

JACOB RYAN was originally from Georgia, but had settled some time before in the present parish of Vermilion. He came here in 1817, where he died some years later. He has a son, Jacob Ryan, now an old man, living in Lake



Charles, who is a perfect walking encyclopedia on matters pertaining to the early settlement of this country. Henry Moss and Pierre Vincent were son-in-laws of Mr. Ryan, Sr., came with him and settled in the same neighborhood. Both are dead.

CHARLES SALLIER came from Italy and settled near the mouth of the Calcasieu River. The town of Lake Charles was named for him. The LeBlues, there were three brothers of them, Arcen, Martin and Macey, and they settled about seven miles east of the present town of Lake Charles, on English Bayou. The three brothers who came here first are all dead, but they still have numerous descendants. These settlers were scattered all along the river for a considerable distance. Immediately subsequent to 1824, came John Bryan, Richard West, William Praither, Abel Lyons, Thomas Bilbo, William Neeler, Nevel Barnett, etc. They formed a settlement to themselves. The old ones are all dead, but most of them have descendants living. Capt. Bryan, long editor of the "Echo," is a son of John Bryan, mentioned above.

THOMAS BILBO died only a few years ago. He was a surveyor, and surveyed a great deal of the land in this section. His wife is still living, and the house in which they lived is still standing. It has been repaired and modernized and is still quite a respectable house notwithstanding its great age.

*The Pioneers.*—Under this head, The American thus moralizes on the settlement of the country: "Let us call back a few years, and notice the settling up of our country from the East westward to the Pacific, a distance of three thousand miles. Comparatively speaking, only a few years ago a few hardy pioneers gathered in Western New York and in Pennsylvania and, bidding their neighbors good-by, set out with their springless, rough wagons, for the great beyond—Iowa and Michigan. The distance was truly great, the trail they traveled rough, and the good-by forever, so far as this world was concerned. The great city of Chicago was not in their way with her million of inhabitants. They may have passed over the public domain where this great city now rests without driving down a stake, hunting for a more desirable spot. They dotted down here and there in the great prairie region before reaching the Missouri and in the Michigan timber, but the great American Desert reaching out beyond, where Kansas and Nebraska now stand as States, was regarded as risky for settlement, a great waste of country, fit only for wild tribes of Indians and the buffalo.

\* \* \*

"Look at it later on. Within the age of a man we see this trackless region settled up, great cities built, and the east and west brought together almost as neighbors by the building of great railroad lines. We have but to reflect a

moment to see how rapidly this has been done. Only thirty-five years ago Davenport and Iowa City was tied together by rail, and, if we are correctly informed, this was the first iron track laid west of the great Mississippi River. During this time, in the South the movement was from South Carolina and Virginia, westward, but the progress was not so rapid for two reasons. First, the system of slave labor operated against it: second, the foreign immigration constantly pouring into the country through New York City read the words on every hand, 'Go West,' and they went. Now, everything is turned, and the 'Go West,' which rang into the ears of the immigrant for so many years, has been changed to 'Go South.' The eyes of the world to-day are on the South. Figures which we have given from time to time and have been published in all the leading journals of the land testify that the capitalists have found out the true value of the South and have already invested largely in lands and various enterprises. Immigration has turned southward, and the north and south railroad lines are hurrying through for their accommodation. The work of settling up the South has rapidly started. The people north and south have been thrown together in business. The social relation developed, marrying and intermarrying, and these ties making them more than ever one people."

Judge G. A. Fournet thus congratulated the parish and the town of Lake Charles, upon their rapid strides toward prosperity, in a speech made on the 28th of October, 1890, at the laying of the corner stone of the new court house in Lake Charles: "There can be no fitter occasion than the present to recall the changes that have brought about the necessity of erecting the new court house, the corner stone of which is now being laid. Without having recourse to statistics, I will simply state that within the life and recollection of the youngest among you, the population of the parish of Calcasieu was the smallest in the State of Louisiana. Although the largest in territory, it was the last opened to settlement. Its immense prairies, traveled by no roadway, save here and there the tracks of the huntsman and the stock-gatherer, had not yet been startled by the shriek of the locomotive or the roar of the railroad train. The tasseled corn, the rippling wave of the sugar cane and the loaded crests of the mellow rice field were unknown from the Mermentau to the Sabine swamp. Our wealth and timber the finest and the best in the world; pine unequaled in usefulness and cypress unrivaled in durability, inviting the wants of mankind and courting the industry of man, covered our virgin forests with giants of their kind, from the 30th parallel to the limits of Rapides and Vernon. Age, winds and storms alone tumbled their giant frames, while the steel destined to tell them laid as yet entombed in the bowels of the earth, undiscovered and unforged."

We had then neither cities nor incorporated towns. This very city, of which you are all so proud, I am sure, which now rests so gracefully basking in the glory of our own Southern sun, like a thing of "beauty and of life," on the



*J W Bryan*



edge of this, the loveliest and most picturesque lake that ever greeted the eye of man, was nothing but a mere hamlet.

Jennings, Esterly, Welsh, Iowa City, Westlake, twin sister of Lake Charles. Sulphur City, Edgerly, Vinton, Jacksonville, Crown Point and Lakeside, all growing and promising towns, were not even on the maps, and had not yet drawn the breath of activity and life. In a few short years the magic hand of progress has accomplished the wonderful transfiguration in the aspects of nature and works of industry and art we contemplate to-day. We have now before us and around us a bustling and prosperous young city, teeming with a busy population of over four thousand inhabitants of all classes and of all trades and professions. Thriving towns, with the bright and comfortable residences and business houses, fill places where only two or three years since there was nothing but the wilderness of uncurbed nature, unbroken and untrained to meet the wants and bend itself to the commands of civilized society.

Numberless farms now dot the landscape where there was no object within the scope of vision in the measureless waste, except the flowering immensity of the prairie meeting with the boundless azure of the sky in the distant horizon. Hither have come the sturdy yeomen from the South, fleeing from overflows and the competition of an inferior race, and hither have come the farmers from the Northwest, driven from their inhospitable plains by the scorching drought of summer and the snow-mantled blizzard of winter, to seek refuge in the solitude of our prairies; and they have made our empty places smile with pleasant homes and pregnant fields.

*Organization of Parish.*—While settlements were not made so early in the parish of Calcasieu as in some other portions of Southwest Louisiana, we have seen that white people came here about 1815 and formed settlements along the Calcasieu River. We have followed that little settlement until we find it spread out over a large section of country, and the people began to think of being organized into a parish to themselves. They had been for years going to Opelousas to attend court and vote, if they voted at all, and they determined on better accommodations. This resulted in the organization of a new parish under the following act:

An act to create a new parish, to be called the parish of Calcasieu.

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That from and after the passage of this act, all that territory in the parish of St. Landry, within the following boundaries, to-wit: Commencing at the mouth of the River Mermentau, thence up said river to the mouth of the Bayou Nez Pique, thence up said bayou to the mouth of Cedar Creek, thence due north to the dividing line between the



parishes of St. Landry and Rapides, thence along said line to the Sabine River, thence down the said river to the mouth, thence along the sea coast to the place of beginning, shall form and constitute a new parish, to be called the parish of Calcasieu.

The act contains eighteen other sections, all of which it takes to legally constitute the parish and provide for its legal machinery, and place it on foot as an independent municipality. The act, when it finally reaches the end, is signed by William Debuys, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Felix Garcia, Lieutenant Governor, and President of the Senate, and A. B. Roman, Governor. It is approved March 24, 1840. The necessary steps were taken at once and the new parish set to work.

*The Seat of Justice.*—The first seat of justice or court house was some six miles from Lake Charles on an air line, but about twenty-five by way of the Calcasieu River. It was called Marion, but was a small place, and had been used as a stopping or resting place for drovers passing with their herds of cattle from Texas to the New Orleans market. It is now known as Old Town, and but for the name no one would suspect its being a town at all, or of ever having been the parish seat. After a few years (about 1851-52) the parish seat was moved to Lake Charles, and the glory of Marion departed as "a tale that is told." The finger of time has written "Ichabod" above her gates, and like Ancient Rome "the spider weaves its web in her palaces, the owl sings his watch-song in her towers." The court house and jail were moved from Marion to Lake Charles in 1852 by Jacob Ryan and Samuel A. Kirby. In 1872 a new court house was built by Mr. Ryan, a two-story frame, which is still doing duty as a court house, but a new one, a handsome brick, which is still doing duty of construction and will be finished during the year. The present brick jail standing in the corner of the public square next the lake was built in 1873 at a cost of \$12,500.

At the laying of the corner-stone of the new court house in October, 1890, Hon. George H. Wells, in an address delivered on that occasion, said: "Our present police jury was the first to take any practical action toward furnishing our parish with this new court house, the first to advertise for plans and specifications for the building, the first to advertise for bids and contract for its construction, and the first to appropriate the money for its erection. It is a gratifying evidence of Calcasieu parish, that our police jury did not find it necessary to levy a special tax for the construction of the new court house, and that the money required for that purpose will come from the general and ordinary revenues of the parish. Indeed the parish tax of the present year (1890) levied on the property of non-residents, though equal and uniform with parish tax levied on the same kind of property owned by residents of the parish, is considerably more

than enough to defray the expenses of the construction of our new court house.”

The following figures show pretty clearly the growth of the parish since 1840, the time of its organization: The first record book opened in the parish was in 1840, a very small book, and which contained all the transactions of the parish up to 1862. Four deeds of land from 1840 to 1863. Book B commenced 1862 and closed in 1868. Book C closes in 1873. Book E closes in 1876. Book F closed in 1880. The books all the time getting larger, containing more pages and deeds. G closed in 1882, with over 600 deeds. H closed in 1883, running 508 days, with a record of 492 deeds. I closed in April, 1855, with 651 deeds in 503 days. J runs until December, 1885, with a record of 428 deeds in 226 days. K numbers 523 in 189 days and closes. L closes in January, 1887, 431 deeds in 206 days. M records 462 in 197 days. N goes 462 in 171 days and closes. O ends May, 1888, making a record of 521 deeds in 107 days. P ends October, 3, 1888, 123 days and 556 deeds. Q ends March 21, 1889, with a record of 531 deeds in 167 days. R goes 550 deeds in 166 days, ending September 3, 1889. S ended January 16, 1890, making a record of 589 deeds in 134 days. This is genuine, solid growth.

*Development and Resources.*—The resources of Calcasieu parish probably interest more people than anything else that could be written in this book. It is but proper that it should be so. Naturally every man likes to see that country he calls his own flourish above all other countries. With proper energy and enterprise exercised by the people of Calcasieu, there is nothing with the vast capabilities of the parish to prevent it from becoming the very garden spot of Louisiana.

The American, of Lake Charles, has spent much time in investigating the resources of Calcasieu, and has carefully compiled some statistics as the result of its investigations, which may be here given as matter of interest to the general reader. There is no guess work about it, but they are compiled from practical observation and personal investigation:

Time and the turn of things have established beyond a doubt that this is one of the finest sections of country in the South for farming, stock raising and fruit growing. There are few places where as large herds can be wintered with as little expense as in this section. Cattle may be raised here and carried through the short winters without feeding on hay or grain, although it is better to provide a small amount of hay to be used during the latter part of the winter. There never was, perhaps, a more promising outlook for any country. Sugar cane, rice, corn, oats, grasses, fruits and vegetables of almost endless variety may be produced here in quantity. In whatever locality the settler has broken the soil, planted seeds and cultivated them, nature has done her part in the beauty of growth and fruitage.

The situation here is unsurpassed. We have all the characteristics necessary to produce a good country. Climate, soil and water. The climate, the most even on the Southern border of the Union; the soil rich; and the rain about rightly distributed. No blizzards in winter, nor droughts in summer to contend with. Here we can distance our more northerly neighbors in placing fruits and vegetables in the Northern markets earlier. There are hundreds of ways in which we possess advantages over others, while we have the consolation of knowing that none can go south of us and reap an advantage over us in early production. The warm gulf water in winter and the invigorating gulf breeze in summer makes it a delightful place to live, and thus we can make money and enjoy health at the same time. With all the advantages this country possesses by nature we have it a hundred, yea, a thousand fold, increased by the building of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railway. The building of this road makes it possible for this country to become one vast garden spot in a few years' time.

The natural course of exchange of products is North and South. From here we can send daily train loads of lumber, sugar, rice, hay, fruits and vegetables and bring back in return, coal, marble, stone, corn, flour, etc. The rice industry is at present in the lead, although it is in its infancy. From thirty to sixty bushels per acre may be easily grown and it is a cash crop, every bushel of which is needed and will find its way to the Northern markets by way of the North and South road. The sugar industry has not as yet come prominently to the front for the reasons that it requires a greater outlay of capital for seed and machinery with which to make the juice into sugar. The fact has been ascertained, however, that cane makes an excellent growth here and a superior quality of sugar, and it is only a question of time when the central sugar factory will be established, and then almost every other industry will give place to this industry. It has been demonstrated that \$200 per acre can be made by manufacturing into syrup on the small evaporators.

The shipment of fruits and vegetables, it is believed, will, at no distant day, occupy a large space; indeed it is now commanding the attention of many who are planting and preparing for the future. When we view our country with all its bright prospects, with a flow of immigration from the North, not equaled anywhere in the South, it is no wonder we are proud of it.

\*  
\* \* \*

The parish of Calcasieu has an area of nearly four thousand square miles, about 2,500,000 acres. In climate, resources and all things that lead to the highest material prosperity, it possesses advantages far superior to any portion of the North. Over two-thirds of this area is timber, mostly long-leaved yellow pine of superb quality. This is one of the most valuable woods known. It is not the common hard pine known to the commerce of the North, but a finer grained,

harder and more durable variety. The soil upon which it grows is like oak, maple and beech soil, and all that prevents the growth of these trees everywhere is the fires. The long-leaved pine tree is immensely tall, straight, of nearly uniform size from bottom to top and with but few limbs, just at the top; no underbrush. This tall, thin shade enables the grass to grow abundantly, affording the best of grazing for stock. It is but little labor to bring this land into cultivation, as compared with ordinary timber lands. Many claim that it is more productive than the prairie. Certainly, excellent crops of cotton and corn are raised upon it.

The trees do not mature like the pine forests of the North, where, when cut, the land is a waste for many years. Here the timber matures a portion at a time. In good timber from ten to twelve thousand feet of mature trees can be cut per acre. In ten years as much more can be cut, and so on, possibly in perpetuity. The present selling price is one dollar per thousand for stumpage. With more railroads and a better knowledge of the value of this timber by the markets of the world, stumpage will just as readily bring four to five dollars per thousand.

It is not difficult from this statement, which can be easily verified, to determine the value of this timber as an investment. It is advancing every week, and still it is very low. Fine tracts can be purchased at five dollars per acre. Equally good tracts, with not quite so much ripe timber, can be bought for three dollars per acre. In addition to the pine there are large quantities of oak, cypress, gum, ash, beech and magnolia, all valuable woods.

The southern border of the parish is prairie. A magnificent expanse of land, fringed upon the north by stately forests and bordered upon the south by the blue waters of the gulf, fertile, traversed everywhere by navigable streams and fanned by cooling breezes of the purest air, tempering and mellowing the climate to the perfection of comfort and spreading over mankind the benison of health. It is unique and seductive, and when once enjoyed allows of no comparisons.

Here agriculture thrives, the cereals and fruits come to perfection; here the stock demand nothing but the carpeted earth and the vaulted heavens. The most gorgeous foliage, the most lovely flowers, with the delicate tints and the richest perfumes, the sunniest days, the superb and glorious evenings, and the most refreshing slumbers are among the common enjoyments of a contented people. Coming to the practical matters of life, production is varied and abundant. Here and there the tame grasses have taken hold, showing that clover, red top, orchard grass, timothy and blue grass will ultimately be produced in abundance. Horses, mules, cattle, sheep and swine do well. At the Hawkeye ranch good butter has been made all summer. It was golden yellow without coloring, and stood firmly, though made without ice.

Mr. Langley, just north of Bayou Serpent, raised eighty-five hushels of oats

per acre last spring. This was machine measure, by weight there were nearly one hundred bushels. James Maund, of Jennings, raised this season as good corn as we ever saw at any fair. Abner Cole last season produced in the pine woods six barrels of syrup and sugar from one-half acre of cane. It was crushed in a common cane mill and made in open potash kettles. Mr. Nelson, east of Lake Charles, has a crop of tobacco that will make four thousand pounds per acre. Thomas Walton, from prairie land, sold his Irish potatoes at the rate of one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. Mr. Clark produced last year one hundred and fifty barrels of sweet potatoes per acre, and Mr. Adams one hundred and fifty-seven barrels. Five thousand cabbages have been produced by a gardener in Lake Charles on one acre, and four other crops of vegetables on the same land in that year. The farmers are cutting one ton and a half of hay per acre on the prairie. The average crop of rice per acre is from ten to twenty barrels, worth from three to four dollars per barrel in the rough; and it costs to produce it no more than wheat.

No warm country has so few insects. All through the pine woods a mosquito bar is not used. Flies are rarely troublesome. For stock in this particular a most favorable comparison may be drawn with the best grazing districts in the world. The woods are filled with game, and the coast marshes and bayous are everywhere fringed with a motley gathering of the feathered tribes. The streams abound with fish, and the coast furnishes the best of oysters.

This coast prairie is destined in a short time to become densely populous by reason of its subterraneous wealth. Avery's Island, near New Iberia, covers a quarry of solid rock-salt as white as marble, containing more than ninety-nine one-hundredths of sodium chloride, and hence is almost absolutely pure salt. The deposit is supposed to be inexhaustible. The mining of this salt is in successful operation. Ten miles west of Lake Charles is a bed of pure sulphur sixty feet thick. A wealthy company commenced mining operations and discontinued, but it is rumored they will soon resume operations. [They have already commenced operations again with a large force and are pushing ahead with great energy.—Ed.] In boring for the sulphur, petroleum of excellent quality for lubricating was struck in large quantities. The oil region extends over more than two hundred thousand acres of land. On the coast some thirty miles from the sulphur borings, petroleum is poured out upon the gulf waters in quantities sufficient to cover several square miles.

On the subject of stock raising, the Lake Charles Echo had this to say of some of the ranches of this parish:

Among the largest ranches of Calcasieu are those of Aladin Vincent, Oscar, David, Malachi and Madison Lyons, in the western portion of the parish. Mr. Aladin Vincent says he has turned three-year-old steers into the market, weighing from eight to nine hundred pounds, which he considered all profit to him,



except the expense of branding and gathering for market. The Perrys also, in this section, are large cattle owners. The most of these are also raising horses, some merely for their own use, others for the market. North of these may be found other large cattle owners; perhaps the largest north of the Southern Pacific Railroad are the Hon. Wm. M. Perkins, Mr. W. E. Gill and the Iles.

Coming east of the Calcasieu River, we find Watkins' ranch. This ranch embraces several ranches of bygone days. His purchase in 1884 for the English syndicate embraced a large tract of land on which several ranchmen kept large herds of cattle and ponies. After the purchase was made, the ranchmen either sold out bodily to Mr. Watkins or moved their stock to other fields. Besides these are a number of smaller ranches, such as the Hawkeye ranch north of Welsh. There are also quite a number in various portions of the parish engaged in sheep raising, and report their flocks in healthy condition. One gentleman from Waxeyland, in Texas, says this section has largely the advantage over Waxeyland for sheep raising, as the land here has sufficient sand in it to keep the dirt from accumulating around the feet, thereby causing foot rot.

*Fruit in Calcasieu.*—The following on fruit culture is drawn from the editorials of *The American*: Much has been written and talked about fruit raising in this country, and yet we are convinced that not one-half the citizens of this region, nor one-twentieth of the people of the United States, even dream of the wonderful possibilities we hope to see realized in the near future.

The climate of Southwest Louisiana is well adapted to all semi-tropical fruits, and to most of those of the temperate zones. Oranges, figs and pomegranates do splendidly here and yield large returns. Olives will thrive and yield enormous incomes for a lifetime. For peaches, pears, plums, grapes, blackberries, dewberries and strawberries, this climate can not be excelled on the continent. Apples, especially of the summer and fall varieties, when grafted on quince, mayhaw or Leconte roots, do as well as they do in any country. Mr. Derouen, on the Lacasine, has as fine success with apples as any one can wish, and there are many other examples of success in raising apples in this region. We are convinced that it will pay to plant apples largely, but would advise that they be grafted on quince, mayhaw or Leconte roots. We think it a good plan to graft pears of all kinds on the same roots. The mayhaw, which is itself a valuable fruit, gives us one of the best stocks for grafting that we have. Horticulturists are beginning to discover the value of the mayhaw in this respect, and we expect to see it more largely used in the future than in the past.

Trees bear very young in this climate. Peaches will bear the second year from the seed; plums about the same. Apples will bear the third year from the grafting. Figs sometimes produce ripe fruit the first year from cuttings. Oranges bear in about four years from grafts.

As to profits it is hard to over-estimate. Peaches will yield \$1000 worth of fruit per acre three years after planting the budded trees, if well cultivated and cared for. Oranges will do still better when they come into full bearing, which they do in about six or seven years after setting out. Pears have produced at the rate of \$2500 per acre when the tree was seven years old. There is no telling what an acre of large fig trees well cared for will produce, but it will be enormous. Fortunes can be made, as soon as we have communication north by rail, raising dewberries, blackberries and strawberries.

In order to succeed in raising fruits, however, the ground must be prepared for the trees. It must be thoroughly drained, and should be fertilized to secure the best results, although a measure of success may be obtained without. There is no need of irrigation here. In this respect we have the advantage of California, and in our opinion we will soon eclipse the famed Southern California region in fruit. We undoubtedly have a grand future before us.

\*  
\*  
\*

After reading this article you will certainly be impressed with the idea that this section of country is particularly adapted to fruits. There are no great extremes of heat or cold, and the rainfall is just about what it should be for successful fruit growing. The trees grow to enormous size when properly cared for, and the fruits are delicious. Varieties of pears that are considered in some sections as hardly third rate, when grown here are considered first class. The flavor of the peach is considered as good here as those grown in any part of the United States. Plums of various kinds, including the Japan plum, ripening usually in February, grow to great perfection. This is the home of the fig, and the profits likely to accrue in a few years from fig culture will be large; indeed, by the evaporating process it is possible to make enormous profits out of this industry. There are many others, but we will only notice the orange. If the oranges grown by the natives here for many years past are a success, what can we say of the Oonshiu under intelligent cultivation? Every variety of Japanese fruits that has been tried here succeeds remarkably well. The horticulturists of Japan of all others lead the world. They have arrived nearer to perfection in the fruit industry there, perhaps, than in any other place on the habitable globe. They have schools of horticulture, in which the natives receive the highest training in tree culture. Persons attending the world's fair at Paris report seeing pine and cedar trees one hundred and fifty years old, and mere box plants: apple and pear trees more than a hundred years old, two feet high and laden with fruit. It is here that the Oonshiu orange has been improved on for ages, until it is now next to perfection. The orange in its natural or wild state was full of thorns, the fruit was of a bitter sour, full of seed, and the pulp and rind clinging closely together. After ages of study and toil a tree has been perfected without thorns, a fruit without seed, with pulp and rind parting readily, and of a most delicate

taste. After all these excellent qualities had been perfected, they succeeded in bringing it into bearing pretty fair crops at the age of three years. Finally they brought it up, by a slow process of grading, until it could be successfully grown in a climate of six months winter.

This is the celebrated Oonshiu orange, said to be the most perfect orange now in cultivation. But few have as yet been introduced into our country, but, like the other fruits of Japan, it has shown itself true to name. One writer says it stood the cold with him where barrels of water were frozen to solid ice, and where the thermometer must have gone to ten degrees below zero. It is reported that a number of trees passed through the cold in Texas with the thermometer as low as zero. Horticulturists in Texas have come to the conclusion that they can make this fruit a success almost all over the State. This being the case, what will it be in our section of country, where it is peculiarly suited and where we already grow such perfect fruit out of the old native varieties?

With lands here now at five to ten dollars per acre, a north and south railway from here to Kansas City, and the possibility of shipping this fruit in September and October (as it ripens earlier than other varieties), where, we ask, is there a better place to drive down a stake for a home in the beautiful, delightful Sunny South?

\* \* \*

*The Fig.*—We regard the fig as one of the most valuable fruits of this or any other country. In their fresh state, when fully ripe, there is no other fruit that we know of that is so delicious and at the same time so healthful. There is no other fruit we know of upon which human beings can live so well without any other food. A person can not only live, but will grow fat upon a diet composed exclusively of fresh figs.

There is another thing about figs different from most other fruits, and that is, that the more a person uses them the more he wants. The first time a person unaccustomed to figs tastes them he may not relish them very well, but let him continue to eat them a few days and he will soon get so he will prefer them to any other fruit. They are not only a first-class food fruit, but also possess medical virtue. We verily believe that there is not much danger of sickness to any one who will eat all the fresh, ripe figs they can every day, and will be prudent in other things.

But figs are not only valuable in their fresh state, but can be prepared in various ways for food. They are excellent canned in self-sealing glass jars. They make splendid preserves. They are delicious when prepared by drying and pressed into boxes. But perhaps the cheapest way in which figs can be prepared for keeping is by drying them by means of an evaporator. They can be prepared in this way cheaply and speedily, and make the most delicious dried fruit in existence. In preparing them in this way they should not be kept in the

evaporator too long, but when partially dry should be pressed into boxes or buckets and permitted to go through a kind of sweat, when they are ready for use.

Southwestern Louisiana is especially adapted to figs. Perhaps no country in the world can excel us in the production of this valuable fruit, and but few can equal us. We had the pleasure of showing a Californian around a few days ago and among other things we examined the fig trees, loaded with their enormous crop of young figs. Our California friend said, "You can undoubtedly beat us in figs."

Perhaps there is no other fruit that will produce as many barrels of fruit per acre as figs, and there is nothing in the fruit line more easily raised than fig trees. All that is necessary is to cut limbs from the trees and stick them into the ground where you want your trees, and they will nearly every one grow. By planting the different varieties it is possible to have an abundance of this luscious fruit from the latter part of June until December.

We verily believe that one acre of fig trees five years old will make a comfortable support for an ordinary family. We believe an acre of figs will produce more food for man, beast or fowl than an acre of almost any other produce grown. Let us plant figs and plant them largely.

This is the home of the fig. There is no place in the South where they grow to greater perfection than in Southwestern Louisiana. The question has often been asked: "What will you do with them after you raise them, as they will not bear transportation to any great distance?" Some have recommended canning, but the last and seemingly the best is to evaporate them. Mr. C. G. Pageot, of our city, conceived the idea last summer that with an evaporator he could in a few hours' time produce a fig equal to the dried figs put up in other sections. He made the experiment and showed us the fig after it had been through the evaporator. We thought then, as he did, that it was a success. He pressed these figs in two-pound boxes and put them away, and they are keeping as perfectly as when they were put up. These figs were dried without any sugar added. The family now who has a fig orchard can, without an outlay for an evaporator, put up their own figs, which will certainly be very profitable.

*Rice Culture.*—It is reported by the last census that Louisiana raised 500,000 pounds of rice; South Carolina, 100,000 pounds; Georgia, 50,000; North Carolina, 41,500; and Alabama, Florida, Mississippi and Texas, all told, 285,000. Thus it will be seen that Louisiana produces more rice than all the other States of the Union put together. This is doubtless true, or the census would not say so. It is a truthful body (unless it be in regard to the population of large cities), and its statistical facts may be regarded as substantially correct. Calcasieu is the banner parish of Louisiana in the cultivation of rice. Much of its lands are specially adapted to rice.

The editor of the Jennings Reporter gives some figures on the acreage of rice planted in that part of the parish. He estimates that between Lake Arthur on the south to China post-office north of Jennings, and between the Mermentau River, the Nezpique and Grand Marias, there will be about nine thousand acres planted in rice, which, at ten barrels per acre, will give 90,000 barrels of rice, and of this amount he expects 60,000 barrels at least or about four hundred car loads to be shipped from Jennings. Two years ago only twenty-six car loads were shipped from Jennings; last year, one hundred car loads. All this rice, should Jennings not get a rice mill, would eventually find its way to Lake Charles and be shipped northward on the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railway. This is only a small portion of the rice acreage of this parish, and every bushel raised in the parish should be hulled on mills here instead of being shipped to the New Orleans mills.

Says the American on the same subject: There is, perhaps, no section of country better adapted to rice culture than the lands of Calcasieu. Rice culture is now attracting more attention than any other field crop. The cultivation is simple, consisting principally of planting and flooding, and the profits are large. Had we the space, we could give numerous instances of persons making enormous profits.

Mr. R. Hall, of Cherokee, Iowa, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land for \$800. Paid out for improvements about \$450. Total cost of land and improvements, \$1250. He rented the land for one-third, which was planted in rice, and realized for his third of the rice \$1500.

J. W. Rosteet reports on twenty-one acres of land planted in rice. He gives the expense of ditching, levees, fencing, planting and harvesting at \$457.68. He sold his rice for \$860, leaving a balance of \$462.32.

We give these two instances, not that they are exceptions, for there are instances where much greater profits have been made, but because Mr. Rosteet is a native of this parish, and Mr. Hall a resident of Cherokee, Iowa, and a gentleman well known in many States in the North.

\* \* \*

The American has from its beginning told of the possibilities of Calcasieu parish as a rice growing country, and of the great profits to the farmer to be derived therefrom. It has furthermore shown that there is great wealth in sugar, fruits and many other products of the farm. It is now beginning to realize the fulfilment of its dreams. For years it was the universal opinion that rice could not be harvested by machinery; four years ago a rice machine was brought to the parish and tried with success. It is only three years since William Deering & Co. started to improve their harvesters to adapt them to the rice farmer's use. At that time Mr. E. S. Center advised his firm to enter this field, but they said to him, "You might as well send cotton presses to Manitoba as harvesters to Louis-



iana." Not discouraged, however, he persevered until he was successful, and now he says he can cut rice in eighteen inches of mud, and to back up his guarantee he has shipped into Southwest Louisiana a train load of the William Deering harvesters; a train load of twenty-two cars containing three hundred machines. This is a grand demonstration of the development of Southwest Louisiana during the past three years.

The train left Chicago on the 8th inst., and was beautifully decorated with flags and flowers, and it is said to be the most beautiful freight train that ever entered the Southern States. At every station along the route it was met by large crowds, who hailed it with cheers and speeches of welcome. Among these crowds the representative of *The American* looked for the old croaker, who always said, "You can't make a living on a farm in this country," "but where, oh where was he?" "gone where the woodbine twineth," or dead with throat disease from overmuch croaking. When the train arrived at Lake Charles, over a thousand people were at the depot to welcome the representatives of the Deering Company and the representatives of the press.

Prof. Knapp, of Lake Charles, and Mr. Cary, of Jennings, made short addresses to the people on behalf of the Deering Company, which was followed by three rousing cheers for the company.

Mr. H. C. Drew read an invitation from the citizens of Lake Charles to the representatives of the company and the press inviting them to a banquet to be given at the Hotel Howard in honor of the occasion.

Since this train left Chicago, another consignment of the machines has been shipped and is on its way to Southwest Louisiana, and the agents are now receiving orders every day. This, we will add, is the work of only one company. The Osborne Company is also in the field, and while we do not know the amount of their sales they have no doubt been large. So that not less than five or six hundred machines will be sold this year. The estimated crop of Calcasieu parish is 600,000 barrels, and if the increase next year should be as circumstances now indicate she will ship one million and a half barrels next year.

*Lumber Interests.*—Upon the lumber interests of the South, and which seem to center in Calcasieu parish, *The American* has this to say: Lumber is now one of the South's greatest resources, and stands very prominent in Southwest Louisiana. We have time and again treated on this subject, but an industry of such vast possibilities, making such a rapid progress, can not be laid before the people too often.

We have in the South a greater variety of timbers than the North, and the advantages of manufacturing are far superior to those of the North. These facts have been recognized long ago, and the timber lands have largely increased in value in the last few years. The timber here is adapted to almost every

branch of manufacture into which wood enters. For building material our Southern timber stands par excellent. Car building, furniture, ship building, railroad ties and bridge timbers, and lastly for paving.

It is claimed that there are more than two hundred varieties possessing valuable qualities. Among the many varieties stands the famous yellow pine, the cheapest, the most abundant and best known of all the woods. The Calcasieu yellow pine has found its way to the Northwest, South America, Europe, and large quantities are shipped to Mexico, and its superiority is admitted by all. Next to the yellow pine is our cypress, which is used now principally for shingles and cistern building. The curly pine of this section, with one variety of cypress, makes the finest finishing material for inside work.

When we come to consider the number of valuable timbers which can be handled so cheaply in the South, it is not to be wondered at, the extent to which the industry has been developed within the past few years. The wonder is that it did not come sooner. The first shipment of yellow pine to the Chicago market was considered coarse and was not desirable. The Northern lumbermen, however, recognizing its value, began about ten years ago to invest in yellow pine lands, since which time they have obtained about ten million acres from the government and perhaps as much more from private parties. In some instances the investments have been made for speculative purposes; in others it has been developed and has added largely to the wealth of the South.

Here in Calcasieu the industry has so developed that we now produce more lumber than the entire State did about ten years ago, and we are sadly in need of the opening of Calcasieu Pass, that our mills may be enabled to fill the orders for millions of feet that are wanted annually in South America.

Mr. A. G. Van Shack, editor of the "Mississippi Valley Lumberman," published at Minneapolis, Minn., after a three weeks' tour through the lumber regions of the South, went home and wrote as follows of what he had seen:

"The South presents better opportunities for making money in the lumber lines than any other section. I have just returned from a three weeks' trip through the principal lumber regions and am greatly surprised at the rapid improvements that have taken place the last three years. The cotton crop brings the Southerners in a large amount of money, as the bulk is exported. The money is being spent on improvements and new buildings are to be seen in process of erection on every hand. The consumption of lumber there is very large, but the export trade is greater than few have any idea of. We made a thorough examination of the timber lands and the management and workings of the saw mills at all the leading points. The Southern mill men have a better market for their common lumber than the Northern mills and make a larger profit on it. At the same time, however the Southerners do not get as high a figure for their good lumber as we do. After we get out of good lumber the situation will change.

and the Southern mills will have a chance to sell their good lumber to better advantage. The common lumber will not bring as much profit as now. Northern logs that cost four dollars in the tree do not produce as much as Southern logs that cost fifty cents per one thousand feet more at the mill than it does in the North. Northern lumbermen would be fools to invest in pine lands in the North at four dollars an acre when they can buy land that is as good in the South for one-tenth the price. Southern lumber cuts out two and one-half per cent. below merchantable, while Northern logs cut seven to ten per cent.

"Let me show you the difference between the Southern and the Northern prices at mill. Three inch joist, sixteen feet in length, are sold in lots of 500,000 to 1,000,000 feet for export to load in vessels at \$10 at the mill. The same retails here at \$12.50, or at \$9 net at the mills in Michigan. Common inch sells at \$8 to \$10, while the same only brings \$7.50 at Manistee.

"The Southern lumbermen have all the advantages of the Northern lumbermen. They can profit by the rapid development of the country by railroads, which enable them to market their product very rapidly. They have a demand for it which the Michigan men did not have in the early days. In the way of machinery, they have the advantage of the great improvements made during the past fifty years. More money will be made in lumber in the South than there ever was in the North, there being about double the amount of timber that there was in the States of Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota fifty years ago. It does not cost more to handle logs in the South. White men and negroes work side by side. A strong point in favor of the Southern mills is that they can cut more lumber in the same space of time with their circular saws, and cut it as good as any mill in the North. For instance, they will cut 60,000 feet a day of eleven hours with a single circular, while we can not cut 45,000 to 50,000 in ten hours. The South is the coming lumber country."

With all these advantages of climate, resources of so many kinds, from a toothsome fig and a luscious orange to a pine log and the Chinaman's favorite dish (rice), it would seem that Calcasieu parish is the land of the blest. So enraptured became the editor of the Lake Charles Echo that he tuned his harp one beautiful September day, in the year of grace 1888, and throwing himself back on an inverted nail keg, which he dubbed his editorial chair, he sung as follows to an

#### *EVENING ON THE CALCASIEU.*

The day is done;  
The setting sun,  
Growing red, sinks out of view;  
The lowing herds  
And twitt'ring birds—  
I hear them on the Calcasieu.

The old saw mill  
As death is still,  
Save sundry hissings now and then;  
'Neath the sky blue  
Gathers the dew,  
Glittering in the sunlight sheen.

The Calcasieu  
Reflects the blue  
And beauteous sky that bows above,  
And from afar  
A little star,  
Reflected, seems to speak of love.

What is that? Hush!  
I hear a slush!  
I look; I see a little boat;  
A maiden fair,  
With golden hair,  
Sweetly, softly sings afloat!

She glides along;  
I hear her song,  
It dies away upon the river;  
Soft, rippling waves  
Behind she leaves,  
That make the shadows dance and quiver!

'Neath starry beam,  
On down the stream,  
The lovely maiden fades away;  
The zephyrs sigh  
For her gone by;—  
I bid farewell her gentle lay.

'Tis calm once more;  
The days of yore  
Crowd past me with their wondrous store;  
And, ere we knew,  
I wonder who  
Dwelt on this beauteous Calcasieu?

Perhaps this mound  
Upon the ground  
Was built by some old chieftain who,  
With his Red Men  
Made his bed then  
Upon the banks of Calcasieu!

Those Indian men  
No doubt have been  
Often on our river's sheen—  
The rough canoe  
And arrow true  
Borne on our lovely Calcasieu.

But what, unseen,  
The mirrored sheen,  
Breaks into myriad ripples, bright?  
The zephyrs stir,  
I think of her,  
Who passed away into the night!

The pine's weird voice,  
That low, sweet noise,  
It makes me sad, yet I rejoice!  
The wild winds swell  
And break the spell—  
I rise to go; sweet scene, farewell!

*Railroads.*—Calcasieu, until the building of the Louisiana Western Railroad, now a link in the Southern Pacific system, was without railroads, and was dependent entirely on water transportation. But the railroad has given it an importance abroad that it did not before possess. The completion of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railway now being constructed from Lake Charles north to Alexandria, where it will make most advantageous northern connection, will give Calcasieu parish railroad facilities not excelled by any parish in the State. The road is already graded to Alexandria, and track-laying has commenced. Thus, it will be seen, it is only a question of a short time when the products of Kansas and the great Northwest will find their way to the markets of the world through this deep-water port. For when the improvements are made already ordered by the Congress of the United States of deepening Calcasieu Pass, then Lake Charles becomes one of the safest and most important seaports on the Gulf of Mexico.

Mr. J. B. Watkins, of what is known as the Watkins Syndicate, is doing a great thing for this country in building this new railroad. The American says very truly of it and the great benefit it will be to this section:

The Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railway, now being built from this city in a northerly direction, is progressing as rapidly as could be expected. The winter has been very favorable for railroad building, and the contractors, Messrs. Kennedy and Stone, have made excellent headway. The building of this road will do more for this section of country than anything else. Already the country along the line is fast being settled by the thrifty Northern and Western farmers, who know that with the completion of this North and South road this will be one of the most inviting sections of country in the South for the fruit grower. We are informed by a reliable gentleman that the lands along the line and near it are being taken up very fast, all seeing the great future of this country in fruits. This gentleman says there are excellent rice lands and fruit lands along the line for some distance, but his opinion is they will not last long, as they mean money to every one who owns them.



Mr. John Speer, writing to the *Daily Globe*, Council Bluff, Iowa, thus expresses his opinion of the Calcasieu Pass as a deep water seaport and as a terminal point for a railroad from the Northwestern States:

Two railroads are already projected between Kansas City and that point, and one of them, the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf road, is already constructed for about sixty miles. The route from Kansas City passes over an almost level country, with an average decline of about one foot to the mile. On this route is the best forest of timber for two hundred and fifty miles to be found in the United States. Much of the land is subject to pre-emption and settlement. The timber consists largely of the long leaf pine, so marked in its superiority that it is known at Galveston and New Orleans as the Calcasieu pine, and is used for ornamental work, such as wainscoting, car finishing, etc. The other varieties are cypress, ash, all kinds of oak, hickory, pecan, white gum, magnolia, etc. Coal, iron and other mineral abound. In fact it is rich in all that will go to build up a country and sustain railroads. The land is suitable for corn, cotton, rice, oats, potatoes, apples, peaches, pears, plums, and everywhere small fruits. The advantages of this route are six hundred miles less railroad haul through an almost level country, avoiding the resistance of nature in crossing the divides of the continent, including the Allegheny and Cumberland Mountains. To this may be added that most important factor, competition between marts of business on the gulf and the Atlantic.

The new negotiations now pending in the congress of all American nations are destined to afford opportunities for trade unparalleled in the history of the country. Blaine, Carlisle and other statesmen fully appreciate it. These States are in the direct line of it and have but to seize the opportunity to secure it. The farmers of Iowa do not want to know how to raise more corn and wheat, but how to get rid of them, as of other productions. The saving of the cost of transportation, as well as the advantages of competition, is the remedy.

*The Sulphur Mine.*—Sulphur and petroleum have been found in Calcasieu, some twelve miles from Lake Charles. Soon after the close of the war a company was formed, who commenced boring in search of oil, where for years it had appeared at the surface. Petroleum has never been found in paying quantities, but sulphur was discovered, and in sufficiently large quantities to pay for working.

The official report of the boring: Soil, two feet: solid clay, intercepted with two strata of quicksand twenty-two and fifteen feet thick, one hundred and sixty-three feet: quicksand, one hundred and seventy-nine feet: crumbling marl, two and one half feet; calcareous sand, 30½ feet; calcareous marl with pebbles, 4 feet; hard, compact, calcareous stem, 5 feet; pure, white, saccharoid, calcareous

substance, 42 feet; sulphur (77 per cent. pure sulphur), 112 feet; total, 540 feet, and gypsum, 700 feet, entire total 1240 feet.

The writer, in company with Capt. Bryan, of Lake Charles, visited the sulphur mine last winter, but learned little beyond what he could see for himself, as the superintendent seemed a little reticent as to the intentions of the company. However, he seems to be making extensive preparations for something—probably for working the mines.

*Churches and Schools.*—The Baptists were the pioneers of religion in Calcasieu. They established their first church on the Calcasieu River in the midst of the earliest settlement. It was called Antioch church, and some years after it was removed to the Big Woods, about ten miles from the original site. It is still used as a church, and still bears the name of Antioch. Since its removal to Big Woods, a number of the members withdrew and formed a church, in the immediate vicinity, of the Freewill Baptist or Hardshell persuasion.

Next after the Baptists came the Methodists. Their first church was called Ryan's Chapel, and was located about eight miles from where Lake Charles now stands, on the West Fork of the Calcasieu River. After Lake Charles was laid out as a town, other denominations organized churches. The first church in the town was a Methodist, and for some time its building was used both as church and school house. Then came the Catholics, the German Methodists, Episcopalians, Lutherans, Presbyterians, Methodist Episcopal and Congregationalists in the order named. The churches of Lake Charles are supplied with spiritual advisors at present as follows: The Baptist, Rev. G. B. Rogers, pastor; Methodist Episcopal South, Rev. T. J. Upton, pastor; First Presbyterian, Rev. George Frazer, D.D., supply; Methodist Episcopal, Rev. C. A. King, pastor; Catholic church, Rev. Father Fallon, rector; Lutheran, Rev. S. Hoernicke, pastor; First Congregationalist, Rev. Henry L. Hubbell, pastor; Episcopalian, no rector at present; the last one was Rev. E. J. Hammond. Churches of the different denominations have edifices throughout the parish. Most of the villages have one or more church organizations.

The first school in the parish was taught at the house of the old pioneer, Jacob Ryan, who hired a man named Thomas Rigneaden to teach his children and those of his sons-in-law, Moss and Vincent. The first school house was built on Bayou Dend, six or eight miles from Lake Charles. The next school house in the parish was perhaps at Lake Charles, after it was laid out as a town. The parish now has a good system of public schools, and in Lake Charles an excellent graded school, second to none in the country. The editor of the *American*, in a recent issue of his paper, thus describes a visit to the different educational institutions of Lake Charles:

First we visited the public school. We found the fine building, which

has been recently erected by the school board, in first-class order. It is an imposing structure, 42x78 feet, two stories high, containing eight school rooms 20x30 feet each, with wide corridors, cloak room, etc. Prof. O. S. Dolby, B. S., is the efficient principal, and has charge of the highest grade. He is an experienced teacher. Born in Ohio, reared in Michigan, graduated from Hillsdale College, Michigan, in 1882. He has taught continuously since then in Michigan and Louisiana. Miss M. J. Crossmun, B. S., a graduate of Ames' Scientific and Mechanical College, in Iowa, and a native of Virginia, has charge of the second department. She is also an experienced and accomplished teacher, having taught in Iowa, Virginia and Louisiana. The third department is under the temporary charge of Mr. Vincent, who will teach until a permanent teacher is secured. The fourth department is presided over by Miss M. A. Jenkins, who is a native Louisianian and a graduate of the Girls' High School, of New Orleans. She has taught the last three years, with great success and acceptability, the school in Westlake, and needs no recommendation to the people of Lake Charles. The primary department is under the care of Miss Louise Leveque, a recent graduate of the St. Charles Academy, of Lake Charles. Although this is Miss Leveque's first experience as a teacher, she is thoroughly qualified for her work and is giving splendid satisfaction. She has her little boys and girls under thorough training and is popular with them. There are enrolled and in attendance in the various departments of the public school two hundred and three students, and the probability is that the number will be largely increased in the next few months.

Next in our route, we visited the Lake Charles College. This institution, which is destined to be the leading college of the State west of the Mississippi, is domiciled in a beautiful and commodious building in the southeast part of the city. The main building is 55x85 feet, three-stories, 16, 14 and 12 feet high, respectively, and contains fourteen rooms and capacious corridors. The addition, which is to be built in the near future, is to be 40x60 feet, two stories high. This imposing structure is situated in the center of a large campus, which is being graded, fenced and fronted with a splendid sidewalk. In the southwest corner of the campus, Mr. Frank Siling, builder, is just completing for the college a splendid cottage for boarding purposes. The main building is 72x40, three stories high, and the L is 20x32, two stories high, and contains twenty-seven rooms. It is a marvel of beauty and convenience, and reflects credit upon both architect and builder.

Lake Charles College was first opened for students October 1, 1890, with an efficient faculty of five, but only three of them as yet have arrived on the ground, but will come on later. There are three departments—academic, preparatory and collegiate—but there are no students in the collegiate department this term. Rev. Henry L. Hubbell, D. D., is the efficient president. He is a native

of Connecticut, and has resided for several years in Amherst, Mass., as pastor of the Congregationalist church. He is a graduate of Yale College. Rev. A. R. Jones, A. M., a graduate of Amherst College of the class of 1880, is professor in the college. Mrs. C. W. Little, a graduate of Fox Lake Seminary, Iowa, is professor of music.

The college has enrolled thirty-nine this first month, and this number will be largely increased when the cottage is opened for boarders, as it will be in the near future. The faculty will be increased as rapidly as required, and the curriculum and instruction will be equal to the best colleges in the nation. The institution gives a fine opportunity to Northern parents to come and spend the winter in a genial climate, and at the same time send their children to a first-class college while they are still under the care of their parents.

The St. Charles Academy, under the supervision and instruction of the Sisters Marianites of the Holy Cross, has been in operation eight years. It is a chartered academy and gives diplomas to its graduates. It has literature, art and music in its course of study. The discipline is good, although corporal punishment is never resorted to. It has seven teachers and sixty girls and thirty-seven boys in attendance.

The Glendale Institute has been running six years in Lake Charles, under the efficient management of Miss Ella R. Usher, a native of Baton Rouge and a graduate of the schools of that city. She has one assistant, and teaches English and French. There are thirty-six in attendance at this institution.

Miss Mollie Burt claims the honor of having the oldest school in the city. It is needless for us to speak in high terms of her as a teacher, for her work speaks for itself. She is a graduate of the New Orleans Girls' High School, and has taught continuously in Lake Charles for a number of years. She has all the students she can take care of properly. The present number is twenty-five, but as soon as she secures an assistant a number of others will attend.

Rev. S. Hoernicke is conducting a school in German and English, with good success. He is a native of Ohio, and a graduate of a college in Springfield, Ill. His school numbers thirty-six, and is increasing. Besides these schools, which are for whites, there are also several schools for colored children conducted in our city.

The correspondent of the American Wool, Cotton and Financial Reporter, Boston, Massachusetts, the great educational center of the United States, the very Athens of America, had this to say of the college at Lake Charles:

"The Lake Charles College was established by the Congregationalists, of the New England States principally, a number of the wealthier citizens here aiding in the enterprise. They have, in a well situated portion of the city, sixteen acres of ground and a magnificent building erected thereon. This college opened October 1, with Rev. H. L. Hubbell, D. D., of Amherst, Massachusetts,

as president, and Rev. A. R. Jones, a graduate of Amherst College, as principal of the preparatory and academical departments. We were present last Sunday night in the Baptist church in this city and listened to an able sermon from Dr. Hubbell, who preached by invitation of the pastor, the Rev. G. B. Rogers, and at the close of the sermon Mr. Rogers also introduced Prof. Jones, and made a few excellent remarks, encouraging his congregation to stand by and help, by word, deed and patronage, these Christian gentlemen in establishing and maintaining this college. Mr. Rogers is a Southern man, and this shows the feeling that exists between the Northern and the Southern people here, and shows that the efforts made here by the Northern people are appreciated. This is thought to be a far-reaching movement on the part of the Christian people of the East. There are a great many people from the North here already, but not a great many from the New England States. The most of them settle in the prairie and along the line of the new railroad. We will endeavor to see a number of the Northern people who have resided here a year or more and relate in our next article some of their experiences."

The colored people have a number of schools and churches in the parish, and a very excellent graded school in Lake Charles. They are manifesting considerable interest in educational matters.

*Doctors and Lawyers.*—Not much is known of the early physicians of Calcasieu; the old pioneers in the healing art, who have passed away, and the present practitioners are mostly noticed in the biographical department of this volume. Dr. J. B. Saunders is one of the first physicians remembered in the parish. He was originally from Virginia, but came here from North Louisiana. Next Dr. Hardy came over from Opelousas, remained a few years and returned whence he came. Dr. Kirkman was also an early physician here, but died a few years ago. His family still resides here. He was a prominent man and a popular physician. Dr. Gray came here from the north part of the State and practised here until his death in May, 1881. Few names in Louisiana are more widely known or more gratefully remembered than that of Dr. Gray. He was a man of generous impulses, of wide benevolence, and a heart overflowing with sympathy for the woes of others. When he died hundreds wept tears of sympathy for his bereaved family. There are a number of able and experienced physicians in the parish, and in Lake Charles, for sketches of whom the reader is referred to Part II of this work.

The first lawyer of the parish was Samuel L. Kirby. He came here from Claiborne parish, but was originally from the Green Mountains of Vermont. He was a man of considerable legal prominence, and for some time held the practice of Calcasieu alone. A daughter now keeps the Hotel Howard. The next lawyer was a Mr. Parsons, and the next a Mr. Ewing. These two gentlemen were both killed near the public square by a man named LeBlue, a rather



desperate character, it is said, and who finally met his own death with his boots on. A lawyer named Sorwell was the next practitioner at the Calcasieu bar. He and his wife were drowned at Calcasieu Pass many years ago.

Judge Kearney was a prominent member of the bar of Calcasieu, and was District Attorney at the time of his decease a short time since. He was succeeded as District Attorney by Mr. Joseph C. Gibbs, whose accidental death a few months ago, while out hunting, cast a gloom over the whole country. The lawyers of the present bar are Hon. Geo. H. Wells, Hon. G. A. Fournet, Col. A. R. Mitchell, D. B. Gorham, W. F. Schwing, R. Odom, R. P. O'Brien, A. Pujo, E. D. Miller and John McNeese.

The parish is divided into eight jury wards, with a representative from each ward, who constitute the municipal government of the parish. The present police jurors are—for the first ward, Emile Buller; for second ward, D. D. Andrus; for third ward, Adolph Meyer and J. W. Rosteet; for fourth ward, Charles Miller; for fifth ward, Reese Perkins; for sixth ward, T. J. Carroll; for seventh ward, Levi A. Miller; for eighth ward, Ivan A. Perkins. Adolph Meyer is president of the board; Dosite Vincent, clerk, and W. L. Hutchins, treasurer. Secretary of the parish School Board is John McNeese; Thomas Kleinpeter is parish surveyor; Dr. A. J. Perkins, coroner; C. M. Richard, assessor; R. J. O'Brien, district attorney; D. J. Reed, Jr., sheriff; Thad. Mayo, clerk of court; Hon. S. D. Reed, judge of District Court; Hon. S. O. Shattuck, member of Legislature. The assessed valuation of property for the parish since and including 1885 is as follows: For 1885, \$3,018,570; for 1886, \$3,191,125; for 1887, \$3,476,003; for 1888, \$4,060,735; for 1889, \$4,300,330; for 1890, \$5,738,550, an increase, it will be observed, from 1889 to 1890, of considerably over a million dollars.

*Lake Charles Settled.*—Lake Charles was settled—it was never regularly surveyed and laid out as a town—about 1852. It was incorporated about 1857, under the name of Charleston, for one of the first settlers of the place named Charles Sallier. It then had a population of from three to five hundred souls, and about the same time it became the parish seat. In 1867 it was incorporated under the name of Lake Charles, and still retaining the name of the old pioneer, Charles Sallier. The following is the act of incorporation:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That the inhabitants of the town of Lake Charles in the parish of Calcasieu, and the same are hereby made a body corporate and politic by the name of the Town Council of Lake Charles, and as such can sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, shall possess the right to establish a common seal, and the same to annul, alter or change at pleasure.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, etc., That the limits of said town of Lake

Charles shall be laid out in the following manner, to-wit: Beginning north on the east bank of Lake Charles, ten acres above the residence of Joseph L. Bilbo, thence southward along the bank of said lake to and including the lands of Michael Pithon; thence eastward on a line parallel with the line of lands of W. Hutchins, and so as to include the residence of J. V. Moss, to the line which intersects the lands of J. V. Fouchey and W. Hutchins; thence on a parallel line with said intersection line of J. V. Fouchey and W. Hutchins as for north as to intersect an east and west line from the place of beginning and comprising all property therein situated.

SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, etc., That the municipality of said town of Lake Charles shall consist of a mayor and five aldermen, three of whom, together with the mayor, shall constitute a quorum to transact business. No person shall be eligible to the office of mayor or aldermen who does not reside within the limits of said corporation and is above the age of twenty-one years; the said mayor and aldermen shall be chosen by the qualified voters hereinafter provided for in this act; said mayor and aldermen to be elected on the first Monday in June each and every year.

The remaining sections up to ten define the duties of the different officers of the town, etc. The act is signed by—

DUNCAN S. CAGE,  
*Speaker House of Representatives.*

Approved March 16, 1867.

A true copy.

J. H. HARDY,

*Secretary of State.*

ALBERT VOORHIES,

*Lieut. Governor and President*

J. MADISON WELLS,

*of the Senate.*  
*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

A writer thus speaks of the incorporation of Lake Charles; "Up to ten years since its population had not reached more than eight hundred. About that time the Louisiana Western Railroad was constructed, and communication being established with the cities of Texas on the west and New Orleans on the east, the citizens were no longer dependent upon schooners coming up the Calcasieu River, and new people came in, new enterprises were started, the town began to grow, and the limits were found too small. Under a general law of the State the corporate limits were enlarged, and the little stopping place of cattlemen bloomed into the beautiful town we now have, with a summer population of three thousand six hundred, at least four thousand winter residents, containing seven hotels, two banks, an ice factory, two machine shops, one large opera house, nine very large saw-mills, three shingle mills, around it."

Following is the municipal government: Hon. A. L. Reid, mayor; E. D. Miller, secretary; W. A. Knapp, treasurer; C. B. Richard, collector; and councilmen: J. C. Munday, E. J. Lyons, Sol Bloch, Robert King and J. T. Brooks.

*A Go-ahead Town.*—That Lake Charles is a live, go-ahead town, is vouched for by that able advocate of its advantages and capabilities, the American, as follows: Lake Charles is situated on the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, two hundred and seventeen miles west of New Orleans, one hundred and sixty miles east of Houston, Texas, and at the terminus of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railroad, soon to be completed. The city is situated upon the eastern bank of a beautiful lake. Upon the north an immense virgin forest of long leaf yellow pine extends hundreds of miles. On the south the great coast prairie stretches to the gulf, and eastward for more than one hundred and thirty miles, an expanse of surpassing grandeur, with soil of marvelous fertility and a climate the most genial upon this continent. Hon. W. H. Harris, Commissioner of Immigration for Louisiana, says of the country about the town: "The climate of the prairie is admirable—breezy and cool in summer, mild in winter, and healthy at all times. Altogether this region may be regarded as the loveliest in Louisiana." With such reasonable care as intelligent people exercise in all countries, this climate has been found to be generally healthy and very beneficial to pulmonary, bronchial and rheumatic troubles. Every winter people come to Lake Charles as a health resort. Lake Charles is the largest town in Southwestern Louisiana. Previous to the war it was only a village of one or two stores, a rude form of court house and a log jail. New stores were added after the war, and as the superior merits of the Calcasieu timber became known, it began to assume importance as a business center, and to-day has a population somewhere between four and five thousand souls. They are energetic, live people, and are engaged in milling, merchandising and all other pursuits that man follows for a livelihood. Northern capital in the last few years has found out that here is a good place to invest its surplus capital, and Lake Charles numbers among her stanchest citizens to-day Northern men who were attracted here by the superior location and soil for which this parish is noted. Lake Charles has ten large saw mills, three shingle mills, an ice factory, two shipyards and about fifty miles of narrow gauge tram road that is used in carrying logs to the lake and river. All lines of merchandise are represented here.

Lake Charles can boast among her business men, men of money and enterprise, who have confidence in her future, and having confidence, they are willing to risk their money. Prof. S. A. Knapp is the local agent and general manager of the Southern Real Estate, Loan and Guarantee Company. The company commands unlimited capital, and is composed of men both here and in the Northern office who are thoroughly acquainted with their business, and parties who desire either to buy or sell should not fail to call on them. They buy and sell real estate in large quantities. To sell blocks to actual settlers is their special hobby, as they are determined to settle up Calcasieu parish and make it

the small farmers' paradise. This company is composed of leading capitalists of England, and is coöperative in its action. The president is a prominent member of parliament.

The Watkins Banking Company, another large moneyed institution of this country, has an office here, and is a leader in settling up this parish with the hardy yeomanry from the Northwestern States. The company owns large bodies of land in this and adjoining parishes, besides which they are building a railroad to Kansas City. The Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railway, now being built from this city in a northerly direction, is progressing as rapidly as could be expected. The winter has been very favorable for railroad building, and the contractors, Messrs Kenedy & Stone, have made excellent headway. The building of this road will do more for this section of country than anything else. Already the country along the line is fast being settled up by the thrifty Northern and Western farmers, who know that with the completion of this north and south road this will be one of the most inviting sections of country in the South for the fruit growers. We are informed by a reliable gentleman that the lands along the line and near it are being taken up very fast, as all are seeing the great future of this country in fruits. This gentleman says there are excellent rice lands and fruit lands along the line for some distance, but his opinion is that they will not last long, as they mean money to every one who owns them. This company has lately laid off, inside the corporate limits of the city, two hundred and sixty acres of land in addition, and has graded fifteen miles of streets.

*Lake Charles Adapted to Manufactories.*—Lake Charles has the best of facilities for becoming a manufacturing town. It has one trunk line railroad, and will soon have another. These will cause local roads to be built to other points. Even now there is one contemplated from the Sulphur Mine to tap the Southern Pacific some dozen miles or so west of the mine. Lake Charles has already pretty good water transportation, and when Calcasieu Pass is improved and deepened as designed, it will have the advantages of both railroad and water transportation. These combined advantages must result in great benefit and wealth to the town if her people continue to exert themselves as they are now doing, and "keep the ark moving." With her vast lumber interests, now aggregating millions of dollars annually, and to which should be added rice mills, sugar refineries, cotton-gins and presses, oil mills and other factories that will necessarily follow, then will the hum of industry echo and reëcho across your beautiful little lake. When you hear of a firm or company who are desirous of starting a manufacturing enterprise in your town, don't put your heads together and figure on how much you can squeeze out of them for a location for their establishment, but donate five, ten, or twenty acres if that will secure it. If a manufacturing enterprise is established in the town, employing a hundred hands,

with a monthly pay roll of say \$5000, who will be more benefited than the business men of Lake Charles? Why, the matter is so plain that "even a fool should not err therein." The editor of the *American* strikes the key note to the situation when he says:

Facts and figures continue to show and prove what we have before repeated, that right in the South, in the midst of the cotton fields, is the place for successful cotton manufacturing. Experience has proven this beyond question. There is not a factory in the South, where it is properly managed, but what is paying a good per cent. on the investment. Ex-Governor Lowry, of Mississippi, makes the statement, that the product of Mississippi mills at Wesson is sold in Boston in competition with goods of all grades manufactured within forty miles of Boston. It must be remembered, too, that these mills are so situated that they have but one line of shipment and have no chance of competition in freights. This experience is in line with that of other mills in Georgia and Alabama. With such experience there is no wonder that factories in the North are hunting up good situations in the South where they can move their mills.

When we read that a manufacturing establishment up North, employing, perhaps, one thousand hands, desires to move South, we conclude at once that the principal owners of the factory have investigated the matter, and the information obtained led to this conclusion. The time is now upon us when the cotton must be manufactured in or near the great cotton region, if done for profit. Already the foothold of Southern mills is so firm that the New England mills can not compete with them. The Southern mills have no long stretches of freight to meet; they have a climate which favors the work, making it a less cost for living and a less cost for manufacturing. This is shown in the per cent. of profits which is told annually to the world, and which reveals the fact that the Southern mills have largely the advantage over those of the North.

The business men of manufacturing interests up North are alive to the times, and are trying to keep pace with the changes that are being made. He sees that he can now make favorable terms with some live young Southern city by getting a bonus to remove his mill, and he seizes the opportunity, recognizing the fact that the day may not be far distant when such opportunities will not come.

The moving of mills South and the building of new ones and enlarging others has created a demand for this kind of machinery, and this will lead to the moving of iron mills South, as there will doubtless be advantages held by such mills because of their nearness to the cotton mills. There must be mills for the manufacturing of this machinery, right near the Southern cotton mills, where it is wanted. The advantage that one such mill will have over those far distant will be so great that other factories will follow or new ones be built. Just so with the great machine works that are manufacturing machinery for the saw-mills that have so largely increased in the South during the last few years. It is evi-



dent these machine shops must come nearer the mills. Time in this fast age has much to do with these matters, as well as the long haul of freights. We noticed the arrival in our city on the 17th of April of the machinery for the new ice factory in this city. This machinery was shipped on February 26 from New York, and shows the result of long distance. There is to-day not a more inviting field in the South for factories than in Lake Charles.

The following timely hints are from the same source as quoted above, and are worthy of earrest consideration: We have mentioned the subject of a rice mill in a former issue, but we look upon it as so important that we again call attention to this subject. We believe there is no other city in the United States where a rice mill, on a large scale, would pay as well as in the city of Lake Charles.

In the first place it could be built cheaper here than in almost any other place. We have the finest building material in the world, cheaper than in almost any other place. We have the finest building material in the world, cheaper than in almost any other place. Our lumber is of the best and cheapest. Our brick will bear comparison with any brick on the continent, and can be furnished on the ground in any quantity as cheap as any place. The cost of operating a mill will be cheaper than in most other places, by reason of the cheapness of fuel. Our saw-mill men will furnish fuel free to any factory or mill that will operate here.

Then, in the next place, rough rice can be delivered here cheaper than in any other city where large rice mills are now in operation. It is estimated that Calcasieu parish will produce at least four hundred thousand barrels of rough rice this year, and the industry is but fairly begun. It can be delivered here for about eighty-five cents per barrel less than it can in New Orleans. Then the milled product can be shipped from here to the consumer as cheap or cheaper than from any other rice mills in the South. When the K. C., W. & G. Railway reaches Alexandria, which it will undoubtedly do this fall, rice can be shipped from here direct to St. Louis and nearly direct to Kansas City. Then, in the next place, the bran and the polish would find a ready market at the mill to the farmers and stock men. Taking all these things into consideration, it looks to us as if a rice mill on a large scale—say of the capacity of five hundred barrels per day—would pay enormous profits at once. Where is the man with capital who is willing to engage in this enterprise? We feel sure that our citizens are ready to encourage this enterprise heartily, for it will be admitted by all that while a mill would be greatly profitable to its owners, it would at the same time be valuable to the city and the country. It would give us an increase of population and wealth. It would give us a market for our rough rice at home. It would give us cheap feed. It would add to our resources in many ways, and benefit us for all time to come. Let us have a rice mill.

*Lumber Mills.*—These are by far the most valuable industry about Lake Charles. Nothing is attracting more attention in the South than the famous pine lumber. Capitalists from the North, and even from England, are seeking pine lands, and in many places are endeavoring to obtain interest in the large lumber mills already established, or erecting new mills. No place is more favorably adapted to the lumber business than Lake Charles; no place so well adapted to the handling of logs. The streams north of the town are so well distributed through the Calcasieu pine region that it makes it an easy and cheap way to place the logs in floating water. These streams come together just north of the town, and it is this that gives it an advantage over most places in the South, as an unlimited number of cheap logs can be obtained the entire year. To give some idea of the lumber business of Lake Charles, it is only necessary to give a brief synopsis of the mills and their business.

M. T. Jones & Co.'s mill is situated on the east bank of the lake, just south of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and has a capacity of from seventy-five thousand to ninety thousand feet of lumber daily. The sizer and planer have a capacity of from one hundred and fifty thousand to two hundred thousand feet daily. The mill has cut as high as one hundred and six thousand feet in one day.

The Bradley-Ramsey Lumber Company is located on the Calcasieu River, about a mile north of the Southern Pacific depot. The first mill established here was in 1853, by Captain D. J. Goos. It was a small affair then, but with enterprise and perseverance, improvements were made and new machinery was added until a number of lumber men, with confidence in the future of the Calcasieu pine, bought one hundred and fifty thousand acres of pine lands, and shortly after purchased the Goos mill and organized the Calcasieu Lumber Company. In 1887 the present Bradley-Ramsey Company was organized. Their mill is well nigh perfect, and has a capacity of from sixty thousand to seventy-five thousand feet daily. In connection is a planer and a dry house.

Perkins & Miller's mill is located on the west side of the lake and was established in 1870. It has been greatly improved in all these years, and now has a capacity of from sixty to seventy thousand feet daily. Some four hundred yards from the mill is the planer, which has a capacity of nearly fifty thousand feet daily. One of the planers will take a piece of lumber 6 x 18 inches and dress the four sides by passing once through the mill.

A great deal of this machinery is new. The mill has added in improvement in the last thirteen months about \$13,000 and are still improving. A contract made a few days ago, to place a 40,000-gallon tank fifty feet high, for the purpose of waterworks for the protection of the mills and lumber, has been completed.

In the rear of the mill is a marshy place running back some distance. Saw

dust has been piled on this to a depth of perhaps eight or ten feet, and on this saw dust is a large lumber yard with a stock on hand of from three to four million feet. It is claimed, and with good reasoning, that the dampness is taken up by the saw dust, and lumber may be piled and seasoned on this saw dust free from mould spots. The lumber is shipped by schooner and rail to Mexico, Texas, Colorado and Kansas.

The logs used in this mill are brought from the C. & V. R. R. The firm of A. J. Perkins & Co., of Galveston, Texas, own a half interest in this road, and the firm of Perkins & Miller get one-half the logs and Lock, Moore & Co., the other half. The road puts into tide water over five hundred logs per day, which are towed by a tug boat to the booms at these mills.

The Norris mill was established by Mr. W. B. Norris in 1866, at what is called Norris' Point. This is where the Calcasieu River runs into, or rather by the northwest corner of, Lake Charles. The mill when first established was small, but was kept steadily running until 1872, when the demand on Mr. Norris for lumber became so great he tore down the little mill and erected in its stead a large, double mill, running two circulars. This mill was burned in 1873, and was rebuilt the same year, from which time until January, 1888, it run almost without interruption, except from an occasional repair or putting in new machinery, and during all this time Mr. Norris was seldom up with his orders, so great was the demand.

In January, 1888, this mill burned, and almost before the ashes became cold the debris was cleared away, and in less than six months' time another large mill was erected: in this, however, was placed a band saw and a finishing circular saw, instead of a circular alone. The band saw is supposed to cut about two-thirds that of a circular; the band saw and finishing circular together being about equal to the circular saw.

Mr. Norris was the first man on this river to put in a planer, and the first and only one yet to put in a band saw. He put in the planer in 1868, and has had them in constant use ever since. In the new mill is entire new machinery of the latest improvements. There are also two planers and a molder, a sticker and a resaw. Just across the river is the Sturtevant dry kiln, just completed, with a capacity of one hundred thousand feet.

Drew's mill is the property of H. C. Drew, and is situated on the lake front in the lower part of the city. Several years ago the mill was burned, but was soon rebuilt. The mill has a capacity of about thirty thousand feet per day. The shipments are largely by water on schooners, of which Mr. Drew is the owner, to ports in Texas and Mexico. There is no switch to it from the railroad, and all shipments by rail from this point are carried to Westlake, where the lumber is placed on cars. He runs a planer, and also near by is a shingle mill, with a capacity of twenty-five thousand per day, and hoop and stave factory.

The Mount Hope mill is the property of W. L. Hutchings, the parish treasurer, and is located on the Calcasieu River, within the corporate limits, in the northern part of the town. It is a good mill, with a cutting capacity of about forty thousand feet per day, and has a planer in operation. It has been almost entirely remodeled within the last twelve months.

Besides these mentioned there are a number of others in and around Lake Charles and Westlake, and in the parish, most of which are in operation. Among these the Hampton mill, the Walter & Greeves, Lock, Moore & Co., Burselson Brothers, the Hansen mill, Ryan & Geary, etc. Some of these are only shingle mills, but most of them are lumber, and some of them lumber and shingles. It is probably no exaggeration to say that the mills of Lake Charles and immediate vicinity cut upon an average at least half a million feet of lumber daily, and shingles, well, "more than any man can number."

*The Press.*—The newspaper is an important factor in the development of any country. It can do more for good, and even for evil, if it was to turn its great power in that direction, than any other one influence that can be exercised in a community.

The first newspaper published in this parish was the Calcasieu Press, founded in June, 1855, by Judge B. A. Martel and John A. Spence, of Opelousas. Mr. Spence was editor and publisher. It continued until about the close of the war, and at its discontinuance was in its sixth volume, which shows that from its commencement to its suspension it had been issued but little more than half of the time. Probably this was caused by the derangement of all business matters during the civil war.

The Lake Charles Echo is the oldest paper in the parish, and one of the ablest in this portion of the State. It was established February 16, 1868, by Judge J. D. Reed and Louis Leveque. Both of its founders are now dead. The paper was not published regularly, and only completed two volumes in three years. After passing through some of the vicissitudes incident to country newspapers in country towns, and changing ownership a time or two, it was, in February, 1871, bought by Captain J. W. Bryan. He improved it in many respects and soon put it on a firm basis. He conducted it successfully until in March, 1890, when he sold it to a stock company, and it is still in successful operation, edited by W. F. Schwing.

The New Orleans Picayune thus "boosted" Capt. Bryan at the time he sold the Echo: "Great credit and much is awarded him (J. W. Bryan) for the able manner in which he built it up and edited its columns. Lake Charles was at that time but a hamlet, the parish seat of the poorest parish in the State, now ranking among the very first in wealth and population."

The American is a flourishing weekly paper of sixteen pages, well filled

with news, miscellany and matters of interest to the parish. November 12, 1890, it entered upon its sixth volume. It was established in New York City, but in 1887, was removed to Lake Charles, and commenced its publication in this city in September of that year. It is devoted to the interests of Southwest Louisiana generally, and Lake Charles and Calcasieu parish particularly, and is a staunch supporter of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railroad. It is published by the Lake Charles Publishing Company, and ably edited by Mr. Z. L. Everett, assisted by Rev. W. H. Kline, who attends to the gathering up of facts on the resources and development of the country. But for the well filled columns of the American, the task of writing up Calcasieu parish for this work would have been a much greater labor than it has. The business department is under the management of Mr. ——— Marshall, and the affable and courteous Miss Della Neal attends to the clerical work of the office. Once a month the American publishes forty thousand copies of its paper, devoted principally to the resources and advantages of this section, which are sent broadcast over the country, particularly through the Northwest; it also publishes a patent side for a number of country papers.

The Lake Charles Commercial is midway in its tenth volume. John McCormick is its editor and publisher, and C. M. McCormick is its general manager. It is a live and enterprising paper of four pages, seven columns to a page, and strongly anti-lottery.

The Christian Visitor was established by Rev. G. B. Rogers, pastor of the Baptist Church, and conducted about a year and a half, when it was consolidated with the American.

*Country Towns.*—Jennings is the most important town in Calcasieu parish, outside of Lake Charles. It is situated on the Southern Pacific Railroad, near the line between Calcasieu and Acadia parishes, and is a new town comparatively. In 1880 it was rated at only twenty-five inhabitants. Now it has some four or five hundred. Jennings stands in the midst of a fine shipping section, where rice is the principal crop, and the Reporter estimates that not less than four hundred car loads of that product alone was shipped from that point last year. Many Northwestern people live around the town of Jennings—in fact, the community is principally settled by those enterprising and pushing people, who have come here to enjoy the healthful climate and rich lands. The place has a church or two, several stores, a post-office, a newspaper, the Jennings Reporter, edited and published by Messrs. Cary & Son, now entered upon its third volume; a new and elegant school house, in which is taught for the usual term a graded school. To sum up, it is a live, wide-awake and enterprising business town.

Welsh is a flourishing town on the Southern Pacific Railroad, twenty-three



miles east of Lake Charles, and containing at present about three hundred inhabitants, many of whom are Western people. The situation of the town is all that could be desired, being half a mile from the Lacassine, a wooded stream flowing south to the gulf. With the exception of the Lacassine it is surrounded by a vast expanse of prairie, reaching to the Mermentau River on the east, and to the long leaf pine on the Calcasieu River on the north and west.

The town of Welsh, surveyed and platted in 1884, did not begin to build up rapidly until July, 1887. In April, 1887, the Messrs. Jasinsky and Reeve, of Guthrie county, Iowa, and George D. Moore, Mitchelville, of same State, visited Welsh and, being captivated with its splendid location and superior surroundings, purchased lands in and near town, and in July of the same year there was witnessed a veritable boom in the construction of several good business houses and residences. This town certainly has a bright future before it, being in the midst of a splendid agricultural country.

The following are the shipments from this place: 13,840 barrels rough rice, worth here \$3.50 per barrel; 69,840 pounds of wool, worth 18 cents per pound; 954 tons of hay, worth here about \$5.50 per ton; 1520 head beef cattle, worth about \$17.90 per head. Rice and hay are the principal farm products, though sugar cane, cotton, Irish potatoes and sweet potatoes, oats and corn are grown, and it is only a question of a few years when many of these products will be raised for export. The Welsh Crescent, edited by H. Duggett, attends to advertising the interests of the town.

About two hundred families of Western and Northern people have settled in and around Welsh from almost every State in the Union from Texas to New York. The town was incorporated in April, 1888, and Hon. Henry Welsh elected first mayor, an honor appropriately conferred, he having been founder of the town. He is a gentleman known and respected throughout Southwestern Louisiana, his hospitable home having been for many years the principal stopping place for travelers before the railroad was built.

Welsh can boast of its location, good houses, a number of energetic public-spirited business men and many worthy citizens. There are at present three good hotels, six general stores, one restaurant, livery stable, lumber yard, drug store, market, barber shop, two physicians and two real estate agents.

Vinton is situated upon the western border of Calcasieu parish some six miles east of Sabine river. The traveler upon the Southern Pacific Railroad will note a charming belt of prairie, picturesque, deep soiled and rolling. Here Messrs. Horrig, Eddy and Stevinson, of Benton county, Iowa, have located the pretty town of Vinton, and nicely graded its broad streets. It has a position of commanding commercial importance, only six miles to the Sabine, navigable for three hundred miles, and with the bar at the mouth improved for the passage of ocean steamers, and nine miles southeasterly to tide water on Bayou Choupique,

which flows into the Calcasieu river. North is a vast forest of yellow pine, which can best be penetrated by a railroad from Vinton. C. P. Hampton has erected a large saw-mill at this place, and will build a railroad to his timber. This town presents special attraction to Northern settlers. Good lands can be purchased in the vicinity at from three to five dollars per acre.

Sabine Station is located near the western boundary of the State. It is a very pretty and pleasant location, with timber and prairie interspersed. Why it has not a good school and church facilities, with all other necessary business houses, seems to be an unanswerable question. Near by is a church house about thirty by forty feet, well ventilated and partially seated with very good, substantial, homespun benches. Near half a mile east from the station, but on the railway line, is the neighborhood post-office, kept by M. Fairchilds, where is also kept a small stock of dry goods, groceries and many other needed articles. The ancient village of Niblett's Bluff, of thirty or more years ago, as a landing and business point, is now a wreck and ruin, the Southern Pacific Railroad and its stations having taken away its business and its life.

Sugartown, or the seventh ward, is about twenty-five miles square, bounded south by Barnes Creek and north by Vernon parish. It is heavily timbered with long leaf pine, except on the creek bottoms, which are covered with a heavy growth of oak, beech, hickory, maple, magnolia and other hard wood, suitable for the manufacture of furniture, wagons, farm implements, etc. Numerous creeks of pure, clear water, abounding in trout, cat, buffalo and other fresh water fish, run through this section and empty into the Calcasieu River, which runs south through the parish into the gulf. On these creeks lumbering business is carried on. The timber is cut, hauled to the banks and dumped into the water, and run into the river, thence to the mills at Lake Charles, where it is sawed into lumber and shipped to all parts of the country. The soil is a sandy loam, very easy to cultivate, and on the creek bottoms very fertile. The pine lands are not so rich in vegetable mould, but are susceptible of a high state of cultivation by a very little fertilizing. The crops are corn, cotton, rice, tobacco, sugar cane, sorghum, peas, oats, Irish and sweet potatoes, all kinds of garden vegetables in perfection, and fruits of nearly every variety. The country is very level, and the finest kind of grass grows all through the pine woods, on which cattle get very fat during the summer, and the winters are so short and mild that they go through with very little feed. Sheep are more profitable to keep, from the fact that they get their living the year round in the woods with very little attention. Hogs get fat nearly every fall in the bottoms on the beech and oak mast. Lands for farming purposes can be bought at from \$1.25 to \$5 per acre.

West Lake Charles is situated on the west bank of the lake. It contains the Perkins & Miller mill, the store of A. J. Perkins, store of W. B. Norris, and saloon of H. Escubas. It has a Baptist church, and a school of about thirty

scholars. There are several nice residences in the place, and quite a number of comfortable cottages. Mr. Escubas is building a very handsome hotel of about twenty rooms, which will be completed in the course of three or four weeks, and he is also building a livery stable. From the upper porch of the hotel may be seen the Lake Charles College building, the Baptist church, the Convent, Opera House, and other buildings on the east side. Mr. Escubas and Mr. Norris own each a square or two of land there, and there may be one or two others owning lots, but, with these exceptions, Mr. A. J. Perkins is the sole owner, and owns almost continuously for three miles.

Goosport is a small village just north of the Southern Pacific Railroad at Lake Charles. It is situated on the Calcasieu River, and is the seat of the Bradley-Ramsey Saw Mill and Lumber Company, already noticed in this chapter.

There are a number of other small villages in the parish, among which are Esterly, Iowa City, Crown Point, Lakeside, Edgerly, Sulphur City, Evangeline, Chloé, Lacassine, Rose Bluff, Calcasieu, Lake Arthur, China, Serpent, Killinger, Meadow, Barnes' Luck, etc. Some of these are merely post-offices, kept at the house of some farmer, others are post-office and store, and sometimes a school house. Lake Arthur begins to consider itself a town, and started a newspaper last year (May 22, 1890), the Lake Arthur Herald, by P. M. Kokanour.

The parish of Calcasieu has a number of most beautiful little lakes, the principal of which are Lake Calcasieu, Lake Arthur and Lake Charles. Lake Calcasieu is about fifteen miles in length, and lies mostly in Calcasieu parish, extending to within five or six miles of the gulf. Lake Arthur lies in the south-east part of the parish, while Lake Charles is at the parish capital, and gives name to the town, or the town to the lake, as the case may be. As the lake is the older of the two places, perhaps the town was named for the lake, and both were named for old Charles Sallier, the pioneer.

Lake Charles is a beautiful little sheet of water, and has often been compared to Lake Geneva in Switzerland. It is clear as crystal, and about three miles long and two miles wide. The Calcasieu River runs through the lake, and by the course of the river it is fifty-five miles to the gulf, and the stream is said to be from forty to one hundred feet deep, except at the Pass, and to deepen it Congress has appropriated \$75,000. When this is accomplished the largest ocean steamers can ascend to Lake Charles. There is nothing to prevent the town of Lake Charles from becoming, as already stated in these pages, a great business and manufacturing place, and also, a fine winter resort. The climate is fine in the winter season, and the lake presents a place for boat riding and for fishing at all seasons.

*Many Things of Many Kinds.*—An enthusiast on the future of Lake Charles writes thus on the glory of the town's worldly possessions: "Lake Charles has nine large saw-mills, three large shingle mills, an ice factory, machine shop and foundry, four ship yards, a large brick and tile factory, cheap building material, a large number of stores of general merchandise, four drug stores, one fine hardware store, energetic merchants, several carpenter shops, one agricultural implement store, sash, door and blind factory, an artesian well, four newspapers, able lawyers, skilful physicians, excellent preachers, wise editors, commodious churches, fine schools, a handsome college building, an excellent public school building, a fine opera house, palatial residences, two banks, hustling real estate agents, wide-awake citizens, one railroad in operation—another building—several others contemplated, communication by water with the outside world, fine orange orchards, excellent vegetable gardens, rich farming lands around, cheap fuel, handsome women, fine looking men, and the prettiest sheet of water in the world." Nothing else?

Additional to the above may be given her social, benevolent and charitable organizations, as follows:

Lake Charles Lodge, No. 165, F. and A. M., S. O. Shattuck, Master; W. M. Elliott, Senior Warden; R. J. Gunn, Junior Warden, and E. H. Dees, Secretary.

Peace Lodge, K. of P., J. E. La Besse, C. C.; C. Bunker, K. of R. and S.; W. A. Knapp, G. Reporter.

Reliance Lodge, No. 3278, K. of H., W. A. Knapp, Dictator, and J. A. Reed, Reporter.

Hope Council, No. 1112, A. L. of H., M. D. Kearney, Commander, and L. Hirsch, Secretary.

Young Men's Christian Association, Prof. W. W. Daves, President; A. M. Mayo, Secretary.

Women's Christian Temperance Union, Mrs. A. M. Mayo, President, and Miss Jennie Marsh, Secretary.

Friendship Lodge, No. 26, I. O. O. F., L. H. Moses, W. C. T.; Miss Mary Siling, W. V. T.; Miss Laura Siling, Recording Secretary, and Miss Ida Marsh, Financial Secretary.

Lake Charles Farmers' Union, No. 587, J. C. LeBlue, President, and D. H. Reese, Secretary.

Confidence Lodge, No. 17, A. O. U. W., L. Hirsch, M. W.; Frank Haskell, Secretary.

German Benevolent Association, Peter Platz, President; Auguste Sekendorf, Secretary.

Lake Charles Steam Fire Company, No. 1, A. P. Pujo, President; L. Kaufman, Vice President; M. J. Rosteet, Treasurer, and J. E. Reente, Secretary.

Young America Fire Company, No. 2, C. W. Meyer, President, and D. M. Foster, Secretary.

Pelican-Babcock Hook and Ladder Company, S. O. Shattuck, President; E. T. George, Vice President, and W. D. Andrus, Secretary.

Phoenix Hook and Ladder Company, Jesse Hagar, President, and Mack Cantin, Foreman.

*Bagdad.*—Not the Bagdad rendered famous by the gilded stories of Sinbad the Sailor in Arabian Night's Entertainments, but the puny village that once was at the ferry west of Lake Charles. A ferry was established there in the olden time by Reese Perkins, and was an important institution. It was the great crossing place for cattle drovers from Texas to New Orleans with fat beeves for market at the latter place. Old citizens say they can remember when as many as 1500 and 2000 crossed there in a single day.

The following incident is related of the place: Reese Perkins sold the ferry and the land around it to a man named James H. Buchanan. He allowed a man named Holt to lay out a town, and they would go partners in the enterprise. Holt laid out his town and called it Lisbon; sold all the lots he could, and at any price he could get, pocketed the money and left—perhaps joined the American colony in Canada—leaving Mr. Buchanan with the bag to hold and both ends open. Even to this day claimants turn up now and then and say they own a lot in Lisbon, and ask to have it pointed out to them.

The name of Lisbon was now changed to Bagdad, but still it has prospered little. The ferry, two or three houses, a shingle mill, is about all there is of the town. The American thus deals out its views, which are sound as the "Dollars of the Fathers" on the subject of ferries generally:

The ferry question is one that interests a large number of the citizens of Calcasieu parish, and especially interests every one who is interested in the development of the city of Lake Charles. It is a well known fact that a large portion of the produce of the northern part of our parish, which ought to be marketed in Lake Charles, is hauled to Lecomte, in Rapides parish, simply because of the high charges made by the ferries of the parish. Because of this, the profits arising from the traffic in produce, and in supplying the farmers with their necessities, are lost to the citizens of our parish; and, of course, the taxes on these profits are lost by our parish, and go to swell the revenues of Rapides. Then why not have free ferries, or at least cheap ferries? Why, says one, we can't afford it; we want to raise a revenue from the public to help pay our parish expenses. And we are sorry to say that the short-sighted and suicidal policy of driving trade from our parish to another, and thus ultimately diminishing our parish revenues by a much greater sum than it would require to maintain free ferries at every crossing, has been adopted and carried out in the past.



In order to raise a few hundred dollars from the sale of public ferries, the authorities of our parish have permitted ferries to tax the traveling public at so high a rate that farmers haul their produce two or three times as far as otherwise necessary, in order to avoid the enormous expense of ferriage. Can this parish afford the enormous and continuous loss of trade this involves? We think the people of the parish will speedily demand of their servants a radical change in this thing. Something must be wrong somewhere.

Vermilion parish has about three-fourths the population of Calcasieu, and the ordinary expenses of the parish would be at least three-fourths as great as Calcasieu. The revenue of Vermilion parish last year was a little more than sixteen thousand dollars for taxes. All of her bridges and ferries are free, and her script is worth one hundred cents on the dollar. Calcasieu's revenue from taxes is over forty thousand dollars, and yet our authorities find it necessary, or think they do, to raise an additional revenue from the traveling public by selling the right to run monopoly ferries to the highest bidder, and then have not enough money to pay the jurors summoned to the district court. This system of monopoly ferries works beautifully, indeed!

We are credibly informed that a responsible party offered to enter into bonds to run a ferry at a certain point in this parish, and obligate himself to cross wagons and teams for ten cents a round trip, each. The ferry was made a monopoly, and sold to the highest bidder, and the price was limited to eighty cents per round trip for wagon and team. It must be a great pleasure for the poor farmers and log men to pay eight times as much as necessary in order to cross the stream. We are informed that the party above referred to is ready to enter into an agreement yet to give a cheap ferry.

Now, we are not charging any one in particular with the wrong of establishing these monopolies. If it is the State law that does it, let us agitate until the law is changed. If it is the fault or mistake of the police jury, let us hammer away until the mistake is remedied. Let the people come to the front and demand justice, and they will get it.—*Perrin*.



## CHAPTER VI.

THE PARISH OF CAMERON—BOUNDARY AND DESCRIPTION—THE COAST MARSH  
—FUTURE DEVELOPMENT OF CAMERON—ORGANIZATION OF THE PARISH  
—LEGISLATIVE ACT FOR ITS CREATION—A CORRESPONDENT'S IMPRES-  
SION OF THE COUNTRY AND ITS CAPABILITIES—ORANGE CULTURE—A  
FRUIT COUNTRY UNSURPASSED—WHAT THE PEOPLE MAY MAKE IT—  
CLIMATE, ETC—THE MEDICAL AND LEGAL PROFESSIONS—CHURCHES  
AND SCHOOLS—A PARISH WELL SUPPLIED WITH MORAL INFLUENCES,  
ETC.

"Time was not yet."—*Dante*.

THE parish of Cameron as a body politic is comparatively young, it having been created in 1870 from portions of Calcasieu and Vermilion parishes. It partakes somewhat of the nature of both—small bits of the Calcasieu prairies being interspersed with a good deal of the sea marshes of Vermilion. It has about twelve hundred square miles, nearly three-fourths of which, perhaps, is sea marsh. From a pamphlet issued by the Commissioner of Immigration of Louisiana, the following extract is taken: "Cameron has not yet had her day. She must await the future and abide her time in patience. She will doubtless, at some near day, be a busy place in canning fish, oysters and shrimp. Her parish seat, Leesburg, is right on the Gulf of Mexico, at the mouth of the Calcasieu River, and it must be that in the development that awaits that country Cameron will be greatly benefited by a situation that now seems like isolation. If deep water ever comes to the mouth of the river, Leesburg will be a great place by reason of that alone. When the immigrant takes hold of the coast marsh (as he will before the next quarter of a century), with its prodigiously fertile soil, then Cameron parish will come to the front. Great will be the crops of sugar cane, rice, sea-island cotton, oranges, vegetables, etc., while the gulf will afford cheap and delicious food for the agriculturist and an inexhaustible supply for manufacturing or preserving canned goods. So the sea and the land will both pour out their bounteous treasures to this, thus far, disregarded parish. This coast marsh country ought to have more said about it than has been. The entire front of Louisiana is on the Gulf of Mexico. Her south boundary is water, and her whole length, from east to west is gulf coast."

*Boundaries, Etc.*—The parish of Cameron is bounded on the north by Calcasieu parish, on the east by Vermilion parish, on the south by the Gulf of Mexico and on the west by the Sabine River and lake of the same name. The

principal water courses in the parish are the Calcasieu and Mermentau Rivers. The latter flows through Grand Lake about ten miles before it falls into the gulf, and the former flows through Calcasieu Lake before it reaches the gulf. Calcasieu Lake is some fifteen miles in length and about six or seven miles wide in the widest place. When the Calcasieu Pass is deepened, for which \$75,000 have already been appropriated by the National Congress, and a deep channel cut through the lake, then the largest ocean steamers can ascend the Calcasieu River, which is a deep stream, to the town of Lake Charles, some fifty-five miles from the gulf. Grand Lake is nearly square, and seven or eight miles across each way.

The Lake Charles Echo of September 14, 1888, has the following of this parish: Cameron parish is just south of, and was once a part of, Calcasieu parish; it lies directly on the coast. Leesburg is the parish site, and contains a court house, jail, and one or two stores, but not a saloon in the parish. There is not a lawyer in the parish, and you may think there is no need of one when we tell you that last July was the regular Grand Jury term of the District Court, and the first they had had for a year, and after a careful investigation, adjourned without finding a true bill.

In interviewing Mr. D. W. Donahoe, who resides on Johnson's Bayou, in this parish, we obtained some information of this section. In September, 1886, the same time that Sabine Pass was blotted out of existence by the storm and overflow, all of Johnson's Bayou was overflowed, which was the first time for a space of eighty years back. That portion of the bayou which lies next to Sabine Pass is lower than the eastern portion, and there sixty-seven lives were lost, and all the stock, and the principal part of the houses swept away. The eastern portion of the bayou lost little stock and no lives. Mr. Donahoe says Johnson's Bayou is rebuilt and is in a flourishing condition. Their corn will average thirty bushels per acre, and cotton, one bale. The cotton is shipped in the seed by schooners, principally to Orange, Texas, some to Galveston.

The country is fine for cattle and sheep. Their fattest beeves are shipped from the range in January. They have cattle giving from two to three gallons of milk per day, from the range alone during the winter. The winter season is better for milk and butter than summer. The orange trees have made remarkable growth, especially since the overflow, as that served to enrich the land. In January, 1886, the orange trees were killed there, as here. They will gather a pretty fair crop of oranges another season.

The health was never better—in fact, was always good. There was not a physician in the parish, unless there was one on the eastern border, and he was making his living by farming. Mr. Joseph Jones, of Grand Chenier, in the eastern part of the parish, says the island is about thirty miles long and two or three wide, containing perhaps more than two hundred families. There is almost

one continuous, unbroken farm on the island from one end to the other. They raise what corn is necessary, making about thirty barrels per acre, and making about one bale of cotton per acre. They had gathered over two hundred thousand pounds of cotton by the first week in September; ship by schooner to Galveston. Their orange trees were injured, like other sections, but will make some shipments this year. The trees are in flourishing condition; no bugs of any kind, and a handsome yield is expected another year. They also raise a good quality of sugar and molasses.

It is a range for stock, and they keep fat winter and summer. This is a fine place for game, especially in the winter season; ducks, brant, geese, etc. There is not a doctor on the island.

*Early Settlement.*—Cameron parish is not thickly settled, owing to the vast area of marsh lands in the parish. The settlements are confined to the high lands above overflow. From Mr. E. D. Miller, of Lake Charles, a native of Cameron parish, however, the following of the early settlers was obtained:

Among the first families who settled in Cameron parish were those of John M. Smith and Millege McCall. They settled in Grand Chenier, and were the only two families in that immediate section for several years. McCall was quite a noted man for the period. He was an old-time doctor and practised considerably in an old-fashioned way; was also a justice of the peace, and the only one in Grand Chenier prior to the organization of the parish. He was a good man, and well liked by everybody. Both he and Smith have been dead many years.

George W. Wakefield was one of the proverbial "Ohio men." He came from the State of Ohio, and settled in the parish in 1840, about a mile from where Leesburg, the parish capital, is located. He reared a large family and is still living but getting quite old and feeble. When he came here, he says, there was plenty of game, that there were more deer than cattle to be seen then on the range. Mr. Wakefield has a fine orange grove.

William Doxey was from North Carolina, and came to the parish about the same time with Wakefield. He brought a number of negroes with him, and was quite an extensive sugar planter. He and Wakefield are the two oldest settlers now living. A son of Mr. Doxey, John A., has, it is said, the finest orange grove in the parish, and one of the finest in the State. Game was plenty when Mr. Doxey settled here, and still considerable small game is found.

James Hall and James Root were early settlers in the west part of the parish, and both are long since dead.

A man named Griffith came about 1850, and settled in the same neighborhood.

John M. Miller was one of the first settlers in the extreme eastern part of the parish. He was born in Germany, but was brought by his parents to America



when but an infant, and they settled in St. Landry parish. Mr. Miller located in Cameron parish in 1847, where he died at the age of eighty-two years, and his wife at the age of eighty-five years. He was the father of Mr. E. D. Miller, a practising lawyer of Lake Charles.

This comprises a list of what may be called old settlers, and brings the settlement of the parish up to about 1850, a period when people were coming in more rapidly. The small area of uplands or prairies attracted agriculturists, and the great profusion of game brought the hunter and sportsmen. Fifty years or more ago, when the first settlers came to Cameron, there were no productive farms, no pleasant homes here; no churches, no school houses, with their refining influences, but on every hand, and far as the eye could reach, a wild waste of wilderness, uninhabited, save by wild beasts and an occasional band of Indian hunters. The population of the parish is now about three thousand souls.

In 1870, the population had increased sufficiently to awaken in the minds of the people the idea of organizing themselves into a parish of their own. The seat of justice was too far out of reach—at Lake Charles or at Abbeville. So at the session of the Legislature of 1870, the following act was framed:

*Cameron Parish.—An Act for its formation, etc.*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That a new parish in the State of Louisiana be and the same is hereby created out of the southern portion of Calcasieu and the southwestern portion of Vermilion, to be called and known by the name of Cameron.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, etc., That the following shall be the boundaries of the parish of Cameron, viz: commencing at a point on the Sabine River, on the township line, dividing the townships eleven and twelve south: thence east on said township line to the range line, between ranges numbered two and three west; thence south on said range line to the Gulf of Mexico; thence along the coast to the mouth of the Sabine River, and thence up the Sabine River to the place of beginning.

There are fifteen other sections of the act, and the entire act is printed both in French and English, and when the end is finally reached it is signed:

MORTIMER CARR,

*Speaker House Representatives.*

OSCAR J. DUNN,

*Lieut. Governor and President*

*of the Senate.*

Approved March 15, 1870.

GEO. E. BROWN,

*Secretary of State.*

H. C. WARMOTH,

*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

The necessary officers were appointed, and the parish was set to work according to the laws of the commonwealth. The parish seat was established at the mouth of the Calcasieu River, and is called Leesburg, but it is a town in little else except the name. It consists of a court house, one small store, and, perhaps, half a dozen other buildings. The post-office name of place is Cameron, though, as stated, the town's name is Leesburg. The parish has no jail, and but one lawyer. Neither is much needed, as there is but little litigation among the people. What little there is, Mr. Miller, of Lake Charles, who was raised in the parish, is usually employed on the one side or the other.

A writer \* in the Lake Charles American thus gives his opinion of Cameron parish and its citizens :

With a threefold object that of health, business, and a tour for the purpose of describing the productions, scenery and attractiveness of our parish, a father and his daughter left home, on horseback, last week. We traveled a distance of about forty-five miles along the sea coast, bordering the ridges under cultivation, as far to the east as Cow Island, stopping at Mr. P. V. Miller's for the first night, where we found, as at all other places, a hearty welcome and generous hospitality. Mr. Miller is engaged in both stock raising and agriculture. He and his family own about a thousand head of fine stock, more or less graded, and the farm includes orange groves, peach orchards, and a number of large pecan trees. Crops of cotton, corn and cane remarkably good. This gentleman is one of our oldest settlers and influential citizens. Cow Island, extending about twelve miles, and the ridge, averaging one-half mile wide, are closely settled.

The next of our stopping places was at the Widow Valcent Miller's, whose farm is in a remarkably good state of cultivation, considering that it has been managed and worked by the lady, assisted only by her two daughters. After this, a place some distance farther on, owned by Mr. Thos. Bosnal, where we admired sugar cane growing, with at least eight joints, and looking both vigorous and promising. This is a new enterprise.

Leaving Cow island and homeward tending, we paid a visit to our old friend, Mr. Geo. Mayne, where we found an orange grove containing about two hundred and fifty trees, of which a number measured eighteen inches in circumference and about twenty-five feet high. A majority of the trees were bearing, some as many as seventy-five oranges.

Another grove farther on, at Dr. Carter Sweeney's, looked equally as fine and vigorous, as we rode along. The next place was owned by Mr. J. D. McCall, our respected uncle, and who also is president of our police jury. On his land are about five hundred fine trees; on one, at least, three hundred of the desirable fruit. Adjoining, Mr. Thos. Dolan, of like flourishing property.

---

\* Vivian McCall.

Next Mr. John Wetherill, whose sloping garden in front, home, orchard and grove beyond, tempted us to remain.

Passing onward, the places of Messrs. Jones and Stafford, also with fine orange groves. Next, the beautiful residence of Messrs. Doxey and son, where, as stated last year, there has been closest and skilled cultivation of the fruit trees, and scrutiny of the diseases which infest orange trees and have puzzled horticulturists for a long period. Mr. Andrew Doxey thinks he has discovered a preventative against the ravages of the scale insect, and is sanguine of success in orange culture. This grove contains about fifteen hundred trees, some eight inches in diameter—probably the largest on our route. Close below is Mr. Andeal Miller, who has, perhaps, five hundred trees of excellent promise and variety. Some three miles further on again, delightfully situated on the bank of the Mermentau River, is the now named village of "Riverside," as suggested, at request of the inhabitants and complimentary, by your correspondent. At this point are three stores and several residences, post-office and shipping post. We were informed by the respective merchants that there were at least two hundred thousand dollars' worth of business transacted there during the year, including shipments of cotton, oranges, hides, melons, poultry, eggs, etc. About a mile further on is the ferry across the Mermentau, where we were taken across by Mr. Willie Stafford, son of our esteemed aunt, Mrs. E. A. Stafford, who has been in charge of this, the principal and only ferry on the lower river, for some years. Remained all night, and with pleasant recuperation and rest, besides finding our aged grandmother, now eighty odd years of age, hale, hearty and as vivacious as probably she was at eighteen. On again next morning, two miles, and reached the home of Capt. James Welsh, where was a hearty welcome. An extensive stock owner, a flourishing farm, orange grove, and erecting a new residence.

Rutherford Jones and others were passed in succession, the first of whom has availed himself of many of the latest improvements in agricultural machinery, and is cultivating his land with the skill of advanced knowledge. Mr. Jones, also, one of the most energetic and sagacious of stock raisers and farmers, whose genial hospitality many friends are pleased to remember and where we frequently visit in his family. A few miles farther, and reached home much improved in health and good nature.

Your readers will perceive that all this section is prolific in cotton, corn, oranges, peaches, grapes, vegetables of every description, and last, though not least, in gigantic melons, perhaps the largest, earliest and best that can be produced in our Southern country. It is safe to surmise that at this point, above Leesburg, there could be delivered, as raised within a radius of eight miles, say, six hundred thousand melons annually, and ready for shipment from the last of May on to the end of July. If they want early melons in Kansas, or as far north as St. Louis, let there be transportation and they will be grown.

*Orange Culture.*—Another correspondent \* of the American gives its readers the following on orange culture, which is a large and profitable business in Cameron parish:

Last year you published an able and instructive article on "Orange Culture in Southwest Louisiana," from the pen of Hon. James Welsh, of Cameron parish. He wrote from thirty years' experience in growing and handling oranges on the gulf coast of Cameron parish, and the object of this article is not to differ with his views, but rather to mention some additional facts.

Orange seed should be planted when removed from the fruit, or soon afterward; they should not be allowed to become shriveled. As Mr. Welsh says, they should be the largest seed from the best fruit, and should be covered by three inches of soil. The seed bed can hardly be too highly fertilized. Mr. Welsh says the trees when three years old may be transplanted from the nursery to the orchard. That age is perhaps the best for that purpose, yet a tree six or seven years old may be transplanted without injury. Victor Touchy, the veteran orange culturist, of Lake Charles, can transplant in January an orange tree seven years old, which will bloom the next month and bear fruit the same year. I have known him to do it, and he will guarantee to do it.

Mr. Welsh says that sixty-four trees on one acre of land, at seven years from planting, will afford sufficient fruit for domestic purposes. I know that seven years from planting the seed is the generally accepted period in Southwest Louisiana for an orange tree to commence bearing, yet there are numerous instances in Calcasieu, Vermilion, and, I have no doubt, Cameron, parishes where orange trees have borne well developed fruit at five years from the seed. The late Dr. Wm. H. Kirkman, of Lake Charles, informed me, some twelve years ago, that the largest orange tree he ever saw in Calcasieu parish, and which, when he first saw it, was bearing at least three thousand oranges, was on the left shore of Prien's or Little Lake, about four miles in an air line below Lake Charles; and that its owner, well known as a highly respectable and truthful resident of Calcasieu parish, assured him that it was then only five years old from the seed; that the seed came up in a deserted hog pen, and the tree grew so rapidly and luxuriantly that he protected it by fence rails from his farm animals. My friend Desiré Hebert, of Lake Arthur, which is bordered by Calcasieu and Vermilion parishes, tells me—and I have seen newspaper communications from Lake Arthur to the same effect—that orange trees at Lake Arthur frequently bear at five years from the seed. These instances prove that in an exceptionally rich soil, in a favorable locality, with careful culture, a man may have on one acre of land oranges for market as well as for domestic use at five and six years from the seed.

I mention this because Mr. Welsh says that from sixty-four trees, on one acre of land, there may be expected, at ten years, four hundred oranges per tree;

\*George H. Wells.

at twenty years, three thousand oranges per tree; and at thirty years, five thousand oranges per tree. His estimate was probably based on the ordinary methods of orange culture on tracts of land embracing several acres devoted to that purpose. It seems evident that on exceptionally rich land, with exceptionally careful culture, largely better results may be obtained in much less time.

Few persons except orange growers have any idea of the value of orange trees. About fifteen years ago a New Orleans newspaper stated that the owner of six hundred bearing orange trees, a few miles below New Orleans, refused an offer of fifty thousand dollars for them, and sold his orange crop that year for seven thousand dollars. Afterward that statement was verified by a gentleman who informed me he had visited that orange grove, and knew its owner personally. Again, few persons are aware of the great age to which orange trees will continue bearing. In Friedley's *Practical Treatise on Business*, it is said that there is a bearing orange tree in Rome, Italy, known to be over three hundred years old. The orange tree has great vitality. The unprecedented freezing weather of two weeks' duration in the winter of 1886-87 killed to the ground all the orange trees in Calcasieu and Cameron parishes, yet in both parishes hundreds of trees which have since grown up from the roots of those frozen trees are now in bloom, and some of them bore a few oranges last year, though many of them have received scarcely any cultivation.

In 1868 I was informed by a Galveston dealer that Galveston fruit dealers always paid much more for Calcasieu than for other oranges, because they were larger, more juicy, of better flavor, and better endured transportation and exposure in open market. At that time Calcasieu embraced all of what is now Cameron parish lying between the Sabine and Mermentau Rivers. In the winter of 1866 I gathered from trees in Lake Charles, and at the Kayough place, a few miles below Lake Charles, one hundred oranges, nearly all of which averaged fifteen inches in circumference.

It is a popular idea, and Mr. Welsh holds it, that an orange grove should be near a wide river, lake, or other large body of water. Without expressing an opinion on that point, I know that orange and other fruit trees on the open prairie, from a half to three-quarters of a mile east of the eastern shore of Lake Charles, were always less affected by extremely cold weather than similar trees on the banks of Lake Charles and of the Calcasieu River; and I have little doubt that, barring very hard freezes, which rarely occur in this latitude, the orange may be cultivated on all the highlands of the Calcasieu and Cameron prairies, and on all their marsh lands when reclaimed, as they will be, as far as from thirty to thirty-five miles in an air line north of the Gulf of Mexico.

The early completion of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railroad, now assured, will open up Northern markets for Calcasieu and Cameron oranges, accessible in two and three days from shipment, and will result in dotting the



Calcasieu and Cameron prairies with orange groves. Purchasers, as generally heretofore, will buy the crop on the trees, months before it ripens, and the grove owners will save the time, labor and expense of gathering and marketing the fruit. I am confident the next ten years will witness wonderful progress in orange culture in Calcasieu and Cameron parishes.

The cultivation of fruits in Cameron is one of its great industries, and perhaps always will be. When the marsh lands are reclaimed, then it will become also a great rice-growing region. But it will always be a fruit country. When its marsh lands are reclaimed, and brought into market; when their great fertility and healthfulness are made known to the outside world, then will the tide of immigration be turned hitherward, and the country become thickly settled. Pertinent to these predictions, a great writer, with vast and varied experience in settling the Western country—and the same applies as well to Southwest Louisiana—has said:

Whenever a new country comes into notice and available occupancy, there is always a rush of people made up of three classes. Among the first to start are many uneasy, visionary people, Micawber's progeny, who instead of sitting still waiting for something to turn up, keep on the move, expecting to find, somewhere, something already turned up, fully fitted for their easy and comfortable occupancy. These people take one superficial look at any new country, and turn right about homeward, or start for some other just heard-of region, to be in like manner disappointed. There were many thousands of such among the early visitors to the rich but then undeveloped prairies of Illinois and Iowa. These are the croakers who return from every new country and ventilate their own inefficiency and lack of pluck in the newspapers.

A second numerous class is made up of hard working, industrious persons, anxious to improve their own condition and that of their families; but from lack of economy, skill or judgment, they will be "ne'er-do-wells" anywhere. They stay here awhile, there awhile, but keep on the move, seldom remaining long in any place. There were many of these among the first comers in all the best States west of the Alleghanies. Large numbers of both the above classes were waiting on the borders of Oklahoma, and in many other newly developing regions when about to be opened. The whole Western country was overrun by them when the free Homestead Act went into operation; they are mostly worthy people; the trouble is in their inherited make-up.

The genuine pioneers forming the third class have not only ambition, enterprise, skill and economy, but faith and persistence. When such people came to Illinois, for example, and found blank prairies, a tough sod to be broken, fuel scarce, supply points only to be reached by days of pilgrimage over soft roads, no markets for their products, everything forbidding except what faith saw underground, they buckled down to work, undismayed by any difficulties

or deprivations, resolved to "turn up something" wherever they chanced to locate. These or their children are largely the present occupants of the grand farming regions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and Dakota. They are thickly scattered in all the States and Territories westward to the Pacific. There is plenty of room yet for scores of millions of this class, despite all the evil reports constantly coming back from the class of pioneers first above described.

There are on this continent no natural Arcadias—no places where the pioneer will not find many sacrifices and deprivations, and much hard work to be done. There are few places where persistent effort and stick-to-it-iveness will not succeed, if combined with a reasonable amount of what may be called "calculation." There is no place where the earlier settlers will not meet with many disappointments in the first years, with bad seasons, droughts and prolonged storms, poor crops alternating with the good ones, or with swarms of destructive insects, etc. It was so in Eastern Kansas and Nebraska, now fertile garden farms: it was so even in Illinois and Iowa; it was so, and still is partly so, in Minnesota and Dakota, in Montana, and in all the region westward. No places will ever be found perfect. But those who stick their stakes deeply down almost anywhere, except in actual natural deserts, and keep at it, will in the end be victors.

\* \* \*

The completion of the Kansas City, Watkins & Gulf Railroad will, doubtless, have a great effect on the development of Cameron parish. Mr. J. B. Watkins, who is building the road, has bought, it is said, most of the marsh lands, and when his road is completed, will then turn his attention to developing and bringing them into market. Mr. Watkins is doing a great work for this particular section of the country, as well as for all Southwest Louisiana, and should be supported and assisted by the people in his work.

Upon the advantages, climate and capabilities of this wonderful country, an enthusiast on the subject thus sings its praises: "Where have we the most even climate and the cheapest protection against extremes? I answer, confidently, the coast line of the Gulf of Mexico. One season merges almost imperceptibly into another; extreme heat and cold, about seventy degrees, and climatic changes very gradual, about twenty degrees, covers the changes of the twenty-four hours, and five to ten degrees from month to month. Corn can be planted from February to July, and gardens made from January to November, and fuel and lumber at nominal prices; wool and cotton at lowest price, stock of all kinds roam over the prairies at will, and are never fed by the hand of man.

"The cereals here require the same labor as further north, but at a more seasonable time. Fall sown crops mature and are harvested in May, while sugar, cotton, hay and rice are harvested from August to January. There is little to do

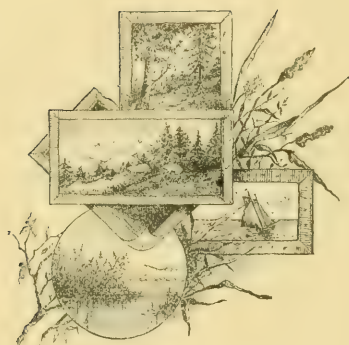
during the heated term. And for fruits, delicious fruits, luxuries of life, necessities of health, solace of our leisure hours. Where are our orchards to-day? Follow the coast line and you will see nearly all. The peach king of the world, Parnell, of Georgia; and for pears, Thomasville, of same State; for tropical and semi-tropical fruits the coast line alone, while figs, apricots, prunes, olives, grapes, pomegranates and berries are in abundance. Go to the coast for fish, oysters, game, sugar, rice, cotton, corn, tobacco and textile fabrics. Walnuts, pecans, almonds and most nut bearing trees. It's eminently a tree bearing country—a prairie only by accident."

The professions in Cameron parish have but a brief history. Physicians do not like to stay long in the parish; the people are too much scattered, and it requires too much riding, and that over a marsh country to visit them. Besides, the population is sparse and the climate extremely healthy, or as a gentleman expressed it—"The country is distressingly healthful." At present there are two practising physicians in the parish, and only one lawyer.

The religious and educational facilities of the parish are excellent. There are four churches. One Catholic church; the Methodist Episcopal church, South, has buildings, and the Baptist church has one. These are all supplied with ministers and regular services are held in them.

There are ten public school houses in the parish, and schools are taught for the usual length of time each year. There are several schools carried on in private buildings each year, in addition to the public schools.—*Perrin*.





## CHAPTER VII.

LAFAYETTE PARISH—GENERAL DESCRIPTION—DARBY'S OPINION—GEOLOGY AND SOILS—BEAU BASIN—THE COTE GELEE HILLS—PRODUCTS, ETC.—STOCK RAISING—HEALTH OF THE PARISH—EARLY SETTLEMENT—THE MOUTONS—OTHER PIONEERS—A CHARACTER—AN INCIDENT—LAFAYETTE PARISH CREATED—CHARACTERISTICS—LAFAYETTE VS. VERMILIONVILLE—THE ACADIANS—RAILROADS—SCHOOLS, ETC.—BENCH AND BAR—DISTRICT AND PARISH JUDGES—PRESENT BAR—MEDICAL PROFESSION—BOARD OF HEALTH—WAR RECORD—THE TOWN OF LAFAYETTE—RAILROAD SHIPMENTS—CARENCRO—OTHER TOWNS—QUEUE TORTUE SECTION—GENERAL SUMMARY, ETC.

LAFAYETTE PARISH, the smallest of what are known as the Attakapas parishes, in Southwest Louisiana, lies just north of the thirtieth degree of latitude and on the fifteenth meridian of longitude west from Washington—its southern boundary being within thirty miles of the Gulf of Mexico. It measures twenty-four miles at it widest by sixteen miles at its narrowest limits and has an area of three hundred square miles. The entire surface of the parish, excluding the forest growth along its streams, is prairie; and except where it is under cultivation is covered with a rich, luxuriant and highly nutritious grass that affords abundant food for the hundreds of cattle, sheep and horses that feed upon it the year round. The prairies are everywhere beautifully interspersed with large, round ponds, or natural pools of clear, wholesome water, that furnish an unfailling supply for stock at all seasons.

The homes of the inhabitants are marked by beautiful groves or "islands" of shade and ornamental trees of several acres in extent, that furnish shade and firewood to the owners, and give to the prairie a mottled appearance that is exceedingly picturesque and attractive. The Vermilion River, a stream navigable for steamboats the year round, running north and south, divides the parish into two nearly equal parts, while the railroad from New Orleans to Houston, Texas, running from east to west, makes a second or subdivision, thus rendering ready and convenient transportation to every section of the parish. East of the Vermilion River and along Morgan's Louisiana & Texas Railroad the surface of the country is quite rolling, often culminating in hills of considerable size, which are locally known as "Cote Gelée" hills; southward the surface



gradually undulates into the broad level prairies that extend to the gulf. The greater portion of these hills is devoted to agriculture and is exceedingly productive, while the level lands, though no less fertile, are used principally for stock raising. Immediately west of the Vermilion River and along Morgan's Railroad to Opelousas and northward, lies a section of country which, for picturesque beauty, magnificent scenery and exhaustless fertility, is perhaps not surpassed by any other section of equal extent, either in this or in any other State. This is known as "Beau Basin," and embraces an area of a score or more square miles of as desirable lands as ever Providence provided for the pleasure and profit of man. The surface is high and beautifully undulating, merging by gentle gradation westward into the vast level prairies that reach far beyond the limits of the parish. South of the Louisiana Western Railroad and west of the Vermilion River, to the Queue Tortue Bayou, the western boundary of the parish, lie the great pasture lands of the parish; nearly level, and covered at all seasons of the year with a luxuriant grass that seems as exhaustless as it is nutritious. This section offers inducements to men of moderate means for profitable stock raising not equaled by any other portion of the State.\*

Mr. Darby, in his history of Louisiana, written in 1817, has this to say of the Vermilion River and the lands through which it flows:

"The two vast prairies, known by the names of the Opelousas and Attakapas, extend themselves on each side of the Vermilion, through its whole traverse, from its entrance into Attakapas to its egress into the Gulf of Mexico, the distance of one hundred miles. Wood is much more abundant on the Vermilion than along the west bank of the Teche, and though the soil may be inferior in fertility, it is, nevertheless, excellent, and the quantity greater on an equal extent of river. There are at least eighty miles of the banks of the Vermilion, which have an extension backward two miles, which afford three hundred and twenty superficial miles, or two hundred and four thousand and eight hundred acres.

"Some of the most beautiful settlements yet made in Attakapas are upon this river. From the diversity in soil and elevation there is no risk in giving the preference in beauty of appearance to the banks of the Vermilion over any other river in Louisiana south of Bayou Bœuf. If situations favorable to health, united to the most agreeable prospects, which are bounded by the horizon, should be sought after; were taste to select sites for buildings, its research would here be requited, and be gratified by the breezes which come direct from the Gulf of Mexico. Fancy itself could not form a more delightful range than the Carencro and Cote Gelée settlements. On leaving the dead level of the Teche,

---

\* Lafayette Advertiser.

or the almost flat extension of the Opelousas prairie, the eye is perfectly enchanted.

“If a bold extent of view can give vigor to the imagination; if the increase of the power of the intellect bear any proportion to the sweep of the eye, upon one of those eminences ought a seat of learning to be established. There the youthful valetudinarian of the North would, in the warm, soft, and vivifying air of the South, find his health restored and his soul enlarged. Astonishing as it may sound to many, I do not hesitate to pronounce this, together with the range of hills from Opelousas, as the most healthy and agreeable near the alluvial lands of Louisiana.”

About one-eighth of the surface of Lafayette is swamp and timbered land; the balance is prairie and is highly productive. Fields which have been in cultivation for more than seventy years, principally in cotton and corn, are still fertile. The geological description of the soil in Lafayette parish is that it is light, loamy, mixed with sand. It is generally about twelve inches deep. It rests on a clay subsoil, which is rich in plant food, like all the other parishes in Southwest Louisiana. The fertile properties of the subsoil are only developed by exposure to the sun and mixing with surface soil. By ploughing in a crop of pease occasionally, the richness of this soil would be perpetual. Two “creole ponies” (small native horses) are sufficient to “break up” the lands and one will do the subsequent cultivation. Indeed this is the general custom among the farmers, the team meanwhile subsisting almost entirely on the native grasses. The lands do not “wash,” as is so often the case in other localities, thus rendering them susceptible of unlimited improvement. Some idea may be formed of the *permanence* of the soil when it is stated that many farms in this parish have been in cultivation for twenty-five or thirty years consecutively—some even for fifty years—without rest, rotation or recuperation, and are yet yielding remunerative crops. While this system of cultivation is greatly to be deprecated, the statement serves to convey an idea of the intrinsic value of the lands if put under a judicious system of cultivation.

*Beau Basin.*—This place, called by the early Acadian settlers “Pritty Basin,” is a beautiful spot, where a stream forms nearly a circle, surrounded by hills covered with luxuriant vegetation, and the whole studded with magnificent live-oaks. Says the late Mr. Dennett in his book: “It is twelve miles from Vermilionville (Lafayette), to the Carencro crossing, and about four miles from the road to the eastern boundary of the parish. The lands near Vermilionville are nearly level, but produce well. A few miles north, between the roads and the bayous, the surface becomes beautifully rolling.

“The gentle slopes and long, tortuous ravines may be ranked with the

most beautiful landscape scenery in Attakapas. Here we find some of the pleasantest building sites in this enchanting country. The swells are like the heaving bosom of the ocean after a storm. Descending into the ravines, one feels as though he was in a trough of the sea, soon to rise up again on the mountain wave and look out on the green ocean. The cottages of the farmers are many of them neat and comfortable. The green pastures, fat cattle and fine fields of cotton and corn, in their proper season, indicate a rich soil and a prosperous population. Shade trees and clumps of timber add greatly to the beauty of the scenery. The fields are generally enclosed with nice fencing of cypress and the lands were formerly pretty well ditched. The country is airy and pleasant and it is extremely healthful, as will be shown further on."

The Cote Gelée hills form a rather picturesque spot in this parish. They form a section about twelve miles across, lying on the road from Vermilionville to New Iberia and between the Bayou Tortue and Vermilion River. The soil is rich and productive, the country beautifully rolling and undulating, with deeper ravines and higher swells than in Beau Basin. The farmers are thrifty. Pretty dwelling houses are seen in every direction, almost hidden in groves of lelima trees, and many of the landscape views are beautiful. The country is open, airy and healthful. It is admirably drained; the soil is rich and mixed with enough sand and vegetable loam to make it easy of cultivation. No portion of the South enjoys better health than this immediate section.

The Cote Gelée hills received their name from the following circumstance: Cote Gelée, in English, means frozen, and it is related that the neighborhood took that name from the scarcity of timber growing there when first known to the whites, and in consequence of which the early settlers sometimes suffered with cold. Hence, Cote Gelée, or Frozen Hills.

*Products of the Parish.*—On the subject of the products of this parish the Lafayette Advertiser descants as follows:

The staple products of the soil are cotton, corn, cane and rice, while potatoes, peas, pumpkins, melons, etc., are produced in greatest abundance. Vegetables of all kinds grow remarkably well and of enormous size. Indeed, a very profitable business could be established almost anywhere along the lines of railroads through this parish in raising vegetables for the New Orleans and Houston markets. Irish potatoes especially could be thus raised most profitably, as they are grown here in the greatest perfection, making two full crops annually, and are not subject to any known disaster.

Owing to indifferent cultivation the average yield of cotton is not more than half a bale to the acre, but there is no reason why twice that amount

should not be raised on every acre planted—some farmers making even more than that amount in propitious seasons. The average production of corn can safely be put down at twenty bushels to the acre, while many planters double this quantity annually.

This is the proper latitude for cane, and but for the scarcity of fuel, away from the water courses, would be the leading staple product of the soil. Cane is as easily cultivated as Indian corn, but owing to this scarcity of fuel, its cultivation, to the present time, has been confined mostly to lands adjacent to timber; though many farmers raise enough to make their sugar and syrup for family use, after deducting one-half as toll for its manufacture. Since the advent of railroads, however, it is fair to presume that central mills will be erected soon by capitalists in different sections of the parish, for the manufacture of sugar on equitable terms to small farmers, and thereby in a few years develop this, the most remunerative crop grown on our soil. One and a half hogsheads of sugar per acre is considered an average yield.

Owing to the enormous cost of machinery for preparing rice for market it has not been cultivated heretofore for exportation. An abundance is raised for home consumption without the labor of cultivation, the practice being with a small ditch to drain any convenient pond that happens to be within one's enclosure, plough, sow the seed, and close the drain to retain subsequent rains and gather what is needed for family use at harvest time. In this simple and inexpensive way every farmer's table is abundantly supplied with as good and wholesome rice as can be found in the markets of the world. A first class rice mill located at the parish site would stimulate this industry into marvelous proportions, and at the same time prove a safe and lucrative investment to the capital thus invested. Twenty-five bushels of rough rice per acre might be relied on as an average yield. It is confidently predicted that this branch of agriculture will in the near future become a source of immense revenue to the parish.

The following is given as the crop raised by a single white man in Lafayette parish in one year: "He cultivated fourteen arpents and made eight and a half bales of cotton and 450 bushels of corn. He paid but \$17 for help during the season. Two negroes on the same plantation the same year made five bales of cotton apiece and about 300 bushels of corn apiece. Francis Como made nine bales of cotton and plenty of corn for all domestic purposes, and almost entirely without help. Three men cultivated eighty arpents of land, with four Creole mules and two Creole ponies. Nearly half of the field labor of the parish is now performed by white men. Before the war about seven-eighths was performed by slaves. The best yield of corn per acre is about sixty bushels; of sweet potatoes, about 300 bushels."

Upon stock raising in the parish, the Advertiser has this to say:

Thus far in the history of the parish, stock raising has been more certain, satisfactory and profitable than any other pursuit—cattle and horses being the principal stock raised for market. These are raised with little risk and no expense to owners, save the labor of branding and marking—being kept the year round on native grasses upon open lands, without a dollar's expense for feeding or pasturage. Nearly every farmer owns a herd of cattle, that furnish him not only milk and meat, for family use, but quite a revenue also, in the annual sales of calves and yearlings, which bring good prices on the prairies, for the New Orleans market.

Good and durable horses are raised without expense or trouble in the same way. These horses, though small and inferior, are, nevertheless, very hard and durable—serving all the purposes of the farm—and can be bought in any numbers at very moderate prices.

Hogs also thrive well here, but, owing to the difficulty of curing and saving bacon, little attention is paid to them, further than keeping enough to furnish lard, and, occasionally, fresh pork for home consumption.

Sheep husbandry is still in its infancy; though enough has already been done to take the business out of the domain of experiment and place it safely upon the basis of an established industry; and is already paying the few thus engaged in it handsome and remunerative returns.

A judicious system of crossing imported stock on the native breeds of all kinds would add greatly to the wealth of this business. Unfortunately, however, little attention has been bestowed in this direction heretofore by owners, and the stock of the country, in consequence, is much inferior in grade to what the natural advantages and conditions justify.

The market price of stock cattle, in herds, is about ten dollars per head, including calves under one year old, not counted. Cows with calves can be really bought for fifteen dollars to twenty dollars, according to quality—the latter figure being the ruling price for choice animals. Beeves sell for twelve dollars to twenty dollars. Work oxen, well broken to field or road, demand forty dollars to fifty dollars per yoke.

Stock horses, in droves, can be had for eight dollars to twelve dollars. Well broke horses sell for twenty dollars to fifty dollars—while a few that are choice for the saddle or harness command a higher figure.

Hogs have little market value, being plentiful and cheap.

Sheep can be bought at one dollar and a half to two dollars and a half per head, in sufficient numbers to begin the business on a small scale—not being many for sale.



Before closing this subject, it might serve to demonstrate the profitableness of stock raising, to give a simple illustration of what is being done here constantly by stockmen: A good brood cow is bought for twelve dollars to fifteen dollars, which yields almost certainly a calf annually. This calf, at six or eight months old, brings just as certainly five dollars to eight dollars on the prairie, without one dollar of expense.

These prices are based on actual sales made throughout the parish and may be verified at any time by those seeking investment.

The good health of Lafayette parish is shown in stock as well as in the people. Horses, cattle, mules, hogs, etc., are generally healthy; no blind staggers, murrain or hog cholera. Bees thrive well in the parish. The China and Catalpa trees grow rapidly, make fine shade trees and excellent firewood from the yearly trimmings of the China groves. Close pruning does not injure these trees. Limbs grow out ten feet long and as large as a man's arm in a single year. They are easily propagated from seed.

The healthfulness of this section is no matter of wonder when we come to consider the wonderful climate, which is here exceedingly temperate, the thermometer rarely going below freezing in winter, and snow is seldom seen. The evidence of the mildness of our winters is the fact that cattle which run at large over the prairies, unfed and unprotected, remain fat and marketable all winter. In summer the thermometer seldom goes above ninety degrees, and the heat is always tempered by the cool, refreshing breezes from the gulf, rendering the climate altogether free from that sultriness so much complained of in other localities, even of the same latitude. The nights here in summer are truly delightful, being always cool and invigorating and requiring a light covering for the sleeper's comfort. This is a wonderful as well as agreeable surprise to those accustomed to spending their summers in the interior.

*Early Settlements.*—The first settlers in what is now Lafayette parish were Acadians, and came with the first influx of those people from Nova Scotia to Louisiana. An historical sketch is given of the Acadians in a preceding chapter of this work, and to it the reader is referred. With the ancient Acadians were mingled a few immigrants direct from France. The first white settlers here located in the Carencro district, and in the Cote Gelée Hills, along the Vermilion River. As early as 1770 Andrew Martin took up land in what is now the third ward of this parish, though he had been in the country several years before. There is not much doubt but that he was the first white man in this immediate section. He was a strange compound of white man by birth and Indian by adoption, so far as living among them and of hiring them to herd his cattle. He was an exile from his native Acadia. He hunted in the Indian chase, talked in

their dialect, and when they attempted too much familiarity he slew them, and his good wife was as brave a man as himself, as the following incident will show:

Mr. Martin was a large stock raiser, his flocks covering thousands of acres of the prairie lands, and he often hired Indians to herd them. Once when he was sick in bed, attended by his good wife, an Indian came to his cabin and asked for "Tafia," meaning whiskey. Mrs. Martin refused to let him have it, but he swore by the "graves of his fathers" that he would have Tafia or he would kill the sick man, and, drawing a large, ugly-looking knife, made at him. But the "pale faced squaw" was equal to the occasion. She seized, from the mortar standing near, the heavy pestle used to crack the corn for their coarse bread, and struck the savage a terrific blow, which crushed his skull, killing him on the spot.

Mr. Martin has left many descendants in the parish where he lived out a long life, who are among the most respectable people. Hon. M. C. Martin, who has been a member of the Legislature several terms, and also the present clerk of the court, are descendants of the old pioneer.

John and Marin Mouton settled in Carencro district during the decade, perhaps, of 1760. They were the sons of Salvator Mouton, an exiled Acadian, who settled, it is thought, in Pointe Coupee parish, about 1737. John Mouton had been trading with the Indians and was greatly beliked by them, as he always dealt fairly. He wore a homespun *Capuchon* (cap) made of wool, of a yellow color and knit by hand. His brother wore a chapeau (hat), and his descendants to this day are called "Chapeaux Moutons."

John Mouton was a remarkable man in many respects, large of stature, good-natured, never got angry, and treated everybody well. He was illiterate, but not ignorant, but of a very philosophical turn of mind, never allowed anything to disturb his social or mental equilibrium. It is said he never whipped a "nigger" in his life, something that could be said, perhaps, of few of his contemporaries, though he owned many slaves. He used to buy all the negroes that ran away from their owners and took refuge in the swamps. As soon as they learned he had bought them they immediately would come out to him. When the parish was organized he donated land for various purposes, both public and private. He left a large family, and among them are many of the substantial and professional men of the country.

The Babineaux were also early settlers in Carencro district. The Breaux settled near where Lafayette stands. The Thibodeaux settled in the Frozen Hills, also Gaurhept Broussard dit Beausoliel. He attained the appellation of "Beausoliel" on account of his smiling face and the genial expression with which he met everybody. He was commissioned Captain Commandant of the Attakapas district in 1765. Following is a copy of his original commission:

COMMISSION DE CAPITAINE COMMANDANT DE MILICE POUR LE NOMME  
GAURHEPT BROUSSARD, DIT  
BEAU SOLEIL.

Charles Philippe Aubry, Chevalier de L'ordre Royale et Militaire de St. Louis, Commandant pour le Roy de la Province de la Louisiane.

Attendu les preuves de valeur, de fidélité et d'attachement pour le service du Roy que le nommé Gaurhept Broussard, dit Beau Soleil, Acadien, a donné dans différentes occasions, et les témoignages honorables que Mr. le Marquis de Vaudreuil, et autres gouverneurs-généraux du Canada luy ont accordé en considération de ses blessures, et de son courage dont il a donné des preuves autentiques dans différentes affaires contre les ennemis de sa majesté. Nous l'établissons Capitaine de Milice et Commandant des Acadiens qui sont venu avec lui d'Angleterre et qui vont s'établir sur la terre des Acutapas, ne doutant point qu'il ne se comporte toujours avec le même zèle, et la même fidélité pour le service du Roy, et étant persuadé qu'il montrera toujours à ses compatriotes le bon exemple pour la sagesse, la vertu, la religion, et l'attachement pour son prince. Enjoignons aux susdits habitants Acadiens de luy obéir, et entendre à tout ce qu'il leurs commandera pour le service du Roy sous peine de désobéissance.

Mandons aux officiers des troupes entretenus en cette province de faire reconnaître le dit Gaurhept Broussard, dit Beau Soleil, en la dite qualité de Capitaine Commandant des Acadiens qui vont s'établir aux Acutapas de tous ceux et ainsy qu'il appartiendra. En foy de quoy nous avons signé ces présentes et a celle fait opposer le sceau de nos armes et contresigné par notre secrétaire, à la Nouvelle-Orléans en notre hotel, le 8 avril, 1765.

[Signé] AUBRY.  
Consignée par MONSEIGNEUR JOUKIE.  
Copié par F. O. Broussard.

{ Sceau }

COMMISSION OF CAPTAIN COMMANDANT OF MILITIA FOR THE HERE  
NAMED GAURHEPT BROUSSARD  
SURNAMED BEAU SOLEIL.

Charles Philippe Aubry, Knight of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, Commandant for the King of the Province of Louisiana:

In view of the proofs of valor, fidelity and attachment in the service of the King which the herein named Gaurhept Broussard, surnamed Beau Soleil, Acadian, has given on different occasions, and of the honorable testimonials which the Marquis of Vaudreuil and other Governors General of Canada, have accorded him in consideration of his wounds and of the courage which he has given proof of in different affairs against the enemies of his Majesty. We appoint him Captain of Militia and Commandant of the Acadians, who have come with him from England to settle on the land of the Acutapas; having no doubt that he will always comport himself with the same zeal, and the same fidelity, in the service of the King; and being persuaded that he will always show his fellow countrymen a good example in wisdom, virtue and religion, and attachment for his Prince. We enjoin on the herein mentioned Acadian inhabitants to obey him, and lend an ear to all which he will command them in the service of the King, under penalty of disobedience.

We direct the officers of the troops kept in this Province to have the said Gaurhept Broussard, surnamed Beau Soleil, recognized in designated capacity of Captain Commandant of the Acadians, who are going to establish themselves among the Acutapas, and of all those as of right shall appertain. In faith of which we have signed these presents, and to them have affixed the seal of our arms, and our secretary has countersigned the same in New Orleans, at our hotel, April 8, 1765.

[Signed] AUBRY.  
Countersigned by MONSEIGNEUR JOUKIE.  
Copied by F. O. Broussard.

{ SEAL }

Commandant Broussard was the progenitor of the Broussard family in Southwest Louisiana. He has left a large representation of descendants to perpetuate his name.

*A Character.*—About this time came to the settlement one Leon Latiolais, who became a large stock raiser. He familiarized himself with the country, and it was said he knew every acre of land between here and New Orleans, as most men knew the ground in their dooryards. He was a strange character. Could trace his course over the prairies by the stars, or through the forests by the bark of the trees, with as perfect and unerring accuracy as the mariner follows his compass over the trackless ocean.

He was shrewd, active, alert, and rich in animal life and vigor, with most of his natural faculties cultivated almost to the perfection of the smell of the Siberian bloodhound. He served in the war of 1812, and at the battle of New Orleans General Jackson wanted a man acquainted with the country to carry an important message (written) to one of his officers across the tangled swamp. His comrades recommended Latiolais to the general and the latter sent for him. Jackson scrutinized him from head to foot, and asked: "Can you carry it?" "Yes," answered Latiolais. Said Jackson: "If the enemy catch you will you give them the message?" "If they get it," said Latiolais, "they will have to take it out of my belly," meaning that he would eat it before he would let them have it. He was entrusted with it and delivered it safely to the officer.

The following incident of Latiolais is related by an old citizen. On one of his trips to New Orleans Latiolais was accompanied by a Frenchman of noble blood but of very dark skin. A merchant with whom Latiolais had some dealings asked him where he got that handsome mulatto. Latiolais, seeing a good chance for a practical joke, answered that he had raised him from a boy, but, said he, "the — cuss thinks I am his father, and has got so saucy I would like to get rid of him." "What will you take for him?" asked the merchant. "Eight hundred dollars," was the reply. "I will give it," said the merchant. The money was paid over, and, cautioning the merchant not to say anything to the "nigger" until next morning, he went away presumably to attend to some business. That night Latiolais left for home. The next morning the merchant, armed with a policeman, went to the Frenchman's "tavern" and knocked at his door. Surprised at being aroused at so early an hour, he got up and admitted his visitors, when the merchant ordered him peremptorily to dress. The Frenchman demanded wherefore he should dress, and the merchant told him he was his (the merchant's) property, as he had bought him from Latiolais and paid for him. The Frenchman sent for Latiolais, but only to find he was gone. It was several days before the Frenchman found a voucher who could satisfactorily identify him. As soon as he was liberated he set out for Lafayette with blood in his eye, determined to kill Latiolais. He arrived in a great rage and proceeded at once to Latiolais' cabin with a small park of artillery, but Latiolais peeped out through a crack and laughed at the titled son of a nobleman, armed, as he was,



until he laughed him into a good humor. He then invited him into his cabin and they both partook of a bountiful breakfast together.

Other settlers came in soon after from France, and after the transfer of Louisiana to the United States a number of American settlers located. After the battle of New Orleans, in 1815, settlers from the States came in and settlements rapidly increased.

*Characteristics.*—The general history of the parish has been peaceable and moral in a high degree. But back before the war, along in the fifties, a lot of lawless characters banded together and depredated upon the people until patience ceased to be a virtue, and the law-abiding men formed themselves into a vigilance committee for the purpose of ridding themselves of the bandits. The people organized under Gov. Mouton and other prominent leaders. In the summer of 1859, a battle was fought on the Bayou Queue Tortue, which fortunately proved bloodless, which routed the bandits so completely they never rallied again, a full account of which is given in the chapter on St. Martin.

*Organization of Parish.*—The parish of Lafayette, as a municipal body, dates back to 1823. It then embraced within its limits the present parish of Vermilion. The act, dated January 17, 1823, for the formation of Lafayette is as follows:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That the parish of St. Martin is and shall be, by the present act, divided, and a new parish be formed out of the western part of the said parish, which shall be called and known by the name of the parish of Lafayette.

SEC. 2. And be it further enacted, That the division line between the parish of St. Martin and Lafayette shall commence at the northern boundary of the county of Attakapas, at the junction of the Bayou Carencro with the Bayou Vermilion; thence down said Bayou Vermilion with its meanderings to the lower line of lands formerly claimed by Leclerc Fusilier; thence along the lower line of said tract of land, forty French arpents; thence along the back lines of the tracts of land fronting on the left or east bank of the Bayou Vermilion, to a point marked G on the division line run by William Johnson, parish surveyor of the parish of St. Martin, and now deposited in the office of the Secretary of State; thence east to the west or back boundary line of lands claimed by the heirs of Alexander Chevalier Declouet; thence in a direct line till it intersects the northwestern boundary of lands formerly claimed by Francois Ledu, at a point marked I on the plan of the division line run by William Johnson aforesaid; thence along said Ledu's boundary to the Bayou Vermilion; thence as the Bayou Vermilion meanders to the junction of the Bayou Tortue with the



Bayou Vermilion; thence up the Bayou Tortue as it meanders to the bridge over said bayou near the plantation of Louis St. Julien; thence along the line run by William Johnson aforesaid to Lake Peigneur; thence south nine degrees, ten minutes east to the Gulf of Mexico.

SEC. 3. And be it further enacted, That all the part of the country of Attakapas, west of the line described in the second section of the present act, shall form the parish of Lafayette, and the remainder of the space formerly comprehended in the parish of St. Martin shall compose the parish of St. Martin.

\* \* \* \* \*

SEC. 8. And be it further enacted, That the parish of Lafayette shall form a part of the fifth judicial district, and that a District Court shall be held there on the last Monday of November of the present year (1823) and on the last Monday of May and November of every subsequent year.

When Lafayette was organized the parish seat was established at a place called Pin Hook, at the present bridge across the Vermilion River, about two miles south of the town of Lafayette. It remained there, however, but a short time when it was removed to Lafayette, where it has since remained. The land upon which the court house stands was donated to the parish by John M. Mouton. A court house was built on the lot thus donated soon afterward, and in 1859 it was replaced by the present one. In 1886 fire-proof vaults for the preservation of the records were built at a cost of forty-five hundred dollars. The parish jail is on the court house lot, and is a \$12,500 building.

The present town of Lafayette was incorporated as Vermilionville, after the regular preliminaries of laying out, etc., by act of the Legislature, dated March 11, 1836. The act required that on the first Monday in May of each year there should be elected five councilmen, who should form a municipal government, and that to be eligible to that position they must be twenty-one years old and the *bona fide* owners of at least three hundred dollars' worth of real estate within the limits of the town, and that voters should possess the same qualifications in order to be legalized voters in such elections. The act of 1836 was annulled by an amended act passed March 9, 1869, and among other provisions was one requiring the city council to consist of a mayor and seven members. The following gentlemen have served as mayors since that time: Alphonse Neven, 1869-70; W. O. Smith, 1870-71; Wm. Brandt, 1871-72; W. O. Smith, 1872-73; Auguste Monnier, 1873-75; John O. Mouton, 1875-76; G. C. Salles, 1876-77; John O. Mouton, 1877-79; John Clegg, 1879-81; M. P. Young, 1881-84; W. B. Bailey, 1884 to the present time.

In 1884 that section in the old charter of 1869, relating to the name of the town and its boundaries, was abolished and a new charter adopted. The name of the town, among other changes made, was changed from Vermilionville to Lafayette, in order that the name of the capital might agree with the name of

the parish. In 1833, the first notary public was appointed for the parish by act of the Legislature.

The eastern half of the parish is divided by the Vermilion River, and the northern part of it is known as the Carencro district. The name of Carencro comes down from Indian tradition. They had a legend in their tribes that at Beau Basin, a beautiful place described in a preceding page, there died a mammoth or mastadon, and although an almost innumerable number of carrion crows (buzzards) came to the feast, it took them so long to devour the huge beast that the surrounding country took the romantic name Carencro. The town of Carencro takes its name from the Carencro district.

Many of the people of Acadian descent have progressed little since their ancestors left their old homes in Nova Scotia, but are just as primitive as they were in that cold, sterile country. Their financial condition makes little difference; they are still primitive and simple. A late writer \* thus describes them from actual observation:

“An Acadian farmer, with his land, his two hands, a plow, a spinning wheel and a home-made loom is independent of the world. It often happens that the only money he spends during the year is for coffee, but oftener than not he pays even for this indispensable in eggs or moss. I have many times of late, in some country store, seen a farmer's wife come in and exchange three or four eggs for an equivalent in green coffee.

“I went the other day to one of these sweet and simple country homes, and was received with the somewhat solemn, dignified and courtly hospitality that characterizes the native French farmer when his castle is invaded. Soon after entering we were handed a cup of black coffee. The pot is always on the hearth. There are many such homes in the State. They are a part of Louisiana as it is. In the fields around the house were small crops of cotton, cane, rice, corn, sweet potatoes, and a row of tobacco, and flanking the field was a strip of swamp, furnishing the family with fuel and lumber. The rice the farmer threshes and cleans himself, the corn is pounded for meal in a wooden mortar, the sweet potatoes are stored in a bin for the winter, the cotton is picked and ginned by the wife, seeding it with her fingers. It is she who spins it and weaves it into cloth, which she dyes with peach tree leaves and indigo, and of this she makes clothing for her family, blankets for her beds, curtains for her windows, and a covering for her floor. The patch of cane gives the family sugar and molasses. From his stock of horses the farmer cuts hair from their manes and tails and weaves it into ropes, horse collars and harness. His beds he makes of the moss gathered in the swamp; and his wife milks her cows and makes an occasional pat of butter by shaking the cream in a bottle or gourd. The man cures his own tobacco, and if you visit his little home made of cypress

---

\* Catherine Cole, in *New Orleans Picayune*.

logs and a mud plaster mixed with moss and kneaded by the feet of himself and his neighbors, he will offer you all these home-made hospitalities. Yet this is the man who is said to be unprogressive. But while his crops prosper, his fruit and nut trees yield, his cattle remain fat, and his young family healthy, who can wonder that he is content? The only good this family lack is education and books. As for pictures they are in the sky that smiles above them, repeated in the lake at their feet. In a simple way he lives in peaceful plenteousness, and life is sweet to him."

Lafayette parish is about as well supplied with railroads as any parish in Southwest Louisiana. Says the Advertiser of a few years ago: There are two lines of railroads, viz: Morgan's Louisiana & Texas, running from New Orleans, passes through the parish, and is completed and equipped to Opelousas, about twenty-five miles north of Vermilionville. The northern terminus of this road will be at Shreveport via Alexandria. This road is in the hands of contractors and is being pushed forward with much speed. The other line of road is known as the Louisiana Western, having its eastern and western termini at Vermilionville, in this parish, and Orange, Texas, respectively. At the latter place it is in connection with the road to Houston. Both of these roads are now included in the Southern Pacific system.

By a judicious and equitable system of tariffs both these roads are destined to be among the most profitable railways in the South.

There is at present but one line of steamboats plying in the Vermilion River, making weekly trips to and from Morgan City. Under an act of Congress appropriating funds for the improvement of this stream, the United States engineers are preparing to begin the work, and when completed, will doubtless invite other lines of steamers into the trade.

*Schools and Population.*—A writer on the subject of population, school and church facilities, says:

The population of the parish, according to the census of 1880, is 7185 whites and 6115 blacks. Total, 13,300. A majority of the white population are Creoles; being descendants of French ancestry. There are many Americans, who are also natives of the soil, and a few have moved here since the war. The Creoles are generally engaged in farming and stock raising, living strictly within their means, in a plain, unostentatious style, and independent of the outside world. They have for the most part eschewed education, have been indifferent to progress and averse to innovations upon ancestral customs; but withal, peaceable, law-abiding and proverbially hospitable. There are many of them, however, who are not only highly educated and adorning the various professions and trades, but who are also laboring for the development of the educational interests, the sciences and arts, and the opening up of our common country.



yours truly  
L. J. Broussard





The masses of the native born American here are contented with the merest rudiments of education, and have been more loth, if anything, to move forward upon the scale of human progress than their Creole brethren.

When it is considered, however, that this entire country has been almost wholly isolated from the outside world for many generations—far away from the great highways of travel—in addition to a rich soil and a bountiful Providence, administering to all their material interests, with little exertion on their part, it is not to be wondered at, that such circumstances thus combined should beget an indifference to outside progress, or moral and mental advancement. It is but just to state, in this connection, that a new era is beginning to dawn upon us. The liberal views now entertained and manifested by all classes on State education and internal improvements; the advent of railroads, with their accompanying industries and civilizing influences, certainly augur an early and radical change in the customs and manners of a people every way endowed by nature and ancestry for higher and nobler attainments.

We have a few private schools, taught by competent teachers, that are open ten months in the year, while the public schools at the present are only open about half that length of time. The educational interest, as previously foreshadowed, is yet in its incipency, but bids fair to be fully developed at an early day.

There are some twenty public schools in the parish. They are in charge of a parish school board, of which H. E. Toll is clerk and superintendent. The convent at La Fayette, in charge of the Catholic sisters, is an excellent school for young ladies. There are other select schools in the town and the parish.

The prevailing religious denominations are: Roman Catholics, Methodists and Presbyterians, with a few Baptists and Episcopalians yet unorganized. There is no spirit of intolerance ever manifested, and every one may worship God after the dictates of his own conscience without fear or molestation.

*Bench and Bar.*—Under the Constitution in force in 1823, when the parish of Lafayette was formed, the corps of parish officers consisted of a parish judge and a sheriff. The judge had jurisdiction over all matter in the parish, both civil and criminal. The first parish judge was Brashear. He served a number of years, when he was succeeded by Hon. C. M. Olivier, who filled the place until the law was changed to district judges. The first judge whose name occurs on the records is that of Henry Brice, in 1841. Although of different districts Judge Brice and Judge George R. King seem to have presided over the court at Lafayette alternately until 1852. Judge J. H. Overton was, in that year, elected judge of the fifteenth judicial district, and presided here until 1854. Overton was a man of fine qualities and a good judge.

Hon. Lucius Dupre was elected judge in 1854. He was a brilliant attorney, an able advocate, and had few equals as a public speaker. He was afterward a member of the Confederate Congress. In 1857 Hon. Barthelmy A. Martel was elected, and served until 1864. He had climbed up from the bottom through considerable difficulties, and although in many ways illiterate, yet, through his sense of the law, he filled the position with general satisfaction.

Ex-Gov. Mouton was elected judge in 1864, but his term was cut short by the civil war. He held his last term in 1865. Court was then suspended in the parish until 1866, when, at the November term, we find Judge Adolph Bailey on the bench of the Lafayette court. He died in office in 1868. Judge Bailey was a native of the parish, and a graduate of Yale College, and withal, one of the most learned men this part of the country ever produced. Judge J. M. Porter was elected judge in 1868, and served until his death, when George E. King was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Porter, but never held court in this place. Eraste Mouton was appointed judge in 1871, and afterward elected, and served until the time of his death in 1878. He was one of the most brilliant judges that ever sat on the bench of this district. E. E. Mouton was appointed in 1879 to fill out the unexpired term, and was subsequently elected to the office, which he held until his death. Judge John Clegg was then appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1884, C. Debaillion was elected judge, and was reelected in 1888. He resigned, and N. N. Edwards was appointed to serve until an election could be held. In 1890 the present judge, Orther C. Mouton, was elected.

There seems to have been something of a fatality among the judges of this judicial district, that so many of them died in the harness. It would have been but human nature had it created a superstitious feeling and excited a reluctance in others to accept a place which indicated an almost certain doom to the acceptant.

The former practitioners of the bar of Lafayette, and who have passed away, were M. E. Girard, R. C. Crow, Wm. Mouton, V. Comier, and Gov. Mouton. The following compose the present bar, Ex-Judge Debaillion, L. J. Tansy, Charles D. Caffrey, Julian Mouton, Edward G. Voorhies, and William Campbell.

In politics, the parish has heretofore been Democratic, and every voter casts his vote at the polls with as much freedom as can be done anywhere in the world.

*Medical Profession.*—Among the early physicians of Lafayette parish were G. W. Mills, who died in 1856; N. B. Erwin, died in 1867; Dr. Drouin, died 1863; Dr. Gonzet, died in 1872. It has been rather difficult to obtain data sufficient to compile a lengthy sketch of these early practitioners. Among

the present medical profession are Drs. J. D. Trahan, Thos. B. Hopkins, A. Gladu, D. Berand, H. D. Guidry, N. P. Moss, Franklin Mouton, and Dr. Mudd. Most of these gentlemen are sketched in the biographical department of this volume. The Board of Health is composed of Dr. J. D. Trahan and the police jury, which at present are as follows: Alfred A. Delhomme, first ward; Ford Huffpaur, second ward; C. P. Alpha, third ward, and president; O. Thriat, fourth ward; J. G. St. Julien, fifth ward; C. C. Brown, sixth ward; R. C. Landry, seventh ward; A. D. Landry, eighth ward, and R. C. Grieg, clerk.

*War Record.*—The war history of Lafayette parish was highly creditable to the people of the parish. The first body of troops that went from Lafayette consisted of about twenty-five men, who went to St. Martinsville, and joined Capt. Alcibiades DeBlanc's command. The first full company from here bore the name of the Acadian Guards, and were officered as follows: Alfred Mouton, captain; Wm. Mouton, first lieutenant; Polk Bailey, second lieutenant, and Thelismar Comeaux, third lieutenant. Upon the formation of the Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, the Acadian Guards became Company I, and Alfred Mouton was promoted to colonel. The regiment received its baptism of fire at Shiloh, where Gen. Mouton was wounded. He afterward was promoted to brigadier general, and transferred with his brigade to the Trans-Mississippi Department, where it became part of Gen. Dick Taylor's division. Gen. Mouton was afterward killed in the battle of Mansfield.

The next company organized in the parish was under Capt. Eraste Mouton; ——— Eastin, first lieutenant; Wm. Campbell second lieutenant, and Ernest Matrin, third lieutenant.

The next company was organized by Capt. W. C. Crow; A. Moss, first lieutenant; Pancross Rein, second lieutenant, and Joseph Louvier, third lieutenant. The two last companies mentioned were attached to the Twenty-sixth Regiment, and Capt. Crow became its Lieutenant-Colonel. No other full companies were raised in the parish, but a number of recruits went to fill up companies elsewhere.

*Town of Lafayette.*—When Lafayette, or Vermilionville, as the town was originally known, was laid out is not known. It has been a town for three-quarters of a century, or perhaps longer. Its situation near the center of the parish, at the junction of the Alexandria branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad and the main line. It is one of the growing towns of the State. Its population is not far from three thousand souls and is steadily increasing. It has railroad connections and advantages enjoyed by few towns. It is situated on the Southern Pacific, one hundred and forty-four miles from New Orleans and two

hundred miles from Houston, which gives it most excellent advantages in matters of transportation. The projected Louisiana Central Road will connect the town with Baton Rouge. The distance to Port Allen, opposite the capital, is fifty-seven miles. Two regular passenger trains each way a day on the main line from Lafayette, and besides four or more freights and the trains on the Alexandria branch.

The railroad company here have an extensive round house, coal bins, tanks, etc., and the number of employés exceed fifty men. An excellent hotel and eating house, perhaps one of the most commodious on the Southern Pacific Railroad, is located here. The Southern Pacific handles a vast amount of stock, which necessitates stock pens for resting at different points, and Lafayette has the most extensive pens for this purpose.

Lafayette is the natural center of a large and rich agricultural district, regardless of parish lines. Lands as fertile as any in Louisiana or in the world lie all around it. The prosperous parish of Vermilion on the south is tributary to it, and doubtless, at no distant day, will have a branch railroad from Lafayette to Abbeville. The town of Lafayette is advantageously situated for manufacturing enterprises, but capitalists have not yet discerned its capabilities in this regard. It may be said that three railroads radiate from Lafayette, north east and west. A cotton seed oil mill, or a cotton compress or a rice mill, or planing mill, sash and blind factory, together with many other enterprises, would remunerate the investors. There are within the corporate limits two brick yards, and within a mile of the court house is probably the largest and most complete cotton gin in Southwest Louisiana, which is owned and operated by Grace Brothers & Pellerin.

The town is well supplied with churches of the various denominations, numbering three white and three colored. The Catholic church is the largest in members and wealth; the ground belonging to it was donated by John M. Mouton, and the first building was erected in 1822. Father Peyrette was rector from 1824 to 1840; Father Pgbeuprez, from 1840 to 1842; Father A. D. Migret, 1842 to 1853; Father Dechaignon, 1853 to 1856; Rev. S. G. Fattier, 1856 to 1865; Rev. Gustave Roussel, 1865 to 1872; Father Gonelle, 1872 to 1881. Father Fourge located here in 1881 and is the present rector. He is just completing the handsome church. The three altars were shipped from Belgium, and the beautiful bell, weighing three thousand and ninety pounds, was placed in the church through his influence. The congregation numbers about seven thousand. The pastor, Father Fourge, is a native of France, and has done much for the church and congregation.

The town is also well supplied with schools, public and private, secular and sectarian. The Mt. Carmel Convent is a large and handsome building, and would ornament any town. It is considered one of the best schools for young ladies in

the State. There are, likewise, in the town lodges of Masons, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias and Knights of Labor.

A special to the New Orleans Picayune, from Lafayette, dated January 29, 1891, says:

A short time since Mr. Israel Falk discovered near the surface of the earth a small deposit of petroleum on his property near the railroad depot and within the city limits. In hopes of finding the oil in paying quantities he has been drilling down to considerable depth, and yesterday, having bored some fifty feet, was rewarded by the discovery of a solid bed of coal equal in quality to the best sold. Mr. Falk will immediately sink a shaft and fathom the extent of the deposit. He is certain that he has made a valuable find of coal if not of oil. The latter still comes to the surface in small quantities and tests about sixty per cent. kerosene and small particles of naphtha.

*Railroad Shipments.*—The following shipments were made at Lafayette by rail from September 1, 1886, to August 31, 1887. These have increased rapidly since then:

Bales of cotton.....	2,411
Car loads of cotton in seed.....	66
or 660 tons, or pounds.....	1,320,000
Cotton seed, ten car loads, or pounds.....	200,000
Hides, pounds.....	40,300
Corn, car loads.....	3
Brick, car loads.....	23
Barrels of honey.....	7½
Barrels of tallow.....	9
Barrels of potatoes.....	100
Barrels of molasses.....	7
Bales of moss.....	25
Sacks of wool.....	11
Sacks of paper junk.....	12
Barrels of pecans.....	4
Eggs, dozens.....	108,710
Poultry, dozens.....	29,392
Scrap iron, pounds.....	42,655
Scrap brass, pounds.....	4,325
Empty oil barrels.....	401
Empty bottles, barrels.....	154
Mattress moss, bundles.....	10

Freight Received—Lumber, 316 car loads; stock received, fed and watered, 3517. Shipped from Vandenbaumer's switch: cotton in seed, 504,254 pounds.



From Gerac Brothers' gin: 930,150 pounds. From J. E. Mouton's switch, (Alexandria switch): cotton in seed, 609,000.

*Broussard Village.*—Another of the important centers of the parish is Broussard, on the main line of the Southern Pacific, six miles from Lafayette. It is the shipping point for a large section of country, and the center of the Cote Gelée Hills section. It is beautifully and attractively laid out, with broad streets, and lots are worth from thirty-five to fifty dollars. The depot grounds are shaded by handsome live-oaks, and are ample for all purposes. There are several general stores at Broussard, as extensive and complete as ordinarily found in country towns. The leading business men are: Ray & Son, Ed. St. Julien, F. B. Grevanberg and Ulysses Bernard. It is furnished with a town hall, drug store, wheelright shop, lumber yard, and the usual businesses to be found in a live, wide-awake business town. There is also a cotton gin in the town, and three others within a mile.

Land in the immediate vicinity of this place is worth from twenty to thirty dollars, and there is little for sale at that price—very few are willing to sell at all. It is noticeable that some of the most successful planters in the parish live in close proximity to this point. Among these may be mentioned Valsin Broussard, J. G. St. Julien, Martial Billaud, A. A. Lobbe, Albert Landry, R. C. Landry, Joseph Girouard, Therence Girouard, Demas Bernard, and others. The people around Broussard are universally prosperous and contented. They not only make their crops of cotton and abundant supplies of corn, but they reap no small profit from eggs, chickens and turkeys, and other produce of that character. They are industrious, thrifty and happy, and well do they deserve it. The following table of shipments for the past year from this point speaks for itself: 3842 bales cotton, 48 car loads cotton in seed, 69 hogsheads of sugar, 30 barrels of molasses, 184 sacks of rice, 57,785 pounds hides, 5472 pounds wool, 59,653 dozen eggs, 312 coops chickens. Also shipped from Oak Hill and Landry's plantations, on Cote Gelée, 150 bales cotton and 70 hogsheads sugar: and from Martial Billaud's plantation, 74 hogsheads sugar.

*Carencro.*—The town of Carencro is an incorporated village, situated on the Alexandria branch of the Southern Pacific, seven miles from Lafayette. There is no prettier site for a town nor one with more solid advantages than comprised in this place. The name Carencro, originally applied to this entire section of the country, as stated in a preceding page.

Carencro is the shipping point for a large scope of country, nearly all of which is cultivated in corn, cotton, cane, etc., and there can be no question as to the quality of the land; indeed, much of it is above the average. Among the leading merchants are the Brown Brothers, Jacob Mitchell, D. Daret, A. G. Guil

beau, G. Schumler, C. Micou and J. C. Martin. It has a good hotel, town hall and all the other appurtenances of a first-class country town, including a cotton gin and two good lumber yards; also a well organized hook and ladder company. There are two private schools in the town, and two public—one white and one colored—and a Catholic church.

Under the management of a good mayor and council, the peace and quiet of the town is well maintained, and the streets are kept in good condition. Lots are worth from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars, and the land in the vicinity is worth from fifteen to thirty dollars per acre, according to improvements. Among those near the town owning large plantations are Mrs. Z. Broussard, Dr. R. J. Frances, Mrs. O. C. Mouton, Louis Roger, Mrs. F. Abadie, C. C. Brown, St. Clair Kilbrist, V. C. Dupois, L. J. Arceneaux, etc. Tributary to Carencro is the section of country known as the Beau Basin neighborhood, which is described in a preceding page.

The following is a table of shipments given by the railroad company:

	POUNDS.	WORTH.
Cotton.....	10,335.....	\$85,081 25
Seed cotton.....	12,230.....	29,767 50
Cotton seed.....	5,880.....	1,470 00
Sugar.....	50,000.....	1,625 00
Green hides.....	51,900.....	2,895 00
Dry hides.....	5,000.....	500 00
Wool.....	9,000.....	900 00
Moss.....	28,000.....	475 00
Corn.....	.....	840 00
Eggs.....	.....	7,000 00
Chickens.....	.....	1,250 00

*Scott Village.*—This is exclusively a railroad town, having sprung into existence since the building of the railroad. It is, however, a vigorous youngster, with a promising future "anent" it. There are several wide awake business men to be seen about the depot, and a large number of neighboring planters make their headquarters there. Among them may be mentioned Alex. Delhomme, A. D. Beaudreaux, L. G. Breaux, Robert Thomas, D. Cayret, Nathan Foorman, Ambroise Chasson, Severin Duhon, N. M. Dugat, Hugh Hutchinson. The land around Scott is all susceptible of cultivation and is highly fertile. Shipments from this point consist of rice, corn, wool, chickens, eggs, etc. The leading merchants are Alciade Judice, Jules Gendry, Marcel Sonnier. Martin Begraud, all of whom seem to be prosperous. Looking out from Scott in any direction the eye will be greeted by lovely groves of shade trees, consisting of oak and China trees. About a mile south of this place is Isle Navarre,

a grove of live-oaks of stately proportions and venerable in appearance, unsurpassed in the South, excepting perhaps those of the Exposition grounds at New Orleans. The most disconsolate people around this thriving place are the doctors, who have literally nothing to do, it is so exceedingly healthy.

The Queue Tortue is a section of Lafayette parish that is thickly settled. There are many fine farms and stock pastures, and many blooded horses, cattle and hogs are raised by the planters. Alexander Huffpauer, Isaac Forman, Benj. Spell, Vital Cormier, Ford Silas Hines, Preston and Golden Huffpauer have fine farms there. Dr. M. L. Lyons, Dr. A. O. Clark, and Mr. Ford Huffpauer are engaged in stock raising.

On the Bayou Vermilion, south of the bridge, are some sturdy and industrious planters. Most of them ship by boat, and at the various landings of Whittington, Trahan, D. Broussard and O. Broussard. There was a total shipment of two thousand five hundred bales of cotton during the past season, and also a large quantity of poultry and eggs, hides, etc.

Royville is situated in the southeast part of the parish. The name of its post-office is Youngville, and it is twelve miles from Lafayette. It is happily situated, in that a large number of prosperous planters resort there for business, religious worship and other purposes. It is located but two or three miles from the Vermilion line, and nearer still to Iberia and St. Martin parishes, and draws a great portion of its business from those parishes. It enjoys the advantage of having two shipping points, the Bayou Vermilion and the Southern Pacific at Broussard, being four miles from each place. It has a very pretty Catholic church, at which worship a congregation more numerous than at any other church in this part of the State. There are several excellent stores, two drug stores, a large hotel and hall, private and public schools, three wheelwright and blacksmith shops, etc. There are three large cotton gins near the town. There are many well-to-do planters in this neighborhood. The extensive plantation of Mrs. M. M. Cade is within a mile of this point. Other large planters and land owners are P. B. Roy, E. Prineaux, Mrs. D. Roy, Martin Veret, Ros LeBlanc, Ed. Faber, B. F. Flanders, Mrs. Olivier Blanchet, O. Theriot, Alex. Langhnais, Charles Dorby, etc. The last named is a colored man, working two hundred acres of land, which he cultivates to good advantage. There is probably more wealth represented in this town than any place of the same population in the State. Town lots are worth from \$50 to \$60; lands are worth from \$20 to \$30 per acre.

Lafayette has two excellent newspapers for a town of this size, which is a good sign of the enterprise and progressiveness of the people. Nothing does more for a community than a live, wide-awake newspaper. Printers' ink judiciously bestowed is the very best advertisement a country can have.

The oldest paper is the Lafayette Advertiser, which was established Sep-

tember, 22, 1865. Mr. Wm. B. Baily, the present editor and proprietor, became connected with the paper as a partner during the next year, and three years later he became sole owner. He has edited and published it from that time to the present. The Advertiser is a live, energetic weekly paper, conservative, though strictly Democratic. It is especially devoted to the interests of the section of country in which it circulates.

The Attakapas Vindicator made its bow to the public on the 27th of March, 1890. It was established by Mr. Oscar L. Alpha, and is a four-page weekly paper, Democratic in politics and progressive in its views. Mr. Alpha is also owner and proprietor of the Acadia Sentinel, which is published in the town of Rayne, of which more in the chapter on Acadia parish.—*Perrin*.







## CHAPTER VII.

PARISH OF ST. MARY—TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.—BELLE ISLE—GEOLOGICAL—LANDS OVERFLOWED AND NOT OVERFLOWED—SKETCH OF DANIEL DENNETT—RESOURCES OF THE PARISH—CROP STATISTICS—IN THE GOOD OLD TIMES, ETC.—NUMBER OF SLAVES—RICE—FRUIT CULTURE—STRAWBERRIES—TOBACCO—CLIMATE AND HEALTH—COTE BLANCHE ISLAND—EARLY SETTLEMENT—MORALIZING ON THE PIONEERS—CHARACTERISTICS—AN INCIDENT—ANOTHER—ORGANIZATION OF THE PARISH—POLICE JURORS—“NIGGER” RULE—THE EARLY COURTS—BAR—MILITARY—THE TOWN OF FRANKLIN—MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES—A PORT OF ENTRY—MORGAN CITY, ETC.

“Swinging from its great arms, the trumpet-flower and the grape-vine  
Hung their ladder of ropes aloft like the ladder of Jacob,  
On whose pendulous stairs the angels ascending and descending,  
Were the swift humming birds, that flitted from blossom to blossom.  
Such was the vision Evangeline saw as she slumbered beneath it.”—*Longfellow.*

THE parish of St. Mary is small in extent, but its lands are of the richest. Perhaps some of the finest sugar lands and plantations in Louisiana are in this parish. It is said there is not an acre of poor land in the parish, and, better still, the lands never wear out; although cultivated constantly for a century or more without manure of any kind, they still produce most excellent crops. It is about fifty miles across the parish by the main public highway, from southeast to northwest, and perhaps twenty-five miles in the widest place. The boundaries are northwest by the parish of Iberia, northeast by Grand and Palourde Lakes, on the southeast by the parish of Terrebonne, from which it is separated by the Atchafalaya Bayou, and on the southwest by the Atchafalaya and Cote Blanche Bayous. It has something over 20,000 inhabitants.

*Topography, Etc.*—The parish of St. Mary is rather low, level lands, with considerable swamp, or, perhaps, what had as well be called sea marsh. Indeed, the highest point, except Belle Isle and Cote Blanche Island, is not more than fifteen feet above the level of the Gulf of Mexico, and the daily tides from the gulf of from one to two feet in all the lakes and bayous. The land around Berwick Bay has an elevation, in the highest point, reaching to about ten feet, and from the bay to Pattersonville, and three or four miles up the Teche, the elevation is but little above that around the bay and on the Bœuf. At Franklin the west bank of the Teche is about thirteen feet above tide water; the east bank is a

little lower. The two islands, Cote Blanche and Belle Isle, at their highest points are more than one hundred and sixty feet above the level of the gulf. Most of the sea marsh is under water during gulf storms when the wind blows toward the land.

The geological features of St. Mary are that it is principally an alluvium soil, rich as mother earth can very well be made, and so deep that the work of man has not yet penetrated its depth. Should the farming land ever fail in productiveness, a good, thick covering of swamp mulch will restore it to its former richness. And the supply of this excellent fertilizer is just simply inexhaustible.

As low as is the general level of St. Mary but little of the parish, and rarely any of the farming lands, have ever overflowed. Some of the lands have never been overflowed within the memory of the "oldest inhabitant." This may be said of the west bank of the Teche from a point five or six miles below Centreville to its source in St. Landry parish. The lands in the lower part of the parish, and on the east side of the Teche, were overflowed, according to history, in 1788, 1828 and 1867. When the levees on the Mississippi River stand firm, St. Mary need have no fear of overflow.

Of the agricultural products of the parish, Mr. Daniel Dennett, who has done such excellent work, and who has written so much for Southwest Louisiana, gives interesting statistics. For years Mr. Dennett studied this country, collected data of its resources and wealth, and published the same for its benefit. The country owes much to him and his arduous labors. And as this writer is indebted to him for many valuable and important facts, he incorporates in this volume an *In Memoriam* published in the New Orleans Picayune, and written by Mr. T. D. Richardson:

*Daniel Dennett.*—Died January 5, 1891, in Brookhaven, Mississippi, aged seventy-three years. He was born in Saco, Maine, of poor parentage, with a name "rather to be chosen than great riches." Up to manhood he went through the usual rugged routine of farm life, there offset by the advantages of their good common schools. His natural endowments must have been much above the ordinary, as shown in the various positions of his checkered life. There was too much of the brain material in him to be buried up in a New England rocky farm, and he felt it so. His first step was from one extreme to the other, and we find him in the Teche country of Louisiana, in the famous sugar region of Bayou Salé. Here he began life in the almost universal toddling paths of genius and greatness as a school teacher, and soon had a good record in his vocation. To this he added the role of lecturer on temperance and kindred subjects, the outcroppings, no doubt, of his early Presbyterian training. And here, too, he found that "pearl of great price," in the daughter of Joshua Garrett,

and a happy life followed him and his Mary till he was left to finish his journey alone in 1880, away down near the foot of the hill. Of their six children, a son and two daughters survive him. Mr. Dennett's strong proclivity was for farm life in all its phases, and to be the editor of an agricultural journal was in harmony with his nature. In 1842 he bought the St. Mary parish newspaper of Robt. Wilson, and the Planters' Banner was born, which in its way was a power in Louisiana, and took the highest rank as an agricultural paper.

He ransacked every nook and corner for items of interest, often too regardless of personal expense. If sometimes he was a little too reckless in his onslaught on what he thought injurious to the best interest of the community in morals and money, he always charged it to the head, never to the heart. In politics he was a Whig, strong, but conservative as he saw it, and firm after the manner of the Whigs in those days. We have often heard it said that if his life-work in Louisiana had been done in some other State, it would have placed him in the senate or executive chair. Here then agriculture and journalism had a "hard row to hoe," when half the wealth of the State took little or no interest in English literature. When "dust to dust" was said over the "grand old party" common consent placed him among the pall bearers. During our four years night of gloom no native born was truer to our cause than Daniel Dennett, ever ready for any post of danger they gave him. Peace came nine years after the war closed, and all through the period of reconstruction his sturdy blows will be remembered. But the fields of journalism, like those of the old plantations, did not respond to the tiller's toil, and the old Planter's Banner had to go down. Then Mr. Dennett was for some time in Texas, but said he always felt like an exile from home. Returning to Louisiana he became associated with the Pica-yune, and finally its agricultural editor. And here, in the files of that old, time-honored journal, may now be seen his mature life work. At his beautiful home, near Brookhaven, Miss., his time was divided between editorials, field, fruits and flowers, and here closed his long and useful life. It is all spread out now before the world. Well done, good and faithful, will be the common verdict, and in fancy we hear the echo around the great white throne.

*Resources of the Parish.*—To quote from Mr. Dennett's statistical record of the agricultural products:

"Cotton is cultivated in St. Mary, but is not considered profitable. Sugar cane is the proper crop of the parish. Much of the land is adapted to rice. The sea marsh, by local levees and draining machines, make rich lands, which are excellent rice lands. This soil consists principally of a vegetable deposit of great depth. Swamp lands, or any of the reclaimable wet lands, are fine for rice, corn, sweet and Irish potatoes; pumpkins, peas, beans, indigo, arrow root, ginger, castor oil beans, tobacco, hay, cabbage and turnips do well in this soil

and climate, though a part of this list of articles has never been cultivated except to a very limited extent. Sea Island cotton does well on the islands along the coast. Garden vegetables grow the year round. Nearly all kinds of vegetables grow the same here as in the North and West. Of cane, the yield per acre, on an average, is about a hogshead of sugar and fifty or sixty gallons of molasses; in an extra good crop year double that amount. Cane is cultivated nearly the same as corn, and is laid by before July. Sugar making begins in the latter part of October or early in November."

## NUMBER OF ACRES IN CULTIVATION IN 1891:

In cane.....	30,000
In rice.....	3,500
In corn.....	18,000
In oats.....	200
In pasture.....	5,000
	<hr/>
	56,700
Total acreage of parish.....	576,000
Swamp, wood and sea marsh.....	519,300

## PRODUCTS RAISED IN 1889:

Molasses.....	18,000 barrels
Sugar.....	32,500,000 pounds or 100,000 barrels
Rice.....	33,500 barrels
Corn.....	144,000 barrels

	Male.	Female.	Total.
White children, ages 16 to 18.....	1,252	1,258	2,510
Colored children, ages 16 to 18.....	2,551	2,560	5,111

	3,803	3,818	<hr/>
--	-------	-------	-------

Total children for 1890.....	7,621
------------------------------	-------

The crop of 1890 will be about as follows:

Sugar.....	70,000,000 pounds
Molasses.....	35,000 barrels
Corn.....	144,000 barrels

In the good old times before the war there were about thirteen thousand slaves owned in St. Mary parish, valued at six million dollars. Some fifteen steamers then were engaged in the bayous, lakes and bays contiguous, during the busy season of the year, and as many as one hundred and twenty-five vessels have left Franklin in a single year for northern and southern ports, freighted with sugar and molasses and live-oak. Of course, this is all changed now.

The "fortunes of war" liberated the slave and elevated him to the dignity (?) of statesmanship, and the railroad, in a measure, has superseded the steamboat and the schooner.

Rice is grown considerably in St. Mary, but not to the extent that cane is. The time is coming, however, when rice will be more extensively cultivated perhaps than cane, because it can be more easily done. Rice, in this parish, grows pretty well without flooding, but on the flooded lands the crop is nearly double that of lands not flooded. Further west the growing of rice is fast becoming the leading crop. In Calcasieu, Acadia, Lafayette and Cameron parishes, it is grown to a large extent. The method of ploughing, sowing, harvesting and threshing in rice culture is almost precisely as in wheat, with the same machinery. Rice culture differs from wheat in the flooding of the fields with water during the growing season—a very simple process. The chief advantages of rice farming over wheat are:

1. The long period during which preparations and sowing may be continued.
2. The greater value of the product.

Preparations can be carried on from October till June, and sowing from March till July. Harvesting continues from August till November.

In the season of 1889 the average yield of rice in some of the western parishes was twelve barrels per acre, worth \$36; in 1890 the average yield is considerably greater, in many cases averaging twenty barrels per acre, worth \$70. A few fields have reached thirty barrels per acre. Many farmers have acquired large wealth in a few years in rice farming.

*Fruit Culture.*—The cultivation of fruits, the finer fruits particularly, like oranges, figs, etc., is becoming a more and more extensive industry every year.

Mr. Dennett says: "The yield of oranges per acre is enormous. It is impossible to make any estimate that is reliable, as we have not the acres or yield of any one orchard; but below New Orleans single orchards sometimes yield from \$10,000 to \$30,000, at a dollar a hundred oranges." A full grown, healthy orange tree, fifteen or twenty years old, in a good season, will produce five thousand oranges. It takes from three to four hundred oranges to fill a flour barrel. So the largest orange trees produce from forty to fifty bushels of fruit of a favorable season.

The latitudes in which the temperature is the most exempt from extremes of heat and cold are the most favorable for the development of the fruits. This is why Southern Italy is so noted for perfection in fruits and vegetables. It is there that the orange and citron display such great growth. The day is certainly not far distant when Southwest Louisiana will be known as the Italy of the United States.



Below we give an extract from the Missouri Farmer, on fruits of Southern Italy and there no reason why Louisiana should not do as well:

There are two methods of propagating the orange and citron. The first of these is technically called by the Italians "teste"—that is, "from the head." This consists in planting out the young branches of the orange or citron, care having been taken, before severing them from the tree, to make them put forth their roots in a kind of vase of earth, which is bound around them at the junction where they are to be separated. But experience has proved that trees thus propagated are never strong and long-lived, like those produced from the seed of a tree which has not been propagated by cutting. The best mode of propagating, therefore, is to take the young plant produced from the seed of a wild orange or citron tree.

An orange tree is always wild, and produces in its natural state only sour fruit, until a scion of a cultivated tree—one bearing sweet fruit, which happens to be a tree originally wild, only after years of cultivation—has been grafted upon it.

The process of grafting orange trees is a science of itself, of which it is necessary to have a practical knowledge. In Sorrento, even old and experienced cultivators do not attempt it themselves, but always have recourse to a class of men whose avocation it is to go from plantation to plantation to perform the process of grafting upon the trees; and to do it successfully, one must first learn it practically from an experienced grafter.

When a considerable number of young trees are to be planted permanently, the general method is to plant two orange trees and two citron trees at regular distances, forming a square, and in the center of this square to place an olive tree, or a nut tree, or any other fruit-bearing tree whose presence will not interfere with the culture of the acid fruits. The Italians call this planting *colquartro*.

The Sorrentines have a sort of basket which is used as a measure for the fruit. This is called the *colletta*, which will hold about one hundred oranges or citrons. This is used in gathering the fruit. When the fruit of one tree fills the basket, that tree is considered full grown, usually at its sixth year. From that time the yield continually increases, until the tree gives ten basketfuls—that is to say, one thousand oranges—when it is considered at the height of its fruit-bearing capacity. This usually occurs at about the twenty-fifth year of its age.

All kinds of fruits grow in St. Mary parish. Pears of a superior quality are grown, particularly on the Bayou Teche. Olives do well, but little or no attention has ever been paid to them. Bananas, lemons and pineapples may be raised with a very little protection. Plums seem almost indigenous to this section. Nearly a dozen different kinds of plums are grown here. The *Mcspilus*.

or Japan plum, is one of the finest, and one of the most beautiful. This tree is a beautiful evergreen. It blossoms in the fall, the fruit grows during the winter and gets ripe in March. The fruit is excellent.

Strawberries, blackberries and dewberries grow wild in the greatest profusion. Strawberries, when properly cultivated, are extremely prolific and continue bearing six or eight weeks. The dewberries are very large and abundant and grow wild. They are very much like the blackberry, both in taste and appearance. It is not meant that all the fruits enumerated are to be found here in plentiful profusion, but experience has proven that they may be produced in abundance with proper cultivation and care. "Fruit culture here is yet in its infancy, but when the same attention and skill are given to it as in other portions of the country, then will it become a paradise in all except the forbidden fruit."\*

*Tobacco.*—This crop grows well in St. Mary, but it requires so much care to produce it, that it is not considered a profitable crop. Great fortunes, however, have been made in tobacco in Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia and Kentucky, and the article can be produced here with much less work than in these States. Besides there is always a ready cash market for what is produced. The tobacco grown in Louisiana is said to be superior to any grown in the United States. There is a great foreign demand for it, and it is especially noted for the superior, excellent snuff it makes. While Louis Phillippe was King of France, he is said to have sent agents to Louisiana to buy tobacco for his court, choosing it in preference to any other. An old gentleman of this state informed the writer that he had seen tobacco raised in Virginia, Tennessee and Georgia, and had raised it largely in Louisiana. He said that the tobacco raised in Louisiana was superior in quality to that of any other State, and that the first crop was equal in quantity to that of any other State, while the second crop in the same year was fully equal to the first in both quality and quantity. This makes tobacco twice as productive here as in the other tobacco raising States.

There is but little raised here now, but enough to show what can be done. Before the war there were some large tobacco plantations, but since then the farmers have only tried to raise enough for home consumption. The famous perique tobacco, the kind used by Louis Phillippe, King of France, can only be produced in Louisiana.

*Climate and Health.*—The following statement of climate and rainfall of this section was carefully made by one who had made a study of the matter:

That portion of Louisiana between the Atchafalaya river on the east, the Sabine on the west, the gulf of Mexico on the south, and north to the pine

---

\*Dennett.

hills, is known as Southwestern Louisiana. This region possesses the most marvellous combination of beautiful prairies, valuable woodlands, navigable rivers and charming lakes, with one of the healthiest and most genial climates, upon the globe, and a soil superlative in every element of production.

The climate is soft and mellow, ranging from 40 to 70 degrees in winter and from 80 to 96 in summer, rarely reaching the latter point. The rapid evaporation from the gulf cools the atmosphere to about 80 degrees. At this temperature it is driven over the land by the atmospheric currents, becoming slightly elevated by the higher temperature of the earth. It is thus always cool and delightful in the shade, even in the warmest weather. Northern men can work on the farm all summer as safely as in Iowa. The rainfall is about 60 inches, distributed quite evenly through the year. It is as pure as crystal, requiring no filtering. In summer it falls in showers of short duration, seldom interfering with continuous field labor. Farm work is not interrupted by the winter, except occasionally by excessive moisture, and that for a short time. If the same care were exercised in Louisiana to keep the system in order as in the Northern States, the average health of the family would be much better here than there. There is very little malaria in the prairie region of Southwestern Louisiana, and that is easily managed by ordinary care. The rolling pine timber lands are very favorable for health. The climate operates most beneficially in cases of rheumatism, neuralgia, catarrh, weak lungs, nervous prostration, etc. There is scarcely any danger from yellow fever. Before there was any effective quarantine established in Louisiana there were a few cases of yellow fever—none since in the rural districts. The last case was thirteen years since.

The Bayou Cypremort is lined with beautiful forests, of which the stately magnolia predominates. Many of them are over fifty feet high. Their foliage and magnificent white blossoms are excelled by few forest trees to be found anywhere in the world. The magnolia well merits the title that has been given it of the "queen of the forest." But mingled with the magnolia along Cypremort are oak, ash, black walnut, hickory, sweet gum, pecan, elm, etc., with a rank growth of underbrush and grape vines. There is nothing very beautiful and enchanting in the bayou as a stream, it being filled with weeds, rushes and willows, a seeming haunt for snakes and other water reptiles. It is its forests that constitute its beauty.

*Cote Blanche Island.*—This island rises out of the marsh to an elevation of one hundred and eighty feet above the level of the Gulf of Mexico. It is some ten miles from Franklin as the crow flies, but twenty-five miles by way of the wagon road. It is a beautiful place and has a fine climate—a climate in which people never get sick, but live always. The pure sea breeze from the gulf cools the air in summer and tempers the wintry winds, making a pleasant resort the

year round. It is susceptible of being made one of the most beautiful and attractive resorts on the gulf coast.

Since the memorable days of 1849, when the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope set all the world agog, the pioneers, the men who skirt the outer confines of civilization on this continent, have entirely changed in their characteristics. They are now, in the last decade of the nineteenth century, perhaps the most cosmopolitan people in the world. But the old Californians were the best practically educated people of any of the pioneers, for they were suddenly gathered together in large numbers, representing every civilized people of the globe—many of the half civilized, and even some of the totally barbarous. This heterogenous gathering of such varieties of people resulted in the world's wonder of a public school. It rapidly educated men as they never had been educated before. It was not perfect in its moral symmetry, but it was wholly powerful in its rough strength, vigor and swiftness. It taught not of books, but of mental and physical laws—the only fountain of real knowledge, of commerce, of cunning craft—it was iron to the nerves and a sleepless energy to the resolution. This was its field of labor, its free university. Here, every people, every national prejudice, all the marked characteristics of men, met its opposite when there was no law to restrain or govern either, except that public sentiment that was crystallized into a resistless force in this witch's caldron. This wonderful alembic, where were fused normal and abnormal humanities, thoughts, false educations, prejudices and pagan follies, into a molten stream that glowed and scorched ignorance along its way as the volcanic eruption does the debris in its pathway. It was the untrammelled school of attrition of every mind with mind—the rough diamond that gleams and dazzles with beauty only when rubbed with diamond dust. The best school in the world for a thorough, practical education. Universal education—we mean real education and not "learned ignorance," as Locke has aptly termed it—is a leveler of the human mind. It's like the struggle for life, when only "the fittest survive" and the unfit perish. But its tendency is to lift up the average, to better mankind, to evolve the truth and mercilessly gibbet ingrained ignorance and superstitious follies.

The school life of the pioneers of Southwest Louisiana was spent in a totally different one from that just named. Their surroundings differed radically from that of the California "forty-niners." They did not come to Louisiana in great rushing crowds, but in meagre squads. They had abandoned home, some of them driven away at the point of English bayonets, and plunged into these vast solitudes to live, where the luxuries of life were among the lost arts. These sturdy, lone mariners of the desert were men of action and nerve. They whetted their instincts for existence against the wild game, the ferocious beasts, and the murderous savages.

*Settlement of the Parish.*—The early settlers of Southwest Louisiana, as already stated, were very different from the western pioneers of 1849, when the gold fever raged so intensely on the Pacific coast. They were descendants of the best families of France and Spain, some of them with the blood of kings coursing through their veins. One of the first settlers in St. Mary parish was Louis le Pelletier de la Houssaye, a descendant of Claude de la Houssaye, the Prime Minister of Louis XV of France. The de la Houssaye family is one of the oldest and noblest families in Louisiana, and boasts of descent from royalty. There is a dissimilarity in spelling the name in this section. Some members of the family spell it de la Houssaye, while others spell it Delahoussaye, but both run back to the same source. Louis le Pelletier de la Houssaye was sent here by Louis XVI, successor to the fifteenth Louis, as an official, and lived here in St. Mary parish. He has many descendants still living in the parish. He had a brother, A. de la Houssaye, who came to Louisiana at the same time with himself.

Other early settlers in this parish were the Sigures, DeVals, Coners, Darbys, DeClouets, Dubuelet, Verret, Grevenberg, Peocot, Olivier, Bienvenue, etc. They were of the most respectable French families, and were among the very early settlers. Also the Laestrapes, Gerbeans, Charpentiers, Demarests, Pellerins, Dubuclets, Dejean, Duclozel, Bryants, and Arensborg.

Among the early settlers were a few Spaniards. Of these were the Navarros, Moros, and others. They also have descendants still in the parish. Just after the close of the Revolutionary war a number of immigrants of American or English blood came, among whom were J. Y. Sanders, from South Carolina, who was a cousin to the father of Senator Wade Hampton.

*Characteristics of the Early Settlers.*—Among these early settlers of St. Mary parish, the most unbounded confidence prevailed. No such thing as giving a note for money due from one to another was thought of or known among them. The following instance will illustrate this phase of their character: A Frenchman named Pellerin used to loan money, but would never take a note for it. With him a man's word was good as his bond. An early settler here, Col. Baker, who held some position over the Indians, once went to Mons. Pellerin, to borrow two thousand dollars, and upon asking the question if he could have it, "Yes, yes," answered Pellerin, in his quick, jerky way of speaking, and called to his son, a youth, in the next room, to bring him the box from under the bed. When the box was brought the two thousand dollars was counted out in gold by the old man, who pushed it over to Baker, remarking, "There is your money." Col. Baker hesitated, and asked for pen and ink, (scarce articles in those days), "Well," said the Frenchman, "I guess I could find pen and ink if necessary, but what do you want them for?" "Why," said



Col. Baker, "for fear something might happen—you or I might die, then it would be best for you to have a note for this money to show that I got it from you." "A note, a note!" exclaimed Pellerin, "If a man's word is not good his bond is not good. When you go home tell your wife you got two thousand dollars from me, payable the first of January, and I tell my wife you got it, that is enough evidence." "A note, a note," he again exclaimed, and swept the gold back into his strong box and would not let Baker have it. This occurred back in the twenties.

Such dealings probably worked well in the primitive days of this country, among the primitive inhabitants, but would scarcely hold good in these degenerate times even in Louisiana.

Another incident occurred about this time still further illustrating the simplicity and confidence of the early inhabitants. A man named Elliot, a brawny old Scotchman, was operating a distillery in the parish. He wanted some money, and went to an old Creole lady and borrowed from her \$2000. When the 1st of January came around he went back to pay her. He counted out the \$2000 in a pile and then counted out \$200 in a smaller pile, which he told her was "interest." "Interest," said she, "what is interest?" "Why, since I had your money that big pile has made the little pile, and that is called interest and it is all yours." As soon as Elliott left the old lady mounted her horse and went straight to the country school house, where an ancient Hibernian—

"Teddy O'Rourke kept a bit of a school—"

was teaching her sons, among a few others of her neighbors, and called him out—"Schoolmaster," said she, "teach my boys interest, nothing but interest," and away she went back home leaving the schoolmaster in much bewilderment as to what she really meant. He heeded her advice, however, and her sons became honorable citizens and among the finest commercial men in the parish.

*Formation of Parish.*—As will be seen in the introductory chapter of this work, in a sketch written by Col. Voorhies, of St. Martin, descriptive of the Attakapas District, St. Mary is one of the two parishes into which that district was divided soon after 1800. Following is the act of division accompanied by an act to form the parish of St. Mary:

An Act entitled an Act to divide the country of Attakapas into two parishes. Approved April 17, 1811:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Orleans, in General Assembly convened, That the county of Attakapas shall be divided into two parishes, to be called the parish of St. Martin and the parish of St. Mary.

SEC. 2. The parish of St. Mary shall contain all that part of said county

north of a line running east from the upper line of the plantation of Francis Boutté, on the Bayou Teche, to the Great Lake, and west from the said Francis Boutté to the mouth of the bayou of the Petite Anse, on the bay: and the parish of St. Mary shall contain all the remainder of the said county, that is to say, all that is south or below the said line.

An Act to explain an act entitled "An Act to divide the county of Attakapas into two parishes:"

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That a straight line be run from the westwardly corner of the upper line of the plantation of Francis Boutté, where he now lives, to the head of the canal leading to the Petite Anse island: thence down the canal to the Petite Anse bayou, and down the same by the bay, commonly called the Vermilion Bay; thence southeastwardly with the bay and the line of the State to the entrance into the Bayou Teche, thence up the bay of the same to include all the settlements on the bayou that intersect with the bay on the east side of what is commonly called Berwick's Bay, and not included in either of the parishes of Lafourche; thence up the middle of the Grand Lake to the place where a line running east from the aforesaid Francis Boutté's plantation shall strike the said lake, shall belong to the parish of St. Mary. Approved March 20, 1813.

The early parish records are very meagre, and some of them missing entirely, so we must draw on our seven-league boots and step down to the police jury records of 1866. At the meeting of the Police Jurors, held on May 27th of the above years, the following members were present: Frank Thompson, first ward; John A. Smith, second ward; Samuel L. Randall, third ward; Wm. H. Cook, fourth ward; One member seemed to have been absent, as the four named above presented their certificates of election under the act, reducing the number of wards to five. After taking the required oath they organized, and Mr. S. L. Randall was elected president for one year.

The first business transacted by the board was the adoption of a resolution to coöperate with the governor in rendering assistance to the sufferers from a recent overflow. At the July term, Mr. John Tarleton presented his certificate of election to represent the fifth ward in the board. At August meeting the parish was redivided into school districts, and a School Board consisting of H. C. Smith, Dr. C. M. Smith and P. Pecot were appointed a board to examine school teachers.

An election was held on the 9th of May, 1870, and the following jurors were elected: Etriene Meynard, first ward; Dolze Bodine, second ward; T. J. Foster, third ward; Henry J. Saunders, fourth ward; J. P. Walters, fifth ward. This board recorded its last minutes October 2, 1871, from which date there is a skip in the records to the 6th of April, 1876, covering the period of Negro-

carpetbag rule. After a long series of abuses, the people, the intelligent masses, arose in their might, just as they did in the November election, 1890, and just as they always do, when patience ceases to be a virtue, hurled the plunderers from power, who had so long trodden under foot all decency, and through ignorance, or "malice prepense and aforethought," had ruined the financial standing and bankrupted the parish treasury. From 1876, until the adoption of the Constitution of 1879, requiring the appointment of Police Jurors, enough good men were elected or were made members of the board to very much better the condition of things. At the time the "RUMP" board was dethroned, it was found that the parish was \$13,000 in debt, the treasury empty, and parish warrants selling at from twenty-five to thirty cents on the dollar. The gentlemen appointed under the new regime from the respective wards were: T. J. Foster, J. Y. Sanders, Phillippe Patout, Louis Grevenberg and T. Bellissim. They held their first meeting January, 7, 1880, and at the end of three years they had paid off the parish indebtedness, all the outstanding warrants, running the county on a purely cash basis, and their vouchers were worth 100 cents on the dollar. A statement was made by the board, February 1, 1891, of the financial condition of the parish, showing a balance in the treasury of \$8564, and that much of the last year's tax is still unmolested. During the prosperous decade of 1880-1890, many needed improvements were made. The present board are as follows, viz:

Milliard M. Bosworth, first ward; (the second ward has been made vacant by the death of its representative); Thos. J. Fastin, third ward (and President of the Board); Thos. E. Kennedy, fourth ward; Frank B. Williams, fifth ward; George G. Zeno, sixth ward; Stephen B. Roane, seventh ward; Thos. J. Hein, is secretary of the board, a place he has filled for more than twenty years, a sure sign that he is the right man in the right place.

The legislative representatives are Hons. Placide P. Sigure, and Joseph A. Loret. Sheriff of the parish—Alexander G. Frere; Clerk—Francis P. Perret; Assessor—Henry S. Palfrey; Surveyor—Alfred A. Fusilier; Coroner—Dr. Chas. M. Smith.

*The Early Courts.*—The first court records show Henry Johnson to be the first Parish Judge. The first court seems to have been held in a frame house belonging to Meathan Nimmo, on the 27th of August, 1811. Johnson was succeeded by Hon. Seth Lewis as Judge, whose first court was held in June, 1813. Upon retiring from the parish judgeship, Johnson became Judge of the Attakapas District.

An incident that occurred at the term of court, July 4, 1814, will have a rather peculiar sound to us after three-quarters of a century, viz: "John Harmon was confined in the stocks one hour for contempt of court."

Among the practising attorneys in the St. Mary courts in those days were

J. Bronson, Isaac Baker, Richard Humphrey, Joshua Baker (afterward judge), W. W. Bowen and R. N. Ogden, and John Wilkinson was judge of the parish court. In 1826, J. A. Overton was judge; in 1828, H. A. Bullard was judge; 1829-30, Joshua Baker was judge.

District and parish courts were held from the formation of the parish in 1811 until the adoption of the new constitution in 1879, when the district court was abolished and the circuit court instituted in its stead.

Later judges of the parish were: Hon. F. S. Goode, who was judge for eight years, Judge Fontelieu, Judge Fred. C. Gates, B. F. Winchester, etc. Among the present members of the bar are Don Caffrey, M. J. Foster, P. H. Mentz, W. J. Suthon, W. N. K. Wilson, J. S. Martel, Henry Mayce and Placide P. Sigure.

*Military History.*—How many soldiers were in the war of 1812 from St. Mary is not known, but there was one company from the parish participated in the battle of New Orleans under General Jackson. In the Mexican war, a company was organized under Captain Stuart. So far there are but four Mexican war veterans known to be living in the parish; one of these is Mr. Benj. F. Harris. He served under Captain G. S. Rousseau. Mr. Harris was also in the civil war, in Captain Cornay's St. Mary Cannoneers. He is now sixty-nine years old and still quite active. For sketch of the civil war, see chapters on St. Martin and St. Landry parishes.

*Town of Franklin.*—Franklin was laid out as a town about 1800. It was founded by a man named Guinea Lewis, from the good old Quaker State of Pennsylvania, which accounts for its bearing the name of Franklin, the great philosopher of that State in its infancy. The first house built where Franklin now stands was put up by a Mr. Trowbridge, and has long since crumbled into dust. Mrs. Trowbridge, his widow, is still living, and is about the oldest resident of the town. Franklin became the capital in 1811, upon the organization of the parish. Its growth has been slow but steady, and it now has a population of about two thousand souls, and—about the same number of bodies. The town has two public schools, one white and one colored, a Catholic school and a select school besides. The public schools continue about five months during each year. There are two Methodist churches, one white and one colored, and two Baptist churches, all of which have good, large memberships. It has a large number of business houses, large and strong financially, live, wide-awake business men, three hotels and two livery stables, and all classes of business that go to make up a prosperous town. The St. Mary Herald is the official journal of the parish. It is a four-page paper, seven columns to a page, and full of enterprise.

Franklin was formerly a port of entry for the Teche district, and did a large trading and shipping business with the cities of the North. This has been materially lessened by the railroad enterprise of this fast age, which has changed the route of travel to New Orleans and Galveston. Franklin was a large market up to 1848 for cattle.

The following are the present officials of the town: Nilson McKessal, mayor; Michael B. Gordy, marshal; E. M. Walker, treasurer, and Frank Harris, constable. Councilmen—Arthur A. de la Houssaye, Henderson Morris, Edward Kreshnel, Matthew Bell and James K. Fouray.

The parish has had several court houses, temporary and permanent. In 1858, a two-story brick court house was built, with ten rooms, offices fire-proof. A substantial brick jail was built, in 1854, by Franklin Harris. The brick court house was burned a few years before the building of the present one, which is a two-story brick, with large Corinthian columns in front.

There are a number of manufacturing enterprises in and around Franklin, such as saw-mills, sugar mills and refineries, sash, door and blind factories, shingle mills, etc.

*Morgan City.*—This place was formerly called Brashear City, and is situated on Berwick Bay, and in the extreme eastern part of the parish. It has from two to three thousand inhabitants, mostly foreigners and negroes, and fishing and oyster gathering is the principal business. The site of the town was originally a sugar plantation, owned by Mr. Brashear, for whom the town was originally named. It was incorporated in 1860 as Brashear City, and Thomas Brashear became the first mayor. The first business house was built by Mr. Brashear on his plantation.

When Morgan's Louisiana railroad line was built the town was incorporated as Morgan City, which name it still retains. The first mayor of the new town was Charles Smith. In 1870 the Teche Collection District was changed from Franklin to Morgan City and R. W. Mullin was the first collector. He held the position six years, and was succeeded by E. W. Hubbard for four years, then came James H. Jolly for eight years. He was succeeded by W. T. Carrington for four years, until the incoming of the Harrison administration, when Mr. Jolly was reappointed and now holds the office.

The town has some fifteen business houses, four hotels and two newspapers. The Morgan City Review is a weekly Democratic paper, edited by H. M. Mayo, a prominent young Democrat of the town. The other is a monthly journal, owned by Mr. W. B. Gray, who is an old newspaper man. He has a very complete and valuable job office in connection with his paper.

Morgan City is the oyster depot for Southwest Louisiana, and large quantities are shipped from this place annually, both to the home and foreign trade. The



catching, packing and shipping of fish is also an important interest. Mr. J. H. Lehman is the great fish king of the town, in fact he is a whale.

Berwick, on the opposite side of the bay from Morgan City, is a small village of some six hundred inhabitants. It is an important lumbering town. A large amount of excellent lumber and an innumerable quantity of shingles are shipped annually to all parts of the country.

Other villages in the parish are Baldwin, Patterson, Glencoe, Acklen, Ricohoc, Grand Woods, etc. Most of these are small places, consisting of but a post-office, store, etc. Patterson is quite a village, with five or six hundred inhabitants, and Baldwin is the junction of a branch railroad over to Cypremort.

he other villages are places of little consequence.—*Perrin*.



## CHAPTER IX.

“A TALE OF ACADIA”—INTRODUCTORY—A GLANCE AT ACADIA PARISH—  
PRAIRIE ON FIRE—RESOURCES—A WESTERN EDITOR’S IMPRESSIONS OF  
SOUTHWESTERN LOUISIANA—EARLY SETTLEMENT—A GERMAN COL-  
ONY—JOSEPH FABACHER—AN ODE TO THE GERMAN EMIGRANT—IN-  
TRODUCTION OF RICE CULTURE—MAKING HAY—ORGANIZATION OF THE  
PARISH—ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE INCORPORATING IT—PARISH  
OFFICIALS—COURT HOUSES AND JAILS—THE TOWN OF CROWLEY—  
LAYING OUT OF SAME—OTHER TOWNS—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—  
THE ACADIA COLLEGE—GENERAL SUMMARY, ETC.

“O, Country! rich in everything, in all that makes a people great;  
We hail thee, queen of ’Cadian soil, and fling our challenge to the State,  
We hail thee, queen, whose beauty won our fathers in their golden years;  
A shout for greater days begun, a sigh for sleeping pioneers.”

THE past, with all its momentous changes, has ever been regarded as im-  
portant and deserving of record. Long before letters were invented,  
legendary tales and traditions were employed to perpetuate important events  
and transmit the same to succeeding generations. Hieroglyphics were afterward  
used for the same purpose. But all these forms of memorial have long since given  
place to the pen and types among civilized nations. The introduction of modern  
alphabets made writing less difficult, and the invention of the art of printing  
afforded facilities for publishing books before unknown. The thirst for knowl-  
edge produced by the press and the Reformation, and the growing taste for  
history created by the latter, brought out a host of historians, rendered their  
works voluminous and scattered them broadcast over the world. Many of them  
read in the light of civilization have all the fascinations of a romance, which but  
increases in interest as time rolls on.

The papyrus roll of ancient Egypt, containing mysterious records, and the  
ponderous folios of Confucius, that antedate tradition itself, were not more val-  
uable to the sages and philosophers of old than the printed page of the nine-  
teenth century is to the scholarly and enlightened individual of the present day.  
And of all historical records there are none more interesting and valuable than  
local annals. Interesting because prepared by those who enact them, and val-  
uable because the future and actual historian without them could not write a  
true history of the country.

This chapter of our work is devoted to the parish of Acadia—the youngest parish in the State. Indeed, Acadia is a very young lady, still in short dresses, and scarcely of a sufficiently mature age to be entrusted from home without a body guard. Although her growth has been so rapid, and she has developed so wonderfully, no one would suspect that her fifth birthday is yet half a year distant—rather a youthful age for a young lady to set up housekeeping for herself. This gloriously salubrious climate brings out the best there is in us without the least delay.

*Acadia Parish.*—The parish of Acadia was created in 1886, from the southwest part of St. Landry parish, and has an area of six hundred and thirty-four square miles. It is diversified with prairie and woodland, and is bounded on the north by the parish of St. Landry; on the east by the parish of Lafayette; on the south by the parish of Vermilion, from which it is separated by the bayou of Queue Tortue, and on the west by the Bayou Nez Pique and Mermentau River, separating it from the parish of Calcasieu. The surface is generally level, but the fall is sufficient to afford good drainage into the creeks and rivers, of which there are quite a number. The streams are generally deep, with high banks, which are covered with fine timber. The water supply is ample for all purposes, the creeks affording an abundant supply for stock, and wells sunk to a depth of twenty to thirty feet afford an unfailing quantity for all domestic purposes.

The prairies are almost monotonously level. In summer they are covered with tall, luxuriant grass from two to four feet high, which, when waving in the wind, resemble ocean billows in a storm. They are often overtopped with fragrant blossoms, presenting a scene of picturesque beauty that must be seen to be appreciated. One beautiful afternoon of a balmy Indian summer day last fall, the writer, in coming over the Southern Pacific Railroad, from the west, saw in this parish, a prairie on fire. The line of fire extended for miles, and, as the dark cloud of smoke rolled upward, like a mourning pall, almost veiling the face of the sun, it recalled the sublime lines of Milton:

“The sun,  
In dim eclipse, disastrous twilight shed  
O’er half the nations.”

The writer heaved a sigh that he possessed not the pencil of an artist to paint the scene as he saw it.

*A Western Editor's Opinion.*—Last fall, a company of Kansas, Missouri and Nebraska editors visited Southwest Louisiana and remained several days, making the acquaintance of leading people throughout this portion of the State, and

seeing for themselves its wonderful resources and capabilities. When they returned home they wrote their impressions of the country for their respective papers. Selecting one, which is a fair type of the others, we make the following extracts :

The New South was to the writer of this a New World. He had met some of the Southern people, as all Northern people have, and thought that he was acquainted with them, with their country and with their resources. With a limited ten days' experience he is willing to acknowledge that he knows but little now, and that he never dreamed before he saw them, of the possibilities and the undeveloped resources of the South. It is true that the view was superficial; it is true that only a very small portion of the country was traversed, and that the advantages were limited. But in the time that was spent there many ideas, preconceived and long established, were overthrown. The people of the South were not as we expected to find them. The country was not what our geography had taught us; the States were not as history pictures them. In short, we were disappointed in the South. That it was an agreeable disappointment we are more than willing to acknowledge. That there is in the heart of the writer a better, a kindlier, a more brotherly feeling toward the country and the people who inhabit it than there was before, we say without reservation.

In the first place our idea was that the immense appropriations made each year for the "improvement of the Mississippi," went into the hands of lobbyists and was a part of the general "divy" made by the congressmen when they put up their annual schemes. When we saw the great levees, the banks that hold the powerful waters of the whole of the central part of the continent, and when we learned, when we *saw*, that the millions of acres of land, as rich and productive as the sun shines upon, would but for these levees be swamps and a wilderness, then we went right over to the enemy and became an ardent advocate of the theory of General Rice, and a supporter of the schemes for the "improvement of the Mississippi." And when we saw the great fields, lands as rich as the Delta of the Nile can furnish, lying uncultivated and barren, selling, if they sell at all, for prices as low as western land sells, when we learned that such lands when cultivated yielded the owners from \$50 to \$100 an acre, we could but pause in astonishment and ask why they were not utilized. The Southerner has not yet learned the lesson that his Northern brother learned in his cradle. The Southern man does not yet earn his bread by the sweat of his brow, but he still depends upon the sweat of some other man's brow. This is not said in disparagement of the Southern man, but such lessons, hard and bitter, are not learned in the lifetime of a man. There are two things that can redeem the South: The first is that it have instilled into its veins the energetic, restless blood of the North; the next that it change its own plans, its own life, and do that which the North has always done. The first is

perhaps the better of the two, but a combination is the best of all. There is scarcely a foot of land in the whole South country but can be made productive. The swamps that discourage the Southern man may be made to yield fortunes. The uplands have already proved their worth. Cane, cotton, corn, anything, can be raised there. And the crops do not fail. Why, could the farmer of Kansas have the soil and the climate that the planter of Louisiana has, he would make a fortune every year, and be elected to Congress in the fall. It is not the desire of the Journal to make any man leave Kansas, but whenever a man here has made up his mind to go we advise him to write to Captain F. M. Welch, at New Iberia, Louisiana, and he will find that down in that country there is as good a chance to make a home and some money as he will find in any part of the country. And by the way, one thing learned while there was that those lands, unoccupied but excellent, can be had for from \$8 to \$15 an acre.

\* \* \*

Climate, soil, natural advantages of every kind, all unite in making parts of Louisiana the poor man's paradise. Here one man can thoroughly cultivate twenty or twenty-five acres of ground and force from a friendly soil more good hard dollars annually than in any other locality this writer has ever visited. Whether the small farmer turns his attention to either cane or rice the result is the same, and, under the latter-day and rapidly developing system of central plants for the treatment of either, his outlay is but trifling as compared with that of the Northern and Western farmer. If he raises cane the planting recurs but once in three years, the two remaining seasons being given over to volunteer crops, which almost, if not quite, equal the first trial. There is practically no end to the time in which he may save his crop, for should frost visit his fields it but augments the yield of sap and makes the working the easier. During the hoeing or working season he must be diligent if he would prosper, for vegetation which blights and hinders and retards the growth of the cane is more rank and devastating than anything we know of in this part of the country. After the cane is cut and laid in "windrows" he can then at his leisure haul it to one of the many mills whose smokestacks dot every eminence and have it converted into the finest sugar known to commerce. In the meantime there are no climatic rigors known which make living a burden and the raising of stock a hazardous enterprise. This is in fall and winter and early spring, the reader must remember. What the summers would develop in the way of disease, insects or lasting and pitiless heat remains to be seen, though the inhabitants say the thermometer never goes higher than eighty-five or ninety.

In the Teche country, about one hundred and twenty-five miles southwest of New Orleans, they have what in their pretty ignorance the inhabitants call "prairies and hills," but it makes a Kansas man smile in the palm of his hand to hear



those little patches of grass called "prairies." What would they call our bewildering distances, stretching further than eye can reach, unbroken by tree or shrub, and all waving in succulent blue-stem? Then their hills rise sheer from the plains to a height of sometimes thirty feet. A great country for "prairies and hills."

The ladies never become weary of admiring the beautiful flowers which grow in almost every dooryard. Roses more perfect than any ever seen in this country were blooming out of doors, apparently forgetful that the month was December rather than May. Nearly every morning some kind friend or casual acquaintance made during the journey furnished flowers by the arm load, purifying the air in the car and filling it with delightful perfume.

\* \* \*

Within the space of a newspaper article it is altogether impossible to dwell at any length upon the many interesting features of this Louisiana Eden. Of the ancient town of St. Martin's, the Spanish Lake, St. John's, the floating island, the great salt mines, etc., only mere mention can be made. Each contributed no slight measurement to the pleasure of the Kansas tourists, and concerning which volumes might be written with profit to the reader.

New Iberia and the thrifty towns of the Teche country are the forerunners of what the New South is to be. The tendency of immigration for years has been westward. But comparatively few people have heretofore thought of going south, notwithstanding the fact that many of the Southern States offer more alluring inducements to agriculturists. Heretofore, however, but little effort has been put forth by the Southern people to change the tide of immigration in their direction. Hence the thousands of foreigners, as well as our own people, have climbed over each other in their mad scramble to settle upon the bleak, barren, and often unproductive prairies of the northwestern territories, where droughts have annually blighted their crops and the rigors of winter have resulted in loss of live stock, while gaunt hunger is too frequently found sitting beside the hearth of the settler's dug-out.

\* \* \*

Why should intelligent, reasonable people hasten to occupy a country where irrigation must be depended upon almost entirely for a necessary water supply, and where the winters are so severe that even the moderately well-to-do farmer finds it exceedingly difficult to get through from one season to another without serious losses, when Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Tennessee, and other Southern States have millions of acres of as productive soil as can be found out of doors, and that can be had almost for the mere asking? The reason is apparently plain. While the West and Northwest have been in

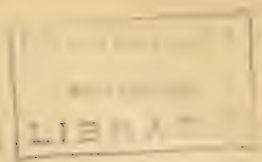
the "booming" business for years, the South has been pegging along at her usual slow pace, putting forth little or no effort to arouse the public to a proper appreciation of her many natural advantages.

But a change is gradually taking place. The tide of immigration is surely setting in toward the Sunny South, and the next few years, perhaps, will witness another northern invasion of that region—an invasion by men, women and children, bearing with them peace and good will instead of malice; agricultural implements instead of implements of warfare—capital, enterprise and ingenuity will go with them—and the old waste places, the long-neglected and deserted plantations and the dismal cypress swamps, will be made to bud and blossom with ripening crops.

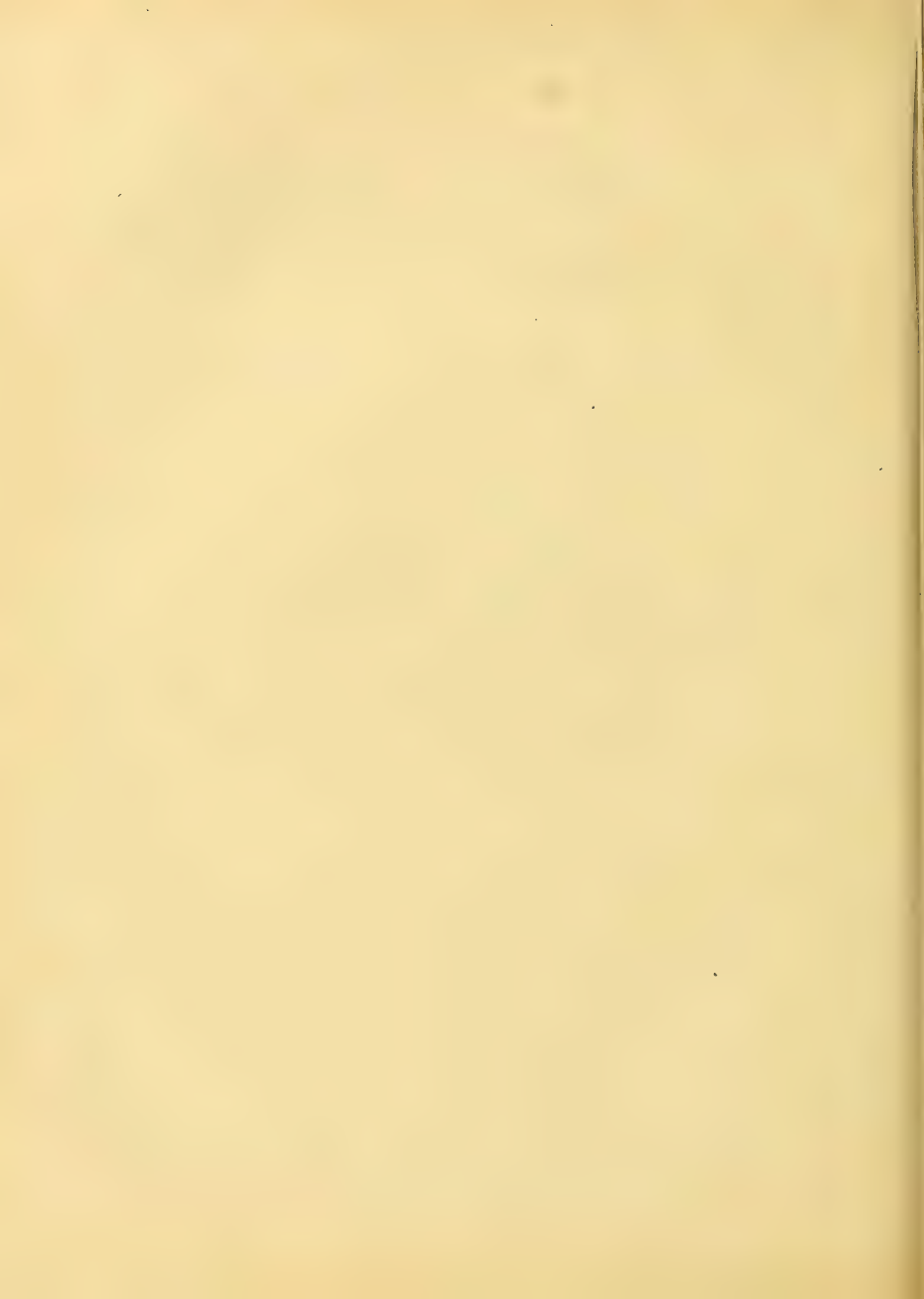
Then will that new era of peace, plenty and contentment that all good people have so long wished for, hoped for, prayed for, dawn upon Dixie's land, and the Mason and Dixon line be blotted out forever. So be it.

*Early Settlement.*—The early settlement of the parishes of St. Landry, Lafayette and Calcasieu includes the early settlement, principally, of Acadia, as it was not made into an independent parish until so very recently. It is therefore useless to go into the full details of the settlement of the parish, but will refer the reader to the surrounding parishes for the early settlement of this, the youngest in the State.

Pertinent to the settlement of the parish, however, the following will be found of interest: Mr. Joseph Farbacher, of New Orleans, conceived the idea some years ago, about 1870-71, of colonizing this portion of the country with German immigrants. Mr. Farbacher had amassed a fortune before the war operating a distillery. Some years after the war, when the agitation of building a railroad (the Louisiana Western) through this section commenced, Mr. Farbacher, with the keen foresight characteristic of his people, saw immense fortunes for energetic husbandmen in the undeveloped resources of this rich domain, whenever brought into cultivation and subjected to the uses of man. Under this belief he came here and entered a vast amount of land, with the intention of putting a colony of German farmers on it. He built a large saw-mill upon his lands, and spent a great deal of money, with the expectation of getting the projected railroad through them. Finally, when the road was built, it missed his lands some distance, which very materially upset his plans. Once when he was out here he witnessed some of the Acadian farmers planting rice in the mud, and upon making inquiries in regard to raising rice he determined to turn his attention to rice culture, and carry out his original intention of planting a German colony here. With this end in view he set to work, and in a short time had some dozen or more German families, direct from the "Faderland," located



Respectfully  
C. C. Kerson



upon his possessions in what is now Acadia parish. Appropriate to them are the following lines:

"Say! why seek ye a distant land?

The nectar vale has wine and corn;

Dark pines in your Black Forest stand,

In Spessert sounds the Alpine horn.

"How, when in distant woods forlorn,

Ye for your native hills will pine,

For Deutschland's golden fields of corn,

And verdant hills of clustering vine.

"How will the image of the past,

Through all your dreams in brightness roll,

And like some pious legends cast

A veil of sadness o'er your soul.

"The boatmen beckons—go in peace!

May God preserve you, man and wife

Your fields of rice and maize increase,

And with his blessings crown your life!"

"O, sprecht! warum zogt ihr von dannen?

Das neckarthal hat Wein und Korn;

Der Schwarzwald steht voll finst'rer Tannen,

Im Spessart klingt des Alpers Horn.

"Wie wird es in den fremden Wäldern,

Euch nach der Heimathberge Grün,

Nach Deutschland's gelben Weizenfeldern,

Nach seinen Rebenhügeln ziehn.

"Wie wird das Bild der alten Tage,

Durch eure Träume glänzend wehn!

Gleich einer stillen, frommen Sage

Wird es euch vor der Seele Stehn.

"Der Bootsmann winkt— Zieht hin in Frieden!

Gott schütz' euch, Mann und Weib und Gries-

Sei Freude eurer Brust beschieden,

Und euren Feldern Reis und Mais!"

Tearing themselves away from their friends, they crossed "the rolling deep" for a home in "the land of the free," as thousands and thousands of their countrymen had done before them. They are now among the prosperous farmers of Acadia parish, and rank among the leading rice growers of Southwestern Louisiana.

*Introduction of Rice Culture.*—To Mr. Farbacher, therefore, is due the credit of introducing rice culture into this section of the State, and carrying it through to success. He himself cultivated the first large field of rice ever grown in Southwestern Louisiana. He brought here the first machine for threshing rice. It was of the primitive class, drawn from place to place by oxen, and the power, when it was in operation, was furnished by oxen. From this small, insignificant beginning has grown the present successful industry—rice culture. The writer called on Mr. Farbacher in New Orleans, and from his own mouth learned the above facts, which he has here transcribed as a matter of interest in the history of the parish.

A recent writer says of this section as a rice-growing country: Southwest Louisiana is a natural rice country by climate and peculiar nature of soil, with hard clay subsoil, almost impervious to water, solid enough for the best machinery (rainfall enough for the crop if gathered as it can be, and in most cases without machinery). Attention is called to the practicability of a system of canals for drainage and irrigation, beginning at the headwaters and running south through our prairies, furnishing channels for drainage and water for irrigation. The possible yield of rice is over thirty barrels or one hundred and twenty bushels per acre, at an average value of \$3 per barrel. An average yield



is ten barrels, value \$30, raised at a cost of \$1 per barrel, leaving \$20, or five cent. upon \$400 per acre. With a fair system of irrigation and thorough cultivation there will be an average profit of \$40 to \$50 per acre, or 5 per cent. upon \$800 to \$1000 per acre. In 1888 the State averaged fifteen barrels per acre.

To show the value of machinery to this crop, six acres can be harvested at even less expense than one acre by hand. Four years ago, without machinery, about two hundred and fifty car loads were shipped to New Orleans between Lake Charles and Lafayette. Last year (machinery used in harvesting) there were shipped nearly one thousand cars from the same points, and a conservative estimate for the present season is that more than two thousand cars will be moved between these points.

*Hay Making.*—But rice is not the only crop worthy of attention in Southwest Louisiana. It is certainly about as valuable as any that can be grown here, but there are others that may be made profitable with a little exertion and slight expense. For instance, hay farming is becoming a valuable industry. Few crops can be handled more easily. A writer upon this subject thus gives his experience in cutting hay from the prairies: "Previous to the year 1885 it appears there was no attempt made to put any of this hay on the market. In looking over these prairies, in the spring of that year, for a new home for myself and family, I was surprised to find such a bulk of grass lying and rotting on the ground. Thinking there must be some value in it (the following summer) I decided, with the help of my two sons, to cut some of it for hay and put it on the market. Having procured some necessary implements we cut and stacked about eighty tons. At first sight things did not look very encouraging. Hay not known on the market, no baling press within perhaps hundreds of miles, no rate fixed on railway, and other drawbacks. Fortunately another man came along looking up a home, and seeing what we were doing decided to come back and bring a bailing press with him. This enabled us to put this, our first hay, ready for shipment.

After this a rate was applied for to New Orleans on the Southern Pacific road, but none came until the first car was loaded and billed to that city, when a telegram arrived, giving a rate of \$40 per car. This rate was reduced on subsequent shipments to \$30. And be it said to the credit of the railway officials, this rate is now reduced to \$25.

The returns for this first car load was anxiously looked for, not only by ourselves, but by a great many of the people in and around Jennings, who did not look upon this project or new enterprise with much favor. At length the returns came, giving the price made in New Orleans, \$11 50 per ton. Now for the cost. Baling, \$2 50; freight, \$4; weighing, inspecting and commission, \$1 50; total, \$8; leaving \$3 50 for our labor to cut, stack and deliver on car. Taking all

things into consideration, this may be called a fair beginning. Other car loads the same season gave about the same results.

As it has often been said that nothing succeeds like success, we determined to try again the following season, having induced some neighbors to join in with us. We put in some of the best machinery to cut, gather and stack our hay; also a baling press. We cut and stacked upward of 200 tons. Other parties began cutting and stacking, making within a radius of four miles some 600 tons for shipment. Another baling press was brought in, making three altogether.

This hay, where put up with care and judgment, has found a ready sale at \$7.50 to \$10. Now, let us see the results. Cutting and stacking, \$1.25; baling, \$2; delivering on board cars, 75 cents.; total, \$4; leaving a net profit of \$4 per ton. Putting this hay at the low average of one and three quarter tons per acre, this will give a net profit of \$7 per acre. This is keeping well within the mark, as the greater part of these prairies will, without doubt, cut two tons and upward per acre. As this hay becomes better known, it will no doubt command a much higher price. There is no fear of these grasses dying out either from mowing or grazing, as there are upward of thirty different species that propagate themselves, either from seeds, joints or roots, some of the best varieties from each source. These prairies being perfectly smooth and level, no obstructions whatever, reduces the wear and tear of machinery to the lowest minimum point.

The season for haying is so prolonged, extending from June to November, giving ample time to secure it. The weather (speaking from the two last seasons) is all that can be desired. The fall and winter months are dry and cool for baling and shipping, and will give profitable employment for many hands.

We have said so much in this volume of the climate, resources and capabilities of Southwestern Louisiana that it seems almost superfluous to say anything further. We have endeavored to demonstrate that this is a wonderful country, a productive and healthy country and a pleasant country in which to live. In this parish and the adjoining one of Calcasieu are many people who came here from the North and Northwest for various reasons—mostly for the rich lands and mild climate, and are doing well. They are well satisfied with the change they have made, and few of them, perhaps, could be hired for a reasonable sum to return to the land of the snow and the blizzard. One more brief extract, and we will pass to the other points of interest. We quote as follows:

“This country, partly prairie, partly heavily timbered, lies directly on the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, in a climate of the most even temperature; therefore, it is one of the healthiest; and, as it is conceded that three-fourths of all diseases originate from taking cold, we are happily free from those diseases and ailments peculiar to the variable climate of most of the Northern States. There are no diseases peculiar to this country. Malaria is in a very light form

along rivers, but the prairies are free from it, owing to the gulf breezes and excellent water. Water, generally soft, is found in quantities throughout this entire section, in wells twelve to twenty feet in depth. These lands are high above overflow—sixty or more feet above the gulf, and forty feet above the river Mermentau. This is the best country for roads we ever lived in. The land, thickly set with best native grasses, is easily broken up, easy to cultivate, as tools polish or scour readily: soil, a clay loam with clay subsoil. The prairies are too high to overflow and too flat to wash.

“ Stock-raising is now a leading industry, and all stock came through the past winter with a loss not exceeding one per cent. Twelve thousand sheep, sixteen thousand horses and eighty thousand cattle were wintered in Calcasieu parish alone. They are never fed or cared for, and are better than the scrub stock of the North, and winter better than Northwestern stock, which is housed and fed for six months. We have had fresh beef off this prairie every week during the winter. Fruit raising will be one of the leading industries in two years' time. Peaches bear at two years, and have been known to bear almost consecutively for forty years, varieties maturing from May to November. The stump of a peach tree, eight years old, three feet in circumference, was taken from this parish to the American Exposition, New Orleans. Quinces, figs, pears, nectarines, olives, plums and pomegranates do equally as well. California raises the same fruits on high-priced lands, with expensive irrigation, and ships them past our doors and to our markets, with the freights largely against them. There is a settlement of five thousand Iowa people, who have taken part of Calcasieu prairie forty miles square, all of which was United States and State lands; and there are government lands, besides Spanish grants, along the streams, on sale, at from \$3 to \$7 per acre. We think there are fifty thousand acres of State lands for sale and subject to homestead claims in Calcasieu and St. Landry counties (or parishes, as called here), with United States and State land offices located at New Orleans and Baton Rouge.

“ The climate is justly called perpetual spring. We will give in brief the advantages: We have even and sufficient distribution of rain (about fifty inches) during the entire year. We are entirely surrounded with heavy timber, except south to the gulf; have very light northers; the most delicate fruits amply protected; soil easily worked and broken; seaboard markets; cheap lumber; wood at nominal price, and little needed; lumber five to twenty dollars per thousand; plenty of water for stock and easily obtained everywhere in wells and running streams. The country is well adapted to a division into small farms, thereby making the locations for churches and schools as easily accessible as may be desired. Each scholar is entitled to two dollars monthly from public fund. Mosquitoes, flies and reptiles are not more numerous and troublesome than North. Mr. Cary, is first of the settlement: came March 31, 1883. The

rest came scattering over the entire season. Nearly all have been improved in health; many invalids came; kidney and lung diseases have been benefited; almost all diseases arising from frequent colds are relieved at once; catarrh never originated here, and most cases from the North have been benefited or cured. The death rate, six to one thousand, is the lowest in the States. We were well received by the natives, who are better off than the same number of farmers North, being quite generally out of debt, and have land or stock. Any man who works with judgment gets rich. Northern men become more ambitious here, and work with safety and comfort the year round. July 4, 1883, thermometer 88° here; St. Paul 90; in Decorah, Iowa, 104°; Beardstown, Illinois, 107°. Ninety-two is extreme heat here; twenty degrees above, extreme cold. Invalids should come, and old folks also. It is a land of easy conditions. Five hundred dollars will make a family more comfortable than two thousand dollars in Dakota or in the 'Golden Northwest.' It is an estimate of a good stock man here that a four-year-old steer costs one dollar and sells for twenty dollars. Horace Greeley said: 'It costs less to raise a steer in Texas than a hen in Massachusetts.' We are out of the storm belt; have few storms, less lightning and no cyclones. The winds leave the pole and here at the same time and meet in Kansas and Iowa, have a fierce battle, and each returns and rests up for a new fight. The principal crops now are sweet and Irish potatoes, corn and rice. Rice is raised at about the same expense as wheat in the North; can be sown and harvested with same machinery, and the average value of the crop is more than double. Average yield twelve and one-half barrels per acre; one hundred and sixty-two pounds per barrel, valued at three dollars per barrel, rough. Expense of raising, ten dollars per acre. Health heads a long list of good things here."

*Organization of the Parish.*—An act to create the parish of Acadia, etc.:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, that a new parish in the State of Louisiana be and the same is hereby created out of the southwestern portion of the parish of St. Landry, to be called and known as the parish of Acadia; that the said parish of Acadia shall be composed of all that territory of the said parish of St. Landry, comprised within the following boundaries, to-wit: All that portion of territory lying and being south and west of a line beginning on the west boundary of St. Landry parish, at its intersection with the township line between townships 6 and 7 south; thence in an easterly direction on township lines between townships 6 and 7 to the northeast corner of section 3 in township 7 south, range 2 east; thence in a southerly direction on section lines about three miles to the corner common to sections 14, 15, 22, 23; thence in an easterly direction about four miles to a point in section 29, in township 7 south, range 3 east, where the section lines, if

run, would make the corner common to sections 16, 17, 20, 21; thence in a southerly direction across section 29 and following section lines about six miles to the corner common to sections 16, 17, 20, 21 in township 18 south, range 3 east, thence in an easterly direction between sections 16 and 20 one mile; thence two miles in a westerly direction on section lines between sections 21 and 22 and between sections 27 and 28; thence one mile in an easterly direction to the corner common to sections 26, 27, 34, 35; thence about two miles in a southerly direction to the division line between the parishes of Lafayette and St. Landry; thence following the division line as now established between the parishes of St. Landry and Lafayette and St. Landry and Vermilion to the existing boundary between the parishes of St. Landry and Calcasieu; thence on existing west boundary of St. Landry parish to the starting point aforesaid.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, etc., That the seat of the parish of Acadia shall be and remain at a point to be determined upon by an election to be held for that and other purposes after this act shall have become a law; that the parish of Acadia shall form a part of the Thirteenth Judicial District; that the judge of said district shall hold regular terms of his court for said parish of Acadia; shall, until otherwise provided, form a part of the Twelfth Senatorial and the Sixth Congressional Districts of the State, etc., and so on through thirteen sections, which are not material.

Approved:

January 30, 1886.

A copy.

OSCAR ARROYO,

*Secretary of State.*

H. W. OGDEN,

*Speaker House of Representatives.*

CHARLES KNOBLOCH,

*Lieut. Gov. and President of Senate.*

S. D. McENERY,

*Governor of the State of Louisiana.*

Under the above act the parish was organized, the requisite machinery was set in motion and it was started on its journey as an independent municipality. It is still moving on, gathering force and vitality as it goes, and will overtake some of its older sisters yet unless they wake up and stir themselves.

*Parish Officers.*—The following are the civil officers of Acadia parish at the last report of the Secretary of State. There may have been some change since, as the report is issued biennially:

Raymond T. Clark, clerk of the district court; Eldridge W. Lyon, sheriff; George E. Brooks, coroner; David B. Lyons, tax assessor; Louis R. Deputy, inspector of weights and measures; Leon V. Fremaux, surveyor; H. W. Anding, treasurer.

Justices of the Peace for the first ward: E. O. Burner and Joseph Falion; second ward, Westley F. Stokes; third ward, Henry D. McBride;



fourth ward, Sam. Cart; fifth ward, Andrew Henry; sixth ward, S. W. Young; seventh ward, Alex. C. Larmand; eighth ward, J. W. Spears.

The Constables are: A. N. Lyon and M. Arceneaux, first ward; Milton F. Laughlin, second ward; E. J. Daigle, third ward; Samuel Cart, fourth ward; John Dahon, fifth ward; S. M. Hundley, sixth ward; Louis Morris, seventh ward; Gerrasin Meche, eighth ward.

The Police Jurors are as follows: For first ward, Benson J. Harmon; second ward, Paul E. Fremaux; third ward, Melors J. Doucet; fourth ward, Homer Barouse; fifth ward, Bennett E. Clark, president.

Notaries Public are: Charles A. Beroddin, R. H. Bull, P. J. Chappus, Samuel Cart, John Wesley Young, W. W. Duson, John O. Levayne, H. D. McBride, William Clarin, Joseph Hops.

Terms of court are held—jury terms—in April and November; civil terms to begin January 16 and end January 21 of each year.

Post-offices are Cartville, Church Point, Crowley, Evangeline, Farbacher, Mermentau, Millersville, Plaquemine Brulée, Prud'homme and Rayne.

The court house of Acadia parish is a handsome, two-story brick structure, recently built, containing offices, court rooms, etc. It cost twelve thousand dollars, and is an ornament to the parish and a monument to the people and their enterprise. The parish jail cost four thousand dollars, and is a commodious and substantial building.

*Parish Seat.*—Crowley is a new town, which has sprung into existence since the formation of the parish. It is already well known throughout the State, and in many other places that are not in the State, and, perhaps, never will be. Its business men are public spirited and are united on all questions of public importance. The town was incorporated in 1888, under the laws of the State, and within the last year or two has made five thousand feet of plank sidewalk. The Methodist church, completed in 1889, is a fine building, and cost about two thousand five hundred dollars. Ground was donated for a school house, and a good, substantial building has been erected on it. An excellent graded school is taught for the usual term each year.

The situation of Crowley on the Southern Pacific Railroad gives it advantageous communication with the outside world, and the distance it is from Lafayette (about twenty-five miles) and Lake Charles (about fifty miles) must necessarily make it a heavy shipping point. It being also about the centre of the parish greatly adds to its business interests. A great many Northern and Western people have settled in and around Crowley and their push and enterprise are being seen and felt in the entire community.

Acadia College is situated at Crowley, the parish seat of Acadia parish. In addition to its natural beauty, healthfulness and accessibility from all parts of

the country, which make it so desirable as a location for a college, it has all the quiet and retirement of the country, while the whole atmosphere of the place favors honest, thorough educational work.

The college has six excellent buildings, sufficient for the accommodation of a large number of students. The main building is two-story, 50x120 feet, with two wings, one of which is two-story, 24x36 feet, and the other 24x48 feet. This building is pleasantly located and divided into convenient, well ventilated and lighted rooms, amply supplied with good furniture. The upper story of this building will be used exclusively for the accommodation of the matron, lady teachers, and the girls of the boarding department. A large two-story building of twenty rooms, now under process of erection, will be occupied exclusively by the male boarders. These, with the other buildings mentioned, will furnish excellent accommodations for the various departments of the college and for a large number of boarders.

*Boarding in College.*—Parents and tutors can not very easily overestimate the importance of boarding their children and wards in the college. Here they are not exposed to inclement weather, they lose no time on account of rainy days, they entertain no company, are under the constant care of judicious teachers and are subjected to regulations that are conducive to good health, diligent study and regular and systematic habits. Upon entering the school they become members of the president's family, and, under his supervision, the care of their domestic life is placed in the hands of those whose duty it is to look after their manners and habits, to secure from them faithfulness in the performance of duty and to maintain an oversight over all their interests. We seek to provide for our boarders a bright, happy, Christian home, where "teachers and pupils may sit at the same table, worship at the same altar and mingle in the same social circle," and where everything is made to contribute to the faithful performance of every school duty. While a close and disagreeable system of espionage will not be enforced, assiduous care will be exercised over the manners, habits and language of the pupils. Young ladies will not be permitted to receive private visits from young gentlemen; but such society and agreeable entertainment will be afforded them as a proper regard for the circumstances and aims of school life and the best interests of the pupils may demand. A generous table, supplied with wholesome, well prepared food, will be kept at all times. The rooms are furnished with all that may be necessary for the comfort and proper care of the student. In sickness students will be assigned to a room reserved for the sick, where they can receive the constant and faithful care of the matron, and where they will be free from disturbances and intrusions. Meals will be served them there, but will not be sent to private bedrooms.

As our patronage is drawn from the best families of the land, the associa

tions of our pupils are of a most pleasant and desirable character. In addition to the special lessons in Etiquette, every effort will be made on the part of the Faculty, by precept and example, to mould the character of our pupils into a high type of social manhood or womanhood. Such discipline will be used with our girls as tends to develop the true womanliness which makes a young lady an ornament to society and a blessing to the household.

A most excellent system adopted is that of uniforms. It promotes economy and prevents extravagance and rivalry in dress. Hence all the students are required to wear the college uniform on public occasions. The military uniform for boys consists of navy blue coat and cap and gray pants with blue stripe. In a wreath on the front of the cap are letters "A. C." These suits are furnished at actual cost. All male students must provide themselves with this uniform, unless excused by the president for good cause.

The uniform for girls must conform to the following requirements:

1. For winter—Dress of navy blue cashmere, with trimmings of light blue surah silk. For the neck, plain linen collar. A heavy black wrap or cloak for cold weather. Cap, dark navy blue. Style of dress: Directory coat, with vest, collar and cuffs of light blue silk. Front of skirt accordion or knife pleated.
2. For Spring—Dress of white cross-barred muslin, trimmed with the same material, full skirt and blouse waist and sailor collar.

*Co-Education*—The co-education of the sexes is a question of interest, and of recent years has provoked wide discussion. It is still a question that is not settled to the satisfaction of all. Acadia College, in its last catalogue, thus presents its views on the subject:

"Co-education is no longer an experiment. Its superiority over the old monastic system of separating the sexes is an established fact. He who said 'It is not good for man to be alone,' has associated the sexes together in families and in communities. The effort to contravene God's appointment in the organization of our schools must fail of success, and leading educators have come to realize this fact and are fast adjusting themselves to the situation. Less than twenty-five years ago there were only THREE co-education colleges in the world; now there are over two hundred, while the *very large* majority of the public schools are co-educational. President Robinson, of Brown University, one of the oldest and best colleges in the United States, after a careful consideration of the reasons for and against co-education, concludes that the arguments urged against it are 'mere prejudices against co-education,' and advises the trustees of the university as follows: 'In view of both sides of the question, therefore, I would recommend that some kind of provision be made for the education of young women by Brown University,' etc. Dr. J. B. Gambrell of Mississippi, speaking of the proposition before the trustees of Vanderbilt University to admit

girls to the course of study, says, 'Why not? God has placed the boys and girls together in the same families, and we respectfully submit that the Creator has made no mistake.' The president of the Northern Indiana Normal School, whose matriculations number over two thousand students a year, says, 'A true education is accomplished more fully by co-education of the sexes.' President Holbrook, of national reputation as a teacher and author, says: 'A true education of both sexes is accomplished more vigorously, harmoniously and certainly by their mutual stimulus and sympathy during the course of study.' He gives the result of ten years' test trial in these words: 'The result fully justifies the experiment. It is in every way a success.' Dr. R. C. Burleson, the venerable president of Baylor—Waco University, says: 'I am confident in ten years more there can not be found a well-informed man in Texas who will oppose co-education.' These opinions from our best and most experienced educators could be extended almost indefinitely, but we have not space for more. No reputable educator who has tested it will question the superiority of co-education."

\* \* \*

The American, of Lake Charles, January 15, 1890, says this of the Acadia College:

Here, then, is an institution of learning which first saw the dawn of light September 21, enrolling a fair number of pupils, and ere the first term had closed it had increased twofold. Knowing, as we do, of the features which so predominate in the college, viz: culture, refinement, mental and moral training, success can not but attend its efforts. And there is every reason to believe that the coming term, December 31, will open under the most favorable auspices. Christmas, robed in her gaudy plumage, carrying her tina lina heavenward, has brought to our people this year joy more substantial and happiness more complete than ever before.

Education, having asserted its rights, and in commemoration of its victory, seeing a fitness in the locality and surroundings of Crowley, has established a seat of learning from which the highest type of culture and exalted standard of requirements will radiate over this favored domain of Louisiana. We want the sons and daughters of this fair land to drink deep of the Pyerian spring now open to them, and join us in oppressing ignorance which arises on every side. Glorious as is our Republic, there is yet one dangerous element, viz: the ignorance of so large a number of its masses. Under a free government, among an ignorant population there will always be abuses. If we wait until a garrison has been placed against every possible abuse we shall wait until eternity engulfs us within its bosom.

What that was which attracted the sagacious eye of him who looked into the future with a wise and discerning glance, and what was his object, may be fully demonstrated now by one who will visit this place. The verdict of stu-

dents, visitors and professors bears evidence of the sagacity of the founder of this seat of learning, viz: President W. M. Reese, Ph. D. Patrons and friends who have visited this college and had occasion to be present at recitations in the several departments are loud in their praise of the progress of the pupils, and the complete corps of teachers composing its faculty. We realize that there is now a responsibility placed upon us more sacred in character than ever before. Why can not our children, under the auspices of institutions like this, so improve the present that in some distant day it may be said that they have attained that noble elevation of mind. Happy are we who can look forward with hope and inward assurance, can see glimpses of the green fields opening beyond for them. Geology, which has been sobered into wisdom by the present age and experience, whose noblest and truest professor was Moses, is still reveling amid her flora and deciphering by the Rosetta Stone of Revelation the hieroglyphic symbols of God, proud amid the ruins of her temple, at the same time bids us throw aside the veil of ignorance and dive into her profound truths. Geography has thrown open her vast domain of earth and ocean. So, to investigate carefully God's material universe, which he has proffered to man as a perpetual study, the mind must be developed. Let us, then, rally to the maintenance of this institution of learning, and under the presidency of Dr. Reese, one of our brainiest, most active and practical of Southern educators, Acadia College will be second to none in the South.

As a conclusion to this sketch of Acadia College, the following from the pen of the present president, Prof. T. C. Cherry, is here given: The first term of Acadia College opened September 24, 1891, with Dr. W. M. Reese president. and with an attendance of only forty pupils. In January, 1890, Dr. Reese resigned the presidency of the college, and Prof. T. C. Cherry was unanimously elected by the board to fill the vacancy. At the time Doctor Reese resigned his position the school was greatly in debt and it seemed upon the verge of destruction. Through the timely assistance of several liberal, enterprising men, it was given another footing, and since that time has made marvelous strides toward a grand success. It sustains ten departments and has a present patronage of 165 pupils. New and magnificent buildings are to be erected by the opening of the fall session of 1891. The school is now figuring as one of the prominent educational institutions in Southwestern Louisiana, and bids fair at no distant day to take the lead as a school of extraordinary merit. It is beautifully located in a healthful and fertile district. It is coeducational and non-sectarian. Its courses are very thorough and practical.

Rayne, situated on the Southern Pacific Railroad, is perhaps a larger town than Crowley; it is an older one, having been founded long before the parish was created. It has schools, churches, a number of hotels, stores and business houses, etc., and is a shipping point for a large scope of rich country. It also



has a sprightly newspaper—The Acadia Sentinel—published by Mr. Oscar L. Alpha, which is an evidence of its thrift and prosperity. There are several other small villages in the parish.


There are so many erroneous impressions prevailing among Northern people as to the status of the negro in the South, that we feel disposed to give an instance or two, hoping they may find their way North, which will serve to show that the negroes are not hunted, shot down and scalped, as once was the custom among the American pioneers and the Indians, but on the contrary, the relations between the races are quite amicable. The instances referred to are those of negroes owning and working the lands upon which they once labored as slaves, and supporting their former masters and mistresses free—"without money and without price," having built them small houses in which to pass in ease their few remaining years. The writer was informed by a Catholic priest in this section that several such instances could be given within the compass of his acquaintance, where the old people were supported, if not in luxury, in comfort by their former slaves. There is no shotgun policy in that. It is free and voluntary on the part of the negroes. But there are those in the North who would hardly believe these things if they saw them. They are like the sinners of old, who had "Moses and the prophets, and, as they heeded not them, would not be persuaded, though one rose from the dead."—*Perrin*.



## CHAPTER X.

PARISH OF VERMILION—TOPOGRAPHY AND DESCRIPTION—SOILS AND CROPS—  
AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS—FRUIT CULTURE — PECAN ISLAND —  
SHADOWY TRADITIONS CONCERNING IT—OPINION OF AN EX-GOV-  
ERNOR—SETTLEMENT OF THE PARISH—ACT ORGANIZING THE PARISH  
—TOWN OF ABBEVILLE—CHANGE OF PARISH SEATS—THE CATHOLIC  
CHURCH—THE SEAT OF JUSTICE FINALLY LOCATED—ABBEVILLE IN-  
CORPORATED—BUSINESS MEN'S DIRECTORY—PERRY'S BRIDGE—MILI-  
TARY HISTORY—THE WAR OF 1812—SOLDIERS IN THE LATE WAR—  
SCHOOLS—THE BENCH AND BAR—BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES, ETC.

"Like gladsome gales on Orient seas,  
With odors blown from isle and coast,  
From fragrant shores we felt the breeze  
That whispered of the Eden lost."—*Southern Poetess.*

ECURRENCES of the past, with the recollections and associations which make it pass in life-like review before our mental vision, especially when they connect themselves with incidents reflected back from our own experiences. These reminders vanish with the life of the participants, where no landmarks remain to save us the pictures faintly delineated in the tablets of memory. To preserve these from forgetfulness before they have lost their distinguishing originality is the work devolved upon the historian. History fails in its great mission when it fails to preserve the life features of the subjects committed to its trust.

Local history, more than any other, commands the most interested attention, for the reason that it is a record of events in which we have a peculiar interest, as many of the participants traveled the rugged and thorny pathway of life as our companions, acquaintances and relatives. The parish of Vermilion is the last one sketched in this volume, though it is by no means least in wealth and importance. It comes last in the list perhaps because it is written in "the book of the law and testimony" that "the last shall be first and the first shall be last." Vermilion is one of the richest parishes in Southwest Louisiana, though a considerable portion of it is sea marsh. Even that, when reclaimed by the proper drainage, will make the very finest of rice lands. It lies on the gulf coast, with the parish of Cameron bounding it on the west, Acadia and Lafayette parishes on the north, and with Iberia parish, Vermilion Bay and Marsh Island on the

east. It has about eleven hundred and fifty square miles, and some ten thousand inhabitants.

*Topography and General Description.*—Vermilion parish is generally level of surface, with considerable prairie and sea marsh. Not more than four or five hundred square miles is tillable woodland, prairie and cypress swamp. About one quarter of the tillable land is on the east side of the Vermilion River, and about three-quarters on the west side, extending to Lake Arthur and the Vermilion. The timbered land is principally on the Vermilion River, extending on both banks from the Lafayette line nearly to Vermilion Bay. The timber is narrow above Abbeville, but it becomes broader below the town, extending out a mile and a half on each side in places. Below Abbeville there is a creek on the west of the river lined with a heavy body of timber, and there is another on the east side, the line of forest trees extending across the New Iberia and Abbeville road. There is a line of cypress timber on land a little higher than the prairie at the edge of the sea marsh, north of Marsh Lake, twelve miles long and three-quarters of a mile wide. And there are islands of timber in the edge of the sea marsh east of Vermilion River.

*Soil and Crops.*—The soil of this parish is a dark vegetable mould, with a large proportion of sand, from eight to twelve inches deep. This rests on a subsoil of grayish clay. The soil along the Vermilion River has a larger proportion of sand than that further back; this gives the soil a lighter color. On account of the larger proportion of sand here than in the Teche lands these fields are more easily cultivated, and the roads need but little working—in most instances none at all—to keep them good the year round. The bottom of ponds and ditches are not boggy. One may pass over any of them on horseback without any inconvenience to the horse or rider. There are natural ponds in all these prairies, where the stock cattle are supplied with water. These ponds are from twenty to fifty yards in diameter.

Being forcibly struck with the convenience of those natural ponds, as they are called by the residents, I made inquiry as to whether they had been made for reservoirs for the purpose of holding the supply for the stock during the dry season. The only answer I received was, “they had no recollection of any of them being made by the hand of man.” Prairie Gregg, which lies next to the sea marsh southeast of Abbeville, is a beautiful sheet of land, level and rich, the soil darker than that east of Abbeville. The gulf breezes sweep over it uninterrupted by forest trees. There are but few of the old inhabitants here who cultivate their land to any extent, relying principally on fruits, poultry and stock raising, which yield them a revenue with which they seem to be perfectly satisfied.

Viewed from an elevated position of the Queue Tortue, half way between

the Vermilion and Lake Arthur, the scenery is the most perfect of its kind that fancy can describe. Facing the south, one may here turn to the right or to the left, and as far as the eye can reach there is one vast extent of natural meadow. Here and there may be seen a herd of cattle or horses, almost hidden in some places by the tall natural grass. The prairies east, west and south are dotted with little groves of trees, which shade the cottages of the resident population, who live principally by hunting, fishing and stock raising.

The soil is good for sugar cane, cotton, rice, potatoes, and all the products of the Attakapas parishes. The yield of cotton is not as large per acre as in higher latitudes. The parish is peculiarly adapted to the cultivation of rice. It may become the leading rice parish in the State. Large yields of sugar have been grown in the parish; as large as three thousand pounds have been produced; from eight hundred to one thousand pounds of rice. The capacity of the soil is strong, but has been neglected on account of the great attention paid to stock raising. Oxen are generally used in breaking up new ground, and creole or native horses in cultivating it. They are not put to work until the grass rises in March, since but few of them are fed on hay or corn.

It is surprising to see so little attention paid to making hay, when it could be gathered in great abundance. Millions of tons are trampled under foot and go to waste, for the number of cattle that are raised in this section can not consume the great quantity of grass in the growing season. Agriculture has received less attention here than in the other parishes. Good well water can be had in this section at a depth varying from twenty to thirty feet. A large quantity of poultry and eggs are shipped to the New Orleans market from this section. This parish abounds in wild game, such as duck, geese, brent, quail, wild hogs, prairie hen and deer.

Agricultural statistics from the assessor's books, given below, will be found of interest to the reader for 1885: Acres of land in the parish, 677,667; uncultivated, 653,732; cultivated, 23,955; acres in cane, 1675; in cotton, 6830; in rice, 930; in corn, 13,840; in potatoes, 660. Yielding the following products: 462 barrels of molasses, 462 hogshead of sugar, 1082 bales of cotton, 303 barrels of rice, 121,269 bushels of corn, 17,700 bushels of sweet potatoes. In 1889 there was produced 2755 bales of cotton, 1962 barrels of rice, 287,696 bushels of corn, 14,540 bushels of potatoes. In 1890: 2600 barrels of molasses, 1500 hogsheads of sugar, 2750 barrels of sugar, 2750 bales of cotton, 3924 barrels of rice, 32,151 bushels of corn, 14,600 bushels of sweet potatoes. Value of live stock in parish in 1890, \$360,371; total assessment of property in parish, \$1,805,662.

*Fruit Culture.*—Vermilion parish grows fine peaches. The soil on the banks of most of the bayous and in much of the prairie, is admirably adapted to this fruit. And the general appearance of the peach trees justifies

this conclusion. Oranges and the mespilus do well in the lower part of the parish. This section of country as yet is in its infancy as regards the planting, fertilizing, pruning and cultivation of fruit trees. It is evident to our mind that the past year's experience has benefited every one in Southwest Louisiana in fruit culture. One fact has been demonstrated, we think, to the satisfaction of every one—the planting of fruit trees of every variety on perfectly drained soil. This is the first thing to be looked after when you determine to plant an orchard. The drainage should be perfect, and if tile is used, so much the better, as it has a tendency to give warmth to the soil to the depth of the tile. The next thing is the cultivation and fertilization. The cultivation should be principally to keep down weeds; a growth of peas that will shade the land during the months of July and August is a good crop to grow in a young orchard, as it serves to shade the land, and at the same time acts as a mulch and a fertilizer. As winter approaches, everything should be done to stop growth. Whatever fertilizer is used should be used in spring after the blooming of the trees. The less growth during the winter months, the less liable is the tree to be injured in any way by cold.

Says Catherine Cole in the New Orleans Picayune: "Everything that is here has been placed here within a twelvemonth. The vines, fruit trees, young groves of China trees—the future shade and fuel of the home—the luxurious gardens and flowers, all are less than a year old. The vineyard is planted as it is done in France, Germany and California, and the vines are already at the tops of their poles. In the gardens are magnificent melons, egg-plants, cucumbers, tomatoes, and what not. These fruits and vegetables equal in size and surpass in quality the best California products. The wells on the place give cold and delicious water at a uniform depth of twelve or fourteen feet. The pretty porches are shaded by vines, and the garden is gay with the glory of marigolds, zinnias, petunias, and chrysanthemums. All about is the prairie, with its roaming herds of cattle, its silver coolies that never go dry, and its islands of trees showing where some settler has made him a home. New settlers, mostly from the west, are coming into this parish, and are settling up those small farms that are to be the nucleus of a new civilization, of education, and of a truer prosperity than the State has ever known. A prosperity builded on the substantial foundation of small farms will endure forever. The small farmer never goes to the wall, and between his hedges and his well-kept fields, churches, schools and factories are certain to spring up. The great fertilizers of the new South will be the small farm.

\*  
\*  
\*

"A prairie home is like an oasis. Riding across the level lands toward a hanging garden. The gray roof and red chimney floating its blue flag gleam cheerfully under the deep shade of the grove of umbrella China trees that the



settler has planted as shade for himself and cattle and for his fuel in the future. His crops of cotton, corn, rice and cane stretch away in a wondrous mosaic of luxuriant color. The oranges hang heavy on the trees about the house and pigeons are pluming themselves by the gray rim of the well. About the front door are banana trees and pink-plumed myrtles. The cattle stand belly-deep in the lakes that are scattered here and there in opulent profusion, as if riotous nature had flung down with generous hand so many huge silver coins. They are linked over the tawny breast of this prairie like a necklace of silver coins strung over the bosom of an Indian princess, making her beautiful and picturesque. The dreamy crooning of the pigeons, the buzzing of the bees in the alder bushes, the faint low of the cattle or neigh of a young filly in her field, the sweet smell of the hay fields, the burnished gold on the heavy corn, the wondrous bottomless depths of the blue sky—who that has seen and heard and felt all these can forget how sweet is Louisiana as it is?"

*Pecan Island.*—In the southern part of the parish in the sea marsh, is Pecan Island. It is situated about six miles from the coast, and is sixteen miles in length, covered with pecan and live-oak trees. This island presents the novel feature of an island surrounded, not by water, but by land, or rather by sea marsh. It is inhabited by hogs, cattle and people, and it is said that the latter know little more than the animals with which they live.

There are many stories and traditions and legends concerning this island. One is, it has been supposed that it was the resort of pirates for centuries, and that there is untold wealth buried upon the island, if it could be found. Located as the island is, it is difficult of approach by the stranger, as well as dangerous, and hard to find. Another tradition, that two men presented themselves here once with a map of the country, which showed the island with the best approaches to it, and employing a guide made their way to the island for the purpose of seeking for the buried treasure. But the people living on the island showed such hostility they were glad to get away with whole skins. Another tradition still is that the people living on the island are descendants of the pirates that once infested the island, and have multiplied to their present numbers.

The island is said to be like unto the valley of dry bones, or a veritable golgotha, and that great quantities of human bones are to be found here, which has given rise to the legend that the pirates brought their prisoners here to murder them; also that the Attakapas Indians, who had the reputation of eating their prisoners, and hence were known as man-eaters, which is Attakapas rendered into English, brought their prisoners here, where they butchered them, cooked them up with clams and other products of the sea, and feasted to their hearts', or, rather, their stomachs', content. This is all given for what it is worth. Much of it is legend and tradition, and as such it is given to the reader.

It is understood that the land embraced in Pecan Island is soon to be put upon the market, and, when it is, then perhaps some of the traditions may be unraveled. Who will live upon this island, however, for the ghosts of the murdered ones doubtless haunt the island, at least in the minds of the superstitious? If the island is filled with the ghosts of slaughtered men, who will want to make it his home?

*Opinion of an Ex-Governor.*—Ex-Governor Riddle, of Kansas, after a visit to Southwestern Louisiana, wrote and published his views, as follows:

Under the old system it took a mint of money to run a sugar plantation. There was a vast body of land to buy, a sugar house costing from \$40,000 to \$100,000 to build, quarters for the negroes, etc. Then would come the cost of planting, cultivation and manufacture, all of which had to be borne by the planter, without a cent of returns until he marketed his crop. There are numerous instances where men have purchased plantations on credit and paid for them in a year or two, and there are instances where a single disaster has swept away the accumulations of years. The dangers attendant upon the business of sugar planting were mostly to the planter under the levees of the Mississippi, where his crops were ruined by floods. These the planters in Southwest Louisiana escape.

Nevertheless, the future of the sugar business seems to be in the new system, which, in brief, is to separate the agricultural part of it from the manufacturing part. They speak of it in Louisiana as the Central System. A man or a company puts up a sugar house in some convenient center and buys the cane brought to him. This enables the planter to farm on either a large or small scale. Land can be purchased, when unreclaimed, for seventy-five cents to \$1.50 per acre. Land with improvements and under cultivation can be bought for from \$4 to \$10 per acre, or may be rented for either a cash rent or share of the crop. An acre of good land will produce from fifteen to twenty-five tons of cane, and the cane will sell from \$3 to \$5 per ton, according to the season. It is selling this season for \$5 per ton.

It was further provided that a mayor and four aldermen should form a town council, and the ten oldest citizens, voters, of the town should preside over the first election. At a meeting, May 17, 1866, H. C. Read, mayor, councilmen: Stephen Hall, Leo Landry, Voorhies Trahan, Leon Broussard, and E. Guegnon, secretary. He was also made the public printer of the council, and for his services he was to receive one hundred dollars per annum, payable monthly. George Caldwell was elected city constable for one year at three hundred dollars for his services, and also one-half of all fees. At the same meeting it was ordered that all persons bringing beef to town for sale must bring along the hides and brands, that they might be inspected by the constable to see that they

were the rightful owners. A fine of fifty dollars was the result of non-compliance with this order.

The present council: James B. Petty, Ophelias Bourque, Mozerolle, C. J. Edwards, and J. J. Abadie, secretary; Euphemon Leblanc, town marshal.

The town has two fire companies: Hook and Ladder Company, and Fire Company No. 2. A social club has been in existence two years, called the "Merry Boys."

*Business Directory.*—Joseph Labit, post-master; Ulyses Abadie, wines, liquors and billiards; Aphelius Bourque, general merchandise; Miss Lorenzo Blanc, millinery; Heirs of David Beer, general merchandise; Jean Boyance, baker and confectioner; J. M. Banxis, groceries; W. H. Chevis, blacksmith; Lucius Theophile, merchandise; Lucius Duteil, liquors; Ferdy & Wall, lumber; Leroy J. Feray, groceries; A. J. Godard, drugs; Godchaux & Co., general merchandise; J. C. Lege, saloon; E. Montine, surveyor and grocer; R. H. Miles, druggist; Felix Romero saloon; Fraban & Romero, livery; Louis Thi-beaux, stock dealer; Louis Leoland, saloon; A. Mouton, saloon; F. L. Millerbrock, merchandise; Joseph Caldwell, grocer; A. Labord, grocer; George Schells, shoe shop; J. A. Brookshire, cotton gin; Solomon Hise, general merchant; E. G. Lemaire, general store; P. D. Dupuy, general merchandise; Lege & Guydoy, grocers; Madam Abadie, hotel; Sylvanie Preljin, hotel; Ernst Mouton, livery; Ernest Trahan, oyster saloon; Ayman Bourque, barber, and one hundred and thirty-eight tax payers.

*Perry's Bridge.*—Perry's Bridge, or the town of Perry, is situated in Vermilion, three miles from Abbeville. Its business is as follows: J. S. Hamlet, druggist and physician; J. Meguier, general merchandise; M. Boudin, general merchandise; Arthur Derouin, E. P. Putnam, cotton compress; Martin & Timothy Baley, etc.

*Stock Raising.*—Horses, cattle and sheep in large numbers have grazed upon the prairies of Southwestern Louisiana for many years, receiving no care from their owners except the annual round-up. Where more care has been given, better stock has been produced. By paying some attention to the improvement of the stock, and feeding a few weeks in the winter, valuable animals could be raised, for which there are ready markets at remunerative prices. The chief difficulty in improving cattle lies in acclimating Northern cattle. Importing Northern cattle is so unsafe that we advise against it in all cases. It is safe to bring mules and horses if care be exercised.

There are several large stock raisers in the parish of Vermilion. Among them may be noted J. P. Guydon. He owns about forty-six thousand acres of

land, twenty-nine thousand acres in a single pasture. Adrian Nunez is said to be the largest stock raiser in the parish. He is on Vermilion Bayou. Frank Minston and Felix Broussard are also stock dealers, together with many others on a smaller scale.

*Military History* —The patriotism of this section was shown for the American government in the war of 1812. A large number of men from what is now Vermilion parish took part. Two companies were largely made up among the people here. The following names have been collected as having served in those companies: Jean F. Bourque, Pierre Desormeaux, Charles Harrington, Wm. Harrington, John B. Theall, P. P. Thibodeaux, Abram Abshire, Pierre Laponte, Vidal Laponte, Zepherin Trahan.

Of the two companies named here, they were commanded by Capt. Robert Perry and Capt. Shadrach Porter. Two of the widows of these old soldiers are known to be living and are drawing pensions: Zepherin Trahan is also living and enjoying good health. Of the Mexican war we have no data on this parish.

The war between the States comes next. Of all the wars that have ever disturbed the peace of the world, a civil war is the most direful. The rival houses of York and Lancaster, with their emblems of "White" and "Red," shook old England to her center, filling her houses with mourning, her fields with carnage, and wasting blood of her bravest and best; but compared to our "war between the States" it is dwarfed into insignificance. A perfect history of our late civil war has never been written; it never can be written. Were the "pen dipped in the gloom of earthquake and eclipse," it could not write a true history of those four long years of strife. All the evils of war, and all the horrors of civil war crowded into them. But as in the union of "the roses," was found the germ of England's future greatness and resplendent glory, so in the harmonious blending of the Blue and Gray—well, who shall dare limit the greatness and glory of America.

The first company for the late war from this parish was that of Capt. White. They were stationed at the mouth of the Mermentau River, with two pieces of cannon, six and twenty-four pounders. They served only six months, and as their time was then up, they disbanded and returned home.

Many of Vermilion's heroes left and went to other parts and enlisted there for the war. A company was raised by Capt. A. Berard, L. M. Bernard, first lieutenant, and G. S. Nunez, second lieutenant, and joined Fournet's Battalion. Besides this one or two companies of Home Guards were raised, which did duty in the parish.

The public schools of the parish are in charge of a regular school board, whose duty it is to divide the parish into school districts, and to apportion the



school funds among the several districts in proportion to the number of children between the ages of six and eighteen years: to provide school houses, furniture, etc., for the schools. The board has a president and secretary: the latter is ex-officio superintendent of the schools of the parish. In 1889 there were in the parish 3364 white children: 1736 males and 1628 females. Colored children—males 320, and females 315. The present school board are: N. C. Young, president; Ambrose La Cour, secretary; James M. Williams, superintendent, and Guy Hays, Elói Harrington, Henry Harrington and Desire Maux. The schools have been built up principally in the last five years, and are now held about ten months yearly.

*The Press.*—The first paper in the parish was the Independent. It was started about 1852, by Val. Veazey, who was its editor and publisher, and printed it both in English and French. He sold it in December, 1856, and the Meridinal was published in its place: the first issue making its appearance January 1, 1857, under the management of E. I. Guegnon, who conducted it until 1862, when he died. His son, Eugene Guegnon then assumed control of it, and published it until 1877, when he too died, and his widow, Mrs. Ursule Guegnon, continued to publish it until 1879, when she sold it to E. J. Addison, the present owner. It is Democratic in politics, is a lively and enterprising journal, and wields considerable influence.

The Vermilion Star was established in April, 1890, by Mr. S. P. Watts, a brilliant and wide-awake young newspaper man. It is a sprightly and interesting sheet, and from its first issue it took rank among the best papers in this section of the State. The best we can say of it is to quote Rip Van Winkle's toast—"May it live long and prosper."

*Benevolent Associations.*—Abbeville Lodge, No. 192, F. & A. M., was chartered in 1868. Among the charter members were Capt. W. D. White, Elijah Ewing, J. F. Morgan, C. Remick, John Ellis, L. Rogers, J. F. Labit, J. Plonsky, etc. The present officers are J. F. Labit, Master; A. F. Marfield, Senior Warden; ————, Junior Warden, and Gus Godcheaux, Treasurer.

Acadian Lodge, No. 3240, of the Knights of Honor was instituted at Abbeville, January 30, 1886. The charter members were: Joseph T. Labit, Albert T. Galloway, James M. Williams, John T. Hamblet, Wm. P. Miller, W. G. Kibbe, A. N. Neal, G. Godchaux, Horace Robinson, G. B. Shaw, R. H. Mills, Wm. D. White, Oliver C. Kibbe, J. A. Brookshire, Adolph F. Maxfield, Chas. L. Cullison and Joseph M. Frazer.

The present officials of the lodge are: Past Dictator, D. N. Wall; Dictator, S. P. Watts; Vice Dictator, W. D. White; Assistant Dictator, J. N.



Williams; Chaplain, W. L. Vanslyke; Reporter, O. H. O'Bryan; Financial Reporter, J. L. Feray; Treasurer, L. Sakolsky; Guide, Joseph T. Labit; Guardian, S. Isaacs; Sentinel, J. Ben. The lodge has forty-two members in good standing. The lodge is having a prominent growth and meditates the erection of a hall in the near future.

Branch No. 597, St. Mary Magdelane Lodge of the Catholic Knights of Honor, was chartered here November 30, 1889. It was organized February 10, 1890. Charter members were: Lastie Broussard, O. Bourque, Lewis Laporte, T. S. Abshire, M. D., John Abshire, Jr., Adonis LeBlanc, Felix Broussard and A. J. Golden. This lodge is in a prosperous condition and constantly receiving new members. Its competent and attentive corps of officers are: President, O. Bourque; Vice President, Lastie Broussard; Secretary, Adonis LeBlanc; Medical Examiner, J. T. Abshire, M. D.; Financial Secretary, J. A. Villien. This lodge is constantly receiving accessions of new members and bids fair to become one of the strongest in the parish in the near future.

The Abbeville Literary Society was organized about 1874 by Doctor White, W. A. White and L. Broussard. The membership became good and the society purchased quite a library for a town of this size, and which is still in existence.

The Eclectic Club was organized in 1889. It is a debating and literary club, and is well attended and supported.

*Doctors and Lawyers.*—Among the early physicians of Vermilion parish who have passed from the stage of action may be mentioned Doctors Wm. Mills, Wm. R. Mudd, John Chevis, Henry T. Chevis, R. J. Epperson, F. D. Young, H. Abadie, T. T. Solon and Doctor Dabrun. These pioneer physicians of the parish have gone to that land where there is no sickness, nor disease, nor death.

The present "medicine men" are Doctors W. D. White, W. G. Kibbe, F. F. Young, R. J. Young, C. J. Edwards, J. F. Hamlet (lives at Perry's Bridge), J. T. Abadie, P. L. Leblanc (lives in the country), E. Tillie, Joseph A. Villien, M. R. Cushman and J. B. Ramsey all live in the country.

The Vermilion Medical Society was organized in 1887 and holds quarterly meetings. To become members of the society, physicians must be regularly graduated from a regular medical college, and in good standing. Doctor J. T. Abshire is at present president of the society. Doctor W. D. White was one of the prime movers in organizing the society and was its first president.

*Legal.*—The State Constitution of 1845 abolished the office of parish judge; so the first parish judge, William Kibbe, served only one year, or thereabout. The constitution of 1868 reestablished the office of parish judge and E. Guegnon

served from 1868 till 1874, at which time William Kibbe was again elected, and served till his death in 1878. Kibbe was an old Vermonter. He had served in the war of Texas and Mexico, and was left wounded upon the field, which was in possession of the Mexicans. His life was spared because of the whiteness of his hair, the Mexicans having taken him to be an old man.

Among the judges of this district were Henry Boise, G. R. King, Thomas Nicholls, Cornelius Voorhies, Edward Simon, C. A. Mouton, Adolph Bailey, James M. Parton, E. Mouton, Edward Mouton, John Clegg, Conrad Debaillon, W. M. Edwards, and C. C. Mouton, the present incumbent.

The early lawyers of the parish were, Philander Taft, Joseph N. Walker, Daniel Oprine, R. F. Patton, died here of yellow fever in 1867, R. S. Perry, present incumbent of the court of Iberia.

The present bar numbers among its members, W. M. Edwards, W. H. White, Lastie Broussard, W. B. White, M. J. Goody, S. L. Bourgues, Felix O'Nile, master first district court, Robt. F. Patton, A. J. Kearney, P. D. Lupuy, Lastie Broussard served from 1865 to 1888, and was succeeded by Alcide LeBlanc.

The sheriffs since the organization of the parish have been: J. M. Miles, Nathan Perry, N. A. Hebert, L. Y. LeBlanc, Jr., Alexander Lege, Sr., A. Berard, G. B. Shaw, L. C. Lyons, J. S. Nunez, N. N. Beiling and A. Le Blanc. The civil officers of the parish at present, as reported by the Secretary of the State, are: Alcide LeBlanc, clerk district court; A. S. LeBlanc, sheriff; W. D. White, coroner; D. M. Lyons, assessor; E. Montague, Jr., parish surveyor; Eli Wise, parish treasurer; H. B. Lyons, inspector of weights and measures.

Justices of the peace—First ward, Louis A. Laurance; second ward, Joseph Trahan; third ward, Gilbert Labauve, Henry Petry; fourth ward, Remy Broussard; fifth ward, William Shepherd; sixth ward, E. W. Gaspard; seventh ward, Felix, A. O'Neil.

Constables—First ward, Charles Broussard; second ward, Andrew Moss; third ward, Thomas Flowers, Alexis Tranan; fourth ward, Aristides Picard; fifth ward, Oliver Landrw; sixth ward, A. B. Faulk; seventh ward, J. B. Mills.

Police jurors—First ward, J. Alcide LeBlanc; second ward, Thomas Morgan; third ward, William L. Van Slyke; fourth ward, J. Treville Broussard; fifth ward, Howard Hoffpauer, president; sixth ward, Robert Green, seventh ward, Henry Bartell.

Notaries public—William Shepherd, Robert P. O'Bryan, Joseph Trahan, Alcide LeBlanc, F. Onezime LeBlanc, William B. White, Robert Cade Smedes, **Leo Perret**.

*Terms of Court.*—Jury terms, second Monday of January and first Monday of September. Civil terms, first Tuesday in April and November.

*Post Offices.*—Abbeville C. H., Gregg, Indian Bayou, Pegneur, Perry, Ramsey.

*Bridges.*—The bridge across the Vermilion River in Abbeville cost between \$5000 and \$6000, and is a substantial iron structure. Another excellent bridge spans the river at Perry: hence the name of the town—Perry's Bridge.

The improvement of the southwest pass of the Vermilion River, so as to admit vessels in Vermilion Bay, would be worth a great deal to this country. In fact, it is much needed: and were it located somewhere up in New England or Pennsylvania it would have been improved years ago. But the time, doubtless, is not far distant when the streams of the South will receive the attention that the importance of them and the country actually demand. When it is known the valuable lands, rich as can be found anywhere, lying wild in this country for lack of facilities to develop them, and to market their products after being developed, then may the South expect to get what she so much needs.

*Settlement of the Parish*—He who attempts to present with unvarying accuracy the annals of a single neighborhood or parish, whose history reaches back through nearly a century, imposes upon himself a task beset with many difficulties. These difficulties, manifold and perplexing in themselves, are often augmented by conflicting statements, and varying data furnished by well-meaning descendants of early settlers, as material from which to compile a true and faithful record of past events. To give facts, and facts only, should be the aim of him who proposes to deal with the past. But, with the ever changing geographical lines of civil divisions, it is very hard to confine those from whom the writer must obtain his information to certain localities. Hence settlers sometimes get a little mixed as to the place of location.

Among the first settlers in this parish may be mentioned Marin Mouton, G. Mouton, Levi Campbell, Bartlett Campbell, Charles Harrington, John Mermion, Samuel R. Rice, Auguste Broussard, Louis Laugemais, Olivier Blanchett, Joseph LeBlanc, John Lahan, Robert Perry, John Gregg, Joseph Trahan, Jean R. LeBlanc, J. F. Bourque, Pierre Desorneaux, Wm. Harrington, John B. Theall, P. P. Thibodeaux, Abram Abshire, Pierre Laponte, Vital Laponte, Z. Trahan, Shadrick Porter, etc.

The Moutons originally settled in the present parish of Lafayette, where they are most particularly mentioned. The Campbells, settled on the lower Vermilion bayou. Harrington settled near Cow Island: Mermion was a native of England and a very early settler. After this settlers came in so rapidly it was hard to keep trace of them.

The parish was organized in 1844, and was incorporated under the following act:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Assembly convened, That all that part of the parish of Lafayette, on the south side of the following described line, to-wit: starting at the point where the line dividing the parishes of Lafayette and St. Martin crosses the Bayou Park Perdu; from said point in a direct line to the first woods on the coulee known by the name of Dalby's Coulee; from thence down said coulee to the Bayou Vermilion; thence along said coulee to the mouth of Grange's Coulee to the last timber thereon; thence in a direct line to the first timber on the Indian Point Coulee; thence down said coulee to the mouth or its junction with the Bayou Queue Tortue; thence down along the line now fronting the boundary of the parish of Lafayette to the place of starting, and all the territory within said boundary line to be known by and called the parish of Vermilion.

*Town of Abbeville.*—Upon the organization of the parish, the next question was to establish the parish seat. This was not easily done in Vermilion. Two points were pitted against each other, viz: the present town of Abbeville and Perry post-office, better known as Perry's Bridge, a little town three miles south of Abbeville. And for several years it changed first to the one and then to the other place. Indeed, the changes were so fast and frequent, that half the time people had their breeches on hindpart before, and it was no uncommon thing for business men when they met on a morning to accost each other with—"Well, where is the parish seat to-day, at Abbeville or at Perry's Bridge?" There were another place or two that entered into the contest for it, but they had little chance to succeed and soon dropped out of the race.

Perry's Bridge was at first victorious, a vote of the people giving it the capital. But another election being called the next year Abbeville was victorious. Thus it went on until 1852, election after election being held, and changing the seat back and forth from one place to the other. But the people at last grew tired of a vacillation that was proving detrimental to public interest and fatal to public improvement, and at the session of the Legislature of 1852, passed an act establishing Abbeville as the parish seat, and so it has since remained.

The land upon which Abbeville was laid out was purchased by Father A. D. Megret, from Joseph LeBlanc, and the first structure built thereon was a chapel for Roman Catholic service. This chapel was formed out of the old-fashioned, spacious mansion of Mons. LeBlanc. Father Megret had solicited from the proprietors of Perry's Bridge ground on which to build a church, but the only lot offered him was of a swampy character, which he would not have. So he went three miles north and purchased a tract of land. Upon this he estab

lished a church and laid out a part of it in lots and streets, and finally it became the town of Abbeville.

A church was built, which served the congregation several years and was blown down in 1856. In 1884 the present church was built, which is large and commodious. About four-fifths of the people are Catholics. The convent was built in 1885, and an excellent school is conducted in it by the Sisters of Mount Carmel. About five hundred children are baptized yearly in this church.

The first business house was a store built by Hilaire Davide and Emile Boudin. They carried on a store for some time, and also built the first residence in the new town. Messrs. A. Spalding, J. P. Guydon and B. Cavailliez were also early business men of the town.

Court was first held at Perry's Bridge in an old store house, and it was not until after the seat of justice was permanently established at the town of Abbeville that a court house was erected. It was burnt in 1887, and the parish is just finishing a court house, which, when finally completed, will be one of the finest in Southwest Louisiana, and will cost about \$23,000. It is a handsome brick edifice and an honor to the town and parish.

The first jail was an old log structure, and to prevent prisoners from escaping they were chained to the floor. This served the purpose until the present brick prison was built some five years ago.

Abbeville was incorporated under act of the Legislature approved March 13, 1850, as follows: Be it enacted by the General Assembly, etc, that the tract of land lying and being on the east side of Bayou Vermilion, in the parish of Vermilion, having eight hundred and forty-eight on said bayou with a depth of one thousand nine hundred and seventy-nine feet, bounded on the north by the lands of Victor Boete, and on the east by the lands of A. D. Megret and on the south by the family of Blanchett's, as laid off by Augustine D. Megret, for a town.....in the parish of Vermilion, shall continue to be known as the town of Abbeville, and the inhabitants shall constitute a body corporate.—*Perrin.*



## APPENDIX.

### NOTE I.

**E**VANGELINE.—The story of Evangeline, as told in the “Reminiscences of an Old Acadian,” will be found in Chapter III of this volume. As the scenes upon which Longfellow’s poem—“A Tale of Acadia” (Evangeline)—are founded are laid in the Attakapas country, it is deemed that everything pertaining to Evangeline will be of interest to the readers of this sketch, so that part of the poem, the scenes of which are laid in Southwest Louisiana, are given in this connection. It is as follows:

It was the month of May. Far down the beautiful river,  
Past the Ohio shore, and past the mouth of the Wabash,  
Into the golden stream of the broad and swift Mississippi,  
Floated a cumbrous boat, that was rowed by Acadian boatmen.  
It was a band of exiles; a raft, as it were, from the shipwrecked  
Nation, scattered along the coast, now floating together,  
Bound by the bonds of a common belief and a common misfortune;  
Men and women and children, who, guided by hope or by hearsay,  
Sought for their kith and their kin among the few-acred farmers  
On the Acadian coast, and the prairies of fair Opelousas.  
With them Evangeline went, and her guide, the Father Felician.  
Onward o’er sunken sands, through a wilderness sombre with forests.  
Day after day they glided adown the turbulent river;  
Night after night, by their blazing fires, encamped on its borders.  
Now through rushing chutes, among green islands, where plumelike  
Cotton trees nodded their shadowy crests, they swept with the current.  
Then emerged into broad lagoons, where silvery sand bars  
Lay in the stream, and along the wimpling waves of their margin,  
Shining with snow white plumes, large flocks of pelicans waded.  
Level the landscape grew, and along the shores of the river,  
Shaded by china trees, in the midst of luxuriant gardens,  
Stood the houses of planters, with negro cabins and dove cots.  
They were approaching the region where reigns perpetual summer,  
Where through the Golden Coast, and groves of orange and citron,  
Sweeps with majestic curve the river away to the eastward.  
They, too, swerved from their course, and, entering the Bayou of Plaquemine,  
Soon were lost in a maze of sluggish and devious waters,

Which, like a network of steel, extended in every direction.  
Over their heads the towering and tenebrous boughs of the cypress  
Met in a dusky arch, and trailing mosses in mid-air  
Waved like banners that hang on the walls of ancient cathedrals.  
Deathlike the silence seemed, and unbroken, save by the herons  
Home to their roosts in the cedar trees returning at sunset,  
Or by the owl, as he greeted the moon with demoniac laughter.  
Lovely the moonlight was as it glanced and gleamed on the water,  
Gleamed on the columns of cypress and cedar sustaining the arches,  
Down through whose broken vaults it fell as through chinks in a ruin.  
Dreamlike, and indistinct, and strange were all things around them;  
And o'er their spirits there came a feeling of wonder and sadness,—  
Strange forebodings of ill, unseen and that can not be compassed.  
As, at the tramp of a horse's hoof on the turf of the prairies,  
Far in advance are closed the leaves of the shrinking mimosa,  
So, at the hoof beats of fate, with sad forebodings of evil,  
Shrinks and closes the heart, ere the stroke of doom has attained it.  
But Evangeline's heart was sustained by a vision, that faintly  
Floated before her eyes, and beckoned her on through the moonlight.  
It was the thought of her brain that assumed the shape of a phantom.  
Through those shadowy aisles had Gabriel wandered before her,  
And every stroke of the oar now brought him nearer and nearer.  
Then in his place, at the prow of the boat, rose one of the oarsmen  
And, as a signal sound, if others like them peradventure  
Sailed on those gloomy and midnight streams, blew a blast on his bugle.  
Wild through the dark colonnades and corridors leafy the blast rang.  
Breaking the seal of silence and giving tongues to the forest.  
Soundless above them the banners of moss just stirred to the music.  
Multitudinous echoes awoke and died in the distance,  
Over the watery floor, and beneath the reverberant branches;  
But not a voice replied; no answer came from the darkness;  
And when the echoes had ceased, like a sense of pain was the silence.  
Then Evangeline slept; but the boatmen rowed through the midnight,  
Silent at times, then singing familiar Canadian boat-songs,  
Such as they sang of old on their own Acadian rivers,  
While through the night were heard the mysterious sounds of the desert,  
Far off—indistinct—as of wave or wind in the forest,  
Mixed with the whoop of the crane and the roar of the grim alligator.  
Thus ere another noon they emerged from the shades; and before them  
Lay, in the golden sun, the lakes of the Atchafalaya.  
Water-lilies in myriads rocked on the slight undulations  
Made by the passing oars, and, resplendent in beauty, the lotus  
Lifted her golden crown above the heads of the boatmen.  
Faint was the air with the odorous breath of magnolia blossoms,  
And with the heat of noon; and numberless sylvan islands,  
Fragrant and thickly embowered with blossoming hedges of roses,  
Near to whose shores glided along, invited to slumber.  
Soon by the fairest of these their weary oars were suspended.  
Under the boughs of Wachita willows, that grew by the margin,

Safely their boat was moored; and scattered about on the greensward,  
Tired with their midnight toil, the weary travelers slumbered.  
Over them vast and high extended the cope of a cedar.  
Swinging from its great arms, the trumpet-flower and the grapevine  
Hung their ladder of ropes aloft like the ladder of Jacob,  
On whose pendulous stairs the angels ascending, descending,  
Were the swift humming-birds, that flitted from blossom to blossom.  
Such was the vision Evangeline saw as she slumbered beneath it.  
Filled was her heart with love, and the dawn of an opening heaven  
Lighted her soul in sleep with the glory of regions celestial.

Nearer, ever nearer, among the numberless islands,  
Darted a light, swift boat, that sped away o'er the water,  
Urged on its course by the sinewy arms of hunters and trappers.  
Northward its prow was turned, to the land of the bison and beaver.  
At the helm sat a youth, with countenance thoughtful and careworn.  
Dark and neglected locks overshadowed his brow, and a sadness  
Somewhat beyond his years on his face was legibly written.  
Gabriel was it, who, weary with waiting, unhappy and restless.  
Sought in the Western wilds oblivion of self and of sorrow.  
Swiftly they glided along, close under the lee of the island,  
But by the opposite bank, and behind a screen of palmettos;  
So that they saw not the boat, where it lay concealed in the willows;  
All undisturbed by the dash of their oars, and unseen, were the sleepers;  
Angel of God was there none to awaken the slumbering maiden.  
Swiftly they glided away, like the shade of a cloud on the prairie.  
After the sound of their oars on the tholes had died in the distance,  
As from a magic trance the sleepers awoke, and the maiden  
Said with a sigh to the friendly priest, "O Father Felician!  
Something says in my heart that near me Gabriel wanders.  
Is it a foolish dream, an idle and vague superstition?  
Or has an angel passed and revealed the truth to my spirit?"  
Then, with a blush, she added, "Alas for my credulous fancy!  
Unto ears like thine such words as these have no meaning."  
But made answer the reverend man, and he smiled as he answered,—  
"Daughter, thy words are not idle; nor are they to me without meaning  
Feeling is deep and still; and the word that floats on the surface  
Is as the tossing buoy, that betrays where the anchor is hidden.  
Therefore trust to thy heart, and to what the world calls illusions.  
Gabriel truly is near thee; for not far away to the Southward,  
On the banks of the Teche, are the towns of St. Maur and St. Martin.  
There the long-wandering bride shall be given again to her bridegroom.  
There the long-absent pastor regain his flock and his sheepfold.  
Beautiful is the land, with its prairies and forests of fruit trees;  
Under the feet a garden of flowers, and the bluest of heavens  
Bending above, and resting its dome on the walls of the forest.  
They who dwell there have named it the Eden of Louisiana."

With these words of cheer they arose and continued their journey.  
Softly the evening came. The sun from the western horizon,

Like a magician, extended his golden wand o'er the landscape;  
Twinkling vapors arose; and sky and water and forest  
Seemed all on fire at the touch, and melted and mingled together.  
Hanging between two skies, a cloud with edges of silver  
Floated the boat, with its dripping oars, on the motionless water.  
Filled was Evangeline's heart with inexpressible sweetness.  
Touched by the magic spell, the sacred fountains of feeling  
Glowed with the light of love, as the skies and waters around her.  
Then from a neighboring thicket the mocking bird, wildest of singers,  
Swinging aloft on a willow spray that hung o'er the water,  
Shook from his little throat such floods of delirious music  
That the whole air and the woods and the waves seemed silent to listen.  
Plaintive at first were the tones and sad; then, soaring to madness,  
Seemed they to follow or guide the revel of frenzied Bacchantes.  
Single notes were then heard, in sorrowful, low lamentation;  
Till, having gathered them all, he flung them abroad in derision,  
As when, after a storm, a gust of wind through the tree-tops  
Shakes down the rattling rain in a crystal shower on the branches.  
With such a prelude as this, and hearts that throbbed with emotion,  
Slowly they entered the Teche, where it flows through the green Opelousas,  
And, through the amber air, above the crest of the woodland,  
Saw the column of smoke that arose from a neighboring dwelling;—  
Sounds of a horn they heard, and the distant lowing of cattle.

## I.

Near to the bank of the river, o'ershadowed by oaks, from whose branches  
Garlands of Spanish moss and of mystic mistletoe flaunted,  
Such as the Druids cut down with golden hatchets at Yule-tide,  
Stood, secluded and still, the house of the herdsman. A garden  
Girded it round about with a belt of luxuriant blossoms,  
Filling the air with fragrance. The house itself was of timbers  
Hewn from the cypress-tree, and carefully fitted together.  
Large and low was the roof; and on slender columns supported,  
Rose-wreathed, vine-encircled, a broad and spacious veranda,  
Haunt of the humming-bird and the bee, extended around it.  
At each end of the house, amid the flowers of the garden,  
Stationed the dove-cots were, as love's perpetual symbol,  
Scenes of endless wooing, and endless contentions of rivals.  
Silence reigned o'er the place. The line of shadow and sunshine  
Ran near the tops of the trees; but the house itself was in shadow,  
And from its chimney-top, ascending and slowly expanding  
Into the evening air, a thin blue column of smoke rose.  
In the rear of the house, from the garden gate, ran a pathway  
Through the great groves of oak to the skirts of the limitless prairie,  
Into whose sea of flowers the sun was slowly descending,  
Full in his track of light, like ships with shadowy canvas  
Hanging loose from their spars in a motionless calm in the tropics,  
Stood a cluster of trees, with tangled cordage of grapevines.

Just where the woodlands meet the flowery surf of the prairie,  
Mounted upon his horse, with Spanish saddle and stirrups,  
Sat a herdsman, arrayed in gaiters and doublet of deerskin.  
Broad and brown was the face that from under the Spanish sombrero  
Gazed on the peaceful scene, with the lordly look of its master.  
Round about him were numberless herds of kine that were grazing  
Quietly in the meadows, and breathing the vapory freshness  
That uprose from the river, and spread itself over the landscape.  
Slowly lifting the horn that hung at his side, and expanding  
Fully his broad, deep chest, he blew a blast, that resounded  
Wildly and sweet and far, through the still damp air of the evening.  
Suddenly out of the grass the long white horns of the cattle  
Rose like flakes of foam on the adverse currents of ocean.  
Silent a moment they gazed, then bellowing rushed o'er the prairie,  
And the whole mass became a cloud, a shade in the distance.  
Then, as the herdsman turned to the house, through the gate of the garden  
Saw he the forms of the priest and the maiden advancing to meet him.  
Suddenly down from his horse he sprang in amazement, and forward  
Pushed with extended arms and exclamations of wonder;  
When they beheld his face, they recognized Basil the blacksmith.  
Hearty his welcome was, as he led his guests to the garden.  
There in an arbor of roses with endless question and answer  
Gave they vent to their hearts, and renewed their friendly embraces,  
Laughing and weeping by turns, or sitting silent and thoughtful.  
Thoughtful, for Gabriel came not; and now dark doubts and misgivings  
Stole o'er the maiden's heart; and Basil, somewhat embarrassed,  
Broke the silence and said, "If you came by the Atchafalaya,  
How have you nowhere encountered my Gabriel's boat on the bayous?"  
Over Evangeline's face at the words of Basil a shade passed,  
Tears came into her eyes, and she said, with a tremulous accent,  
"Gone? is Gabriel gone?" and concealing her face on his shoulder,  
All her o'erburdened heart gave way, and she wept and lamented.  
Then the good Basil said,—and his voice grew blithe as he said it,—  
"Be of good cheer, my child; it is only to-day he departed.  
Foolish boy! he has left me alone with my herds and my horses.  
Moody and restless grown, and tried and troubled, his spirit  
Could no longer endure the calm of this quiet existence.  
Thinking ever of thee, uncertain and sorrowful ever,  
Ever silent, or speaking only of thee and his troubles,  
He at length had become so tedious to men and to maidens,  
Tedious even to me, that at length I bethought me, and sent him  
Unto the town of Adayes to trade for mules with the Spaniards.  
Thence he will follow the Indian trails to the Ozark Mountains,  
Hunting for furs in the forests, on rivers trapping the beaver.  
Therefore be of good cheer, we will follow the fugitive lover;  
He is not far on his way, and the Fates and the streams are against him  
Up and away to-morrow, and through the red dew of the morning.  
We will follow him fast, and bring him back to his prison."



Then glad voices were heard, and up from the banks of the river,  
Borne aloft on his comrades' arms, came Michael the fiddler.  
Long under Basil's roof had he lived like a god on Olympus,  
Having no other care than dispensing music to mortals.  
Far renowned was he for his silver locks and his fiddle.

"Long live Michael," they cried, "our brave Acadian minstrel!"  
As they bore him aloft in triumphal procession; and straightway  
Father Felician advanced with Evangeline, greeting the old man  
Kindly and oft, and recalling the past, while Basil, enraptured,  
Hailed with hilarious joy his old companions and gossips,  
Laughing loud and long, and embracing mothers and daughters.  
Much they marveled to see the wealth of the cidevant blacksmith.  
All his domains and his herds, and his patriarchal demeanor;  
Much they marveled to hear his tales of the soil and the climate,  
And of the prairies, whose numberless herds were his who would take them;  
Each one thought in his heart, that he, too, would go and do likewise.  
Thus they ascended the steps, and, crossing the breezy veranda,  
Entered the hall of the house, where already the supper of Basil  
Waited his late return; and they rested and feasted together.

Over the joyous feast the sudden darkness descended.

All was silent without, and, illuminating the landscape with silver,  
Fair rose the dewy moon and the myriad stars; but within doors,  
Brighter than these, shone the faces of friends in the glimmering lamplight.  
Then from his station aloft, at the head of the table, the herdsman  
Poured forth his heart and his wine together in endless profusion.  
Lighting his pipe, that was filled with sweet Natchitoches tobacco,  
Thus he spake to his guests, who listened, and smiled as they listened:—

"Welcome once more, my friends who long have been friendless and homeless,  
Welcome once more to a home, that is better perchance than the old one!  
Here no hungry winter congeals our blood like the rivers;  
Here no stony ground provokes the wrath of the farmer,  
Smoothly the ploughshare runs through the soil, as a keel through the water,  
All the year round the orange groves are in blossom; and grass grows  
More in a single night than a whole Canadian summer.  
Here, too, numberless herds run wild and unclaimed in the prairies,  
Here, too, lands may be had for the asking, and forests of timber  
With a few blows of the axe are hewn and framed into houses.  
After your houses are built, and your fields are yellow with harvests,  
No King George of England shall drive you away from your homesteads,  
Burning your dwellings and barns, and stealing your farms and your cattle."  
Speaking these words, he blew a wrathful cloud from his nostrils,  
While his huge, brown hand came thundering down on the table,  
So that the guests all started; and Father Felician, astounded,  
Suddenly paused, with a pinch of snuff half-way to his nostrils.  
But the brave Basil resumed, and his words were milder and gayer:  
"Only beware of the fever, my friends, beware of the fever!  
For it is not like that of our cold Acadian climate,  
Cured by wearing a spider hung round one's neck in a nutshell!"

Then there were voices heard at the door, and footsteps approaching  
Sounded upon the stairs and the floor of the breezy veranda.  
It was the neighboring Creoles and small Acadian planters,  
Who had been summoned all to the house of Basil the herdsman.  
Merry the meeting was of ancient comrades and neighbors;  
Friend clasped friend in his arms; and they who before were as strangers,  
Meeting in exile, became straightway as friends to each other,  
Drawn by the gentle bond of a common country together.  
But in the neighboring hall a strain of music, proceeding  
From the accordant strings of Michael's melodious fiddle,  
Broke up all further speech. Away, like children delighted,  
All things forgotten beside, they gave themselves to the maddening  
Whirl of the dizzy dance, as it swept and swayed to the music,  
Dreamlike, with beaming eyes and the rush of fluttering garments.  
Meanwhile, apart, at the head of the hall, the priest and the herdsman  
Sat, conversing together of past and present and future;  
While Evangeline stood like one entranced, for within her  
Olden memories rose, and loud in the midst of the music  
Heard she the sound of the sea, and an irrepressible sadness  
Came o'er her heart, and unseen she stole forth into the garden.  
Beautiful was the night. Behind the black wall of the forest,  
Tipping its summit with silver, arose the moon. On the river  
Fell here and there through the branches a tremulous gleam of the moonlight,  
Like the sweet thoughts of love on a darkened and devious spirit.  
Nearer and round about her, the manifold flowers of the garden  
Poured out their souls in odors, that were their prayers and confessions  
Unto the night, as it went its way, like a silent Carthusian.  
Fuller of fragrance than they, and as heavy with shadows and night-dews,  
Hung the heart of the maiden. The calm and the magical moonlight  
Seemed to inundate her soul with indefinable longings,  
As, through the garden gate, and beneath the shade of the oak-trees,  
Passed she along the path to the edge of the measureless prairie.  
Silent it lay, with a silvery haze upon it, and fire-flies  
Gleaming and floating away in mingled and infinite numbers.  
Over her head the stars, thoughts of God in the heavens,  
Shone on the eyes of man, who had ceased to marvel and worship,  
Save when a blazing comet was seen on the walls of that temple,  
As if a hand had appeared and written upon them, "Upharsin."  
And the soul of the maiden, between the stars and the fire-flies,  
Wandered alone, and she cried, "O Gabriel! O my beloved!  
Art thou so near unto me, and yet I can not behold thee?  
Art thou so near unto me, and yet thy voice does not reach me?  
Ah! how often thy feet have trod this path to the prairie!  
Ah! how often thine eyes have looked on the woodlands around me!  
Ah! how often beneath this oak, returning from labor,  
Thou hast lain down to rest, and to dream of me in thy slumbers!  
When shall these eyes behold, these arms be folded about thee?"  
Loud and sudden and near the note of a whippoorwill sounded  
Like a flute in the woods; and anon, through the neighboring thickets,

Farther and farther away it floated and dropped into silence.  
"Patience!" whispered the oaks from oracular caverns of darkness;  
And, from the moonlit meadow, a sigh responded, "To-morrow."

Bright rose the sun next day; and all the flowers of the garden  
Bathed their shining feet with their tears, and anointed his tresses  
With the delicious balm that they bore in their vases of crystal.  
"Farewell!" said the priest, as he stood at the shadowy threshold;  
"See that you bring us the Prodigal Son from his fasting and famine.  
And, too, the Foolish Virgin, who slept when the bridegroom was coming."  
"Farewell!" answered the maiden, and, smiling, with Basil descended  
Down to the river's brink, where the boatmen already were waiting.  
Thus beginning their journey with morning, and sunshine, and gladness.  
Swiftly they followed the flight of him who was speeding before them,  
Blown by the blast of fate like a dead leaf over the desert.  
Not that day, nor the next, nor yet the day that succeeded,  
Found they trace of his course, in lake or forest or river,  
Nor, after many days, had they found him; but vague and uncertain  
Rumors alone were their guides through a wild and desolate country:  
Till, at the little inn of the Spanish town of Adayes,  
Weary and worn, they alighted, and learned from the garrulous landlord,  
That on the day before, with horses and guides and companions,  
Gabriel left the village, and took the road of the prairies.

## II.

Far in the West there lies a desert land, where the mountains  
Lift, through perpetual snows, their lofty and luminous summits.  
Down from their jagged, deep ravines, where the gorge, like a gateway,  
Opens a passage rude to the wheels of the emigrant's wagon,  
Westward the Oregon flows and the Walleway and Owyhee.  
Eastward, with devious course, among the Windriver Mountains,  
Through the Sweet-water Valley precipitate leaps the Nebraska;  
And to the south, from Fontaine-qui-bout and the Spanish sierras,  
Fretted with sand and rocks, and swept by the wind of the desert,  
Numberless torrents, with ceaseless sound, descend to the ocean,  
Like the great chords of a harp, in loud and solemn vibrations.  
Spreading between these streams are the wondrous, beautiful prairies.  
Billowy bays of grass ever rolling in shadow and sunshine,  
Bright with luxuriant clusters of roses and purple amorphas.  
Over them wandered the buffalo herds, and the elk and the roebuck;  
Over them wandered the wolves, and herds of riderless horses;  
Fires that blast and blight, and winds that are weary with travel;  
Over them wandered the scattered tribes of Ishmael's children,  
Staining the desert with blood; and above their terrible war trails  
Circles and sails aloft, on pinions majestic, the vulture,  
Like the implacable soul of a chieftain slaughtered in battle,  
By invisible stairs ascending and scaling the heavens.  
Here and there rise smokes from the camps of these savage marauders;

Here and there rise groves from the margins of swift-running rivers ;  
And the grim, taciturn bear, the anchorite monk of the desert,  
Climbs down their dark ravines to dig for roots by the brook-side.  
And over all is the sky, the clear and crystalline heaven,  
Like the protecting hand of God inverted above them.

Into this wonderful land, at the base of the Ozark Mountains,  
Gabriel far had entered, with hunters and trappers behind him.  
Day after day, with their Indian guides, the maiden and Basil  
Followed his flying steps, and thought each day to o'ertake him.  
Sometimes they saw, or thought they saw, the smoke of his camp-fire  
Rise in the morning air from the distant plain ; but at nightfall,  
When they had reached the place, they found only embers and ashes.  
And, though their hearts were sad at times and their bodies were weary,  
Hope still guided them on, as the magic *Fata Morgana*  
Showed them her lakes of light, that retreated and vanished before them.  
Once, as they sat by their evening fire, silently entered  
Into the little camp an Indian woman, whose features  
Wore deep traces of sorrow, and patience as great as her sorrow.  
She was a Shawnee woman returning home to her people,  
From the far-off hunting-grounds of the cruel Camanches,  
Where her Canadian husband, a *Coureur-des-Bois*, had been murdered.  
Touched were their hearts at her story, and warmest and friendliest wel-

[come

Gave they, with words of cheer, and she sat and feasted among them  
On the buffalo-meat and the venison cooked on the embers.  
But when their meal was done, and Basil and all his companions,  
Worn with the long day's march and the chase of the deer and the bison,  
Stretched themselves on the ground, and slept where the quivering fire-light  
Flashed on their swarthy cheeks, and their forms wrapped up in their  
Then at the door of *Evangeline's* tent she sat and repeated [blankets,  
Slowly, with soft, low voice, and the charm of her Indian accent,  
All the tale of her love, with its pleasures, and pains, and reverses.  
Much *Evangeline* wept at the tale, and to know that another  
Hapless heart like her own had loved and had been disappointed.  
Moved to the depth of her soul by pity and woman's compassion,  
Yet in her sorrow pleased that one who had suffered was near her,  
She in turn related her love and all its disasters.  
Mute with wonder the Shawnee sat, and when she had ended  
Still was mute ; but at length, as if a mysterious horror  
Passed through her brain, she spake, and repeated the tale of the *Mowis* ;  
*Mowis*, the bridegroom of snow, who won and wedded a maiden,  
But, when the morning came, arose and passed from the wigwam,  
Fading and melting away, and dissolving into the sunshine,  
Till she beheld him no more, though she followed far into the forest.  
Then, in those sweet, low tones that seemed like a weird incantation,  
Told she the tale of the fair *Lilanau*, who was wooed by a phantom,  
That, through the pines o'er her father's lodge, in the hush of the twilight,  
Breathed, like the evening wind, and whispered love to the maiden,

Till she followed his green and waving plume through the forest,  
 And never more returned, nor was seen again by her people.  
 Silent with wonder and strange surprise, Evangeline listened  
 To the soft flow of her magical words, till the region around her  
 Seemed like enchanted ground, and her swarthy guest the enchantress.  
 Slowly over the tops of the Ozark Mountains the moon rose,  
 Lighting the little tent, and with a mysterious splendor  
 Touching the sombre leaves, and embracing and filling the woodland.  
 With a delicious sound the brook rushed by, and the branches  
 Swayed and sighed overhead in scarcely audible whispers.

Filled with the thoughts of love was Evangeline's heart, but a secret,  
 Subtle sense crept in of pain and infinite terror,  
 As the cold, poisonous snake creeps into the nest of the swallow.  
 It was no earthly fear. A breath from the region of spirits  
 Seemed to float in the air of night; and she felt for a moment.  
 That, like the Indian maid, she, too, was pursuing a phantom.  
 With this thought she slept, and the fear and the phantom had vanished.

Early upon the morrow the march was resumed, and the Shawnee  
 Said, as they journeyed along,—“ On the western slope of these mountains  
 Dwells in his little village the Black Robe Chief of the Mission.  
 Much he teaches the people, and tells them of Mary and Jesus;  
 Loud laugh their hearts with joy, and weep with pain as they hear him.”  
 Then with a sudden and secret emotion, Evangeline answered,  
 “ Let us go to the Mission, for there good tidings await us!”  
 Thither they turned their steeds; and behind a spur of the mountains,  
 Just as the sun went down, they heard a murmur of voices,  
 And in a meadow green and broad, by the bank of a river.  
 Saw the tents of the Christians, the tents of the Jesuit Mission.  
 Under a towering oak, that stood in the midst of the village,  
 Knelt the Black Robe chief with his children. A crucifix fastened  
 High on the trunk of the tree, and overshadowed by grapevines,  
 Looked with its agonized face on the multitude kneeling beneath it.  
 This was their rural chapel. Aloft, through the intricate arches  
 Of its aerial roof, arose the chant of their vespers,  
 Mingling its notes with the soft susurrus and sighs of the branches.  
 Silent, with heads uncovered, the travelers, nearer approaching,  
 Knelt on the swarded floor, and joined in the evening devotions.  
 But when the service was done, and the benediction had fallen  
 Forth from the hands of the priest, like seed from the hands of the sower,  
 Slowly the reverend man advanced to the strangers, and bade them  
 Welcome: and when they replied, he smiled with benignant expression,  
 Hearing the homelike sounds of his mother-tongue in the forest,  
 And, with words of kindness, conducted them into his wigwam.  
 There upon mats and skins they reposed, and on cakes of the maize-ear  
 Feasted, and slaked their thirst from the water-gourd of the teacher.  
 Soon was their story told; and the priest with solemnity answered:—  
 “ Not six suns have risen and set since Gabriel seated



On this mat by my side, where now the maiden reposes,  
Told me this same sad tale; then arose and continued his journey!"  
Soft was the voice of the priest, and he spake with an accent of kindness;  
But on Evangeline's heart fell his words as in winter the snow flakes  
Fall into some lone nest from which the birds have departed.

"Far to the North he has gone," continued the priest; "but in autumn,  
When the chase is done, will return again to the Mission."

Then Evangeline said, and her voice was meek and submissive,

"Let me remain with thee, for my soul is sad and afflicted."

So seemed it wise and well unto all; and betimes on the morrow,  
Mounting his Mexican steed, with his Indian guides and companions,  
Homeward Basil returned, and Evangeline stayed at the Mission.

Slowly, slowly, slowly the days succeeded each other—

Days and weeks and months; and the fields of maize that were springing  
Green from the ground when a stranger she came, now waving above her,  
Lifted their slender shafts, with leaves interlacing, and forming  
Cloisters for mendicant crows and granaries pillaged by squirrels.

Then in the golden weather the maize was husked, and the maidens

Blushed at each blood red ear, for that betokened a lover,

But at the crooked laughed, and called it a thief in the corn field.

Even the blood red ear to Evangeline brought not her lover.

"Patience!" the priest would say: "have faith, and thy prayer will be an-

Look at this vigorous plant that lifts its head from the meadow. [swered!

See how its leaves are turned to the north, as true as the magnet;

It is the compass-flower, that the finger of God has planted

Here in the houseless wild, to direct the traveler's journey

Over the sea-like, pathless, limitless waste of the desert.

Such in the soul of man is faith. The blossoms of passion,

Gay and luxuriant flowers, are brighter and fuller of fragrance,

But they beguile us, and lead us astray, and their odor is deadly.

Only this humble plant can guide us here, and hereafter

Crown us with asphodel flowers, that are wet with the dews of nepenthe.'

So came the autumn, and passed, and the winter—yet Gabriel came not;

Blossomed the opening spring, and the notes of the robin and bluebird

Sounded sweet upon wold and in wood, yet Gabriel came not.

But on the breath of the summer winds a rumor was wafted

Sweeter than song of bird, or hue or odor of blossom.

Far to the north and east, it said, in the Michigan forests,

Gabriel had his lodge by the banks of the Saginaw River.

And, with returning guides, that sought the lakes of St. Lawrence,

Saying a sad farewell, Evangeline went from the Mission.

When over weary ways, by long and perilous marches,

She had attained at length the depths of the Michigan forests,

Found she the hunter's lodge deserted and fallen to ruin!

Thus did the long sad years glide on, and in seasons and places  
Divers and distant far was seen the wandering maiden;—

Now in the Tents of Grace of the meek Moravian Missions,  
 Now in the noisy camps and the battle fields of the army,  
 Now in secluded hamlets, in towns and populous cities.  
 Like a phantom she came, and passed away unremembered.  
 Fair was she and young, when in hope began the long journey;  
 Faded was she and old, when in disappointment it ended.  
 Each succeeding year stole something away from her beauty,  
 Leaving behind it, broader and deeper, the gloom and the shadow.  
 Then there appeared and spread faint streaks of gray o'er her forehead,  
 Dawn of another life, that broke o'er her earthly horizon,  
 As in the eastern sky the first faint streaks of the morning.

## III.

In that delightful land which is washed by the Delaware's waters,  
 Guarding in sylvan shades the name of Penn the apostle,  
 Stands on the banks of its beautiful stream the city he founded.  
 There all the air is balm, and the peach is the emblem of beauty,  
 And the streets still reëcho the names of the trees of the forest,  
 As if they fain would appease the Dryads whose haunts they molested.  
 There from the troubled sea had Evangeline landed, an exile,  
 Finding among the children of Penn a home and a country.  
 There old René Leblanc had died; and when he departed,  
 Saw at his side only one of all his hundred descendants.  
 Something at least there was in the friendly streets of the city,  
 Something that spake to her heart, and made her no longer a stranger;  
 And her ear was pleased with the Thee and Thou of the Quakers,  
 For it recalled the past, the old Acadian country,  
 Where all men were equal, and all were brothers and sisters.  
 So, when the fruitless search, the disappointed endeavor,  
 Ended, to recommence no more upon earth, uncomplaining,  
 Thither, as leaves to the light, were turned her thoughts and her footsteps  
 As from a mountain's top the rainy mists of the morning  
 Roll away, and afar we behold the landscape below us,  
 Sun-illuminated, with shining rivers and cities and hamlets,  
 So fell the mists from her mind, and she saw the world far below her,  
 Dark no longer, but all illumined with love; and the pathway  
 Which she had climbed so far, lying smooth and fair in the distance.  
 Gabriel was not forgotten. Within her heart was his image,  
 Clothed in the beauty of love and youth, as last she beheld him,  
 Only more beautiful made by his deathlike silence and absence.  
 Into her thoughts of him time entered not, for it was not.  
 Over him years had no power; he was not changed, but transfigured;  
 He had become to her heart as one who is dead, and not absent;  
 Patience and abnegation of self, and devotion to others,  
 This was the lesson a life of trial and sorrow had taught her.  
 So was her love diffused, but, like to some odorous spices,  
 Suffered no waste or loss, though filled the air with aroma.  
 Other hope had she none, nor wish in life, but to

Meekly follow, with reverent steps, the sacred feet of her Savior.  
 Thus many years she lived as a Sister of Mercy; frequenting  
 Lonely and wretched roofs in the crowded lanes of the city,  
 Where distress and want concealed themselves from the sunlight.  
 Where disease and sorrow in garrets languished neglected.  
 Night after night when the world was asleep, as the watchman repeated  
 Loud, through the dusty streets, that all was well in the city,  
 High at some lonely window he saw the light of her taper.  
 Day after day in the gray of the dawn, as slow through the suburbs  
 Plodded the German farmer, with flowers and fruits for the market,  
 Met he that meek, pale face, returning home from its watchings.  
 Then it came to pass that a pestilence fell on the city,  
 Presaged by wondrous signs, and mostly by flocks of wild pigeons,  
 Darkening the sun in their flight, with naught in their craws but an acorn.  
 And, as the tides of the sea arise in the month of September,  
 Flooding some silver stream, till it spreads to a lake in the meadow,  
 So death flooded life, and, o'erflowing its natural margin,  
 Spread to a brackish lake, the silver stream of existence.  
 Wealth had no power to bribe, nor beauty to charm, the oppressor;  
 But all perished alike beneath the scourge of his anger;—  
 Only, alas! the poor, who had neither friends nor attendants,  
 Crept away to die in the almshouse, home of the homeless.  
 Then in the suburbs it stood, in the midst of meadows and woodlands;—  
 Now the city surrounds it; but still, with its gateway and wicket  
 Meek, in the midst of splendor, its humble walls seem to echo  
 Softly the words of the Lord: "The poor ye always have with you."  
 Thither, by night and by day, came the Sister of Mercy. The dying  
 Looked up into her face, and thought, indeed, to behold there  
 Gleams of celestial light encircle her forehead with splendor,  
 Such as the artist paints o'er the brows of saints and apostles,  
 Or such as hangs by night o'er a city seen at a distance.  
 Unto their eyes it seemed the lamps of the city celestial,  
 Into whose shining gates erelong their spirits would enter.

Thus, on a Sabbath morn, through the streets, deserted and silent,  
 Wending her quiet way, she entered the door of the almshouse.  
 Sweet on the summer air was the odor of flowers in the garden,  
 And she paused on her way to gather the fairest among them,  
 That the dying once more might rejoice in their fragrance and beauty.  
 Then, as she mounted the stairs to the corridors, cooled by the east wind,  
 Distant and soft on the ear fell the chimes from the belfry of Christ Church,  
 While, intermingled with these, across the meadows were wafted  
 Sounds of psalms that were sung by the Swedes in their church at Wicaco.  
 Soft as descending wings fell the calm of the hour on her spirit;  
 Something within her said, "At length thy trials are ended;"  
 And, with light in her looks, she entered the chambers of sickness.  
 Noiselessly moved about the assiduous, careful attendants,  
 Moistening the feverish lip and the aching brow, and in silence  
 Closing the sightless eyes of the dead, and concealing their faces,

Where on their pallets they lay, like drifts of snow by the roadside.  
 Many a languid head, upraised as Evangeline entered,  
 Turned on its pillow of pain to gaze while she passed, for her presence  
 Fell on their hearts like a ray of the sun on the walls of a prison.  
 And, as she looked around, she saw how Death, the consoler,  
 Laying his hand upon many a heart, had healed it forever.  
 Many familiar forms had disappeared in the night-time;  
 Vacant their places were, or filled already by strangers.

Suddenly, as if arrested by fear or a feeling of wonder,  
 Still she stood, with her colorless lips apart, while a shudder  
 Ran through her frame, and, forgotten, the flowerets dropped from her  
 And from her eyes and cheeks the light and bloom of the morning. [fingers,  
 Then there escaped from her lips a cry of such terrible anguish,  
 That the dying heard it, and started up from their pillows.  
 On the path before her was stretched the form of an old man.  
 Long, and thin, and gray were the locks that shaded his temples:  
 But, as he lay in the morning light, his face for a moment  
 Seemed to assume once more the forms of its earlier manhood;  
 So are wont to be changed the faces of those who are dying.  
 Hot and red on his lips still burned the flush of the fever,  
 As if life, like the Hebrew, with blood had besprinkled its portals.  
 That the Angel of Death might see the sign, and pass over.  
 Motionless, senseless, dying, he lay, and his spirit exhausted  
 Seemed to be sinking down through infinite depths in the darkness.  
 Darkness of slumber and death, forever sinking and sinking.  
 Then through the realms of shade, in multiplied reverberations,  
 Heard he that cry of pain, and through the hush that succeeded  
 Whispered a gentle voice, in accents tender and saint-like,  
 "Gabriel! O my beloved!" and died away into silence.  
 Then he beheld, in a dream, once more the home of his childhood:  
 Green Acadian meadows, with sylvan rivers among them,  
 Village, and mountain, and woodlands: and, walking under their shadow.  
 As in the days of her youth, Evangeline rose in his vision.  
 Tears came into his eyes; and as slowly he lifted his eyelids,  
 Vanished the vision away, but Evangeline knelt by his bedside.  
 Vainly he strove to whisper her name, for the accents unuttered  
 Died on his lips, and their motion revealed what his tongue would have spoken.  
 Vainly he strove to rise: and Evangeline, kneeling beside him,  
 Kissed his dying lips, and laid his head on her bosom.  
 Sweet was the light of his eyes: but it suddenly sank into darkness.  
 As when a lamp is blown out by a gust of wind at a casement.

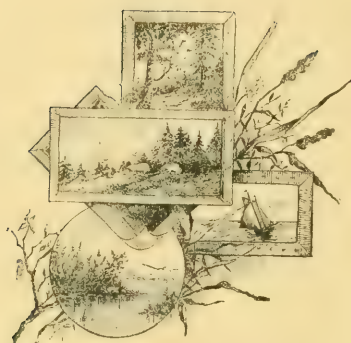
All was ended now, the hope, and the fear, and the sorrow,  
 All the aching of heart, the restless, unsatisfied longing,  
 All the dull, deep pain, and constant anguish of patience!  
 And, as she pressed once more the lifeless head to her bosom,  
 Meekly she bowed her own, and murmured, "Father, I thank thee!"

Still stands the forest primeval; but far away from its shadow,  
Side by side, in their nameless graves, the lovers are sleeping,  
Under the humble walls of the little Catholic churchyard,  
In the heart of the city, they lie, unknown and unnoticed.  
Daily the tide of life go ebbing and flowing beside them,  
Thousands of throbbing hearts, where theirs are at rest and forever,  
Thousands of aching brains, where theirs no longer are busy,  
Thousands of toiling hands, where theirs have ceased from their labors,  
Thousands of weary feet, where theirs have completed their journey!

Still stands the forest primeval; but under the shade of its branches  
Dwells another race, with other customs and language.  
Only along the shore of the mournful and misty Atlantic  
Linger a few Acadian peasants, whose fathers from exile  
Wandered back to their native land to die in its bosom.  
In the fisherman's cot the wheel and the loom are still busy;  
Maidens still wear their Norman caps and their kirtles of homespun,  
And by the evening fire repeat Evangeline's story,  
While from its rocky caverns the deep-voiced, neighboring ocean  
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate answers the wail of the forest.







## NOTE II.

---

### CONSTITUTION OF 1879.

---

We, the people of the State of Louisiana, in order to establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, acknowledging and invoking the guidance of Almighty God, the author of all good government, do ordain and establish this Constitution.

\* \* \*

Article 1. All government of right originates with the people, is founded on their will alone, and is instituted solely for the good of the whole, deriving its just powers from the consent of the governed. Its only legitimate end is to protect the citizen in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property. When it assumes other functions it is usurpation and oppression

Art. 2. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures shall not be violated, and no warrant shall issue, except upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched and the persons or things to be seized.

Art. 3. A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be abridged. This shall not prevent the passage of laws to punish those who carry weapons concealed.

Art. 4. No law shall be passed respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof, or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press, or the right of the people peaceably to assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances.

Art. 5. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted. Prosecutions shall be by indictment or information; *provided*, that no person shall be held to answer for a capital crime, unless on a presentment or indictment by a grand jury, except in cases arising in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger, nor shall any

person be twice put in jeopardy of life or liberty for the same offence, except on his own application for a new trial, or where there is a mistrial, or a motion in arrest of judgment is sustained.

Art. 6. No person shall be compelled to give evidence against himself in a criminal case, or in any proceeding that may subject him to criminal prosecution, except where otherwise provided in this constitution, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law.

Art. 7. In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy public trial by an impartial jury, except that, in cases where the penalty is not necessarily imprisonment at hard labor or death, the General Assembly may provide for the trial thereof by a jury less than twelve in number; *provided*, that the accused in every instance shall be tried in the parish wherein the offence shall have been committed, except in cases of change of venue.

Art. 8. In all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to defend himself, and have the assistance of counsel, and to have the right to challenge jurors peremptorily, the number of challenges to be fixed by statute.

Art. 9. Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines be imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted. All persons shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, unless for capital offences where the proof is evident or the presumption great, or unless after conviction for any crime or offence punishable with death or imprisonment at hard labor.

Art. 10. The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended, unless when in case of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

Art. 11. All courts shall be open, and every person for injury done him in his rights, lands, goods, person, or reputation shall have adequate remedy by due process of law and justice administered without denial or unreasonable delay.

Art. 12. The military shall be in subordination to the civil power.

Art. 13. This enumeration of rights shall not be construed to deny or impair other rights of the people not herein expressed.

\* \* \*

Art. 14. The powers of the government of the State of Louisiana shall be divided into three distinct departments, and each of them be confided to a separate body of magistracy, to-wit: Those which are legislative to one, those which are executive to another, and those which are judicial to another.

Art. 15. No one of these departments, nor any person or collection of

persons holding office in one of them, shall exercise power properly belonging to either of the others, except in the instances hereinafter expressly directed or permitted.

\* \* \*

Art. 16. Representation in the House of Representatives shall be equal and uniform, and shall be regulated and ascertained by the total population. Each parish shall have at least one Representative. The first enumeration to be made by the State authorities under this constitution shall be made in the year eighteen hundred and ninety, and subsequent enumerations shall be made every tenth year thereafter, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law, for the purpose of ascertaining the total population and the number of qualified electors in each parish and election district. At its first regular session after each enumeration the General Assembly shall apportion the representation among the several parishes and election districts on the basis of the total population as aforesaid. A representative number shall be fixed, and each parish and election district shall have as many representatives as the aggregate number of its population will entitle it to, and an additional representative for any fraction exceeding one-half the representative number. The number of representatives shall not be more than ninety-eight nor less than seventy.

Art. 17. The General Assembly, in every year in which they shall apportion representation in the House of Representatives, shall divide the State into senatorial districts. No parish shall be divided in the formation of a senatorial district, the parish of Orleans excepted. Whenever a new parish shall be created, it shall be attached to the senatorial district from which most of its territory was taken, or to another contiguous district, at the discretion of the General Assembly, but shall not be attached to more than one district. The number of Senators shall not be more than thirty-six nor less than twenty-four, and they shall be apportioned among the senatorial districts according to the total population contained in the several districts.

Art. 18. Until an enumeration shall be made in accordance with Articles 16 and 17, the State shall be divided into the following senatorial districts, with the number of Senators hereinafter designated to each district:

The First Senatorial District shall be composed of the eighth and ninth wards of Orleans, and of the parishes of St. Bernard and Plaquemines, and shall elect two Senators.

The Second District shall be composed of the fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh wards of Orleans, and shall elect two Senators.

The Third District shall be composed of the third ward of Orleans, and shall elect one Senator.

The Fourth District shall be composed of the second and fifteenth wards (Orleans right bank) of Orleans, and shall elect one Senator.

The Fifth District shall be composed of the first and tenth wards of Orleans, and shall elect one Senator.

The Sixth District shall be composed of the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth wards of Orleans, and shall elect two Senators.

The Seventh District shall be composed of the parishes of Jefferson, St. Charles and St. John the Baptist, and shall elect one Senator.

The Eighth District shall be composed of the parishes of St. James and Ascension, and shall elect one Senator.

The Ninth District shall be composed of the parishes of Terrebonne, Lafourche and Assumption, and shall elect two Senators.

The Tenth District shall be composed of the parishes of St. Mary, Vermilion, Cameron and Calcasieu, and shall elect two Senators.

The Eleventh District shall be composed of the parishes of St. Martin, Iberia and Lafayette, and shall elect one Senator.

The Twelfth District shall be composed of the parish of St. Landry, and shall elect two Senators.

The Thirteenth District shall be composed of the parishes of Avoyelles and Pointe Coupée, and shall elect one Senator.

The Fourteenth District shall be composed of the parishes of Iberville and West Baton Rouge, and shall elect one Senator.

The Fifteenth District shall be composed of the parishes of East and West Feliciana, and shall elect one Senator.

The Sixteenth District shall be composed of the parish of East Baton Rouge, and shall elect one Senator.

The Seventeenth District shall be composed of the parishes of St. Helena, Livingston, Tangipahoa, Washington and St. Tammany, and shall elect one Senator.

The Eighteenth District shall be composed of the parishes of Rapides and Vernon, and shall elect one Senator.

The Nineteenth District shall be composed of the parishes of Natchitoches, Sabine, DeSoto and Red River, and shall elect two Senators.

The Twentieth District shall be composed of the parish of Caddo, and shall elect one Senator.

The Twenty-first District shall be composed of the parishes of Bossier, Webster, Bienville and Claiborne, and shall elect two Senators.

The Twenty-second District shall be composed of the parishes of Union, Morehouse, Lincoln and West Carroll, and shall elect two Senators.

The Twenty-third District shall be composed of the parishes of Ouachita, Richland, Caldwell, Franklin and Jackson, and shall elect two Senators.



The Twenty-fourth District shall be composed of the parishes of Catahoula, Winn and Grant, and shall elect one Senator.

The Twenty-fifth District shall be composed of the parishes of East Carroll and Madison, and shall elect one Senator.

The Twenty-sixth District shall be composed of the parishes of Tensas and Concordia, and shall elect one Senator.

Thirty-six (36) Senators in all.

And the Representatives shall be apportioned among the parishes and representative districts as follows:

For the parish of Orleans—

First Representative District, first ward, one Representative.

Second Representative District, second ward, two Representatives.

Third Representative District, third ward, three Representatives.

Fourth Representative District, fourth ward, one Representative.

Fifth Representative District, fifth ward, two Representatives.

Sixth Representative District, sixth ward, one Representative.

Seventh Representative District, seventh ward, two Representatives.

Eighth Representative District, eighth ward, one Representative.

Ninth Representative District, ninth ward, two Representatives.

Tenth Representative District, tenth ward, two Representatives.

Eleventh Representative District, eleventh ward, two Representatives.

Twelfth Representative District, twelfth ward, one Representative.

Thirteenth Representative District, thirteenth and fourteenth wards, one Representative.

Fourteenth Representative District, sixteenth and seventeenth wards, one Representative.

Fifteenth Representative District, fifteenth ward, one Representative.

The parishes of Ascension, West Baton Rouge, Bienville, Bossier, Calcasieu, Caldwell, Cameron, East Carroll, West Carroll, Catahoula, Concordia, West Feliciana, Franklin, Grant, Iberia, Jackson, Jefferson, Lafayette, Lincoln, Livingston, Morehouse, Ouachita, Plaquemines, Pointe Coupée, Red River, Richland, Sabine, St. Bernard, St. Charles, St. Helena, St. James, St. John the Baptist, St. Martin, St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, Union, Vermilion, Vernon, Washington, Webster and Winn, each one Representative.

The parishes of Assumption, Avoyelles, East Baton Rouge, Caddo, Claiborne, DeSoto, East Feliciana, Iberville, Lafourche, Madison, Natchitoches, Rapides, St. Mary, Tensas, Terrebonne, each two Representatives.

The parish of St. Landry, four Representatives.

This apportionment of Senators and Representatives shall not be changed or altered in any manner until after the enumeration shall have been taken by

the State in eighteen hundred and ninety, in accordance with the provisions of Articles 16 and 17.

\* \* \*

Art. 19. The legislative power of the State shall be vested in a General Assembly, which shall consist of a Senate and a House of Representatives.

Art. 20. The style of the laws of this State shall be:

“Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana.”

Art. 21. The General Assembly shall meet at the seat of government on the second Monday of May, 1882, at 12 o'clock, noon, and biennially thereafter. Its first session under this Constitution may extend to a period of ninety days, but any subsequent session shall be limited to a period of sixty days. Should a vacancy occur in either house, the Governor shall order an election to fill such vacancy for the remainder of the term.

Art. 22. Every elector under this constitution shall be eligible to a seat in the House of Representatives, and every elector who has reached the age of twenty-five years shall be eligible to the Senate: *provided*, that no person shall be eligible to the General Assembly unless at the time of his election he has been a citizen of the State for five years and an actual resident of the district or parish from which he may be elected for two years immediately preceding his election. The seat of any member who may change his residence from the district or parish which he represents shall thereby be vacated, any declaration of a retention of domicile to the contrary notwithstanding, and members of the General Assembly shall be elected for a term of four years.

Art. 23. Each house shall judge of the qualifications, election, and returns of its own members, choose its own officers (except President of the Senate), determine the rules of its proceedings, and may punish its members for disorderly conduct and contempt, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds of all its members elected, expel a member.

Art. 24. Either house, during the session, may punish by imprisonment any person not a member who shall have been guilty of disrespect by disorderly or contemptuous behavior, but such imprisonment shall not exceed ten days for each offence.

Art. 25. No Senator or Representative shall, during the term for which he was elected, nor for one year thereafter, be appointed or elected to any civil office of profit under this State which may have been created or the emoluments of which may have been increased by the General Assembly during the time such Senator or Representative was a member thereof.

Art. 26. The members of the General Assembly shall in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the sessions of their respective houses, and in going to and return-

ing from the same ; and for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place.

Art. 27. The members of the General Assembly shall receive a compensation not to exceed four dollars per day during their attendance, and their actual traveling expenses going to and returning from the seat of government; but in no instance shall more than thirty dollars each way be allowed for traveling expenses.

Art. 28. Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and cause the same to be published immediately after the close of the session; when practicable, the minutes of each day's session shall be printed and placed in the hands of the members on the day following. The original journal shall be preserved, after publication, in the office of the Secretary of State; but there shall be required no other record thereof.

Art. 29. Every law enacted by the General Assembly shall embrace but one object, and that shall be expressed in the title.

Art. 30. No law shall be revived or amended by reference to its title; but in such cases the act revived or section as amended shall be reenacted and published at length.

Art. 31. The General Assembly shall never adopt any system or code of laws by general reference to such system or code of laws; but in all cases shall recite at length the several provisions of the laws it may enact.

Art. 32. Not less than a majority of the members of each house of the General Assembly shall form a quorum to transact business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and shall have power to compel the attendance of absent members.

Art. 33. Neither house during the session of the General Assembly shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which it may be sitting.

Art. 34. The yeas and nays on any question in either house shall, at the desire of one-fifth of the members elected, be entered on the journal.

Art. 35. All bills for raising revenue or appropriating money shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur in amendments, as in other bills.

Art. 36. No bill, ordinance, or resolution, intended to have the effect of a law, which shall have been rejected by either house, shall be again proposed in the same house during the same session, under the same or any other title, without the consent of a majority of the house by which the same was rejected.

Art. 37. Every bill shall be read on three different days in each house, and no bill shall be considered for final passage unless it has been read once in full, and the same has been reported on by a committee. Nor shall any bill become

a law unless, on its final passage, the vote be taken by yeas and nays, the names of the members voting for or against the same be entered on the journal, and a majority of the members elected to each house be recorded thereon as voting in its favor.

Art. 38. No amendment to bills by one house shall be concurred in by the other, except by a vote of a majority of the members elected thereto, taken by yeas and nays, and the names of those voting for or against recorded upon the journal thereof. And reports of committees of conference shall be adopted in either house only by a majority of the members elected thereto, the vote to be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of those voting for or against recorded upon the journal.

Art. 39. Whenever a bill that has been passed by both houses is enrolled and placed in possession of the house in which it originated, the title shall be read, and, at the request of any five members, the bill shall be read in full, when the Speaker of the House of Representatives, or the President of the Senate, as the case may be, shall act at once, sign it in open house, and the fact of signing shall be noted on the journal; thereupon the Clerk or Secretary shall immediately convey the bill to the other house, whose presiding officer shall cause a suspension of all other business to read and sign the bill in open session and without delay; as soon as bills are signed by the Speaker of the House and President of the Senate, they shall be taken at once, and on the same day, to the Governor by the Clerk of the House or Secretary of the Senate.

Art. 40. No law passed by the General Assembly, except the general appropriation act, or act appropriating money for the expenses of the General Assembly, shall take effect until promulgated. A law shall be considered promulgated at the place where the State journal is published the day after the publication of such law in the State journal, and in all other parts of the State twenty days after such publication.

Art. 41. The clerical officers of the two houses shall be a Secretary of the Senate and Clerk of the House of Representatives, with such assistants as may be necessary; but the expenses for the clerks and employes shall not exceed sixty dollars daily for the Senate nor seventy dollars daily for the House.

Art. 42. All stationery, printing paper, and fuel used in the legislative and other departments of government shall be furnished, and the printing, binding, and distributing of the laws, journals, and department reports, and all other printing and binding, and the repairing and furnishing the halls and rooms used for the meetings of the General Assembly and its committees, shall be done under contract, to be given to the lowest responsible bidder below such maximum price and under such regulations as shall be prescribed by law; *provided*, that such contracts shall be awarded only to citizens of the State. No member or officers of any of the departments of the government shall be in any way

interested in such contracts; and all such contracts shall be subject to the approval of the Governor, the President of the Senate, and Speaker of the House of Representatives, or of any two of them.

\* \* \*

Art. 43. No money shall be drawn from the treasury except in pursuance of specific appropriation made by law; nor shall any appropriation of money be made for a longer term than two years. A regular statement and account of receipts and expenditures of all public moneys shall be published every three months, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

Art. 44. The General Assembly shall have no power to contract, or to authorize the contracting, of any debt or liability, on behalf of the State, or to issue bonds or other evidence of indebtedness thereof, except for the purpose of repelling invasion or for the suppression of insurrection.

Art. 45. The General Assembly shall have no power to grant or to authorize any parish or municipal authority to grant any extra compensation, fee, or allowance to a public officer, agent, servant, or contractor, nor pay, nor authorize the payment of, any claim against the State, or any parish or municipality of the State, under any agreement or contract made without express authority of law; and all such unauthorized agreements or contracts shall be null and void.

Art. 46. The General Assembly shall not pass any local or special law on the following specified objects:

For the opening and conducting of elections, or fixing or changing the place of voting.

Changing the names of persons.

Changing the venue in civil or criminal cases.

Authorizing the laying out, opening, closing, altering, or maintaining roads, highways, streets, or alleys, or relating to ferries and bridges, or incorporating bridge or ferry companies, except for the erection of bridges crossing streams which form boundaries between this and any other State.

Authorizing the adoption or legitimation of children or the emancipation of minors.

Granting divorces.

Changing the law of descent or succession.

Affecting the estates of minors or persons under disabilities.

Remitting fines, penalties and forfeitures, or refunding moneys legally paid into the treasury.

Authorizing the constructing of street-passenger railroads in any incorporated town or city.

Regulating labor, trade, manufacturing, or agriculture.



Creating corporations, or amending, renewing, extending, or explaining the charter thereof; *provided*, that this shall not apply to the corporation of the city of New Orleans, or to the organization of levee districts and parishes.

Granting to any corporation, association, or individual any special or exclusive right, privilege or immunity.

Extending the time for the assessment or collection of taxes, or for the relief of any assessor or collector of taxes from the due performance of his official duties, or of his securities from liability; nor shall any such be passed by any political corporation of this State.

Regulating the practice or jurisdiction of any court, or changing the rules of evidence in any judicial proceeding or inquiry before courts, or providing or changing methods for the collection of debts, or the enforcement of judgments, or prescribing the effects of judicial sales.

Exemption of property from taxation.

Fixing the rate of interest.

Concerning any civil or criminal action.

Giving effect to informal or invalid wills or deeds, or to any illegal disposition of property.

Regulating the management of public schools, the building or repairing of school houses, and the raising of money for such purposes.

Legalizing the unauthorized or invalid acts of any officer, servant, agent of the State, or of any parish or municipality thereof.

Art. 47. The General Assembly shall not indirectly enact special or local laws by the partial repeal of a general law; but laws repealing local or special laws may be passed.

Art. 48. No local or special law shall be passed on any subject not enumerated in Article 46 of this Constitution, unless notice of the intention to apply therefor shall have been published, without cost to the State, in the locality where the matter or thing to be affected may be situated, which notice shall state the substance of the contemplated law, and shall be published at least thirty days prior to the introduction into the General Assembly of such bill, and in the same manner provided by law for the advertisement of judicial sales. The evidence of such notice having been published shall be exhibited in the General Assembly before such act shall be passed, and every such act shall contain a recital that such notice has been given.

Art. 49. No law shall be passed fixing the price of manual labor.

Art. 50. Any member of the General Assembly who has a personal or private interest in any measure or bill proposed or pending before the General Assembly shall disclose the fact to the house of which he is a member, and shall not vote thereon.

Art. 51. No money shall ever be taken from the public treasury, directly

or indirectly, in aid of any church, sect or denomination of religion, or in aid of any priest, preacher, minister, or teacher thereof, as such, and no preference shall ever be given to, nor any discrimination made against, any church, sect, or creed of religion, or any form of religious faith or worship; nor shall any appropriation be made for private, charitable, or benevolent purposes to any person or community; *provided*, this shall not apply to the State asylums for the insane, and deaf, dumb and blind, and the charity hospitals and public charitable institutions conducted under State authority.

Art. 52. The General Assembly shall have no power to increase the expenses of any office by appointing assistant officials.

Art. 53. The general appropriation bill shall embrace nothing but appropriations for the ordinary expenses of the government, interest on the public debt, public schools and public charities, and such bill shall be so itemized as to show for what account each and every appropriation shall be made. All other appropriations shall be made by separate bills, each embracing but one object.

Art. 54. Each appropriation shall be for a specific purpose, and no appropriation shall be made under the head or title of contingent; nor shall any officer or department of government receive any amount from the treasury for contingencies, or for a contingent fund.

Art. 55. No appropriation of money shall be made by the General Assembly in the last five days of the session thereof; all appropriations, to be valid, shall be passed and receive the signatures of the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House of Representatives five full days before the adjournment *sine die* of the General Assembly.

Art. 56. The funds, credit, property, or things of value of the State, or of any political corporation thereof, shall not be loaned, pledged, or granted to or for any person or persons, association or corporation, public or private; nor shall the State, or any political corporation, purchase or subscribe to the capital or stock of any corporation or association whatever, or for any private enterprise. Nor shall the State, nor any political corporation thereof, assume the liabilities of any political, municipal, parochial, private, or other corporation or association whatsoever; nor shall the State undertake to carry on the business of any such corporation or association, or become a part owner therein; *provided*, the State, through the General Assembly, shall have power to grant the right of way through its public lands to any railroad or canal.

Art. 57. The General Assembly shall have no power to release or extinguish, or to authorize the releasing or extinguishing, in whole or in part, the indebtedness, liability, or obligation of any corporation or individual to this State, or to any parish or municipal corporation therein; *provided*, the heirs to

confiscated property may be released of all taxes due thereon at the date of its reversion to them.

\* \*

Art. 58. The Executive Department shall consist of a Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Auditor, Treasurer, and Secretary of State.

Art. 59. The supreme executive power of the State shall be vested in a chief magistrate, who shall be styled the Governor of Louisiana. He shall hold his office during four years, and, together with the Lieutenant Governor, chosen for the same term, shall be elected as follows: The qualified electors for Representatives shall vote for a Governor and Lieutenant Governor at the time and place of voting for Representatives.

The returns of every election for Governor and Lieutenant Governor shall be sealed up separately from the returns of election of other officers, and transmitted by the proper officer of every parish to the Secretary of State, who shall deliver them, unopened, to the General Assembly then next to be holden. The members of the General Assembly shall meet on the first Thursday after the day on which they assemble, in the House of Representatives, to examine and count the votes. The person having the greatest number of votes for Governor shall be declared duly elected; but in case two or more persons shall be equal and highest in the number of votes polled for Governor, one of them shall be immediately chosen Governor by the joint vote of the members of the General Assembly. The persons having the greatest number of votes for Lieutenant Governor shall be Lieutenant Governor; but if two or more persons shall be equal and highest in number of votes polled for Lieutenant Governor, one of them shall be immediately chosen Lieutenant Governor by joint vote of the members of the General Assembly.

Art. 60. No person shall be eligible to the office of Governor or Lieutenant Governor who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, been ten years a citizen of the United States, and resident of the State for the same space of time next preceding his election, or who shall be a member of Congress, or shall hold office under the United States at the time of or within six months immediately preceding the election for such office.

Art. 61. The Governor shall enter on the discharge of his duties the first Monday next ensuing the announcement by the General Assembly of the result of the election for Governor, and shall continue in office until the Monday next succeeding the day that his successor shall have been declared duly elected and shall have taken the oath or affirmation required by this Constitution.

Art. 62. In case of the impeachment of the Governor, his removal from office, death, refusal or inability to qualify, disability, resignation, or absence from the State, the powers and duties of the office shall devolve upon the Lieutenant Governor for the residue of the term, or until the Governor, absent or

impeached, shall return or be acquitted, or the disability be removed. In the event of the removal, impeachment, death, resignation, disability or refusal to qualify of both the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, the President *pro tempore* of the Senate shall act until the disability be removed, or for the residue of the term.

Art. 63. The Lieutenant Governor or officer discharging the duties of Governor shall, during his administration, receive the same compensation to which the Governor would have been entitled had he continued in office.

Art. 64. The Lieutenant Governor shall, by virtue of his office, be President of the Senate, but shall have only a casting vote therein. The Senate shall elect one of its members as President *pro tempore* of the Senate.

Art. 65. The Lieutenant Governor shall receive for his services a salary which shall be double that of a member of the General Assembly, and no more.

Art. 66. The Governor shall have power to grant reprieves for all offenses against the State, and, except in cases of impeachment or treason, shall, upon the recommendation, in writing, of the Lieutenant Governor, Attorney General, and presiding judge of the court before which conviction was had, or of any two of them, have power to grant pardons, commute sentences, and remit fines and forfeitures after conviction. In cases of treason, he may grant reprieves until the end of the next session of the General Assembly, in which body the power of pardoning is vested.

Art. 67. The Governor shall receive a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, payable monthly on his own warrant.

Art. 68. He shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appoint, all officers whose offices are established by this Constitution, and whose appointments or elections are not herein otherwise provided for: *provided*, however, that the General Assembly shall have the right to prescribe the mode of appointment or election to all offices created by it.

Art. 69. The Governor shall have the power to fill vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, in cases not otherwise provided for in this Constitution, by granting commissions, which shall expire at the end of the next session: but no person who has been nominated for office and rejected shall be appointed to the same office during the recess of the Senate. The failure of the Governor to send into the Senate the name of any person appointed for office, as herein provided, shall be equivalent to a rejection.

Art. 70. He may require information in writing from the officers in the Executive Department upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices. He shall be Commander-in-Chief of the militia of the State, except when they shall be called into the actual service of the United States.

Art. 71. He shall, from time to time, give to the General Assembly in-

formation respecting the situation of the State, and recommend to its consideration such measures as he may deem expedient.

Art. 72. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the General Assembly at the seat of government, or, if that should have become dangerous from an enemy or from an epidemic, at a different place. The power to legislate shall be limited to the objects enumerated specifically in the proclamation convening such extraordinary session: therein the Governor shall also limit the time such session may continue: *provided*, it shall not exceed twenty days. Any legislative action had after the time so limited, or as to other objects than those enumerated in said proclamation, shall be null and void.

Art. 73. Every bill which shall have passed both houses shall be presented to the Governor: if he approve, he shall sign it: if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it originated, which house shall enter the objections at large upon the journal and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of all the members elected to that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, with the objections, to the other house, by which likewise it shall be reconsidered, and if passed by two-thirds of the members elected to that house it shall be a law: but in such cases the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the members voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the Governor within five days after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the General Assembly by adjournment shall prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Art. 74. The Governor shall have power to disapprove of any item or items of any bill making appropriations of money, embracing distinct items, and the part or parts of the bill approved shall be law, and the item or items of appropriation disapproved shall be void, unless repassed according to the rules and limitations prescribed for the passage of other bills over the executive veto.

Art. 75. Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of both houses may be necessary, except on a question of adjournment, or on matters of parliamentary proceedings, or an address for removal from office, shall be presented to the Governor, and before it shall take effect be approved by him, or, being disapproved, shall be repassed by two-thirds of the members elected to each house.

Art. 76. The Treasurer, Auditor, Attorney General, and Secretary of State shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State for the term of four years; and in case of vacancy caused by death, resignation, or permanent absence of either of said officers, the Governor shall fill such vacancy by appointment, with the advice and consent of the Senate: *provided*, however, that



notwithstanding such appointment, such vacancy shall be filled by election at the next election after the occurrence of the vacancy.

Art. 77. The Auditor of Public Accounts shall receive a salary of two thousand five hundred dollars per annum; the Treasurer shall receive a salary of two thousand dollars per annum; and the Secretary of State shall receive a salary of one thousand eight hundred dollars per annum. Each of the before-named officers shall be paid monthly, and no fees or perquisites or other compensation shall be allowed to said officers: *provided*, that the Secretary of State may be allowed fees as may be provided by law for copies and certificates furnished to private persons.

Art. 78. Appropriations for the clerical expenses of the officers named in the preceding article shall specify each item of such appropriations; and shall not exceed in any one year, for the Treasurer, the sum of two thousand dollars; for the Secretary of State, the sum of one thousand five hundred dollars; and for the Auditor of Public Accounts, the sum of four thousand dollars.

Art. 79. All commissions shall be in the name and by the authority of the State of Louisiana, and shall be sealed with the State seal, signed by the Governor, and countersigned by the Secretary of State.

\* \*

Art. 80. The judicial power shall be vested in a Supreme Court, in courts of appeal, in district courts, and in justices of the peace.

Art. 81. The Supreme Court, except in cases hereinafter provided, shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which jurisdiction shall extend to all cases when the matter in dispute, or the fund to be distributed, whatever may be the amount therein claimed, shall exceed one thousand dollars, exclusive of interest: to suits for divorce and separation from bed and board, and to all cases in which the constitutionality or legality of any tax, toll, or impost whatever, or of any fine, forfeiture, or penalty imposed by a municipal corporation, shall be in contestation, whatever may be the amount thereof, and in such cases the appeal on the law and the fact shall be directly from the court in which the case originated to the Supreme Court; and to criminal cases on questions of law alone whenever the punishment of death or imprisonment at hard labor may be inflicted or a fine exceeding three hundred dollars (\$300) is actually imposed.

Art. 82. The Supreme Court shall be composed of one Chief Justice and four Associate Justices, a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum. The Chief Justice and Associate Justices shall each receive a salary of five thousand dollars (\$5000) per annum, payable monthly on their own warrants. They shall be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The first Supreme Court to be organized under this Constitution shall be appointed as follows: The Chief Justice for the term of twelve years: one Associate Justice for the term of ten years: one for the term of eight years:

one for the term of six years; one for the term of four years; and the Governor shall designate in the commission of each the term for which such judge is appointed. In case of death, resignation, or removal from office of any of said judges, the vacancy shall be filled by appointment for the unexpired term of such judge, and upon expiration of the term of any of said judges the office shall be filled by appointment for a term of twelve years. They shall be citizens of the United States and of the State, over thirty-five years of age, learned in the law, and shall have practised law in this State for ten years preceding their appointment.

Art. 83. The State shall be divided into four Supreme Court Districts, and the Supreme Court shall always be composed of judges appointed from said districts.

The parishes of Orleans, St. John the Baptist, St. Charles, St. Bernard, Plaquemines and Jefferson shall compose the first district, from which two judges shall be appointed.

The parishes of Caddo, Bossier, Webster, Bienville, Claiborne, Union, Lincoln, Jackson, Caldwell, Ouachita, Morehouse, Richland, Franklin, West Carroll, East Carroll, Madison, Tensas and Catahoula, shall compose the second district, from which one judge shall be appointed.

The parishes of DeSoto, Red River, Winn, Grant, Natchitoches, Sabine, Vernon, Calcasieu, Cameron, Rapides, Avoyelles, Concordia, Pointe Coupée, West Baton Rouge, Iberville, St. Landry, Lafayette, and Vermilion shall compose the third district, from which one judge shall be appointed.

And the parishes of St. Martin, St. Mary, Terrebonne, Lafourche, Assumption, St. James, Ascension, East Baton Rouge, East Feliciana, West Feliciana, St. Helena, Livingston, Tangipahoa, St. Tammany, and Washington shall compose the fourth district, from which one judge shall be appointed.

Art. 84. The Supreme Court shall hold its sessions in the city of New Orleans from the first Monday in the month of November to the end of the month of May in each and every year. The General Assembly shall have power to fix the sessions elsewhere during the rest of the year. Until otherwise provided, the sessions shall be held as heretofore. They shall appoint their own clerks, and remove them at pleasure.

Art. 85. No judgment shall be rendered by the Supreme Court without the concurrence of three judges. Whenever three members can not concur, in consequence of the recusation of any member or members of the court, the judges not recused shall have authority to call upon any judge or judges of the district courts, whose duty it shall be, when so called upon, to sit in the place of the judge or judges recused, and to aid in the determination of the case.

Art. 86. All judges, by virtue of their office, shall be conservators of the

peace throughout the State. The style of all process shall be, "The State of Louisiana." All prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the State of Louisiana, and conclude: "Against the peace and dignity of the same."

Art. 87. The judges of all courts, whenever practicable, shall refer to the law by virtue of which every definitive judgement is rendered; but in all cases they shall adduce the reasons on which their judgment is founded.

Art. 88. There shall be a reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, who shall report in full all cases which he may be required to report by law or by the court. He shall publish in the reports the title, numbers, and head notes of all cases decided, whether reported in full or not.

In all cases reported in full he shall make a brief statement of the principal points presented and authorities cited by counsel.

He shall be appointed by a majority of the court, and hold his office and be removable at their pleasure.

His salary shall be fixed by the court, and shall not exceed fifteen hundred dollars per annum, payable monthly on his own warrant.

Art. 80. The Supreme Court, and each of the judges thereof, shall have power to issue writs of *habeas corpus* at the instance of all persons in actual custody in cases where it may have appellate jurisdiction.

Art. 90. The Supreme Court shall have control and general supervision over all inferior courts. They shall have power to issue writs of certiorari, prohibition, mandamus, quo warranto, and other remedial writs.

Art. 91. The General Assembly shall provide for appeals from the district courts to the Supreme Court upon questions of law alone, when the party or parties aggrieved desire only a review of the law.

Art. 92. Except as herein provided, no duties or functions shall ever be attached by law to the Supreme Court, courts of appeal, or district courts, or the several judges thereof, but such as are judicial; and the said judges are prohibited from receiving any fees of office or other compensation than their salaries for any official duties performed by them. No judicial powers, except as committing magistrates in criminal cases, shall be conferred on any officers other than those mentioned in this title, except such as may be necessary in towns and cities, and the judicial powers of such officers shall not extend further than the cognizance of cases arising under the police regulations of towns and cities in the State.

Art. 93. The judges of all courts shall be liable to impeachment for crimes and misdemeanors. For any reasonable cause the Governor shall remove any of them on the address of two-thirds of the members elected to each house of the General Assembly. In every case the cause or causes for which such removal

may be required shall be stated at length in the address, and inserted in the journal of each house.

Art. 94. There shall be an Attorney General for the State, who shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State at large every four years. He shall be learned in law, and shall have actually resided and practised law as a licensed attorney in the State five years next preceding his election. He shall receive a salary of three thousand dollars per annum, payable monthly on his own warrant.

Art. 95. The courts of appeal, except in cases hereinafter provided, shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which jurisdiction shall extend to all cases, civil or probate, when the matter in dispute or the funds to be distributed shall exceed two hundred dollars, exclusive of interest, and shall not exceed one thousand dollars, exclusive of interest.

Art. 96. The courts of appeal shall be composed of two circuit judges, who shall be elected by the two houses of the General Assembly in joint session. The first judges of the courts of appeals under this constitution shall be elected for the following terms: One judge for each court for the term of four years, and one judge for the term of eight years.

They shall be learned in the law, and shall have resided and practised law in this State for six years, and shall have been actual residents of the circuit from which they shall be elected for at least two years next preceding their election.

Art. 97. The State, with the exception of the parish of Orleans, shall be divided into five circuits, from each of which two judges shall be elected. Until otherwise provided by law, the parishes of Caddo, Bossier, Webster, Bienville, DeSoto, Red River, Claiborne, Union, Lincoln, Natchitoches, Sabine, Jackson, Winn and Caldwell shall compose the First Circuit.

The parishes of Ouachita, Richland, Morehouse, West Carroll, Catahoula, Franklin, Madison, East Carroll, Concordia and Tensas shall compose the Second Circuit.

The parishes of Rapides, Grant, Avoyelles, St. Landry, Vernon, Calcasieu, Cameron, Lafayette, Vermilion, St. Martin and Iberia shall compose the Third Circuit.

The parishes of East Baton Rouge, West Baton Rouge, Iberville, East Feliciana, St. Helena, Tangipahoa, Livingston, St. Tammany, Washington, Pointe Coupee and West Feliciana shall compose the Fourth Circuit.

And the parishes of St. Mary, Terrebonne, Ascension, Lafourche, Assumption, Plaquemine, St. Bernard, Jefferson, St. Charles, St. John the Baptist and St. James shall compose the Fifth Circuit.

Art. 98. The judges of the courts of appeal, until otherwise provided by

law, shall hold two terms annually in each parish composing their respective circuits.

Art. 99. Until otherwise provided by law, the terms of the circuit courts of appeal shall be as follows:

## I.

Caddo—First Mondays in January and June.  
Bossier—Third Mondays in January and June.  
Webster—First Mondays in February and July.  
Bienville—Second Mondays in February and July.  
Claiborne—Third Mondays in February and July.  
Union—First Mondays in March and October.  
Lincoln—Second Mondays in March and October.  
Jackson—Third Mondays in March and October.  
Caldwell—Fourth Mondays in March and October.  
Winn—First Mondays in April and November.  
Natchitoches—Second Mondays in April and November.  
Sabine—Fourth Mondays in April and November.  
DeSoto—First Mondays in May and December.  
Red River—Third Mondays in May and December.

## II.

Ouachita—First Mondays in January and June.  
Richland—Fourth Mondays in January and June.  
Franklin—First Mondays in February and July.  
Catahoula—Second Mondays in February and July.  
Concordia—Fourth Mondays in February and July.  
Tensas—Second Mondays in March and October.  
Madison—Fourth Mondays in March and October.  
East Carroll—Second Mondays in April and November.  
West Carroll—Fourth Mondays in April and November.  
Morehouse—First Mondays in May and December.

## III.

St. Landry—First Mondays in January and June.  
Avoyelles—Fourth Mondays in January and June.  
Rapides—Second Mondays in February and July.  
Grant—Fourth Mondays in February and July.  
Vernon—First Mondays in March and October.  
Calcasieu—Second Mondays in March and October.  
Cameron—Fourth Mondays in March and October.  
Vermilion—First Mondays in April and November.



Lafayette—Second Mondays in April and November.  
Iberia—Fourth Mondays in April and November.  
St. Martin—Second Mondays in May and December.

## IV.

East Baton Rouge—First Mondays in January and June.  
West Baton Rouge—Fourth Mondays in January and June.  
Livingston—First Mondays in February and July.  
Tangipahoa—Second Mondays in February and July.  
St. Tammany—Fourth Mondays in February and July.  
Washington—First Mondays in March and October.  
St. Helena—Second Mondays in March and October.  
East Feliciana—Fourth Mondays in March and October.  
West Feliciana—Second Mondays in April and November.  
Pointe Coupee—Fourth Mondays in April and November.  
Iberville—Second Mondays in May and December.

## V.

St. Mary—First Mondays in January and June.  
Terrebonne—Third Mondays in January and June.  
Assumption—First Mondays in February and July.  
Lafourche—Third Mondays in February and July.  
St. Charles—First Mondays in March and October.  
Jefferson—Second Mondays in March and October.  
St. Bernard—Fourth Mondays in March and October.  
Plaquemines—First Mondays in April and November.  
St. John the Baptist—Second Mondays in April and November.  
St. James—Third Mondays in April and November.  
Ascension—Second Mondays in May and December.

Art. 100. Whenever the first day of the term shall fall on a legal holiday, the court shall begin its sessions on the first legal day thereafter.

Art. 101. Whenever the judges composing the courts of appeal shall concur, their judgment shall be final.

Whenever there shall be a disagreement, the judgment appealed from shall stand affirmed.

Art. 102. All causes on appeal to the courts of appeal shall be tried on the original record, pleadings and evidence in the district court.

Art. 103. The rules of practice regulating appeals to and proceedings in the Supreme Court, shall apply to appeals and proceedings in the courts of appeal, so far as they may be applicable, until otherwise provided by law.



Yours truly  
J. J. Thompson



Art. 104. The judges of the courts of appeal shall have power to issue writs of *habeas corpus* at the instance of all persons in actual custody, within their respective circuits. They shall also have authority to issue writs of mandamus, prohibition and certiorari in aid of their appellate jurisdiction.

Art. 105. The judges of the courts of appeal shall each receive a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, payable monthly on their respective warrants.

The General Assembly shall provide by law for the trial of recused cases in the courts of appeal.

Art. 106. The sheriff of the parish in which sessions of the court are held shall attend in person or by deputy to execute the orders of the court.

## VI.

Art. 107. The State shall be divided into not less than twenty nor more than thirty judicial districts, the parish of Orleans excepted.

Art. 108. Until otherwise provided by law, there shall be twenty-six districts. The parish of Caddo shall compose the First District.

The parishes of Bossier, Webster and Bienville shall compose the Second District.

The parishes of Claiborne, Union and Lincoln shall compose the Third District.

The parishes of Jackson, Winn and Caldwell shall compose the Fourth District.

The parishes of Ouachita and Richland shall compose the Fifth District.

The parishes of Morehouse and West Carroll shall compose the Sixth District.

The parishes of Catahoula and Franklin shall compose the Seventh District.

The parishes of Madison and East Carroll shall compose the Eighth District.

The parishes of Concordia and Tensas shall compose the Ninth District.

The parishes of DeSoto and Red River shall compose the Tenth District.

The parishes of Natchitoches and Sabine shall compose the Eleventh District.

The parishes of Rapides, Grant and Avoyelles shall compose the Twelfth District.

The parish of St. Landry shall compose the Thirteenth District.

The parishes of Vernon, Calcasieu and Cameron shall compose the Fourteenth District.

The parishes of Pointe Coupee and West Feliciana shall compose the Fifteenth District.

The parishes of East Feliciana and St. Helena shall compose the Sixteenth District.

The parish of East Baton Rouge shall compose the Seventeenth District.

The parishes of Tangipahoa, Livingston, St. Tammany and Washington shall compose the Eighteenth District.

The parishes of St. Mary and Terrebonne shall compose the Nineteenth District.

The parishes of Lafourche and Assumption shall compose the Twentieth District.

The parishes of St. Martin and Iberia shall compose the Twenty-first District.

The parishes of Ascension and St. James shall compose the Twenty-second District.

The parishes of West Baton Rouge and Iberville shall compose the Twenty-third District.

The parishes of Plaquemines and St. Bernard shall compose the Twenty-fourth District.

The parishes of Lafayette and Vermilion shall compose the Twenty-fifth District.

And the parishes of Jefferson, St. Charles and St. John the Baptist shall compose the Twenty-sixth District.

Art. 109. District courts shall have original jurisdiction in all civil matters where the amount in dispute shall exceed fifty dollars, exclusive of interest.

They shall have unlimited original jurisdiction in all criminal, probate, and succession matters, and when a succession is a party defendant.

The district judges shall be elected by a plurality of the qualified voters of their respective districts, in which they shall have been actual residents for two years next preceding their election.

They shall be learned in the law, and shall have practised law in the State for five years previous to their election.

They shall be elected for the term of four years. All elections to fill vacancies occasioned by death, resignation or removal shall be for the unexpired term, and the Governor shall fill the vacancy until an election can be held.

The judges of the district courts shall each receive a salary of three thousand dollars per annum, payable monthly on their respective warrants.

Art. 110. The General Assembly shall have power to increase the number of district judges in any district whenever the public business may require.

Art. 111. The district courts shall have jurisdiction of appeals from justices of the peace in all matters where the amount in controversy shall exceed ten dollars, exclusive of interest.

Art. 112. The General Assembly shall provide by law for the trial of re-cused cases in the district courts by the selection of licensed attorneys at law, by an interchange of judges, or otherwise.



Art. 113. Wherever in this Constitution the qualification of any justice or judge shall be the previous practice of the law for a term of years, there shall be included in such term the time such justice or judge shall have occupied the bench of any court of record in this State; *provided*, he shall have been a licensed attorney for five years before his election or appointment.

Art. 114. No judge of any court of the State shall be affected in his term of office, salary, or jurisdiction as to territory or amount during the term or period for which he was elected or appointed. Any legislation so affecting any judge or court shall take effect only at the end of the term of office of the judge or judges, incumbents of the court or courts to which such legislation may apply at the time of its enactment. This article shall not affect the provisions of this Constitution relative to impeachment or removal from office.

Art. 115. The district judges shall have power to issue writs of *habeas corpus* at the instance of all persons in actual custody in their respective districts.

Art. 116. The General Assembly at its first session under this Constitution shall provide by general law for the selection of competent and intelligent jurors, who shall have capacity to serve as grand jurors, and try and determine both civil and criminal cases, and may provide in civil cases that a verdict be rendered by the concurrence of a less number than the whole.

Art. 117. In those districts composed of one parish there shall not be less than six terms of the district court each year.

In all other districts there shall be in each parish not less than four terms of the district court each year, except in the parish of Cameron, in which there shall not be less than two terms of the district court each year.

Until provided by law, the terms of the district court in each parish shall be fixed by a rule of said court, which shall not be changed without notice by publication at least thirty days prior to such change.

There shall be in each parish not less than two jury terms each year, at which a grand jury shall be impaneled, except in the parish of Cameron, in which there shall not be less than one jury term each year, at which a grand jury shall be impaneled.

At other than jury terms the General Assembly shall provide for special juries when necessary for the trial of criminal cases.

## VII.

Art. 118. There shall be a sheriff and coroner elected by the qualified voters of each parish in the State, except the parish of Orleans, who shall be elected at the general elections, and hold office for four years.

The coroner shall act for and in place of the sheriff whenever the sheriff

shall be a party interested, and, whenever there shall be a vacancy in the office of sheriff, until such vacancy shall be filled: but he shall not during such vacancy discharge the duties of tax collector.

The sheriff, except in the parish of Orleans, shall be *ex-officio* collector of State and parish taxes.

He shall give separate bonds for the faithful performance of his duty in each capacity. Until otherwise provided, the bonds shall be given according to existing laws.

The General Assembly, after the adoption of this Constitution, shall pass a general law regulating the amount, form, condition, and mode of approval of such bonds, so as to fully secure the State and parish, and all parties in interest.

Sheriffs elected at the first election under this Constitution shall comply with the provisions of such law within thirty days after its promulgation, in default of which the office shall be declared vacant, and the Governor shall appoint for the remainder of the term.

Art. 119. Sheriffs shall receive compensation from the parish for their services in criminal matters (the keeping of prisoners, conveying convicts to the Penitentiary, insane persons to the Insane Asylum, and service of process from another parish, and service of process or the performance of any duty beyond the limits of his own parish excepted), not to exceed five hundred dollars per annum for each Representative the parish may have in the House of Representatives.

The compensation of sheriffs as tax collectors shall not exceed five per cent. on the amount collected and paid over: *provided*, that he shall not be discharged as tax collector until he makes proof that he has exhausted the legal remedies to collect the taxes.

Art. 120. The coroner in each parish shall be a doctor of medicine, regularly licensed to practise, and *ex-officio* parish physician; *provided*, this article shall not apply to any parish in which there is no regularly licensed physician who will accept the office.

## VIII.

Art. 121. There shall be a clerk of the district court in each parish, the parish of Orleans excepted, who shall be *ex-officio* clerk of the court of appeal.

He shall be elected by the qualified electors of the parish every four years, and shall be *ex-officio* parish recorder of conveyances, mortgages, and other acts, and notary public.

He shall receive no compensation for his services from the State or the parish in criminal matters.

He shall give bond and security for the faithful performance of his duties, in such amount as shall be fixed by the General Assembly.

Art. 122. The General Assembly shall have power to vest in clerks of courts authority to grant such orders and to do such acts as may be deemed necessary for the furtherance of the administration of justice; and in all cases powers thus vested shall be specified and determined.

Art. 123. Clerks of district courts may appoint, with the approval of the district judge, deputies, with such powers as shall be prescribed by law; and the General Assembly shall have power to provide for continuing one or more of them in office, in the event of death of clerk, until his successor shall have been appointed and duly qualified.

### IX.

Art. 124. There shall be a district attorney for each judicial district in the State, who shall be elected by the qualified electors of the judicial district. He shall receive a salary of one thousand dollars per annum, payable monthly on his own warrant, and shall hold his office for four years. He shall be an actual resident of the district, and a licensed attorney at law in this State.

He shall also receive fees; but no fees shall be allowed in criminal cases, except on conviction.

Any vacancy in the office of district attorney shall be filled by appointment by the Governor for the unexpired term. There shall be no parish attorney or district attorney *pro tempore*. (This article shall not apply to the parish of Orleans.)

### X.

Art. 125. In each parish, the parish of Orleans excepted, there shall be as many justices of the peace as may be provided by law.

The present number of justices of the peace shall remain as now fixed until otherwise provided. They shall be elected for the term of four years by the qualified voters within the territorial limits of their jurisdiction.

They shall have exclusive original jurisdiction in all civil matters when the amount in dispute shall not exceed fifty dollars, exclusive of interest, and original jurisdiction concurrent with the district court, when the amount in dispute shall exceed fifty dollars, exclusive of interest, and shall not exceed one hundred dollars, exclusive of interest.

They shall have no jurisdiction in succession or probate matters, or when a succession is a defendant. They shall receive such fees or salary as may be fixed by law.

Art. 126. They shall have criminal jurisdiction as committing magistrates, and shall have power to bail or discharge in cases not capital or necessarily punishable at hard labor.

## XI.

Art. 127. There shall be a constable for the court of each justice of the peace in the several parishes of the State, the parish of Orleans excepted, who shall be elected for the term of four years by the qualified voters within the territorial limits of the jurisdiction of the several justices of the peace.

The compensation, salaries, or fees of constables and the amount of their bonds shall be fixed by the General Assembly.

## XII.

Art. 128. There shall be in the parish of Orleans a court of appeals for said parish, with exclusive appellate jurisdiction in all matters, civil or probate, arising in said parish, when the amount in dispute or fund to be distributed exceeds two hundred dollars, interest excluded, and is less than one thousand dollars, exclusive of interest. Said court shall be presided over by two judges, who shall be elected by the General Assembly in joint session; they shall be residents and voters of the city of New Orleans, possessing all the qualifications necessary for judges of circuit courts of appeals throughout the State. They shall each receive an annual salary of four thousand dollars, payable monthly upon their respective warrants.

Said appeals shall be upon questions of law alone in all cases involving less than five hundred dollars, exclusive of interest, and upon the law and the facts in other cases.

It shall sit in the city of New Orleans from the first Monday of November to the last Monday of June of each year.

It shall have authority to issue writs of mandamus, prohibition, certiorari, and habeas corpus in aid of its appellate jurisdiction.

Art. 129. The provisions of this Constitution relating to the term of office, qualifications and salary of the judges of the circuit courts of appeal throughout the State, and the manner of proceeding and determining causes as applicable to such circuit courts of appeals, shall apply to this court and its judges in so far as such provisions are not in conflict with the provisions specially relating to said court and its judges.

Said court of appeals shall have jurisdiction over all causes now pending on appeal from the parish of Orleans before the Supreme Court of the State, where the amount in dispute or fund to be distributed is less than one thousand dollars, exclusive of interest, and the Supreme Court shall at once transfer said causes to the court of appeals.

Art. 130. For the parish of Orleans there shall be two district courts, and no more. One of said courts shall be known as the Civil District Court for the parish of Orleans, and the other as the Criminal District Court for the parish of

Orleans. The former shall consist of not less than five judges, and the latter not less than two judges, having the qualifications prescribed for district judges throughout the State. The said judges shall be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, for the term of eight years. The first appointments shall be made as follows: Three judges of the Civil District Court for four years and two for eight years; one judge of the Criminal District Court for four years, and one for eight years, the terms to be designated in their commissions.

The said judges shall receive each four thousand dollars per annum. Said Civil District Court shall have exclusive and general probate and exclusive civil jurisdiction in all causes where the amount in dispute or to be distributed exceeds one hundred dollars, exclusive of interest. All causes filed in said court shall be equally allotted and assigned among said judges in accordance with rules of court to be adopted for that purpose. In case of recusation of any judge in any cause, such cause shall be reassigned to some other judge. In case of vacancy, there shall be a reassignment in accordance with rules of court. Previous to reassignment, or in case of absence from the parish, sickness, or other disability of the judge to whom any cause may have been assigned, any judge of said court may issue or grant conservatory writs or orders. In other respects each judge shall have exclusive control over every cause assigned to him from its inception to its final determination in said court. The Criminal District Court shall have general criminal jurisdiction only. All prosecutions instituted in said court shall be equally apportioned between said judges by lot. Each judge or his successor shall have exclusive control over every cause falling to him from its inception to final determination in said court. In case of vacancy or recusation, causes assigned shall be reassigned under order of court.

Art. 131. The General Assembly may increase the number of judges of the Civil District Court, not, however, to exceed nine judges, and the number of the criminal judges not to exceed three.

Art. 132. The Court of Appeals and Civil and Criminal District Courts for the parish of Orleans shall respectively regulate the order of preference and trial of causes pending, and adopt other rules to govern the proceedings therein, not in conflict with the provisions of law.

Art. 133. The Civil District Court for the parish of Orleans shall select a solvent incorporated bank of the city of New Orleans as a judicial depository. Therein shall be deposited all moneys, notes, bonds and securities (except such notes or documents as may be filed with suits or in evidence, which shall be kept by the clerk of court), so soon as the same shall come into the hands of any sheriff or clerk of court; such deposits shall be removable, in whole or in part, only upon order of court. The officer making such deposits shall make immediate and written return to the court of the date and particulars thereof, to



be filed in the cause in which the matter is pending, under penalties to be prescribed by law.

Art. 134. There shall be a district attorney for the parish of Orleans, who shall possess the same qualifications and be elected in the same manner and for the same period of time as the district attorneys for other parishes, as provided by this Constitution.

He shall receive a salary of one thousand dollars per annum, and such fees as may be allowed by law: but no fee shall be allowed in criminal cases, except on conviction.

He may appoint an assistant, at a salary not to exceed fifteen hundred dollars per annum.

Art. 135. There shall be in the city of New Orleans three city courts, one of which shall be located in that portion of the city on the right bank of the Mississippi River, presided over by judges having all the qualifications required for a district judge, and shall be elected by the qualified voters of the parish for the term of four years. They shall have exclusive and final jurisdiction over all sums not exceeding one hundred dollars, exclusive of interest. The General Assembly shall regulate the salaries, territorial division of jurisdiction, the manner of executing their process, the fee bills, and proceedings which shall govern them. They shall have authority to execute commissions, to take testimony, and receive therefor such fees as may be allowed by law.

The General Assembly may increase the number of city courts for said parish, not to exceed eight in all. Until otherwise provided by law, each of the said courts shall have one clerk, to be elected for the term of four years by the qualified voters of the parish, who shall receive a salary of twelve hundred dollars per annum, and no more, and whose qualifications, bonds, and duties shall be regulated by law.

Art. 136. The General Assembly may provide for police or magistrate's courts; but such courts shall not be vested with jurisdiction beyond the enforcement of municipal ordinances or as committing magistrates.

Art. 137. There shall be one clerk for the Civil District Court, and one for the Criminal District Court, of the parish of Orleans. The former shall be *ex-officio* clerk of the Court of Appeals of said parish. Said clerks shall be removable in the manner provided for the removal of the sheriffs of said parish. The clerk of said Civil District Court shall receive an annual salary of three thousand six hundred dollars, and no more; and the clerk of the Criminal Court an annual salary of three thousand dollars, and no more, both payable quarterly on their warrants. They shall be elected by the qualified voters of the parish for the term of four years.

The amount and character of the bonds and qualification of the sureties to be furnished by said clerks shall be prescribed by law.

Art. 138. The Court of Appeals and each judge of the Civil and Criminal District Courts of the parish of Orleans shall appoint a minute clerk, at an annual salary of not more than eighteen hundred dollars, whose duties shall be regulated by law. Each clerk of court shall appoint, by and with the consent of the district court of which he is clerk, such deputies as may be necessary to perform efficiently the duties of said office, at salaries to be fixed by law. He shall be responsible for the said deputies, and may require from each such security as he may deem sufficient to secure himself; and said deputies shall be removable at his pleasure.

Art. 139. There shall be a civil and criminal sheriff for the parish of Orleans. The civil sheriff shall be the executive officer of all the civil courts, except city courts, and the criminal sheriff shall be the executive officer of the Criminal District Court.

They shall attend the sittings, execute the writs and mandates of their respective courts. They shall be elected by the voters of the parish of Orleans every four years. They shall be citizens of the State, residents and voters of the city of New Orleans, at least twenty-five years of age, and shall be removable, each by the district court of which he is the executive officer, upon proof, after trial without jury, of gross or continued neglect, incompetency, or unlawful conduct, operating injury to the court or any individual. The two district courts for the parish of Orleans shall immediately upon organization under this Constitution, in joint session, adopt rules governing the lodging of complaints against and trials of such officers; and such rules once adopted shall not be changed, except by the unanimous consent of all the judges composing the said courts.

Art. 140. The civil sheriff of the parish of Orleans shall receive such fees as the General Assembly may fix. He shall render monthly accounts, giving amounts and dates, number and title of causes wherein received or paid out, of all sums collected and disbursed by him, which shall be filed in the Civil District Court of said parish, and form a part of its public records.

He shall be responsible to the State for all profits of said office over ten thousand dollars per annum, and shall settle with the State at least once a year in such manner as the General Assembly may provide.

The criminal sheriff shall receive an annual salary of thirty-six hundred dollars, and no more. He shall receive no other compensation. He shall charge and collect for the State from parties convicted such fees and charges as may be fixed by law, and shall render monthly accounts of the same.

Art. 141. Said sheriffs shall appoint, each with the consent and approval of the district court which he serves, such a number of deputies as the said court may find necessary for the proper expedition of the public business, at such salaries as may be fixed by law. Each sheriff shall be responsible for his deputies, may remove them at pleasure, and fill vacancies with the approval of the

court, and may exact from all deputies security in such manner and amount as such sheriff may deem necessary.

Art. 142. The civil sheriff for said parish shall execute a bond, with sureties, residents of said parish, conditioned for the lawful and faithful performance of the duties of his office, in the sum of \$50,000. The sureties shall be examined in open court by the judges of the Civil District Court for the parish of Orleans, and the questions and answers shall be reduced to writing and form a portion of the records of said court.

A similar bond shall be executed by the criminal sheriff of said parish in the sum of \$10,000, with sureties to be examined and approved as to solvency by the Criminal District Court of said parish, as herein directed for the Civil District Court of said parish in the case of the civil sheriff.

Art. 143. There shall be one constable for each city court of the parish of Orleans, who shall be the executive officer of such court. He shall be elected by the qualified voters of the parish of Orleans for the term of four years. The General Assembly shall define his qualifications and fix his compensation and duties, and shall assimilate the same so far as practicable to the provisions of this Constitution relating to the civil sheriff of said parish. The judges of the city courts shall sit *en banc* to examine such bonds, try and remove constables, and adopt rules regulating such trial and removal. They shall, in such proceedings, be governed so far as practicable by the provisions of this Constitution regulating the proceedings of the district courts of the parish of Orleans, in the case of the sheriffs of said parish.

Art. 144. There shall be a register of conveyances and a recorder of mortgages for the parish of Orleans, who shall be elected by the qualified voters of said parish every four years. The register of conveyances shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, and no more, and said recorder of mortgages an annual salary of four thousand dollars, and no more. The General Assembly shall regulate the qualifications and duties of said officers and the number of employes they shall appoint, and fix the salaries of such employes, not to exceed eighteen hundred dollars for each.

Art. 145. The General Assembly, at its first session after the adoption of this Constitution, shall enact a fee-bill for the clerks of the various courts, including the city courts, sitting in New Orleans, and for the civil and criminal sheriffs, constables, register of conveyances, and recorder of mortgages of said parish. In the same act provision shall be made for a system of stamps or stamped paper for the collection by the State, and not by said officers, of such fees and charges, so far as clerks of courts, register of conveyances, and recorder of mortgages are concerned.

Art. 146. All fees and charges fixed by law for the various courts of the

parish of Orleans, and for the register of conveyances and recorder of mortgages of said parish, shall enure to the State, and all sums realized therefrom shall be set aside and held as a special fund, out of which shall be paid by preference the judicial expenses of the parish of Orleans; *provided*, that the State shall never make any payment to any sheriff, clerk, register of conveyances, or recorder of mortgages of the parish of Orleans, or any of their deputies, for salary or other expenses of their respective offices, except from the special fund provided for by this article; and any appropriation made contrary to this provision shall be null and void.

Art. 147. There shall be one coroner for the parish of Orleans, who shall be elected every four years by the qualified electors of said parish, and whose duties shall be regulated by law. He shall be *ex-officio* city physician of the city of New Orleans, and receive an annual salary of \$5000, and no more. He shall be a practising physician of said city, and a graduate of the medical department of some university of respectable standing. He may appoint an assistant having the same qualifications as himself, at an annual salary not exceeding \$3000. The salaries of both coroner and assistant to be paid by the parish of Orleans.

The maintenance and support of prisoners confined in the parish of Orleans, upon charges or conviction for criminal offences, shall be under the control of the city of New Orleans.

\* \* \*

Art. 148. No person shall hold any office, State, parochial, or municipal, or shall be permitted to vote at any election, or act as a juror, who, in due course of law, shall have been convicted of treason, perjury, forgery, bribery, or other crime punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary, or who shall be under interdiction.

Art. 149. Members of the General Assembly and all officers, before they enter upon the duties of their offices, shall take the following oath or affirmation:

"I (A B) do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support the Constitution and laws of the United States, and the Constitution and laws of this State; and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform the duties incumbent on me as——according to the best of my ability and understanding. So help me God."

Art. 150. The seat of government shall be and remain at the city of Baton Rouge.

The General Assembly, at its first session after the adoption of this Constitution, shall make the necessary appropriations for the repair of the State House, and for the transfer of the archives of the State to Baton Rouge; and the city council of Baton Rouge is hereby authorized to issue certificates of indebtedness,

in such manner and form as to cover the subscription of \$35,000 tendered by the citizens and the city council of said city to aid in repairing the Capitol in said city; *provided*, the city of Baton Rouge shall pay into the State treasury said amount of \$35,000 before the contract for the repair of the State House be finally closed.

Art. 151. Treason against the State shall consist only in levying war against it, or adhering to its enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason, except on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on his confession in open court.

Art. 152. All civil officers shall be removable by an address of two-thirds of the members elected to each house of the General Assembly, except those whose removal is otherwise provided for by this Constitution.

Art. 153. No member of Congress or person holding or exercising any office of trust or profit under the United States or either of them, or under any foreign power, shall be eligible as a member of the General Assembly, or hold or exercise any office of trust or profit under the State.

Art. 154. The laws, public records, and judicial and legislative written proceedings of the State shall be promulgated, preserved, and conducted in the English language; but the General Assembly may provide for the publication of the laws in the French language, and prescribe that judicial advertisements in certain designated cities and parishes shall also be made in that language.

Art. 155. No ex post facto law, or any law impairing the obligations of contracts, shall be passed, or vested rights be divested, unless for purposes of public utility and for adequate compensation previously made.

Art. 156. Private property shall not be taken or damaged for public purposes without just and adequate compensation being first paid.

Art. 157. No power of suspending the laws of this State shall be exercised, unless by the General Assembly or its authority.

Art. 158. The General Assembly shall provide by law for change of venue in civil and criminal cases.

Art. 159. No person shall hold or exercise, at the same time, more than one office of trust or profit, except that of justice of the peace or notary public.

Art. 160. The General Assembly may determine the mode of filling vacancies in all offices for which provision is not made in this Constitution.

Art. 161. All officers shall continue to discharge the duties of their offices until their successors shall have been inducted into office, except in cases of impeachment or suspension.

Art. 162. The military shall be in subordination to the civil power, and no



soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner.

Art. 163. The General Assembly shall make it obligatory upon each parish to support all infirm, sick, and disabled paupers residing within its limits: *provided*, that in every municipal corporation in a parish where the powers of the police jury do not extend, the said corporation shall support its own infirm, sick, and disabled paupers.

Art. 164. No soldier, sailor, or marine in the military or naval service of the United States shall hereafter acquire a domicile in this State by reason of being stationed or doing duty in the same.

Art. 165. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly to pass such laws as may be proper and necessary to decide differences by arbitration.

Art. 166. The power of courts to punish for contempt shall be limited by law.

Art. 167. The General Assembly shall have authority to grant lottery charters or privileges; *provided*, each charter or privilege shall pay not less than forty thousand dollars per annum in money into the treasury of the State; *and provided, further*, that all charters shall cease and expire on the first day of January, 1895, from which time all lotteries are prohibited in the State.

The forty thousand dollars per annum now provided by law to be paid by the Louisiana State Lottery Company, according to the provisions of its charter, granted in the year 1868, shall belong to the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, and the charter of said company is recognized as a contract binding on the State for the period therein specified, except its monopoly clause, which is hereby abrogated, and all laws contrary to the provisions of this article are hereby declared null and void; *provided*, said company shall file a written renunciation of all its monopoly features in the office of the Secretary of State within sixty days after the ratification of this Constitution.

Of the additional sums raised by licenses on lotteries, the hospital at Shreveport shall receive ten thousand dollars annually, and the remaining sum shall be divided each year among the several parishes in the State for the benefit of their schools.

Art. 168. In all proceedings or indictments for libel, the truth thereof may be given in evidence. The jury in all criminal cases shall be judges of the law and of the facts on the question of guilt or innocence, having been charged as to the law applicable to the case by the presiding judge.

Art. 169. No officer whose salary is fixed by the Constitution shall be allowed any fees or perquisites of office, except where otherwise provided for by this Constitution.

Art. 170. The regulation of the sale of alcoholic or spirituous liquors is

declared a police regulation, and the General Assembly may enact laws regulating their sale and use.

Art. 171. No person who, at any time, may have been a collector of taxes, whether State, parish, or municipal, or who may have been otherwise intrusted with public money, or any portion thereof, shall be eligible to the General Assembly or to any office of honor, profit, or trust under the State Government, or any parish or municipality thereof, until he shall have obtained a discharge for the amount of such collections and for all public moneys with which he may have been intrusted.

Art. 172. Gambling is declared to be a vice, and the General Assembly shall enact laws for its suppression.

Art. 173. Any person who shall directly or indirectly offer or give any sum or sums of money, bribe, present, reward, promise, or any other thing, to any officer, State, parochial, or municipal, or to any member or officer of the General Assembly, with the intent to induce or influence such officer or member of the General Assembly to appoint any person to office, to vote, or exercise any power in him vested, or to perform any duty of him required, with partiality or favor, the person giving or offering to give, and the officer or member of the General Assembly so receiving, any money, bribe, present, reward, promise, contract, obligation, or security, with the intent or for the purpose or consideration aforesaid, shall be guilty of bribery, and on being found guilty thereof by any court of competent jurisdiction, or by either house of the General Assembly of which he may be a member or officer, shall be forever disqualified from holding any office, State, parochial, or municipal, and shall be forever ineligible to a seat in the General Assembly: *provided*, that this shall not be so construed as to prevent the General Assembly from enacting additional penalties.

Art. 174. Any person may be compelled to testify in any lawful proceeding against any one who may be charged with having committed the offence of bribery, and shall not be permitted to withhold his testimony upon the ground that it may criminate him or subject him to public infamy; but such testimony shall not afterward be used against him in any judicial proceedings, except for perjury in giving such testimony.

Art. 175. The General Assembly shall, at its first session, pass laws to protect laborers on buildings, streets, roads, railroads, canals, and other similar works, against the failure of contractors and sub-contractors to pay their current wages when due, and to make the corporation, company, or individual for whose benefit the work is done responsible for their ultimate payment.

Art. 176. No mortgage or privilege on immovable property shall affect third persons, unless recorded or registered in the parish where the property is situated, in the manner and within the time as is now or may be prescribed by

law, except privileges for expenses of last illness and privileges for taxes, State parish, or municipal; *provided*, such privileges shall lapse in three years.

Art. 177. Privileges on movable property shall exist without registration for the same, except in such cases as the General Assembly may prescribe by law after the adoption of this Constitution.

Art. 178. The General Assembly shall provide for the interest of State medicine in all its departments, for the protection of the people from unqualified practitioners of medicine; for protecting confidential communications made to medical men by their patients while under professional treatment, and for the purpose of such treatment: for the establishment and maintenance of a State Board of Health.

Art. 179. The General Assembly shall create a Bureau of Agriculture, define its objects, designate its offices, and fix their salaries, at such time as the financial condition of the State may warrant them, in their judgment, in making such expenditures; *provided*, that such expenditures never exceed ten thousand dollars per annum.

\* \* \*

Art. 180. The New Basin Canal and Shell Road and their appurtenances shall not be leased nor alienated.

The General Assembly, at its first session after the ratification of this Constitution, shall provide by law for a superintendent, to be appointed by the Governor, upon the recommendation of the captains and owners of vessels plying in, and of merchants doing business on, said canal, to manage the same; and shall enact laws for the regulation, maintenance, and management of said canal and shell road; *provided*, dues shall not exceed ten cents per ton on the measurement tonnage of all vessels entering therein. The depth of water in the canal basin and on the bar at the mouth, shall be kept at the depth of at least eight feet; *provided*, that all expenses of improving and maintaining said canal, shell road, and appurtenances, including the wages and salaries of employes, shall be paid out of the revenues thereof, and not otherwise.

\* \* \*

Art. 181. The General Assembly shall have authority to provide by law how the militia of this State shall be organized, officered, trained, armed, and equipped, and of whom it shall consist.

Art. 182. The officers and men of the militia and volunteer forces shall receive no pay, rations, or emoluments when not in active service by authority of the State.

Art. 183. The General Assembly may exempt from military service those who belong to religious societies whose tenets forbid them to bear arms; *provided*, a money equivalent for these services shall be exacted. The Gov-

ernor shall have power to call the militia into active service for the preservation of law and order, and when the public service may require it: *provided*, that the police force of any city, town, or parish shall not be organized or used as a part of the State militia.

\* \* \*

Art. 184. In all elections by the people the electors shall vote by ballot; and in all elections by persons in a representative capacity the vote shall be *viva voce*.

Art. 185. Every male citizen of the United States, and every male person of foreign birth who has been naturalized, or who may have legally declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States before he offers to vote, who is twenty-one years old or upward, possessing the following qualifications, shall be an elector, and shall be entitled to vote at any election by the people, except as hereinafter provided:

1. He shall be an actual resident of the State at least one year next preceding the election at which he offers to vote.

2. He shall be an actual resident of the parish in which he offers to vote at least six months next preceding the election.

3. He shall be an actual resident of the ward or precinct in which he offers to vote at least thirty days next preceding the election.

Art. 186. The General Assembly shall provide by law for the proper enforcement of the provisions of the foregoing article: *provided*, that in the parish of Orleans there shall be a supervisor of registration, who shall be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, whose term of office shall be for the period of four years, and whose salary, qualifications and duties shall be prescribed by law. And the General Assembly may provide for the registration of voters in the other parishes.

Art. 187. The following persons shall not be permitted to register, vote or hold any office or appointment of honor, profit or trust in this State, to-wit:

Those who shall have been convicted of treason, embezzlement of public funds, malfeasance in office, larceny, bribery, illegal voting, or other crime punishable by hard labor or imprisonment in the penitentiary, idiots and insane persons.

Art. 188. No qualification of any kind for suffrage or office, nor any restraint upon the same on account of race, color or previous condition, shall be made by law.

Art. 189. Electors shall, in all cases except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance on elections and in going to and returning from the same.

Art. 190. The General Assembly shall by law forbid the giving or selling

of intoxicating drinks, on the day of election, within one mile of precincts, at any election held within this State.

Art. 191. Until otherwise provided by law, the general State election shall be held once every four years, on the Tuesday next following the third Monday in April.

Presidential electors and members of Congress shall be chosen or elected in the manner and at the time prescribed by law.

Art. 192. Parochial and the municipal elections in the cities of New Orleans and Shreveport shall be held on the same day as the general State election, and not oftener than once in four years.

Art. 193. For the purpose of voting, no person shall be deemed to have gained a residence by reason of his presence, or lost it by reason of his absence, while employed in the service, either civil or military, of this State or of the United States, nor while engaged in the navigation of the waters of the State or the United States, or of the high seas, nor while a student of any institution of learning.

Art. 194. The General Assembly shall provide by law for the trial and determination of contested elections of all public officers, whether State, judicial, parochial or municipal.

Art. 195. No person shall be eligible to any office, State, judicial, parochial, municipal or ward, who is not a citizen of this State and a duly qualified elector of the State, judicial district, parish, municipality or ward wherein the functions of said office are to be exercised. And whenever any officer, State, judicial, parochial, municipal or ward, may change his residence from this State or from the district, parish, municipality or ward in which he holds such office, the same shall thereby be vacated, any declaration of retention of domicile to the contrary notwithstanding.

\* \* \*

Art. 196. The Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, Auditor, Treasurer, Attorney General, Superintendent of Public Education, and the judges of all the courts of record in this State, shall be liable to impeachment for high crimes and misdemeanors, for non-feasance or malfeasance in office, for incompetency, for corruption, favoritism, extortion, or oppression in office, or for gross misconduct or habitual drunkenness.

Art. 197. The House of Representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment. All impeachments shall be tried by the Senate; when sitting for that purpose the Senators shall be upon oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the Senators present. When the Governor of the State is on trial, the Chief Justice or the Senior Associate Justice of the Supreme Court shall preside.



Judgment in cases of impeachment shall extend only to removal from office, and disqualification from holding any office of honor, trust, or profit under the State; but the party, whether convicted or acquitted, shall, nevertheless, be liable to prosecution, trial, and punishment, according to law.

Art. 198. All officers against whom articles of impeachment may be preferred shall be suspended from the exercise of the functions of their office during the pendency of such impeachment, and, except in case of the impeachment of the Governor, the appointing power shall make a provisional appointment to replace any suspended officer until the decision of the impeachment.

Art. 199. For any reasonable cause the Governor shall remove any officer on the address of two-thirds of the members elected to each house of the General Assembly. In every such case, the cause or causes for which such removal may be required shall be stated at length in the address, and inserted in the journal of each house.

Art. 200. For any of the causes specified in Article 196, judges of the courts of appeal, of the district courts throughout the State, and of the city courts of the parish of Orleans may be removed from office by judgment of the Supreme Court of this State in a suit instituted by the Attorney General or a district attorney in the name of the State, on his relation. The Supreme Court is hereby vested with original jurisdiction to try such causes; and it is hereby made the duty of the Attorney General or of any district attorney to institute such suit on the written request and information of fifty citizens and tax payers residing within the territorial limits of the district or circuit over which the judge against whom the suit is brought exercises the functions of his office. Such suits shall be tried, after citation and ten days' delay for answering, in preference to all other suits, and wherever the court may be sitting; but the pendency of such suit shall not operate a suspension from office. In all cases where the officer sued, as above directed, shall be acquitted, judgment shall be rendered jointly and *in solido* against the citizens signing the request for all costs of the suit.

Art. 201. For any of the causes enumerated in Article 196, district attorneys, clerks of court, sheriffs, coroners, recorders, justices of the peace, and all other parish, municipal, and ward officers, shall be removed by judgment of the district court of the domicile of such officer (in the parish of Orleans the Civil District Court); and it shall be the duty of the district attorney, except when the suit is to be brought against himself, to institute suit in the manner directed in Article 200, on the written request and information of twenty-five resident citizens and tax payers in the case of ward officers. Such suit shall be brought against a district attorney by the district attorney of an adjoining district, or by counsel appointed by the judge for that purpose. In all such cases the defendant, the State, and the citizens and tax payers on whose information and at whose

request such suit was brought, or any one of them, shall have the right to appeal both on the law and the facts from the judgment of the court. In all cases where the officer sued, as above directed, shall be acquitted, judgment shall be rendered jointly and *in solido* against the citizens signing the request for all costs of the suit.

In cases against district attorneys, clerks, sheriffs, and recorders, the appeal shall be to the Supreme Court, and in cases against all other officers the appeal shall be to the court of appeals of the proper circuit.

Such appeals shall be returnable within ten days to the appellate court, wherever it may be sitting, or wherever it may hold its next session, and may be transferred by order of the judges of said court to another parish within their circuit, and such appeals shall be tried by preference over all others. In case of the refusal or neglect of the district attorney or Attorney General to institute and prosecute any suit provided for in this and the preceding article, the citizens and tax payers making the request, or any one of them, shall have the right by mandamus to compel him to perform such duty.

\* \* \*

Art. 202. The taxing power may be exercised by the General Assembly for State purposes, and by parishes and municipal corporations, under authority granted to them by the General Assembly, for parish and municipal purposes.

Art. 203. Taxation shall be equal and uniform throughout the territorial limits of the authority levying the tax, and all property shall be taxed in proportion to its value, to be ascertained as directed by law; *provided*, the assessment of all property shall never exceed the actual cash value thereof; *and provided, further*, that the tax payers shall have the right of testing the correctness of their assessments before the courts of justice. In order to arrive at this equality and uniformity, the General Assembly shall, at its first session after the adoption of this Constitution, provide a system of equality and uniformity in assessments, based upon the relative value of property in the different portions of the State, The valuation put upon property for the purpose of State taxation shall be taken as the proper valuation for purposes of local taxation in every subdivision of the State.

Art. 204. The taxing power shall be exercised only to carry on and maintain the government of the State and the public institutions thereof, to educate the children of the State, and to pay the principal and interest of the public debt, to suppress insurrection, repel invasion, or defend the State in time of war, to supply the citizens of the State who lost a limb or limbs in the military service of the Confederate States with substantial artificial limbs during life, and for levee purposes, as hereinafter provided.

Art. 205. The power to tax corporations and corporate property shall never be surrendered by act of the General Assembly.

Art. 206. The General Assembly may levy a license-tax, and in such case shall graduate the amount of such tax to be collected from the persons pursuing the several trades, professions, vocations, and callings. All persons, associations of persons, and corporations pursuing any trade, profession, business, or calling may be rendered liable to such tax, except clerks, laborers, clergymen, school teachers, those engaged in mechanical, agricultural, horticultural, and mining pursuits, and manufacturers, other than those of distilled alcoholic or malt liquors, tobacco and cigars, and cotton-seed oil. No political corporation shall impose a greater license-tax than is imposed by the General Assembly for State purposes.

Art. 207. The following property shall be exempt from taxation, and no other, viz: All public property, places of religious worship or burial, all charitable institutions, all buildings and property used exclusively for colleges or other school purposes, the real and personal estate of any public library and that of any other literary association used by or connected with such library, all books and philosophical apparatus, and all paintings and statuary of any company or association kept in a public hall; *provided*, the property so exempted be not used or leased for purposes of private or corporate profit or income. There shall also be exempt from taxation household property to the value of five hundred dollars. There shall also be exempt from taxation and license for a period of ten years from the adoption of this Constitution the capital, machinery, and other property employed in the manufacture of textile fabrics, leather, shoes, harness, saddlery, hats, flour, machinery, agricultural implements, and furniture, and other articles of wood, marble or stone; soap, stationery, ink and paper, boat building and chocolate: *provided*, that not less than five hands are employed in any one factory.

Art. 208. The General Assembly shall levy an annual poll-tax, for the maintenance of public schools, upon every male inhabitant in the State over the age of twenty-one years, which shall never be less than one dollar, nor exceed one dollar and a half per capita, and the General Assembly shall pass laws to enforce payment of said tax.

Art. 209. The State tax on property for all purposes whatever, including expenses of government, schools, levees, and interest, shall not exceed in any one year six mills on the dollar of its assessed valuation, if the ordinance regarding the bonded debt of the State is adopted and ratified by the people: and if said ordinance is not adopted and ratified by the people, said State tax for all purposes aforesaid shall not exceed in any one year five mills on the dollar of the assessed valuation of the property; and no parish or municipal tax for all purposes whatsoever shall exceed ten mills on the dollar of valuation; *provided*, that for the purpose of erecting and constructing public buildings, bridges, and works of public improvement in parishes and municipalities, the rates of taxa-

tion herein limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the property tax payers of such parish or municipality entitled to a vote under the election laws of the State, and a majority of same voting at such election shall have voted therefor.

Art. 210. There shall be no forfeiture of property for the non-payment of taxes, State, levee district, parochial, or municipal; but at the expiration of the year in which they are due the collector shall, without suit, and after giving notice to the delinquent in the manner to be provided by law (which shall not be by publication, except in case of unknown owner), advertise for sale the property on which the taxes are due in the manner provided for judicial sales, and on the day of sale he shall sell such portion of the property as the debtor shall point out, and, in case the debtor shall not point out sufficient property, the collector shall at once and without further delay sell the least quantity of property which any bidder will buy for the amount of the taxes, interest, and costs. The sale shall be without appraisement, and the property sold shall be redeemed at any time for the space of one year, by paying the price given, with twenty per cent. and costs added. No sale of property for taxes shall be annulled for any informality in the proceedings until the price paid, with ten per cent. interest, be tendered to the purchaser. All deeds of sale made, or that may be made, by collectors of taxes shall be received by courts in evidence as *prima facie* valid sales.

Art. 211. The tax shall be designated by the year in which it is collectible, and the tax on movable property shall be collected in the year in which the assessment is made.

Art. 212. The Legislature shall pass no law postponing the payment of taxes, except in case of overflow, general conflagration, general destruction of the crops, or other public calamity.

Art. 213. A levee system shall be maintained in the State, and a tax not to exceed one mill may be levied annually on all property subject to taxation, and shall be applied exclusively to the maintenance and repairs of levees.

Art. 214. The General Assembly may divide the State into levee districts, and provide for the appointment or election of levee commissioners in said districts, who shall, in the method and manner to be provided by law, have supervision of the erection, repairs, and maintenance of the levees in said districts; to that effect it may levy a tax not to exceed five mills on the taxable property situated within the alluvial portions of said districts subject to overflow.

Art. 215. The provisions of the above two articles shall cease to have effect whenever the Federal Government shall assume permanent control and provide the ways and means for the maintenance of levees in this State. The

Federal Government is authorized to make such geological, topographical, hydrographical and hydrometrical surveys and investigations within the State as may be necessary to carry into effect the act of Congress to provide for the appointment of a Mississippi River Commission for the improvement of said river, from the head of the Passes near its mouth to the head waters, and to construct and protect such public works and improvements as may be ordered by Congress under the provisions of said act.

Art. 216. The General Assembly shall have power, with the concurrence of an adjacent State or States, to create levee districts composed of territory partly in this State and partly in such adjacent State or States, and the levee commissioners for such district or districts shall possess all the powers provided by Article 214 of this Constitution.

Art. 217. Corporations, companies, or associations organized or domiciled out of this State, but doing business herein, may be licensed by a mode different from that provided for home corporations or companies; *provided*, said different mode of license shall be uniform, upon a graduated system, as to all such corporations, companies, or associations that transact the same kind of business.

Art. 218. All the articles and provisions of this Constitution regulating and relating to the collection of State taxes and tax sales shall also apply to and regulate the collection of parish, district, and municipal taxes.

\* \* \*

Art. 219. There shall be exempt from seizure and sale by any process whatever, except as herein provided, the "homestead" *bona fide* owned by the debtor and occupied by him, consisting of lands, buildings, and appurtenances, whether rural or urban, of every head of a family, or person having a mother or father, a person or persons dependent on him or her for support; also, one work horse, one wagon or cart, one yoke of oxen, two cows and calves, twenty-five head of hogs, or one thousand pounds of bacon or its equivalent in pork, whether these exempted objects be attached to a homestead or not; and on a farm the necessary quantity of corn and fodder for the current year, and the necessary farming implements to the value of two thousand dollars.

*Provided*, that in case the homestead exceeds two thousand dollars in value the beneficiary shall be entitled to that amount in case a sale of the homestead under any legal process realizes more than that sum.

No husband shall have the benefit of a homestead whose wife owns and is in the actual enjoyment of property or means to the amount of two thousand dollars.

Such exemptions to be valid shall be set apart and registered as shall be provided by law. The benefit of this provision may be claimed by the surviving spouse or minor child or children of a deceased beneficiary if in indigent circumstances.



Art. 220. Laws shall be passed as early as practicable for the setting apart, valuation, and registration of property claimed as a homestead. Rights to homesteads or exemptions under laws or contracts, or for debts existing at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall not be impaired, repealed, or affected by any provision of this Constitution, or any laws passed in pursuance thereof. No court or ministerial officer of this State shall ever have jurisdiction or authority to enforce any judgment, execution, or decree against the property set apart for a homestead, including such improvements as may be made thereon from time to time; *provided*, the property herein declared to be exempt shall not exceed in value two thousand dollars. This exemption shall not apply to the following cases, to-wit:

1. For the purchase price of said property or any part thereof.
2. For labor and material furnished for building, repairing, or improving homesteads.
3. For liabilities incurred by any public officer or fiduciary or any attorney at law for money collected or received on deposit.
4. For lawful claims for taxes or assessments.

Art. 221. The owner of a homestead shall at any time have the right to supplement his exemption by adding to an amount already set apart which is less than the whole amount of exemption herein allowed sufficient to make his homestead and exemption equal to the whole amount allowed by this Constitution.

Art. 222. The homestead shall not be susceptible of mortgage, except for the purchase price, labor and material furnished for the building, repairing or improving homestead; nor shall any renunciation or waiver of homestead rights or exemptions be valid. The right to sell any property which shall be recorded as a homestead shall be preserved, but no sale shall destroy or impair any rights of creditors therein.

Art. 223. Equitable laws shall be passed for the protection of creditors against the fraudulent claims of debtors, for the punishment of fraud, and for reaching property and funds of the debtor concealed from the creditor.

\* \* \*

Art. 224. There shall be free public schools established by the General Assembly throughout the State for the education of all the children of the State between the ages of six and eighteen years; and the General Assembly shall provide for their establishment, maintenance and support, by taxation or otherwise. And all moneys so raised, except the poll-tax, shall be distributed to each parish in proportion to the number of children between the ages of six and eighteen years.

Art. 225. There shall be elected by the qualified electors of the State, a

Superintendent of Public Education, who shall hold his office for the term of four years, and until his successor is qualified. His duties shall be prescribed by law, and he shall receive an annual salary of two thousand dollars. The aggregate annual expenses of his office, including his salary, shall not exceed the sum of three thousand dollars. The General Assembly shall provide for the appointment of parish boards of public education for the different parishes.

The parish boards may appoint a parish superintendent of public schools in their respective parishes, who shall be *ex-officio* secretary of the parish board, and whose salary for his double functions, shall not exceed two hundred dollars annually, except that in the parish of Orleans the salary of the parish superintendent shall be fixed by the General Assembly, to be paid out of the public school fund accruing to each parish, respectively.

Art. 226. The general exercises in the public schools shall be conducted in the English language, and the elementary branches taught therein; *provided*, that these elementary branches may be also taught in the French language in those parishes in the State or localities in said parishes where the French language predominates, if no additional expense is incurred thereby.

Art. 227. The funds derived from the collection of the poll-tax shall be applied exclusively to the maintenance of the public schools as organized under this Constitution, and shall be applied exclusively to the support of the public schools in the parish in which the same shall be collected, and shall be accounted for and paid by the collecting officers directly to the competent school authorities of each parish.

Art. 228. No funds raised for the support of the public schools of the State shall be appropriated to or used for the support of any sectarian schools.

Art. 229. The school funds of this State shall consist of:

1. The proceeds of taxation for school purposes, as provided in this Constitution.
2. The interest on the proceeds of all public lands heretofore granted by the United States for the use and support of the public schools.
3. Of lands and other property which may hereafter be bequeathed, granted or donated to the State, or generally for school purposes.
4. All funds or property, other than unimproved lands, bequeathed or granted to the State, not designated for other purposes.
5. The proceeds of vacant estates falling under the law to the State of Louisiana.

The Legislature may appropriate to the same fund the proceeds, in whole or in part, of public lands not designated for any other purpose, and shall provide that every parish may levy a tax for the public schools therein, which shall

not exceed the State tax: *provided*, that with such tax the whole amount of parish taxes shall not exceed the limits of parish taxation fixed by this Constitution.

\* \* \*

Art. 230. The University of Louisiana, as at present established and located at New Orleans, is hereby recognized in its three departments, to-wit: the law, the medical, and the academical departments, to be governed and controlled by appropriate faculties.

The General Assembly shall, from time to time, make such provision for the proper government, maintenance, and support of said State University of Louisiana, and all the departments thereof, as the public necessities and well-being of the people of the State of Louisiana may require, not to exceed ten thousand dollars annually.

The Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College, now established and located in the city of Baton Rouge, is hereby recognized, and all revenues derived and to be derived from the sales of land or land scrip, donated by the United States to the State of Louisiana, for the use of a seminary of learning and mechanical and agricultural college, shall be appropriated exclusively to the maintenance and support of said University and Agricultural and Mechanical College, and the General Assembly shall from time to time make such additional appropriations for the maintenance and support of said Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College as the public necessities and well-being of the people of the State of Louisiana may require, not to exceed ten thousand dollars annually.

Art. 231. The General Assembly shall also establish in the city of New Orleans a university for the education of persons of color, provide for its proper government, and shall make an annual appropriation of not less than five thousand dollars, nor more than ten thousand dollars, for its maintenance and support.

Art. 232. Women over twenty-one years of age shall be eligible to any office of control or management under the school laws of this State.

\* \* \*

Art. 233. The debt due by the State to the free school fund is hereby declared to be the sum of one million one hundred and thirty thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven and 51-100 dollars in principal, and shall be placed on the books of the Auditor and Treasurer to the credit of the several townships entitled to the same; the said principal being the proceeds of the sales of lands heretofore granted by the United States for the use and support of free public schools, which amount shall be held by the State as a loan, and shall be and remain a perpetual fund, on which the State shall pay an annual interest of four per cent. from the first day of January, 1880, and that said interest shall be paid to the

several townships in the State entitled to the same, in accordance with the act of Congress, No. 68, approved February 15, 1843; and the bonds of the State heretofore issued, belonging to said fund and sold under act of the General Assembly, No. 81 of 1872, are hereby declared null and void, and the General Assembly shall make no provision for their payment, and may cause them to be destroyed.

The debt due by the State to the seminary fund is hereby declared to be one hundred and thirty-six thousand dollars, being the proceeds of the sales of lands heretofore granted by the United States to the State for the use of a seminary of learning, and said amount shall be placed to the credit of said fund on the books of the Auditor and Treasurer of the State as a perpetual loan, and the State shall pay an annual interest of four per cent. on said amount from January 1, 1880, for the use of said seminary of learning; and the consolidated bonds of the State now held for use of said fund shall be null and void after the first day of January, 1880, and the General Assembly shall never make any provision for their payment, and they shall be destroyed in such manner as the General Assembly may direct.

The debt due by the State to the Agricultural and Mechanical College fund is hereby declared to be the sum of one hundred and eighty-two thousand three hundred and thirteen and 3-100 dollars, being the proceeds of the sales of lands and land scrip heretofore granted by the United States to this State for the use of a college for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts; said amounts shall be placed to the credit of said fund on the books of the Auditor and Treasurer of the State as a perpetual loan, and the State shall pay an annual interest of five per cent. on said amount from January 1, 1880, for the use of said Agricultural and Mechanical College; the consolidated bonds of the State now held by the State for the use of said fund shall be null and void after the first day of January, 1880, and the General Assembly shall never make any provision for their payment, and they shall be destroyed in such manner as the General Assembly may direct.

The interest provided for by this article shall be paid out of any tax that may be levied and collected for the general purposes of public education.

\* \* \*

Art. 234. The General Assembly shall not remit the forfeiture of the charter of any corporation now existing, nor renew, alter, or amend the same, nor pass any general or special law for the benefit of such corporation, except upon the condition that such corporation shall thereafter hold its charter subject to the provisions of this Constitution.

Art. 235. The exercise of the police power of the State shall never be abridged, nor so construed as to permit corporations to conduct their business

in such manner as to infringe the equal rights of individuals or the general well being of the State.

Art. 236. No foreign corporation shall do any business in this State without having one or more known places of business, and an authorized agent or agents in the State upon whom process may be served.

Art. 237. No corporation shall engage in any business other than that expressly authorized in its charter or incidental thereto, nor shall it take or hold any real estate for a longer period than ten years, except such as may be necessary and proper for its legitimate business or purposes.

Art. 238. No corporation shall issue stock or bonds, except for labor done or money or property actually received, and all fictitious issues of stock shall be void, and any corporation issuing such fictitious stock shall forfeit its charter.

Art. 239. The stock shall not be increased, except in pursuance of general laws, or without consent of persons holding the larger amount in value of the stock, first obtained at a meeting of stockholders to be held after thirty days' notice given in pursuance of law.

Art. 240. The term corporation as used in this Constitution, shall be construed to include all joint stock companies or associations having any power or privileges not possessed by individuals or partnerships.

Art. 241. It shall be a crime, the nature and punishment of which shall be prescribed by law, for any president, director, manager, cashier, or other officer or owner of any private or public bank or banking institution, to assent to the reception of deposits, or the creation of debts, by such banking institution, after he shall have had knowledge of the fact that it is insolvent or in failing circumstances; any such officer, agent, or manager shall be individually responsible for such deposits so received and all such debts so created with his assent.

Art. 242. The General Assembly shall have power to enact general laws authorizing the parochial or municipal authorities of the State, under certain circumstances, by a vote of the majority of the property tax payers in numbers and in value, to levy special taxes in aid of public improvements or railway enterprises; *provided*, that such tax shall not exceed the rate of five mills per annum, nor extend for a longer period than ten years.

Art. 243. Any railroad corporation or association organized for the purpose shall have the right to construct and operate a railroad between any points within this State, and connect at the State line with railroads of other States. Every railroad company shall have the right with its road to intersect, connect with, or cross any other railroad, and shall receive and transport each the other's passengers, tonnage, and cars, loaded or empty, without delay or discrimination.

Art. 244. Railways heretofore constructed, or that may hereafter be con-



structed, in this State, are hereby declared public highways, and railroad companies common carriers.

Art. 245. Every railroad or other corporation, organized or doing business in this State under the laws or authority thereof, shall have and maintain a public office or place in this State for the transaction of its business, where transfers of stock shall be made, and where shall be kept books for public inspection, in which shall be recorded the amount of capital stock subscribed, the names of owners of stock paid, and by whom, the transfers of said stock, with the date of transfer, the amount of its assets and liabilities, and the names and places of residence of its officers.

Art. 246. If any railroad company, organized under the laws of this State, shall consolidate, by sale or otherwise, with any railroad company organized under the laws of any other State or of the United States, the same shall not thereby become a foreign corporation, but the courts of this State shall retain jurisdiction in all matters which may arise, as if said consolidation had not taken place. In no case shall any consolidation take place, except upon public notice of at least sixty days to all stockholders, in such manner as may be provided by law.

Art. 247. General laws shall be enacted providing for the creation of private corporations, and shall therein provide fully for the adequate protection of the public and of the individual stockholder.

Art. 248. The police juries of the several parishes and the constituted authorities of all incorporated municipalities of the State shall alone have the power of regulating the slaughtering of cattle and other live stock within their respective limits: *provided*, no monopoly or exclusive privilege shall exist in this State, nor such business be restricted to the land or houses of any individual or corporation: *provided*, the ordinances designating the places for slaughtering shall obtain the concurrent approval of the board of health or other sanitary organization.

\* \* \*

Art. 249. The General Assembly may establish and organize new parishes, which shall be bodies corporate, with such powers as may be prescribed by law; but no new parish shall contain less than six hundred and twenty-five square miles, nor less than seven thousand inhabitants; nor shall any parish be reduced below that area or number of inhabitants.

Art. 250. All laws changing parish lines or removing parish seats shall, before taking effect, be submitted to the electors of the parish or the parishes to be effected thereby, at a special election held for that purpose, and be adopted by a majority of the votes of each parish cast at such election.

Art. 251. Any parish may be dissolved and merged by the General Assem-

bly into a continuous parish or parishes, two-thirds of the qualified electors of the parish proposed to be dissolved voting in favor thereof, at any election held for that purpose; *provided*, that each of the parishes into which the dissolved parish proposes to become incorporated consents thereto by a majority of its qualified electors voting therefor.

Art. 252. Whenever a parish shall be enlarged or created from territory contiguous thereto, it shall be entitled to a just proportion of the property and assets and liable for a just proportion of the existing debts or liabilities of the parish or parishes from which such territory shall be taken.

\* \* \*

Art. 253. The citizens of the city of New Orleans, or any political corporation which may be created within its limits, shall have the right of appointing the several public officers necessary for the administration of the police of said city, pursuant to the mode of election which shall be provided by the General Assembly.

Art. 254. The General Assembly, at its next session after the adoption of this Constitution, shall enact such legislation as may be proper to liquidate the indebtedness of the city of New Orleans, and apply its assets to the satisfaction thereof. It shall have authority to cancel the charter of said city, and remit its inhabitants to another form of government, if necessary. In any such new form of government no salary shall exceed \$3,500.

Art. 255. The General Assembly shall pass necessary laws to prevent sailors or others of the crew of foreign vessels from working on the wharves and levees of the city of New Orleans: *provided*, there is no treaty between the United States and foreign powers to the contrary.

\* \* \*

Art. 256. Propositions for the amendment of this Constitution may be made by the General Assembly at any session thereof, and if two-thirds of all the members elected to each house shall concur therein, after such proposed amendments have been read in such respective houses on three separate days, such proposed amendment or amendments, together with the yeas and nays thereon, shall be entered on the journal, and the Secretary of State shall cause the same to be published in two newspapers published in the parish of Orleans, and in one paper in each other parish of the State in which a newspaper is published, for three months preceding the next election for Representatives, at which time the said amendment or amendments shall be submitted to the electors for their approval or rejection; and if a majority voting on said amendment or amendments shall approve and ratify the same, then such amendment or amendments so approved and ratified shall become a part of the Constitution.

When more than one amendment shall be submitted at the same time, they

shall be so submitted as to enable the electors to vote on each amendment separately. The result of said election shall be made known by the proclamation of the Governor.

\* \* \*

Art. 257. The Constitution of this State, adopted in 1868, and all amendments thereto, is declared to be superseded by this Constitution, and, in order to carry the same into effect, it is hereby declared and ordained as follows:

Art. 258. All rights, actions, prosecutions, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate, and all laws in force at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, and not inconsistent therewith, shall continue as if said Constitution had not been adopted. But the monopoly features in the charter of any corporation now existing in the State, save such as may be contained in the charters of railroad companies, are hereby abolished.

Art. 259. In order that no inconvenience may result to the public service from the taking effect of this Constitution, no office shall be superseded thereby, but the laws of the State relative to the duties of the several officers—executive, judicial and military—shall remain in full force, though the same be contrary to this Constitution, and the several duties shall be performed by the respective officers of the State, according to the existing laws, until the organization of the government under this Constitution and the entering into office of the new officers to be appointed or elected under said government, and no longer.

Art. 260. Appointments to office by the Executive under this Constitution shall be made by the Governor to be elected under its authority.

Art. 261. All causes in which appeals have been or may be hereafter taken or are now pending in the Supreme Court under the Constitution of 1868, and of which jurisdiction has been vested by this Constitution in the courts of appeal, shall, after the adoption of this Constitution, be transferred for trial to the court of appeal of the circuit from which the appeal has been or may be taken.

All other causes that may be pending in the Supreme Court, under the Constitution of 1868, shall be transferred to the Supreme Court created by this Constitution as soon as it shall be organized.

All causes that may be pending in all other courts, under the Constitution of 1868, upon the adoption of this Constitution and the organization of the courts created by this Constitution, shall be transferred to the courts respectively having jurisdiction thereof under this Constitution.

Art. 262. Immediately after the adjournment of this convention, the Governor shall issue his proclamation, directing the several officers of the State, authorized by law, to hold elections for members of the General Assembly to open and hold a poll in every parish in the State, at the place designated by law,

upon the first Tuesday in the month of December next, 1879, for the purpose of taking the sense of the good people of this State, in regard to the adoption or rejection of this Constitution; and it shall be the duty of said officers to receive the votes of all persons entitled to vote under the Constitution of 1868.

Each voter shall express his opinion by depositing in the ballot box a ticket, whereon shall be written or printed, "For the Constitution," or "Against the Constitution," or some such words as will distinctly convey the intention of the voter.

It shall also be the duty of the Governor in his said proclamation to direct the said officers authorized by law to hold elections to open and hold a poll at the above stated time and places, for the election of Governor, Lieutenant Governor, members of the General Assembly, Secretary of State, Attorney General, State Auditor, and Superintendent of Public Education, and of all other officers whose election by the people is provided for in this Constitution; and the names of the persons voted for shall be written or printed on the same ticket and deposited in the same box as the votes "For or against the Constitution."

And the said election for the adoption or rejection of the Constitution and for the said officers shall be conducted and the returns thereof made in conformity with existing laws upon the subject of State elections.

Upon the receipt of the said returns, or on the last Monday in December, 1879, if the returns be not sooner received, it shall be the duty of the Governor, the Lieutenant Governor, the Secretary of State, and the Attorney General, in the presence of all such persons as may choose to attend, to compile the votes given at the said polls for ratification and rejection of this Constitution: and if it shall appear from said returns that a majority of all the votes given on the question of adoption and rejection of the Constitution is for ratifying this Constitution, then it shall be the duty of the Governor to make immediate proclamation of that fact, and thenceforth this Constitution shall be ordained and established as the Constitution of the State of Louisiana, and the General Assembly elected in 1878 shall thereupon be dissolved. Whether this Constitution be adopted or rejected, it shall be the duty of the Governor to cause to be published in the official paper of the convention the result of the polls, showing the number of votes cast in each parish for and against the said Constitution.

If the Constitution be ratified, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State to examine and compile the returns, and publish the result of the election of officers herein ordained, and in the manner provided by existing laws.

Art. 263. The General Assembly first elected under this Constitution shall convene in the city of New Orleans upon the second Monday in January next, 1880, after the election, and the Governor and Lieutenant Governor elected

shall be duly installed in office during the first week of the session, and before it shall be competent for the said General Assembly to proceed with the transaction of business beyond their own organization.

Art. 264. The State Auditor, Attorney General, Secretary of State, and Superintendent of Public Education, elected at the first election herein provided for, shall enter upon the discharge of the duties of their respective offices on the second Monday of January, 1880, after complying with the requisites of existing laws; and all other officers whose election or appointment is provided for by this Constitution shall enter upon the discharge of the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday of April, 1880, after complying with the requirements of existing laws; until which period all officers under the Constitution of 1868 shall receive the pay and emoluments provided for under said Constitution: *provided*, that the pay of the officers elected or appointed under this Constitution shall not commence until after their induction into office. The State Treasurer elected in November, 1878, shall continue in office as if elected at the election to be held on the first Tuesday in December, 1879; but the salary of said officer shall be established by this Constitution from and after the second Monday in January, 1880.

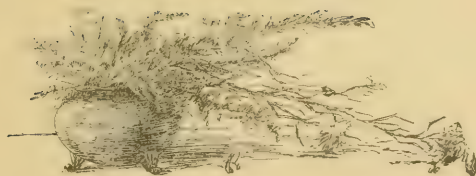
Art. 265. The time of service of all officers chosen by the people at the first election under this Constitution shall terminate as though the election had been holden on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in April, 1880.

Art. 226. The judges of the courts of appeal, district judges, city judges, district attorney, coroner, clerks of courts, sheriffs, recorder of mortgages, and register of conveyances, all of whose election and appointment are provided for by this Constitution, in the parish of Orleans, shall only enter on the discharge of the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday of August, 1880, and the present incumbents shall continue until then in the performance of the duties of their respective offices and the enjoyment of the emoluments thereof as now prescribed by law.

Art. 267. The General Assembly is required to make provision for paying J. H. Cosgrove, Printer of the Convention, for the balance due him for work done previous to adjournment, and for all work that may be done by him after adjournment of the Convention by its direction, and shall make a special appropriation to liquidate the debt which this Convention has contracted, authorizing the Fiscal Agent of the State to negotiate a loan of twenty-five thousand dollars; and also for the payment of such vouchers as may be issued by the chairman of the Committee on Contingent Expenses, under the authority of this Convention, in excess of the foregoing appropriation, for the purpose of enabling this Convention to complete its work: *provided*, said vouchers are approved by the President of the Convention.



Art. 268. There shall not be any municipal election in the cities of New Orleans and Shreveport in December, 1879: the General Assembly shall provide for a municipal election in the city of New Orleans or such municipal corporations as may be created within the territorial limits of the parish of Orleans during the year 1880. The General Assembly may fix the time for a municipal election in the city of Shreveport before April, 1884.





### NOTE III.

---

#### THE ACADIANS.

---

AS the Acadians were among the original settlers of the country embraced in this work, so everything pertaining to them are of interest to our readers. To that end we make some extracts from Bancroft's History of the United States, historical of that persecuted people, which, doubtless, will be found of interest to the reader.

The colony of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, as now called, was the oldest French colony in North America, dating back sixteen years previous to the landing of the Pilgrims from the deck of the Mayflower on Plymouth Rock. \* \* The treaty of Utrecht (1755) conceded Acadia to Great Britain. Yet the name of Annapolis, the presence of a feeble English garrison, and the emigration of hardly five or six English families, were nearly all that marked the supremacy of England. The old inhabitants remained on the soil which they had subdued, hardly conscious that they had changed their sovereign. They still loved the language and the ways of their forefathers, and their religion was graven upon their souls. They promised submission to England, but such was the love with which France had inspired them, they would not fight against its standard or renounce its name. Though conquered, they were French neutrals. For nearly forty years from the peace of Utrecht they had been forgotten or neglected, and had prospered in their seclusion. No tax gatherers entered their folds, no magistrates dwelt in their hamlets. The parish priest made their records and regulated their successions. Their little disputes were settled among themselves, with scarcely an instance of appeal to English authority at Annapolis. The pastures were covered with their herds and flocks, and dykes, raised by extraordinary efforts of social industry, shut out the rivers and the tide from alluvial marshes of exuberant fertility. The meadows thus reclaimed were covered by richest grasses, or fields of wheat, that yielded thirty and fifty-fold at the harvests. Their houses were built in clusters, neatly constructed and comfortably furnished, and around them all kinds of domestic fowls abounded. With the spinning-wheel and the loom, their women made of flax from their own fields, of fleeces from their own flocks, coarse but sufficient clothing. \* \* \*

Thus were the Acadians happy in their neutrality and the abundance which they drew from their native land. They formed, as it were, one great family. Their morals were of unaffected purity. Love was sanctified and calmed by the universal custom of early marriage. The neighbors of the community would assist the new couple to raise their cottage, while the wilderness offered land. Their numbers increased, and the colony, which had begun only as the trading station of a company with a monopoly of the fur trade, counted, perhaps, sixteen or seventeen thousand inhabitants. When England began rigorously to colonize Nova Scotia, the native inhabitants might fear the loss of their independence. The enthusiasm of their priests was kindled into fervor at the thought that heretics, of a land which had disfranchised Catholics, were to surround, and perhaps overwhelm, the ancient Acadians. "Better," said the priests, "surrender your meadows to the sea, and your houses to the flames, than, at the peril of your souls, take the oath of allegiance to the British government." And they, from their very simplicity and anxious sincerity, were uncertain in their resolves: now gathering courage to flee beyond the isthmus, for other homes in New France, and now yearning for their own homes and fields, their herds and pastures.

The haughtiness of the British officers aided the priests in their efforts to foment disaffection. The English regarded colonies, even when settled by men from their own land, only as sources of emolument to the mother country; colonists as an inferior caste. The Acadians were despised because they were helpless. Ignorant of the laws of their conquerors, they were not educated to the knowledge, the defence, and the love of English liberties; they knew not the way to the throne, and, given up to military masters, had no redress in civil tribunals. Their papers and records, the titles to their estates and inheritances, were taken away from them. Was their property demanded for the public service? "They were not to be bargained with for the payment." The order may still be read on the Council records at Halifax. They must comply, it was written, without making any terms, "immediately," or "the next courier would bring an order for military execution on the delinquents." And, when they delayed in fetching firewood for their oppressors, it was told them from the Governor, "If they do not do it in proper time, the soldiers shall absolutely take their homes for fuel." The unoffending sufferers submitted meekly to the tyranny. Under pretence of fearing that they might rise in behalf of France, or seek shelter in Canada, or convey provisions to the French garrisons, they were directed to surrender their boats and their firearms: and, conscious of innocence, they gave up their barges and their muskets, leaving themselves without the means of flight and defenceless. Further orders were afterward given to the English officers, if the Acadians behaved amiss, to punish them at discretion; if the troops were annoyed, to inflict vengeance on the nearest, whether the guilty one or not—"taking an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth."

The French had yielded their sovereignty over no more than the peninsula. They established themselves on the isthmus in two forts—one, a small stockade at the mouth of little river Gaspereaux, near Bay Verde; the other, the more considerable fortress of Beau Sejour, built and supplied at great expense, upon an eminence on the north side of the Messagouche, on the Bay of Fundy. The isthmus is here hardly fifteen miles wide, and formed the natural boundary between New France and Acadia. The French at Beau Sejour had passed the previous winter in unsuspecting tranquillity, ignorant of the preparations of the crowns for war. As spring approached suspicions were aroused; but DeVerger, the inefficient commander, took no vigorous measures for strengthening his works, nor was he fully aroused to his danger till, from the walls of his fort, he himself beheld the fleet of the English sailing fearlessly into the bay and anchoring before his eyes. The provincial troops, about fifteen hundred in number, strengthened by a detachment of three hundred regulars and a train of artillery, were disembarked without difficulty. A day was given to repose and parade: on the fourth of June (1755) they forced the passage of the Messagouche, the intervening river. No sally was attempted by DeVerger; no earnest defence was undertaken. On the twelfth, the fort at Beau Sejour, weakened by fear, discord and confusion, was invested, and in four days it surrendered. By the terms of the capitulation, the garrison was to be sent to Louisburg: for the Acadian fugitives, inasmuch as they had been forced into the service, amnesty was stipulated. The place received an English garrison, and, from the brother of the King, then the soul of the regency, was named Cumberland.

The petty fortress near the river Gaspereaux, on Bay Verde, a mere palisade, flanked by four block houses, without mound or trenches, and tenanted by no more than twenty soldiers, though commanded by the brave De Villeraï, could do nothing but capitulate on the same terms. Meantime Captain Rous sailed, with three frigates and a sloop, to reduce the French fort on the St. John's. But before he arrived there, the fort and dwellings of the French had been abandoned and burned, and he took possession of a deserted country. Thus was the region east of the St. Croix annexed to England, with a loss of but twenty men killed, and as many more wounded. No further resistance was to be feared. The Acadians cowered before their masters, hoping forbearance; willing to take an oath of fealty to England; in their single-mindedness and sincerity, refusing to pledge themselves to bear arms against France. The English were masters of the sea, were undisputed lords of the country, and could exercise clemency without apprehension. Not a whisper gave warning of their purpose till it was ripe for execution.

But it had been determined that the French inhabitants of Acadia should be carried away into captivity to other parts of the British dominions. "They have laid aside all thoughts of taking the oaths of allegiance voluntarily," thus,



in August, 1754. Laurence, the Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, had written of them to Lord Halifax. "They possess the best and largest tract of land in this province; if they refuse the oaths it would be much better that they were away." The Lords of Trade in reply veiled their wishes under the decorous form of suggestions: "By the treaty of Utrecht," said they of the French Acadians, "their becoming subjects of Great Britain is made an express condition of their continuance after the expiration of a year; they can not become subjects by taking the oaths required by subjects; and, therefore, it may be a question whether their refusal to take such oaths will not operate to invalidate their titles to their lands. Consult the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia upon that point: his opinion may serve as foundation for future measures."

France remembered the descendants of her sons in the hour of their afflictions, and asked that they might have time to remove from the Peninsula with their effects, leaving their lands to the English; but the answer of the British minister claimed them as useful subjects and refused them the liberty of transmigration.

The inhabitants of Minas and the adjacent country pleaded with the British officers for the restitution of their boats and their guns, promising fidelity, if they could but retain their liberties, and declaring that, not the want of arms, but their consciences, should engage them not to revolt. "The memorial," said Lawrence in council, "is highly arrogant, insidious and insulting." The memorialists, at his summons, came submissively to Halifax. "You want your canoes for carrying provisions to the enemy," said he to them, though he knew no enemy was left in their vicinity. "Guns are no part of your goods," he continued, "as by the laws of England all Roman Catholics are restrained from having arms, and are subject to penalties if arms are found in their houses. It is not the language of British subjects to talk of terms with the crown or capitulate about their fidelity or allegiance. What excuse can you make for your presumption in treating the government with such indignity as to expound to them the nature of fidelity? Manifest your obedience by immediately taking the oath of allegiance in the common form before the council."

The deputies replied that they would do as the generality of the inhabitants should determine; and they merely entreated leave to return home and consult the body of the people. The next day the unhappy men, foreseeing the sorrow that menaced them, offered to swear allegiance unconditionally; but they were told that, by a clause in a British statute, persons who had once refused the oath can not afterward be permitted to take, but are to be considered as popish recusants, and as such they were imprisoned.

The chief justice, on whose opinion hung the fate of so many hundreds of innocent families, insisted that the French inhabitants were to be looked upon as confirmed "rebels;" who had now collectively and without exception become

"recusants." Besides, they still counted in their villages "eight thousand" souls, and the English not more than "three thousand;" they stood in the way of "the progress of the settlement;" "by their non-compliance with the conditions of the treaty of Utrecht, they had forfeited their possessions to the crown;" after the departure of the fleet and the troops the province would not be in a condition to drive them out. "Such a juncture as the present might never occur;" so he advised "against receiving any of the French inhabitants to take the oath," and for the removal of all of them from the province.

That the cruelty might have no palliation, letters arrived, leaving no doubt that the shores of the Bay of Fundy were entirely in the possession of the British; and yet at a council, at which Vice Admiral Boscawen and the Rear Admiral Mostyn were present by invitation, it was unanimously determined to send the French inhabitants out of the province; and after mature consideration it was further unanimously agreed that, to prevent their attempting to return and molest the settlers that may be set down on their lands, it would be most proper to distribute them amongst the several colonies on the continent.

To hunt them into the net was impracticable; artifice was, therefore, resorted to. By a general proclamation, on one and the same day, the scarcely conscious victims, "both old men and young men, as well as all the lads of ten years of age," were peremptorily ordered to assemble at their respective posts. On the appointed fifth of September they obeyed. At Grand Pré, for example, four hundred and eighteen unarmed men came together. They were marched into the church and its avenues were closed, when Winslow, the American commander, placed himself in their center, and spoke:

"You are convened together to manifest to you his majesty's final resolution to the French inhabitants of this province. Your lands and tenements, cattle of all kinds, and live stock of all sorts, are forfeited to the crown, and you yourselves are to be removed from this province. I am, through his majesty's goodness, directed to allow you liberty to carry off your money and household goods, as many as you can, without discommoding the vessels you join." And he then declared them the king's prisoners. Their wives and families shared their lots; their sons, five hundred and twenty-seven in number, their daughters, five hundred and seventy-six; in the whole, women and babes and old men and children all included, nineteen hundred and twenty-three souls. The blow was sudden; they had left home but for the morning, and they never were to return. Their cattle were to stay unfed in the stalls, their fires to die on the hearths. They had for that first day even no food for themselves or their children and were compelled to beg for bread.

The tenth of September was the day for the embarkation for a part of the exiles. They were drawn up six deep, and the young men, one hundred and sixty-one in number, were ordered to march first on board the vessel. They could

leave their farms and cottages, the shady rocks on which they had reclined, their herds and their garner, but nature yearned within them, and they would not be separated from their parents. Yet of what avail was the frenzied despair of the unarmed youth? They had not one weapon: the bayonet drove them to obey: and they marched slowly and heavily from the chapel to the shore, between women and children, who kneeling prayed for blessings on their heads, they themselves weeping and praying and singing hymns. The seniors went next: the wives and children must wait until other transport vessels arrive. The delay had its horrors. The wretched people left behind were kept together near the sea, without proper food, or raiment, or shelter, until other ships came to take them away: and December, with its appalling cold, had struck the shivering, half-clad, broken-hearted sufferers before the last of them were removed. "The embarkation of the inhabitants goes on but slowly," wrote Moncton from Fort Cumberland, near which he had burned three hamlets; "the most of the wives of the men we have prisoners are gone off with their children, in hopes I would not send off their husbands without them." Their hope was vain. Near Annapolis a hundred heads of families fled to the woods, and a party was detached on the hunt to bring them in. "Our soldiers hate them," wrote an officer on this occasion, and if they can but find a pretext to kill them, they will." Did a prisoner seek to escape, he was shot down by a sentinel.

Yet some fled to Quebec: more than three thousand had withdrawn to Miramichi, and the region south of the Ristigourche: some found rest on the banks of the St. John's and its branches: some found a lair in their native forests: some were charitably sheltered from the English in the wigwams of the savage. But seven thousand of those banished people were driven on board ships, and scattered among the English colonies from New Hampshire to Georgia: one thousand and twenty to South Carolina alone. They were cast ashore without resources, hating the poor house as a shelter for their offspring, and abhorring the thought of selling themselves as laborers. Households, too, were separated: the colonial newspapers contained advertisements of members of families seeking their companions, of sons anxious to reach and relieve their parents, of mothers mourning for their children.

The wanderers sighed for their native country: but to prevent their return their villages, from Annapolis to the isthmus, were laid waste: their old homes were but ruins. In the district of Minas, for instance, two hundred and fifty of their homes, and more than as many of their barns, were consumed. The live stock which belonged to them, consisting of great numbers of horned cattle, hogs, sheep and horses, were seized as spoils and disposed of by the English officials. A beautiful and fertile tract of country was reduced to a solitude. There were none left round the ashes of the cottages of the Acadians but the faithful watch-dog, vainly seeking the hand that fed him. Thickets of

forest trees choked their orchards; the ocean broke over their neglected dykes and desolated their meadows.

Relentless misfortune pursued the exiles wherever they fled. Those sent to Georgia, drawn by a love for the spot where they were born as strong as that of the captive Jews who wept by the side of the rivers of Babylon for their own temples and land, escaped to sea in boats, and went coasting from harbor to harbor; but when they had reached New England, just as they would have set sail for their native fields, they were stopped by orders from Nova Scotia. Those who dwelt on the St. John's were torn once more from their new homes. When Canada surrendered, hatred, with its worst venom, pursued the fifteen hundred who remained south of the Ristigourche. Once those who dwelt in Pennsylvania presented an humble petition to the Earl of Loudon, then the British Commander-in-Chief in America, and the cold hearted peer, offended that the prayer was made in French, seized their five principal men, who in their own land had been persons of dignity and substance, and shipped them to England, with the request that they might be kept from ever becoming troublesome, by being consigned to service as common sailors on board ships of war. No doubt existed of the King's approbation. The Lords of Trade, more merciless than the savages and than the wilderness in winter, wished very much that every one of the Acadians should be driven out; and when it seemed that the work was done, congratulated the King that "the zealous endeavors of Lawrence had been crowned with entire success." I know not if the annals of the human race keep the record of sorrows so wantonly inflicted, so bitter and so perennial as fell upon the French inhabitants of Acadia. "We have been true," they said of themselves, "to our religion and true to ourselves; yet nature appears to consider us only as the objects of public vengeance." The hand of the English official seemed under a spell with regard to them, and was never uplifted but to curse them.







## NOTE IV.

### LAFITTE THE PIRATE.

THE island of Grand Terre, the rendezvous of Lafitte the Pirate, is now, says Mr. Walker, the author of *The Battle of New Orleans*, of January 8, 1815,\* occupied and cultivated by a Creole family as a sugar plantation, producing annually four or five hundred hogsheads of sugar. At the western extremity of the island stands a large and powerful fortification, which has been quite recently erected by the United States, and named after one of the distinguished benefactors of Louisiana, Edward Livingston. This fort commands the western entrance, or strait, leading from the gulf into the Lake or Bay of Barataria. Here, safely sheltered, some two or three miles from the gulf, is a snug little harbor, where vessels drawing from seven to eight feet water may ride in safety out of reach of the fierce storms that so often sweep the Gulf of Mexico.

Here may be found, even now, the foundations of houses, the brick work of a rude fort, and other evidences of an ancient settlement. This is the spot which has become so famous in the poetry and romances of the Southwest as the "Pirates' Home," the retreat of the dread corsair of the gulf. But authentic history dissipates the poetry and romance and deals in solid facts alone.

Jean Lafitte, the so-called corsair and pirate, was a blacksmith from Bordeaux, France, who, within the recollection of those living, kept his forge at the corner of Bourbon and St. Philip street, New Orleans. He had an older brother, Pierre, who was a seafaring character, and had served in the French navy. Neither were pirates, and Jean knew not enough of the art of navigation to manage a jolly boat. But he was a man of good address and appearance, of considerable shrewdness, of generous and liberal heart and adventurous spirit.

To understand more properly the operations of the Lafittes, a few words of explanation are necessary. Shortly after the cession of Louisiana to the United States, a series of events occurred which made the Gulf of Mexico the arena of the most extensive and profitable privateering. First came the war between France and Spain, which afforded the inhabitants of the French islands a good pretence

\*A work written during the decade of 1850-1860.

to depredate upon the rich commerce of the Spanish possessions, the most valuable and productive in the New World. The Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea, swarmed with privateers, owned and employed by men of all nations, who obtained their commissions (by purchase) from the French authorities at Martinique and Guadeloupe. Among these were not a few neat and trim crafts belonging to the staid citizens of New England, who, under the tri-color of France, experienced no scruples in perpetrating acts which, though not condemned by the laws of nations, in their spirit as well as in their practical results, bear a strong resemblance to piracy. The British capture and occupation of Guadeloupe and Martinique, after 1806, in which expeditions, Cpl. Edward Pakenham, who distinguished himself and received a severe wound, broke up a favorite retreat of these privateers. Shortly after this, Columbia declared her independence of Spain, and invited to her port of Carthagenia the patriots and adventurers of all nations, to aid her struggle against the mother country. Thither flocked all the privateers and buccaneers of the gulf. Commissions were promptly given or sold to them, to sail under the Columbian flag, and to prey upon the commerce of Spain, who, invaded and despoiled at home, had neither means nor spirit to defend her distant possessions.

The success of the privateers was brilliant. It is a narrow line, at the best, which divides piracy from privateering, and it is not at all wonderful that the reckless sailors of the gulf sometimes lost sight of it. The shipping of other countries was, no doubt, frequently mistaken for that of Spain. Rapid fortunes were made in this business. Capitalists embarked their means in equipping vessels for privateering. Of course they were not responsible for the excesses which were committed by those in their employ, nor did they trouble themselves to inquire into all the acts of their agents. Finally, however, some attention was excited by this wholesale system of legalized pillage. The privateers found it necessary to secure some safe harbor, into which they could escape from the ships of war, where they could be sheltered from the northers, and where, too, they could establish a depot for the sale and smuggling of their spoils. It was a sagacious thought which selected the little bay or cove of Grand Terre for this purpose. It was called Barataria, and several huts and store houses were built there and cannon planted on the beach. Here rallied the privateers of the gulf, with their fast-sailing schooners, armed to the teeth, and manned by fierce looking men, who wore sharp cutlasses and might be taken anywhere for pirates without offence. They were the desperate men of all nations, embracing as well those who had occupied respectable positions in the naval or merchant service who were instigated to the present pursuits by the love of gain, as those who had figured in the bloody scenes of the buccaneers of the Spanish Main. Besides its inaccessibility to vessels of war, the Bay of Barataria recommended itself by another important consideration; it was near to the city of New Or-

leans, the mart of the growing valley of the Mississippi, and from it the lakes and bayous afforded an easy water communication nearly to the banks of the Mississippi, within a short distance of the city. A regular organization of the privateers was established, officers were chosen and agents appointed in New Orleans to enlist men and negotiate the sale of goods.

Among the most active and sagacious of these town agents, was the blacksmith, Jean Lafitte, who embarked in the lawless and more adventurous career of smuggling and privateering. Gradually by his success, enterprise and address, he obtained such ascendancy over the lawless congregation at Barataria, that they elected him their captain or commander. There is a tradition that this choice gave great dissatisfaction to some of the more warlike of the privateers, and particularly to Gambio, a savage, grim Italian, who did not scruple to prefer the title of "Pirate," to the puling, hypocritical one of "Privateer." But it is said that Lafitte found it necessary to sustain his authority by some terrible example, and when one of Gambio's followers resisted his orders, he shot him through the heart before the whole band. Whether this story be true or not, there can be no doubt that in the year 1813, when the association had attained its greatest prosperity, Lafitte held undisputed authority and control over it. He certainly conducted his administration with energy and ability. A large fleet of small vessels rode in the harbor, besides others that were cruising. The store houses were filled with valuable goods. Hither resorted merchants and traders from all parts of the country to purchase goods which, being cheaply obtained, could be retailed at a large profit. A number of small vessels were employed in transporting goods to New Orleans, just as oysters, fish and game are now brought.

In the city they had many agents, who disposed of these goods. By this profitable trade, several citizens of New Orleans laid the foundation of their fortunes. But though profitable to individuals, this trade was evidently detrimental to regular and legitimate commerce, as well as to the revenue of the Federal Government. Accordingly, several efforts were made to break up the association, but the activity and influence of their city friends generally enabled them to hush up such designs.

Legal prosecutions were commenced on the 7th of April, 1813, against Jean and Pierre Lafitte, in the United States District Court for Louisiana, charging them with violating the Revenue and Neutrality Laws of the United States. Nothing is said about piracy—the gravest offence charged being simply a misdemeanor. Even these charges were not sustained, for although both the Lafittes, and many others of the Baratarians, were captured by Capt. Andrew Holmes, in an expedition down the bayou, about the time of filing these informations against them, yet it appears they were released, and the prosecutions never came to trial, the warrants for their arrests being returned "not found." These abor-

tive proceedings appear to have given encouragement and vigor to the operations of the Baratarians. Accordingly, we find on the 28th of July, 1814, the grand jury of New Orleans making the following terrible exposure of the audacity and extent of these unlawful transactions: "The grand jury feel it a duty they owe to society to state that piracy and smuggling has been so long established and so systematically pursued by many of the inhabitants of this State, and particularly in this city and vicinity, that the grand jury find it difficult legally to establish facts even where the strongest presumptions are afforded. The grand jury, impressed with a belief that the evils complained of have impaired public confidence and individual credit, injured the honest fair trader, and contributed to drain our country of the specie, corrupted the morals of many poor citizens, and finally stamped disgrace on our State, deem it a duty incumbent on them, by this public presentation, again to direct the attention of the public to this serious subject, calling upon all good citizens for their most active exertions to suppress the evils, and by their pointed disapprobation of every individual who may be concerned, directly or indirectly in such practices, in some measure to remove the stain that has fallen on all classes of society in the minds of the good people of our sister States." The report concludes with a severe reproof of the executive of the State, and of the United States, for neglecting the proper measures to suppress these evil practices.

The tenor of this presentment leads to the belief that the "piracy," as used by the grand jury, was intended to include the more common offences of fitting out privateers in the United States, to operate against the ships of nations with which they were at peace, and that of smuggling, certainly the grave fathers of the city would not speak of a crime, involving murder and robbery, in such mild and measured terms, as are "calculated to impair public confidence, and injure public credit, to defraud the fair dealer, to drain the country of specie and to corrupt the morals of the people." Such language, applied to the enormous crime of piracy, would appear quite inappropriate, not to say ridiculous. It is for this, as well as other proofs, that the respectable citizens, several of whom now survive, who made this report, had in view the denunciation of the offence of smuggling into New Orleans, goods captured on the high seas, by privateers, which, no doubt, seriously interfered with legitimate trade and drew off a large amount of specie.

However, indictments for piracy were found against several of the Baratarians. Pierre Lafitte was charged as aider and abettor in these crimes before and after the fact, as one who did, "upon land, to-wit: in the city of New Orleans, within the district of Louisiana, knowingly and willingly aid, assist, procure, counsel and advise the said piracies and robberies." He was arrested on these indictments. An application for bail was refused, and he was incarcerated in the calaboose, or city prison, now occupied by the Sixth District Court of New Orleans.

These transaction betokening a vigorous determination on the part of the authorities to break up the establishment at Barataria, Jean Lafitte proceeded to that place and was engaged in collecting the vessels and property of the association, with a view of departing to some more secure retreat, when an event occurred, which he thought would afford him an opportunity of propitiating the favor of the Government, and securing for himself and his companions a pardon for their offences.

It was on the morning of the second of September, 1814, that the settlement of Barataria was aroused by the report of cannons in the direction of the gulf. Lafitte immediately ordered out a small boat, in which, rowed by several of his men, he proceeded toward the mouth of the strait. Here he perceived a brig of war lying just outside the inlet with the British colors flying at the masthead. As soon as Lafitte's boat was perceived the gig of the brig shot off from her side and approached him. In this gig were three officers, clad in naval uniform, and one in the scarlet of the British army. They bore a white signal in the bow, and the British flag in the stern of their boat. The officers proved to be Captain Lockyer, of his Majesty's navy, with a lieutenant of the same service, and Captain McWilliams, of the army. On approaching the Baratarians Captain Lockyer called out his name and style, and inquired if Mr. Lafitte was at home in the bay, as he had an important communication for him. Lafitte replied that the person they desired could be seen ashore, and invited the officers to accompany him to their settlement. They accepted the invitation, and the boats were rowed through the strait into the bay of Barataria. On their way Lafitte confessed his true name and character, whereupon Capt. Lockyer delivered to him a paper package. Lafitte enjoined upon the British officers to conceal the true object of their visit from his men, who might, if they suspected their design, attempt some violence against them. Despite these cautions, the Baratarians, on recognizing the uniform of the strangers, collected on the shore in a dauntless and threatening manner, and clamored loudly for their arrest. It required all Lafitte's art, address, and influence to calm them. Finally, however, he succeeded in conducting the British to his apartments, where they were entertained in a style of elegant hospitality which greatly surprised them.

The package directed to Mr. Lafitte was then opened and the contents read. It consisted of a proclamation addressed by Col. Edward Nichols, in the service of his Britannic Majesty, and commander of the land forces on the coast of Florida, to the inhabitants of Louisiana, dated, Headquarters, Pensacola, 29th of August, 1814; also a letter from the same, directed to Mr. Lafitte, as the commander of Barataria; also a letter from the Honorable Sir W. H. Percy, captain of the sloop of war *Hermes*, and commander of the naval forces in the Gulf of Mexico, dated September 1, 1814, to Lafitte: and one from the same Captain Percy, written on the 30th of August, on the *Hermes*, in the Bay of Pensacola,



to Captain Lockyer, of the *Sophia*, directing him to proceed to Barataria, and attend certain affairs there which are fully explained.

The originals of these letters may now be seen in the records of the United States District Court in New Orleans, where they were filed by Lafitte. They contained the most flattering offers to Lafitte, on the part of the British officials, if he would aid them, with his vessels and men, in their contemplated invasion of the State of Louisiana. Capt. Lockyer proceeded to enforce the offers by many plausible and cogent arguments. He stated that Lafitte, his vessels and men, would be enlisted in the honorable service of the British navy, that he would receive the rank of captain (an offer which must have brought a smile to the face of the unnautical blacksmith of St. Philip street), and the sum of thirty thousand dollars; that being a Frenchman, proscribed and persecuted by the United States, with a brother then in prison, he should unite with the English, as the English and French were now fast friends; that a splendid prospect was now open to him in the British navy, as from his knowledge of the gulf coast he could guide them in their expedition to New Orleans, which had already started: that it was the purpose of the English government to penetrate the upper country and act in concert with the forces in Canada; that everything was prepared to carry on the war with unusual vigor: that they were sure of success, expecting to find little or no opposition from the French and Spanish population of Louisiana, whose interests and manners were hostile to those of the Americans; and, finally, it was declared by Captain Lockyer to be the purpose of the British to free the slaves and arm them against the white people who resisted their authority and progress.

Lafitte, affecting an acquiescence in these propositions, begged to be permitted to go to one of the vessels lying out in the bay, to consult an old friend and associate, in whose judgment he had great confidence. Whilst he was absent, the men who had watched suspiciously the conference, many of whom were Americans, and not the less patriotic because they had a taste for privateering, proceeded to arrest the British officers, threatening to kill or deliver them up to the Americans. In the midst of this clamor and violence Lafitte returned, and immediately quieted the men by reminding them of the laws of honor and humanity, which forbade any violence to persons who came among them with a flag of truce. He assured them that their honor and rights would be sacred in his charge. He then escorted the British to their boats, and after declaring to Captain Lockyer, that he only required a few days to consider the flattering proposals, and would be ready in a certain time to deliver his final reply, took a respectful leave of his guests, keeping them in view until they were out of reach of the men on shore.

Immediately after the departure of the British, Lafitte sat down and addressed a long letter to Mr. Blanque, a member of the House of Representa-

tives of Louisiana, which he commenced by declaring that "though proscribed in my adopted country, I will never miss an occasion of serving her or proving that she has never ceased to be dear to me." He then details the fact of Captain Lockyer's arrival in his camp, and encloses the letters to him. He then proceeds to say: "I may have evaded the payment of duties to the Custom-house, but I never ceased to be a good citizen, and all the offences I have committed have been forced upon me by certain vices in the laws." He then expresses the hope that the service he is enabled to render the authorities, by delivering the enclosed letters, "may obtain some amelioration of the situation of an unhappy brother," adding with considerable force and feeling, "our enemies have endeavored to work upon me by a motive which few men would have resisted. They represented to me, a brother in irons, a brother who is to me very dear, whose deliverer I might become, and I declined the proposal, well persuaded of his innocence. I am free from apprehension as to the issue of a trial, but he is sick, and not in a place where he can receive the assistance he requires." Through Mr. Blanque, Lafitte addressed a letter to Governor Claiborne, in which he stated very distinctly his position and desires. He says:

"I offer to you to restore to this State several citizens, who, perhaps, in your eyes, have lost that sacred title; I offer you them, however, such as you could wish to find them, ready to exert their utmost efforts in defence of the country. This point of Louisiana which I occupy is of great importance in the present crisis. I tender my services to defend it, and the only reward I ask is that a stop be put to the prosecutions, against me and my adherents, by an act of oblivion for all that has been done hitherto. I am the stray sheep wishing to return to the sheepfold. If you are thoroughly acquainted with the nature of my offences, I should appear to you much less guilty, and still worthy to discharge the duties of a good citizen. I have never sailed under any flag but that of the Republic of Carthage, and my vessels are perfectly regular in that respect. If I could have brought my lawful prizes into the ports of this State I should not have employed the illicit means that have caused me to be proscribed. Should your answer not be favorable to my ardent desires, I declare to you that I will instantly leave the country to avoid the imputation of having coöperated toward an invasion on that point, which can not fail to take place, and to rest secure in the acquittal of my own conscience."

Upon the receipt of this letter, Governor Claiborne convoked a council of the principal officers of the army, navy and militia, then in New Orleans, to whom he submitted the letters, asking their decisions on these two questions: 1. Whether the letters were genuine? 2. Whether it was proper that the governor should have intercourse or enter into any correspondence with Mr. Lafitte and his associates? To each of these questions a negative answer was

given, Major General Villeré alone excepting, this officer (as well as the governor, who, presiding in the council, could not give his opinion), not only satisfied as to the authenticity of the letters of the British officers, but believing that the Baratarians might be employed in a very effective manner in case of an invasion.

The only result of this council was to hasten the steps, which had been previously commenced, to fit out an expedition to Barataria to break up Lafitte's establishment. In the meantime, the two weeks asked for by Lafitte, to consider the British proposal, having expired, Captain Lockyer appeared off Grand Terre, and hovered around the inlet several days, anxiously awaiting his approach. At last, his patience being exhausted, and mistrusting the intentions of the Baratarians, he retired. It was about this time that the spirit of Lafitte was sorely tried by the intelligence that the constituted authorities, whom he had supplied with such valuable information, instead of appreciating his generous exertions in behalf of his country, were actually equipping an expedition to destroy his establishment. This was truly an ungrateful return for service which may now be justly estimated. Nor is it satisfactorily shown that mercenary motives did not mingle with those which prompted some of the parties engaged in this expedition.

The rich plunder of the "Pirates' Retreat," the valuable fleet of small coasting vessels that rode in the Bay of Barataria, the exaggerated stories of a large amount of treasure, heaped up in glittering piles in dark, mysterious caves, of chests of Spanish doubloons buried in the sand, contributed to influence the imagination and avarice of some of the individuals who were active in getting up this expedition. A naval land force was organized under Commodore Patterson and Col. Ross, which proceeded to Barataria, and, with a pompous display of military power, entered the bay. The Baratarians at first thought of resisting with all their means, which were considerable. They collected on the beach armed, their cannons were placed in position, and matches were lighted, when lo! to their amazement and dismay, the stars and stripes became visible through the mist. Against the power which that banner proclaimed, they were unwilling to lift their hands. They then surrendered, a few escaping up the bayou in small boats. Lafitte, conformably to his pledge, on hearing of the expedition, had gone to the German Coast—as it is called—above New Orleans. Commodore Patterson seized all the vessels of the Baratarians, and, filling them and his own with rich goods found on the island, returned to New Orleans laden with spoils. The Baratarians, who were captured, were ironed and committed to the calaboose. The vessels, money and stores taken in this expedition, were claimed as lawful prizes by Commodore Patterson and Col. Ross. Out of this claim grew a protracted suit, which elicited the foregoing facts, and resulted in establishing the innocence of Lafitte of all other offences but those of privateer-

ing, or employing persons to privateer against the commerce of Spain under the commission from the Republic of Columbia, and bringing his prizes to the United States to be disposed of, contrary to the provisions of the Neutrality Act.

The charge of piracy against Lafitte, or even against the men of the association of which he was the chief, remains to this day unsupported by a single particle of direct and positive testimony. All that was ever adduced against them, of a circumstantial or referential character, was the discovery among the goods taken at Barataria, of some jewelry, which was identified as that of a Creole lady who had sailed from New Orleans seven years before and that was never heard of afterward.

Considering the many ways in which such property might have fallen into the hands of the Baratarians, it would not be just to rest such a serious charge against them on this single fact. It is not at all improbable—though no fact of that character ever came to light—that among so many desperate persons attached to the Baratarian organization, there were not a few who would, if the temptation were presented, “scuttle a ship, or cut a throat” to advance their ends, increase their gains, or gratify a natural bloodthirstiness. But such deeds can not be associated with the name of Jean Lafitte, save in the idle fictions by which the taste of the youth of the country is vitiated, and history outraged and perverted. That he was more of a patriot than a pirate, that he rendered services of immense benefit to his adopted country, and should be held in respect and heard, rather than defamed and calumniated, will, we think, abundantly appear in the chapter which follows.

\* \* \*

*Lafitte the Patriot.*—Repudiated and prosecuted by the authorities of the State and Federal Government, Jean Lafitte did not cease to perform his duties as a citizen, and to warn the people of the approaching invasion. The people, as is often the case, were more sagacious on this occasion than their chief officials. They confided in the representation of Lafitte, and in the authenticity of the accounts forwarded by him to Gov. Claiborne. One of the first manifestations of these feelings was the convocation of the people at the City Exchange on St. Louis street. This was after the tenor of Lafitte's documents and the character of his developments had become known, to-wit: on the 16th of December, 1814. This assembly was numerous and enthusiastic. It was eloquently addressed by Edward Livingston, who, in manly and earnest tones, and with telling appeals, urged the people to organize for the defence of their city, and thus in a conspicuous manner refute the calumnies which had been circulated against their fidelity to the new republic, of which they had so recently become part and parcel.

These appeals met a warm response from the people. Nor did the enthu-

siasm which they excited vent itself in mere applause and noisy demonstrations. They produced practical results. A committee of public safety was formed to aid the authorities in the defence of the city and supply those deficiencies which the exigency should develop in the organization of the government as well as in the character of those charged with its administration. The committee was composed of the following citizens: Edward Livingston, Pierre Fourcher, Dussau de la Croix, Benjamin Morgan, George Ogden, Dominique Bouligny, J. A. Destrehan, John Blanque and Augustin Macarté. They were all men of note and influence.

The leading spirit of the committee was Edward Livingston, a native of New York, and once mayor of that great city. He had emigrated to New Orleans shortly after the cession and organization of the territory. Of profound learning, various attainments, great sagacity and industry, possessing a style of earnest eloquence and admirable force which even now renders the productions of his pen the most readable of the effusions of any of the public men who have figured largely in the political or professional spheres in the United States, Edward Livingston could not but be a leading man in any community.

The talents which many years afterward adorned some of the highest officers under the Federal Government, and reflected such distinction on Louisiana in the United States Senate, were eminently conspicuous and serviceable in rallying the spirits and giving confidence and harmony of action to the people of New Orleans during the eventful epoch to which the sketches relate. He was ably supported by his associates. Destrehan was a native of France, a man of science, resolution and intelligence, though somewhat eccentric. Benjamin Morgan was one of the first and most popular of the class of American merchants then composing a rising party in the State.

P. Fourcher was a Creole of Louisiana, of great ardor and activity in defence of his native soil. Dussau de la Croix was a Frenchman of the *ancien régime*, an exile, who found in Louisiana the only sovereignty and the only soil which he deemed worth fighting for. A. Macarté was a planter of spirit, patriotism and energy. George M. Ogden was a leader of the Young America of that day, and possessed great zeal, activity and influence among the new population. John Blanque was an intelligent, industrious and prominent member of the State Legislature. Dominique Bouligny represented the old Spanish and French colonists, who in turn had possessed Louisiana, his family having been one of the oldest in the State. He was a staid, solid and true man, who afterward filled a seat in the United States Senate, and held other offices of dignity and trust in the State.

Such was the composition of the committee of public safety in New Orleans. The first act of the committee was to send forth an address to the people. This document bears unmistakably the imprint of Edward Livingston's genius.



It is a fervent and thrilling appeal, which produced, wherever it was read among the excitable population of Louisiana, the effect of a trumpet blast, rallying the people to the defence "of their sovereignty, their property, their lives, and the dearer existence of their wives and children."

There can be little doubt that this highly important announcement and effective address were induced by the information supplied by Lafitte. Edward Livingston, the chief in the movement; had been the confidential adviser and counsellor of Lafitte since 1811. His intercourse with that much maligned individual had dispelled all doubts as to his honorable purposes. The date of the address being about the time of Lafitte's retirement from Barataria, and the absence of other information of the designs of the British, whose army had not then left the Chesapeake and England, all tend to the conclusion that Lafitte's representations aroused the people to take the defence of the city into their own hands. But the value of Lafitte's intelligence did not end there. Claiborne, preserving his reliance in the verity of these documents dispatched to him by Lafitte, sent copies of them to General Jackson, who was then stationed at Mobile, watching the movements of the Spanish and British at Pensacola.

The perusal of these letters, under the popular impression as to the character of the parties from whom they were obtained, drew from the stern and ardent Jackson a fiery proclamation, in which he indinnantly denounced the British for their perfidity and baseness, and appealed in fervid language to all Louisianians to repel "the calumnies which that vainglorious boaster, Col. Nicholl, had proclaimed in his insidious address." The calumnies referred to were the assertions that the Creoles were crushed and oppressed by the Yankees, and that they would be restored to their rightful dominion by the British. Here we may observe the germ of that feeling which led even Jackson into some errors, and the British into the most ridiculous delusions. It was the apprehension or doubt as to the fidelity and ardor of the French settlers and Creoles of Louisiana in the defence of the State. Subsequent events will show, despite the grossest misrepresentations of ignorant or designing persons that in no part of the United States did there exist greater hostility to the British or more earnest determination to resist the approach to the city than among the descendants of that race which had been from time immemorial England's national if not natural enemy.

It is remarkable that while making use of the information furnished by Lafitte, General Jackson indulged in the strongest language of denunciation of the "pirates of Barataria," styling them a "hellish banditti." It would not be consistent with the acknowledged generosity and manly frankness of Jackson, as well as with subsequent events, to suppose he knew at the time this language

was used how great a debt was due to the chief of that "hellish banditti" for the very information upon which his energetic measures were based. Though severe and violent against evil doers, and especially against those who were implicated in transactions having the aspect of cruelty, of lawless violence and oppression, Jackson was at the same time remarkable for the prompt magnanimity which would extend justice, protection, and even generous forbearance to all brave and sincere, but guilty and erring, men.

\* \* \*

The magnanimity displayed by Jackson on more than one occasion would have revolted at the application of terms, "hellish banditti" to men whose leaders had, at such great sacrifice of personal advancement and interest, supplied the information of the design of the British against New Orleans, furnishing the key by which Jackson was enabled to arrange and prepare his unparalleled and glorious defence. Much more satisfactory is the conclusion that Jackson was kept in ignorance of the means by which this intelligence was obtained, and knew only the fact, that propositions had been made to the Baratarians, whom vulgar and prevalent reports characterized as vulgar and blood-thirsty pirates. Thus conspicuous and valuable were the services which Jean Lafitte rendered to the State of Louisiana.

The long agony was now over. The suspense and doubt which had agitated the whole country were, for the first time, dissipated. The designs of the British were laid bare. Their vast preparations were understood. The point upon which they were to throw themselves, with the powerful force which was now hurrying toward the West Indies, was clearly perceived. The deep-laid scheme of the British cabinet, by which all disasters of the war were to be redeemed in a blaze of glory, was exposed to the world. In the confidence that secrecy had preserved, the politicians of Great Britain, at home and on the continent, boldly proclaimed the conquest and occupation of New Orleans as *fait accompli*. "I expect at this moment," remarked Lord Castlereagh, at Paris, about the middle of December, 1814, "that most of the large seaport towns of America are by this time laid in ashes; that we are in possession of New Orleans and have command of all the rivers of the Mississippi valley and lakes, and that the Americans are but little better than prisoners in their own country."

It has been asserted by British writers that the secret of the expedition transpired through the carelessness and blundering of one of their own naval officers, who communicated the tenor of his instructions to a Jew trader whilst a portion of the fleet lay off the West Indies. This is the English story, but it is an error. Before the fleet arrived near Jamaica, Lafitte had transmitted the documents already referred to, which developed the design of the British on New Orleans and led to the measures which were set on foot for its defence.

Had Lafitte assented to the proposal of the British authorities, and permitted them to occupy his port at Barataria, giving them the use of his fleet of small vessels, they would have been able to transport their army with rapidity and ease to the Mississippi River, at a point above New Orleans. Thus having means of cutting off reinforcements and supplies from the West, the capture of the city would have been inevitable. By examining the map of Louisiana, it will be seen that there is no easier access to the city from the gulf than through the bay and bayou of Barataria, a circumstance which has induced the general government to expend so large a sum on the fortifications of Grand Terre that command the entrance of the bay.

Let the truth now be told. Time scatters the mist of prejudice and passion and patient inquiry dissipates the gaudy and ingenious web of poetry and romance. The truthful history of Jean Lafitte must ever occupy a conspicuous position among the gallant spirits of 1814 and 1815, for the brilliancy and efficiency of the services which he rendered his adopted country, whose authorities destroyed his fortunes, blasted his prospects, and handed his name down to posterity as that of a blood-thirsty corsair and outlaw. The hero of numerous fictions, written to inflame youthful imaginations and satisfy a morbid appetite for scenes of blood, of murder, of reckless daring and lawless outrage. A name which he had, by such honorable self-abnegation, hoped to redeem from all dishonor and connect with conspicuous and patriotic services, became the favorite *nom de guerre* of every desperate adventurer and roving corsair of the gulf.

Less cruel was that terrific Norther, which, a few years after the years we have described, when misfortune had crushed his spirit, bowed his manly form, dimmed the lustre of his eye that once possessed such power to threaten or command, and sprinkled with premature snows those raven locks that once gave so much effect to his handsome face—more merciful indeed was that relentless hurricane which, sweeping over the gulf in the fall of 1817, struck the little schooner, laden with all that remained of the once princely fortune of Jean Lafitte, which he was bearing to some distant land, where the odious epithet of pirate would not follow him—where he might end his days in peace and contentment. Amid the shrieks of the storm-birds, the roar of the elements, the crash of thunder, and the screams for mercy of erring men, Jean Lafitte, with all his worldly goods, found in a watery tomb that oblivion and rest which was denied to him in this life. Peace to his soul! Justice to his memory!

Barataria, once so busy a scene, where roystering freebooters held their noisy wassails, where sharp-eyed peddlers were wont to gather as to a fair to purchase great bargains from traders, more skilful in handling a pike and cutlass than in higgling over silks and jewelry; and where not infrequently might be seen some of the chief men of New Orleans, who, from the profit of their trans-

actions with the unsophisticated but very successful privateers, became millionaires in full time to repent of their irregularities, and established for themselves high reputations as punctilious merchants and law-abiding citizens; where floated a gallant little fleet of fast sailors, trim, arrow-like crafts, armed to the teeth; where, on the low coast, quite a formidable battery of cannon stood ready to defend the valuable stores and dispute the passage through the narrow strait by which New Orleans could be reached in the shortest distance from the Gulf of Mexico, the scene of all this life, jollity and lawless adventure, is now one of the most solitary, dreary and desolate along the whole low, flat coast of the Gulf of Mexico. Baratavia, no longer a doubtfully disputed territory, has long since passed from the possession of the freebooters into that of the Republic of the United States, which now proclaims and enforces its title by a powerful fortification that completely commands the bay, from whose ramparts the eye, following the widening strait, can discern the quiet little cove, now restored to its original desolation and solitude, and the dreary, storm-beaten shore, where a few dark mounds and crumbling heaps afford the only vestiges of the brief but brilliant reign of Jean Lafitte, the blacksmith of St. Philip street, New Orleans, mis-called the Pirate of the Gulf of Mexico.



## NOTE V.

### BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS.

<sup>1814</sup>  
**F**EW events in the history of Louisiana are of more vital importance to its citizens than the battle of New Orleans, of January 8, 1815. Space, however, can not be devoted to all the details preliminary to the great battle, but the most that can be given are a few extracts from Walker's History, to the most important points, in that, up to that time, the greatest battle ever fought on the American Continent. The first extract describes the battle of the 23d of December, 1814:

The intruders disappeared from view, and solitude again resumed its sway over the broad field in which the British were bivouacked. The soldiers repaired to their agreeable repast and slumbers. Darkness began to gather over the camp. The sentinels were doubled, and the officers walked the rounds with restless anxiety. But the thoughtless and careless men, intent only on present comfort and enjoyment, trimmed their fires, so as to give cheerfulness to the scene, and, reproducing the remnants of their midday feast, began to make good use of their kettles and pans, in preparation for a comfortable supper. Many, too exhausted to eat, lay down to sleep. They were not, however, without anxiety, and for better security their arms were kept within reach, ready for instant use. About seven o'clock, the attention of several officers was given to a vessel which was stealing slowly down the river. Then from the bold and careless manner in which she approached their camp, many of the British thought that she was one of their own cruisers, which had passed the forts, and, after proceeding a short distance up stream to observe the enemy, had now arrived most opportunely to cover their left flank in their advance upon the city. They hailed her—no answer was returned. Several muskets were fired, of which she took not the slightest notice.

With amazing audacity the men on board were seen quietly fastening the sails, and the vessel continued to sheer in close ashore, swinging her starboard right abreast of the camp. Then her anchor was let loose—a slight movement was observed on board—lighted matches were discerned through the darkness, and in the stillness of the night, and of a spectacle, which by its mysterious character had made the British speechless with astonishment, a loud voice was



heard from the ship, exclaiming, "Give this for the honor of America." The words were followed by a simultaneous flash from a score of cannon and fire-arms, and a perfect tornado of grape shot and musket balls, which swept the levee and the camp in the field, killing and wounding many men, some of whom were asleep when struck, and scattering their fire and camp utensils in every direction. The havoc was more terrible from its suddenness. For some minutes the British were struck with consternation. Disorder prevailed through the camp. One of the officers says "they were driven into the most dire confusion, which cause a ten-fold panic. The scene beggared all description. No mob could be in a more utter state of disorganization." They were mowed down by an unseen and unknown enemy. Nor did the Carolina—for it was that vessel, with Commander Patterson, Captain Henley and efficient crew, which had dropped down inapporunately on the British camp—give them much time to collect their senses. She continued her fire with amazing rapidity and accuracy, embracing in range the whole area of the field, in which the British soldiers ran wildly to and fro, in pursuit of shelter. The rocketers on the levee made a feeble effort to bring their weapons to bear upon the schooner, but they produced no effect, and only elicited the jeering laughter of the sailors on board the Carolina. Finally the intrepid Thornton came to the rescue of his affrighted men, and ordered them to leave the open fields and shelter themselves under the levee. Never was an order more quickly obeyed. Reaching the levee, the men lay down at full length, listening in painful silence to the pattering of grape shot in their camp, and the shrieks of the wounded in the field, who, unable to gain cover, were knocked and tossed about like logs of wood by the remorseless schooner.

It was now so dark that the men could not discover an object of any size, more than a few feet off. The Carolina slackened her fire and the prostrate British began to breathe freer, when a new cause of alarm arose. It was the firing at their outposts. First, there were a few isolated reports, evidently of the sentinel. Then came volleys of the pickets. These increased every second and came from every part of the field. Finally, a blaze of fire seemed to encircle the camp. It was evident they were surrounded. Here was apparent confirmation of the wisdom of Keane's conduct. There must be at least twelve thousand men to justify such an attack upon a camp of Peninsula veterans, to cover and outflank so large a front. But there was no time for reflection or speculation. They were surrounded and must fight or yield. The latter was never thought of. With his usual boldness, Thornton ordered the Eighty-fifth and Ninety-fifth to move from under the levee and rush to the support of the pickets, whilst the Fourth, stealing under cover of the levee, formed on the right bank of Villeré's Canal, in front of the headquarters, so as to act as a reserve and protect their communications with the lake. Major Gubbins led the Eighty-fifth on the right, and Major Mitchell the Ninety-fifth on the left, whilst

Colonel Thornton directed the movements of the whole force. They were soon engaged in one of the fiercest, most severely, and evenly contested night combats that ever occurred. To comprehend the order of the battle, we must follow the movements of the attacking party.

Marching his men to Rodriguez Canal, about two miles from the British camp, Jackson made this ditch, running perpendicularly from the river to the swamp, the base of his operations. Coffee, with eight hundred men, including his mounted gunmen, Hinds' dragoons, and Beale's rifles, was dispatched to the left, with orders to advance along the edge of the swamps until he reached the boundary line between Lacoste's and Laronde's; and dismounting his men, then to leave his horses and push boldly forward, so as to gain the enemy's right, turn his position, break up his communications and destroy him. Waiting for a few minutes, until he could hear the broadside of the Carolina, which was to be the signal for the commencement of the battle, and when these joyful notes, a little before the appointed hour, fell upon his ear, delaying for a few minutes longer, until they could produce their full effect upon the enemy, Jackson gave orders to advance.

The right division, consisting of the regulars, the two battalions of volunteers, the artillery and the marines—in all 1147 muskets—and two six-pounders, and led by Jackson himself, advanced by heads of companies as near the river as possible. The battle was opened by a company of the Seventh, under Lieutenant McClelland, which, however, was led by that gallant staff officer, Col. Pyatt. This company being on the extreme right, filing through the gate of Laronde's plantation, advanced as far as the boundary of Lacoste's, when it was received with a brisk discharge from one of the outposts of the enemy established near the road, and lying under the cover of a fence. This outpost consisted of eighty men of the ninety-fifth, commanded by Capt. Hallem. Their resistance to a single company of the seventh infantry has been exaggerated by one of the British historians into "an achievement to which neither ancient nor modern history can produce a parallel," as Capt. Hallem says this veracious writer, "was opposed to Jackson's whole army, three thousand strong." The truth is the gallant Capt. Hallem and his eighty men were posted in a ditch and behind a fence, where he was attacked by the right company of the seventh, calling to them to come out and fight like men in the open ground. Pyatt attacked them with great vigor, and forced them to retire, occupying the ground they had abandoned.

The British, however, being reinforced, returned to regain their lost position and opened a heavy fire upon Pyatt's detachment, who as briskly replied. For some minutes the firing was very severe and destructive, the combatants being but a few yards apart. Pyatt received a bullet in the leg, McClelland and a sergeant were killed, and several of the men were wounded. Meantime the

artillery advanced up the road, covered by the marines under Lieutenant Bellevue, and began to blaze away at the enemy's outpost with great vigor. Collecting a strong force the British made a bold push for the guns. Their heavy fire caused a recoil of the marines, and some of the horses being wounded one of the pieces was upset in the ditch. Jackson and his staff being near rode swiftly to the point of danger, and, indifferent to the shower of bullets which whistled around him, Jackson called out: "Save the guns, my boys, at every sacrifice!" Aided by Captain Butler and Captain Chotard of his staff, he succeeded in repairing the momentary disorder and rallying the marines, and the company of the Seventh soon had the guns safely protected.

These events all transpired in a few minutes; meantime the other companies of the Seventh advanced briskly, and, forming in battalion *appuyé* on the river, opened a brisk fire on the British, who in a like manner had strengthened their lines. The Forty-fourth, forming on the left of the Seventh, soon joined in the fire. The engagement now became general and the fire was kept up on both sides with great steadiness. Both lines extended perpendicular from the river some distance out, being embraced within an old levee and the new levee. In such a state of affairs both became liable to be outflanked and turned, the British on the right and the Americans on the left. The British line was rapidly extending beyond that of the Americans, and a strong force had begun to file off behind the old levee toward the rear of the left of the Forty-fourth, and that regiment was compelled to oblique to the left, being forced back when Plauché and D'Aquin fortunately came into line, and forming under a severe fire at pistol shot advanced in close column.

Just as Plauché's battalion was wheeling into line on the left of the Forty-fourth, some of his platoons on the right, lapping those of the Forty-fourth, mistook them for the enemy and fired a volley at them, which wounded several men. Plauché quickly repaired the unfortunate error, and lead his battalion into the very face of the enemy, who gave way rapidly. D'Aquin's battalion followed Plauché, and the two very soon reinstated the Forty-fourth in its rectilinear position; then opened a heavy fire upon the enemy, which caused them to give way still more. Seeing the effect of his fire, the men called to charge bayonets, and Plauché was about to give the order for the charge when Col. Ross, who had command of the volunteer battalions, countermanded the order and directed him to hold his position. This was for the Americans the most unfortunate event of the affair, as was shown afterward when the situation of the British became known. If the charge had been made, a large portion of the British army, including a whole regiment would have been cut off from the rest, and compelled to surrender. Finally, however, the British, being so vigorously pressed, deemed it prudent to retire and resume their original position on the boundary line of Lacosté and Villeré's. In

this movement they were favored by a heavy fog, which arose about half-past eight o'clock.

So much for the operation on the right. Meantime Coffee was not idle. Dismounting his men at the ditch, which forms the boundary line of Laronde and Lacoste, and leaving one hundred men in charge of the horses, he advanced rapidly with Beale's rifles on the left in extended order, skirting the swamp. When he had reached the boundary line of Villerés, and believed that he had gained the enemy's right, he wheeled his column to the right and advanced with front face to the river. The rifles on the left spread themselves over Villerés's, and penetrated the very center of the British camp—killing many of the enemy and taking several prisoners.

While advancing, Coffee ordered his men to be sure of their mark in firing, not to lose a shot, and to fire at short distance. They were soon engaged with the outposts, and the quick-sighted Tennesseans had picked off several sentinels before their approach was known, so noiseless and wily did they move. Soon, however, the British Eighty-Fifth rushed forward to meet them, and the two lines became warmly engaged. Both sides were remarkable for their sharp shooting; the Eighty-Fifth were light infantry and had long enjoyed a high reputation for the efficient manner in which they handled their guns. But the Tennesseans were more than a match for them. They fired faster and with greater accuracy. The British suffered severely, losing several officers, among others Major Harris, the Brigade Major.

For some time the battle waged fiercely in this part of the field, but without much order or system. It was a war of detachments and duels. The officers would hastily collect small bodies of men as they could find them, and, starting out in pursuit of a hostile detachment, would rush at them and soon be mingled in a hand-to-hand conflict. Owing to the darkness friends could not be distinguished from foes, and not a few fell by the bullets of their companions and fellow soldiers. Approaching within a few yards of one another, they would shout some vague name or call, beating, as it were, around the bush, to ascertain who their neighbors were before delivering fire. The manœuvres, as each party should disguise his character to get nearer his enemies. Many lamentable mistakes were made on both sides, by which several brave men lost their lives.

Among Lacoste's negro cabins several parties of the British rifles were posted, who kept up a running fire on Coffee's right companies.

The Tennesseans, however, recognizing the sharp crack of the rifle, gave these parties the preference and directed their particular attention to them.

It required severe fighting to dislodge the rifles: but they were soon beaten with their own weapons. The short rifle of the English service was not equal to the long and deadly instrument of the western hunter and Indian fighter.

For many years after the huts of Lacoste bore striking proofs of the accuracy of the aim of the Tennesseans and of the severity of the combat in that part of the field. Concealing themselves behind the huts, the British waited until the Tennesseans got into the midst of them. Then they rushed forward and engaged with them hand to hand. Neither party having bayonets they were forced to club their guns, and thus many fine rifles were ruined. But the more cautious of the Tennesseans preferred their long knives and tomahawks to thus endangering that arm which is their chief reliance in war, their inseparable companion in peace. Many a British soldier who was found dead on the field, with heavy gashes on his forehead, or deep stabs in his bosom, and who was buried under the conviction that he came to his death by that military and chivalric weapon, the sword, fell, in fact, beneath those more barbarous instruments, which the Tennesseans had learned from the savages to wield with deadly skill—the tomahawk and hunting knife. After being driven from the grove at Lacoste's the rifles fell back before Coffee's steady advances, rallying, however, as they were joined by fresh reinforcements, and keeping up a continuous fire on the Tennesseans.

At last they gained the old levee not far from the road, and, preferring for a time the peril of the Carolina's broadsides to the unerring rifles of the Tennesseans, they took post behind the levee on the river side. This position was deemed too strong by Coffee to be carried; besides he did not care to expose his men to the unceasing fire of the Carolina. Accordingly he sent a dispatch to Jackson acquainting him with his position, and received in return an order to join the right division.

If the design of Plauché of charging the already retreating line of the British had not been prevented by Col. Ross the two divisions would have united, and thus the British left would be inevitably cut off. But in the meantime the right column of Jackson, finding the fog too thick, had fallen back to its original position, and Coffee following it at last took a position near the old levee, where the battle had commenced, from which he kept up an irregular fire on the British regulars and outposts. It was while moving in this direction Col. Mitchell, commanding the British Ninety-fifth (an officer who had won great distinction in leading the storming party at Ciudad Rodrigo and in other actions in the Peninsular war), advanced toward the British right for the purpose of ascertaining the character of the men who were approaching. As the Ninety-third Highlanders were expected every moment to reach camp, Major Mitchell was strongly impressed with the belief that Coffee's men, who wore hunting shirts, which in the dark were not unlike the Highland frock, were the men of the Ninety-third, and, greatly needing their aid, he eagerly advanced, calling out, "Are those the Ninety-third?"

"Of course," shouted the Tennesseans, who had no particular number.



Mitchell thereupon pushed boldly forward within a few feet of the men, when Captain Donaldson stepped in front and, slapping the astonished Briton on the shoulder, called out, "You are my prisoner," and requested the Major's sword. This request was enforced by half a dozen long rifles which covered his body. With infinite mortification the gallant major surrendered, and, with several other prisoners, were borne off by the Tennesseans. Though at the moment of his capture, and subsequently, Major Mitchell was treated with the kindness and generosity due to a gallant foe, he never recovered his good humor, and embraced every opportunity of exhibiting his spleen and disgust. The oblique movement of Coffee's brigade to the right produced some disasters which were sorely lamented by the Americans.

In the last charge of Coffee, just before he received the order to retire, the left of his line, including two hundred Tennesseans and Beale's Rifles, under Colonels Dyer and Gibson, got separated from that portion which moved under Coffee's immediate command. The British perceived the gap, and immediately pushed into it, forming a strong line of troops between Coffee and Dyer. To this line Dyer hastened, trusting it was Coffee's. On approaching, they were hailed by the British to stop and report who they were. Dyer and Gibson advanced and called out that they were the Second Division of Tennesseans. Observing that this answer was not understood, he ordered his men to wheel and retire toward the swamp. As they were retiring, the British opened a heavy fire upon them, and then charged. In the retreat Gibson stumbled and fell, and a British soldier, more active than his companions, reached him before he could rise and pinned him to the ground with his bayonet. Fortunately, the bayonet only pierced his flesh, and Gibson, who was an active and powerful man, seized the musket, forcing it from his assailant, knocked him down and then escaped to his companions.

Col. Dyer had retreated but fifty yards when his horse was shot and himself wounded, both falling, he becoming entangled under the animal. At this moment, when his capture or death seemed inevitable, he had the presence of mind to order his men to halt and return the fire. They did so, and the British were checked, and the colonel was enabled, with the aid of some of his men, to release himself. Finally the whole party of Tennesseans succeeded in reaching Coffee. There was a portion of Dyer's command which was not so fortunate. On the extreme left of the Tennesseans were Beale's Rifles, extending for some distance across Lacoste's and into Villeré's field. Fighting singly or in small squads, they had penetrated into the very center of the British camp, and gave such annoyance to the enemy as to lead to the belief that they composed the whole regiment. Whilst pressing forward the Rifles became separated into two parties by the fence and the ditch of Lacoste's, and when Coffee moved toward the right, the party of the Rifles on the extreme left did not

observe the movement and followed it. The consequence was that they were cut off by the British closing in between them and the first division of the company. Finding themselves thus cut off the Rifles separated and endeavored to escape by starting in different directions. One party of them retreated in the direction of the swamp, and had nearly reached it when they observed a line of men advancing from the swamp toward them. Deceived in the same manner in which Mithell had been, they concluded from the dress of the men that they were Coffee's "Hunters," and eagerly pressed forward, calling out: "Where's the first division?" "Here they are," was the reply, with a broad Scottish accent, and the line closed in upon them at a charge, and the gleaming bayonets produced the sad conviction on the minds of the Rifles that they had been entrapped and must surrender. They were immediately taken in charge by a detachment of the British and hurried toward the canal, where they arrived just in time to be placed in the boats which had brought their captors, who proved to be the Grenadier Company of the Ninety-Third Highlanders. These prisoners were taken down the bayou to the fleet.

Those who were thus captured embraced several of the most respectable citizens of New Orleans. Among them were Benjamin Storey, Esq., long one of the most respected, wealthy and prosperous merchants and bankers in the city, and for many years president of the Bank of Louisiana; William Flower, one of the oldest merchants of New Orleans. These two gentlemen had been badly wounded. There were also among the prisoners the late John Lynd and that wild, rollicking citizen of Irish birth, famous for his wit and valor, Kenney Laverty. Others of the Rifles attempted to escape by the river, and a few succeeded. Two of them, however, were not so fortunate. They were Denis Prieur, at one time collector of the city of New Orleans and several times mayor, and one of the most sagacious, enlightened and intelligent public officers whom the city and State had ever employed, and a Scotchman by the name of McGillvray.

After remaining together for some time, these two gentlemen agreed to separate. McGillvray was to endeavor to escape by the river, and Prieur through Lacoste's field. Accordingly they parted. Prieur advanced toward the right, keeping under cover of a fence until he thought he was beyond reach, and then started in full run across the field. He had not gone far before coming to a ditch; he leaped it, and suddenly found himself surrounded by twenty British soldiers, to whom he surrendered. McGillvray was captured after being wounded. These were the last captures of the British. Prieur, who was a Creole, was taken to Gen. Keane's headquarters, where the General held a long conversation with him, and endeavored to impress upon his mind the idea that the British did not come to Louisiana to wage war against the ancient population, but to oust the Yankees, who had no right to the country, and



*Mullware,*



ought not to be tolerated by the Creoles. The General, however, had more than his match in Prieur, than whom there are few more astute and sagacious men. He parried the General's interrogatories very adroitly, except the one relative to Jackson's force, which, of course, he was too shrewd not to exaggerate. Satisfied that he had made a very deep impression upon the unsophisticated Creole, Keane ordered him to be released on his parole. Accordingly, early next morning, Prieur had the pleasure to rejoin Jackson's army at Rodriguez Canal.

Keane subsequently complained very savagely of the bad faith of the Creoles, who, not appreciating his kindness, had been the most active and sagacious enemies of the British, from the commencement to the close of the campaign. He should have remembered that he who endeavors to tamper with the loyalty and patriotism of a free people offers the most serious provocation and insult, and justifies a greater bitterness of hostility and severer punishment than were dealt out to the British on the plains of Villeré.

The other captive Rifles did not fare so well. They were taken to the British fleet, then lying off Ship Island, and subjected for some time as prisoners of war to many hardships. We have mentioned among the names of the prisoners those of John Lynd and Kenney Laverty. Lynd was a notary public, a quaint, sedate and solemn visaged, but very shrewd and sagacious person. Upon the strength of his profession, having been connected with the administration of law, the British founded the humorous conceit, which has been recorded in several publications, that in the capture of the twenty-two members of Beale's Rifles, they had actually taken prisoners all the lawyers and notaries of New Orleans. Such a capture would have deprived Jackson of no less than five aids who were the leading members of the bar of the city, to-wit: Edward Livingston, John R. Grimes, Abner L. Duncan, Devezac and P. L. B. Duplessis. Lynd and Laverty, the latter on account of a most alarmingly treacherous brogue, the former for his sanctimonious gravity, became frequent butts for the gibes of the British officers. Unfortunately, however, for their reputation as wits, they obtained but few victories in their encounters with the dry, solemn and quaint notary and the quick-witted Irishman. Many instances of their discomfiture are related by the old people, who cherish with much devotion the stories and the witticisms, however simple, of the times in which they played their parts. On one occasion the prisoners being taunted with a want of hospitality and generosity toward their visitors, who had been led to believe that they would be received with much pomp, and entertained with dinners and balls, the ready Irishman replied, "And faith we did receive you with balls; and as for the dinners, from what we have heard of ye, we thought you could provide for yourselves." This was a delicate allusion to the hen roost robbing reputation which the British brought from the Chesapeake, and



probably to the threat of Sir Alexander Cochrane, to eat his Christmas dinner in New Orleans.

During their detention in the fleet, the prisoners, as well as the sailors, were placed on half rations. This was a sore trial to Americans, and especially Orleanians, who were accustomed to an abundance of the luxuries and comforts of life. One day, as some of the officers of the fleet were amusing themselves by catching sharks, near Cat Island, where they abound, Sir Alexander Cochrane remarked that he never saw fish bite so greedily.

"Probably, yer honor, they are like myself, prisoners on half rations," respectfully suggested Laverty, with a face an ell long. When it was suggested in allusion to his "rich Irish brogue," that the British government might treat him as a deserter, whose allegiance had never been surrendered, Laverty, with an air of great gravity, asserted that he had "drawn his first breath in a pretty little village in the good old State of Pennsylvania, which declaration he subsequently justified by the ingenious explanation that no man breathed at all before he breathed the air of liberty. Strongly contrasted with Laverty's light hearted jollity was the oracular solemnity of his sedate companion, who never omitted an opportunity of warning the British of the gloomy fall which awaited them when Gen. Jackson should get thoroughly aroused. When the British would boast of their achievements on the 23d of December, they would be awe-stricken by the mysterious and doleful expression, the ominous shaking of the head and rolling of the eyeballs with which the American seer would accompany his invariable and prophetic reply—"Oh, the end has not come yet." The ship on which the prisoners were detained was the *Royal Oak*. At the time they were taken aboard the captain was absent. On his return to his ship what was the captain's surprise to recognize in Mr. Pollock, one of the prisoners, a bosom friend who had officiated as groomsman for him at his marriage, which event had occurred in New York previous to the war. Of course the friends forgot that they were national enemies and soon became as cordial and happy as if the two nations which they were respectively serving were living on the best of terms. In consequence of this recognition the captain of the boat caused a very elegant dinner to be prepared for the prisoners, which was attended by all the officers of the *Royal Oak* and several other ships. The dinner was quite a jovial and protracted one. There was an abundance of good old wine, of which the Americans partook with such gusto as might be expected of men who had been on "short commons" for several days. The indulgence came near destroying the harmony of the occasion, as some political allusion having been dropped by some of the British officers, several of the Americans fired up and declared that they could whip the British, man to man, Kenney Laverty offering to take for "his share" two of the "brawniest chaps in the fleet." But the ill feeling and exaltation passed with the fumes of the liquor, and thenceforward the relations of the parties were pleasant and amicable.

From this elevated position, Jackson perceived, on the evening of the 27th of December, the formidable preparations to overwhelm him the next day. He comprehended, at a glance, the plan of Pakenham, and set to work to resist and defeat it. This was a busy night in Jackson's quarters. Officers were seen galloping in every direction for cannon and artillerists to strengthen their lines. When the British commenced their advance, Jackson had only the two six-pounders, which had made such a narrow escape on the night of the 23d. These had been established on the levee. On the night of the 27th, a twelve-pounder howitzer was planted so as to command the road, and shortly after a twenty-four-pounder on the left of the twelve.

On the morning of the 28th another twenty-four pounder was established under the fire of the British battery on the levee. These, together with the battery of the Louisiana, presented quite a formidable display of artillery. The infantry also were strengthened. The First Regiment of Louisiana militia was ordered to position on the right of the lines, and the Second regiment to reënforce the extremity of the left, which had not yet been placed in a safe and reliable condition, though Coffee's Tennesseans were kept incessantly at work upon it. Other precautions had not been neglected. The levee was cut below the lines in order to flood the road and drown the British or render their advance difficult. But fate did not favor this inglorious mode of destroying an enemy, who was destined to be overcome with his own weapons and by mortal valor. The river fell and the road remained undamaged. Meantime Carroll had marched his men, who were ill armed, many being supplied with fowling-pieces and discarded guns, to Canal Roderiguez, and set them to work on the entrenchments on the extreme left.

Jackson now had a force of over four thousand men and twenty pieces of artillery. How he ever collected such a body of men and established them in so strong a position in so short a time, is far more astounding than the results which were subsequently achieved. Pakenham had at least eight thousand men of all arms—all veteran soldiers, well armed and equipped, and supplied with all the engines of destruction known to the science of modern warfare.

The morning of the 28th was one of those beautiful, bracing, life and joy-giving days peculiar to Louisiana in the winter season. In its brightness, clearness and temperate mildness it was a delicious novelty to the British, accustomed to fogs, clouds, inky skies and oppressive vapors. The air was just frosty enough to give it purity, elasticity and freshness. A sparkling mist veiled the beauty of the waking morn. The evergreens which dotted and encircled the dusky plain with emerald glistened with the diamond drops from heaven.

All nature seemed to be animated by these bright influences. The trees were melodious with the noisy strains of the rice birds, and the bold *falsestto* of that pride of Southern ornithology, the mocking bird, who, here alone, continues

the whole year round his unceasing notes of exulting mockery and vocal defiance. \* \* \* At break of day, or as soon as the mist had melted into the purple that spread over the horizon, to form, as it were, a carpet on which the king of day might strut forth upon the world, both armies stood to arms. Pickets were called in. Drums were beat. The blast of bugles rang far along the banks of the old Father of Waters. All the hum and buzz of some great movement were observable in both camps. Jackson occupied his old position, watching from the window of his headquarters every movement of his enemy with the eye of a lynx and the heart of a lion. His countenance wore that same expression of stern determination and dauntless courage, communicating to all around a fearless and undoubting confidence. Often would he cast anxious glances up the road to the city, as if in expectation of some new reinforcement.

He was not permitted to remain long in doubt as to the intention of the British. Their army was soon perceived to be in motion. It advanced in two steady columns. Gibbs, with the Fourth, the Twenty-first, Forty-fourth and one Black Corps, hugging the wood or swamp on the right with the Ninety-fifth Rifles, extending in skirmishing order across the plain and meeting the right of Keane's column, which consisted of the Eighty-fifth, the Ninety-fifth and one Black Corps. The artillery preceded the latter in the main road. Keane held his column as near the levee as possible, and under the protection of *Bienvenu's* and *Chalmette's* quarters. Detached from Gibbs' column was a party of skirmishers and light infantry, under the command of that active and energetic officer, Lieutenant Colonel Robert Rennie, whose orders were to turn the American left and gain the rear of their camp. In this order the British moved forward in excellent spirits and brilliant array. Pakenham, with his staff and a guard composed of the Fourteenth Dragoons, rode nearly in the center of the line, so as to command a view of both columns. The American scouts retired leisurely before the British, firing and shouting defiance at them. The Louisiana now weighed anchor and floated down the stream, and then anchored again in a position which commanded the road and the whole field in front of the American lines. Jackson had ordered McRea, of the artillery, to blow up *Chalmette's* and *Bienvenu's* houses. By some accident this order was only partially executed—a fortunate circumstance—as these buildings served to mask the American lines at the strongest point, and to precipitate Keane's column with perilous suddenness upon Jackson's guns. *Chalmette's*, the house nearest to Jackson's lines, was blown up just as the British passed *Bienvenu's*. This had been ever since the 23d the headquarters of Hind's troops, whence they were in the habit of coming hourly in detachments to harass the enemy and reconnoiter his position. Now, for the first time, Keane beheld through his glass the mouths of several large cannon protruding from Jackson's lines, and completely covering the head of his column. These guns were manned as guns are not often manned on land.

Early in the morning Jackson's anxious glances toward the city had been changed into expressions of satisfaction and confidence by the spectacle of several straggling bands of red-shirted, bewhiskered, rough and desperate-looking men, all begrimed with smoke and mud, hurrying down the road toward the lines. These proved to be the Baratarians under Dominique, Yeou and Bluche, who had run all the way from the Fort St. John, where they had been stationed since their release from prison. They immediately took charge of one of the twenty-four-pounders. The Baratarians were followed by two other parties of sailors of the crew of the Carolina, under Lieutenants Crowley and Norris. These detachments were ordered to man the howitzer on the right and the other twenty-four-pounder, which, being on the left of Plauché's battalion, had been in charge of St. Geme's dismounted dragoons.

Thus prepared, Jackson waited the approach of the British. Forward they came, in solid column, as compact and orderly as if on parade, under cover of a shower of rockets, and a continual fire from their artillery in front and their batteries on the levee. It was certainly a bold and imposing demonstration, for such, as we are told by British officers, it was intended to be. To new soldiers, like the Americans, fresh from civic and peaceful pursuit, who had never witnessed any scenes of real warfare, it was certainly a formidable display of military power and discipline. These veterans moved as steadily and closely together as if marching in review instead of "in the cannon's mouth." Their muskets catching the rays of the morning sun, nearly blinded the beholder with their brightness, whilst their gay and varied uniforms, red, gray, green and tartan, afforded a pleasing relief to the winter-clad field and the sombre objects around.

On, on came the glittering array, scarcely heeding the incessant fire which that cool veteran, Humphrey, poured into their ranks from the moment they were visible. But as they approached nearer, they were suddenly brought to a sense of their danger and audacity by the simultaneous opening of the batteries of Morris and the Baratarians, and by a terrible broadside from the Louisiana, which swept the field obliquely to the line of march of the British column. Never was there a more effective and destructive fire. For several hours it was maintained with incessant vigor and pitiless fury. More than eight hundred shots were fired by the Louisiana alone, with most deadly effect. One single discharge of this most admirably managed battery—for it hardly deserved the name of ship, killed and wounded fifteen men.

Under such an incessant and galling fire, there was no safety for the British except in retreat, or in a *supine* position, as it is called in military phrase, but as it would be styled in American parlance, "taking to the ditch." For some time Keane's solid column withstood with great firmness this terrific storm; but it was a vain display of valor. Soon were the battalions ordered to deploy into

line and seek a cover in the ditches. In a few minutes the heavy column was diluted into a thin line, and the men scrambled pell mell into every convenient ditch, or behind every elevated knoll which presented itself. Gaining the ditches, in which they sank to their middle, they leaned forward, concealing themselves in the rushes which grew on the banks of the canal.

The artillery could not be so easily removed or covered. The guns of the Americans were now concentrated on the British battery. The two field pieces, which had been advanced on the road and levee, quite near to the American lines, were soon dismantled, many of the gunners were killed, and those who escaped destruction finally abandoned their useless pieces, leaving them on the road to be knocked and tossed about, the sport of Humphrey's unerring twelve-pounders. Thus, disastrously and ignominiously, was Keane's column broken by the American artillery. The melancholy and pensive countenance of Pakenham grew dark and gloomy indeed, as he perceived his brilliant battalions melt into the earth as suddenly and magically as the clansmen of Rhoderick Dhu—

"It seemed as if the mother earth  
Had swallowed up her warlike birth."

Keane uttered curses, both loud and deep, upon the cruel fate which had cast his lot, hitherto so brilliant, upon so dreary a field of military enterprise—a field fertile in everything but British laurels.

How fared it with Gibbs on the right? Here the prospect opened brighter, as the head of the column approached the American lines. In the view of Gibbs, who had led the storming party against Fort Cornelius, defended by one hundred guns, and of his men, who had scaled the parapets of Badajoz, the walls of St. Sebastian and a hundred other places of equal strength, nothing could be more contemptible than "the mere rudiments of an entrenched camp," as they were styled by British writers. The whole works consisted of a low mound of earth with a narrow ditch in front, not too wide to be leaped by a man of ordinary agility. So it remained through the whole campaign.

As this mound came in view, Gibbs halted his main column, whilst the skirmishers were thrown forward, and the detached part under Rennie dashed into the woods, closely pursuing the American outposts, and advancing to a position within a hundred yards of the lines, behind which Carroll was posted with his Tennesseans. That prompt and ready officer immediately ordered Colonel Henderson, with two hundred Tennesseans, to steal through the swamp, gain the rear of Rennie's party and then oblique to the right so as to cut them off from the main body. It was a rash adventure, such as General Jackson would not have sanctioned had he been present in that part of the lines. Henderson's movement might have succeeded if he had not advanced too far to the right, and thus brought his men under the heavy fire of a strong body of



British, who were posted behind a fence, nearly concealed by grass and weeds. The Colonel, a gallant and promising officer, and five men were killed by the fire, several were wounded, and the others seeing the object of the movement defeated, retired behind the lines. This was the only success achieved by the British that day. \* \* \* On that day the Americans lost nine men killed and eight wounded. Of the British loss there are no precise or reliable accounts. We conjecture from general statements it reached nearly two hundred killed and wounded. Such was the ignominious conclusion of the imposing demonstration or feint of the British on the 28th of December, 1814, just fifteen days before the decisive battle was fought.

\* \* \*

*Preparations for the Great Battle.*—Jackson's artillery force may be summed up as follows: Four sixes (including those in the redoubt), three twelves, two eighteens, three twenty-fours, one thirty-two, one six-inch howitzer and one small brass carronade. There was also a mortar, which remained for some time in the camp, of no use, because no person could be found in the army who knew how to plant it. This task was at last performed by a French veteran of the name of Lefebver, but it did not prove a very effective weapon. Jackson's artillery consisted of sixteen pieces, of various caliber. The heaviest of the artillery was placed on the right, to resist the British batteries and repel the attack in that quarter. As a part of his defence, the marine battery on the right bank, under Patterson, consisting of three twenty-fours and six twelves, which that active officer had placed in battery between the 3d of December and 6th of January, and which flanked the enemy on the left bank, must not be forgotten. This would swell Jackson's artillery force to twenty-five pieces—quite a formidable proportion of artillery to so small a force of infantry. The latter were distributed as follows: The redoubts on the extreme right were occupied by a company of the Seventh Infantry, under Lieutenant Ross. The two sixes were served by a detachment of the Forty-fourth, under Lieutenant Marant. Tents were pitched in this redoubt. On the extreme right, between Humphrey's battery and the river, were stationed Beale's Rifles, thirty in number. From their left the Seventh Infantry extended to Battery No. 3, covering Humphrey's and Morris' guns, taking in the powder magazine, built since 1st January.

This regiment was four hundred and thirty strong, under that active young Creole, Major Peire. Between the two guns of Battery No. 3 (Yeou's and Bluche's) the company of the Carbineers were stationed, and the remainder of Plauché's battalion of Orleans, and Lacoste's battalion of free men of color—the former numbering two hundred and eighty-nine, the latter two hundred and eighty—filled up the interval from No. 3 to No. 4 (Crawley's thirty-two) covering the latter gun. Daquin's battalion of free men of color, one hundred and fifty, and the Forty-fourth, under Captain Baker, two hundred and forty, ex-

tended to Perry's battery No. 5; two-thirds of the remaining length of the line was guarded by Carroll's command, who was reinforced on the 7th by one thousand Kentuckians under General Adair, consisting of six hundred men under Colonel Slaughter, and four hundred under Major Harrison, who were all of Major General Thomas' Kentucky division of twenty-two hundred and fifty for whom arms could be obtained.

On the right of Battery No. 7 (Spott's) five hundred marines were stationed under Lieutenant Bellevue. The extreme left was held by Coffee, whose men were compelled to stand constantly in the water, and had no other beds than the floating logs which they could make fast to the trees. Coffee's command was five hundred. Ogden's horse troops, fifty strong, were stationed near headquarters; Cauveau's thirty, near him; and Hines' squadron, one hundred and fifty strong, was encamped in the rear, on Delery's plantation. Detachment of Colonel Young's regiment of Louisiana militia were stationed in the rear, near Pierna's canal, to prevent the enemy coming into the camp in that direction, and also to prevent any person from leaving the lines. Outposts were thrown out five hundred yards to the front. Jackson's whole force on the left bank of the river amounted to four thousand men, but his lines were occupied by only three thousand two hundred, of which less than eight hundred were regular troops, and those mostly fresh recruits commanded by young officers. The consolidated report gave, on the 8th of January, 1815, on the left bank of the river, a force of five thousand and forty-five, in which, however, Major Harrison's Kentucky battalion is not included.

Jackson's army was divided into two divisions. The troops from the right to the left of the forty-fourth were under the command of Colonel Ross, acting Brigadier General, and the left of the line under Carroll and Coffee, the former as Major General and the latter as Brigadier General.

How grossly and shamefully untrue is the statement of nearly all the British historians, that Jackson had an army of twelve thousand. Allison, in his fourth volume of the history of Europe, says: "Including seamen and mariners about six thousand combatants on the British side were in the field: a slender force to attack double their number, entrenched to their teeth and loaded with heavy artillery. \* \* \* \* General Jackson, an officer since become celebrated, both in the military and political history of the country, commanded a military force destined for the defence of the city which amounted to about twelve thousand men." It will be seen that this great standard historian quadruples Jackson's force, and, by the vagueness of his terms, conveys the idea that the British were but six thousand, which was the number of their storming columns, exclusive of their reserves, of Thornton's detachment and the sailors and marines.

So Bissett, in his "History of the Reign of George III," states that the

American force collected for the defence of New Orleans consisted of thirty thousand men. The author of the narrative of the British Army at Washington, Baltimore and New Orleans, an actor in the events he describes, after mentioning the conflicting estimates of the American force, varying from twenty-three thousand to thirty thousand, chooses a middle course and supposes the whole force to be about twenty-five thousand. Baines, in his "History of the French Revolution," approaches the truth, and sets down the force on each side at about ten thousand men.

Besides the arrangements for defence mentioned, there is another characteristic precaution of Jackson. He had directed another entrenchment to be thrown up a mile and a half in the rear of that which he occupied with his army, in which were posted all those of his army who were not well armed or regarded as able-bodied. With rare exceptions, the men in charge of this line were armed with only spades and pickaxes. Should the enemy succeed in carrying his main works by escalade, Jackson intended to throw forward his mounted force and, under their protection, fall back to and rally upon his second line. A third line had also been drawn still nearer the city, upon which the men had commenced working quite vigorously.

On the 6th it was well understood by Jackson that the British intended to cross the river, but whether for the purpose of concentrating their force on the weak defences on the right bank, or for a simultaneous and concerted advance on both banks, could only be conjectured by the American commander. To obtain some information on this point Jackson sent his intelligent and sagacious aid, Col. John R. Grimes, across the river to observe the movements of the enemy at Villeré's, and report upon the condition of Morgan's defences. Col. Grimes executed this order in a prompt and efficient manner. He saw at a glance that the enemy was preparing to throw a detachment across the river, and he advised Gen. Morgan to march his whole force down, under cover of the levee, take post opposite Villeré's, and, when the enemy approached in their boats, to open fire upon them. Completely protected by the levee, a better entrenchment than that which Jackson had thrown up on the left, there is little doubt that, if this advice had been adopted, Morgan would have destroyed the British detachment, which might attempt to cross the river, or at least driven it back. But, instead of pursuing this sensible and practicable plan, Morgan stationed his advance, consisting of one hundred and twenty militia of Maj. Arnaud's battalion, under Maj. Tessier, armed with fowling pieces and musket cartridges, on Mayhew's canal, in front of his own position, and several hundred yards from the place where the British would probably land. Of course, this small force could cover but a small portion of a position so illly chosen.

On the night of the 7th Commodore Patterson and his volunteer aid, R. D. Shepherd, proceeded down the right bank of the river, and, arriving at a point

opposite the scene of the British preparations, where they appeared to be most actively engaged, observed closely their proceedings. They could hear a considerable commotion in the enemy's camp—the sound of men pulling and dragging boats, as if in great haste; the splash of boats as they fell into the river; the orders of officers, and the expressions of relief and satisfaction of the laborers as some work appeared to be finished. They could even discover, by the camp fires, a long line of soldiers drawn up on the levee. They hastened back to Patterson's battery. On their return Patterson observed the very weak and insecure position of Morgan, and, after consulting with that officer, directed Mr. Shepherd to cross the river and inform Gen. Jackson of the state of affairs, and beg him to reinforce Morgan, who had not men enough to occupy his lines. Shepherd crossed the river and arrived at Jackson's headquarters about one o'clock on the morning of the 8th. He informed the sentinel on guard that he had important intelligence to communicate to the General, and was accordingly ushered into the room where Jackson lay on a sofa, snatching a few moments of rest from the fatigues of the day. Around the General lay his aids on the floor, all asleep. On Shepherd's entering, Jackson raised his head and asked: "Who's there?"

Mr. Shepherd gave his name, and added that he had been sent over by Commodore Patterson and Gen. Morgan to inform him, Gen. Jackson, that the appearances in the British camp indicated that the main attack was to be made on the right bank, and that Morgan required more troops to maintain his position. "Hurry back," replied the General, rising from his recumbent position, "and tell Gen. Morgan that he is mistaken. The main attack will be made on this side, and I have no men to spare. He must maintain his position at all hazards." Then looking at his watch, and observing that it was past 1 o'clock, he exclaimed aloud, addressing his sleeping aids: "Gentlemen, we have slept enough. Arise. The enemy will be upon us in a few minutes; I must go and see Coffee." The aids arose hastily and commenced buckling on their swords, when Mr. Shepherd departed, and, recrossing the river, delivered the reply of Jackson to Morgan.

Jackson did not, however, neglect Morgan, but ordered Gen. Adair to send a detachment of five hundred Kentuckians to the lines on the right bank. This detachment was placed under the command of Colonel Davis. It was very badly armed and was greatly delayed in crossing the river. At the naval arsenal, on the right bank, the Kentuckians received some old muskets, but when they commenced their march to join Morgan, there were but two hundred and sixty of them armed, and some of these had common pebbles instead of flints in their locks. They were, however, hurried forward without rest or food, and after a fatiguing march of five or six miles, arrived at Morgan's lines: thence they were ordered forward to the advanced position already occupied by Tessier.

They arrived here greatly fatigued, and formed on Tessier's left but a few moments before the enemy appeared in sight.

Morgan's whole force consisted of eight hundred and twelve men, all militia, and but poorly armed. On his left he had two six-pounders, which were placed in charge of Adjutant John Mixon, of the Louisiana militia, and a twelve-pounder under Lieutenant Philibert, of the navy.

Patterson's battery, being in the rear of and masked by Morgan's lines, could not be used in defence of the same. The guns were turned so as to flank the front of Jackson's lines on the left bank. Such were the arrangements of the two armies for the expected final contest.

There was little sleeping in the American lines on the night of the 7th. The men were all engaged in cleaning their pieces, preparing cartridges and performing various duties or preparations for the conflict. The outposts and scouting parties were all alive, as usual, watching every movement in the British camp with characteristic American curiosity. They could hear very distinctly corresponding notes of preparation on the enemy's side, among which was the noise of the workmen in reconstructing the redoubts, near the Chalmette building, which had been destroyed on the 1st of January.

There was intense anxiety, but no fear, in Jackson's little army. The citizen soldiers had now grown to be veterans. They had learned confidence in their general, and in themselves, and if these were not sufficient to nerve their arms for the struggle, the recollection of those dear ones who then reposed in the city behind them, with so much confidence in their devotion and heroism, inspired every heart with heroic courage and determination.

\* \* \*

*Battle of New Orleans.*—By the same conveyance which brought reënforcement to Lambert, the British soldiers received a most acceptable addition to their comforts, in the shape of a supply of fresh provisions. A refreshing supper on the evening of the 7th produced no little vivacity in the camp, and after packing their knapsacks, burnishing their arms, filling their cartridge boxes, and arranging their modest toggery, that they might appear before the famous beauties of New Orleans to greater advantage, the soldiers destined to storm Jackson's lines lay down to refresh their bodies for the coming struggle. At the same time Thornton, with his command, moved to the bank of the river, where the men were drawn up and kept waiting for the boats which were to pass them to the opposite side. The patience of Thornton was sorely tried by the delay in the arrival of the boats. After the British had excavated a canal of sufficient depth, the banks began to cave in just as they were dragging the boats through the water, and their progress was greatly impeded. The providential and quite unexpected falling of the river was the cause of this obstacle. The sailors were



at last compelled to drag the boats through the mud, and were thus enabled to launch upon the river about one-fourth of the boats needed.

Thornton ordered his own regiment, a division of sailors and a company of marines, to crowd into the boats, making about seven hundred men, and then the flotilla, under Captain Roberts, pushed off from the left bank of the river. This was not Thornton's only unexpected obstacle. Deceived, as all strangers are, by the quiet, smooth current of the Mississippi, Captain Roberts imagined that the oars of the sailors could keep the boats right ahead and enable them to disembark at a point opposite that of his departure. He was grievously mistaken. The Mississippi current at this point runs at the rate of five miles an hour. The barges of the British, instead of holding up against the current, were swept by it a mile and a half down the stream. Thus it happened that before Thornton's detachment could step ashore, the eastern sky began to streak with the light of coming day.

Long after the men in the British camp had fallen asleep, full of hope, confidence, of bright dreams of wealth, luxury, and spoils of "booty and beauty," the officers kept awake their little circles, discussing the chances of the morrow's combat.

The older and more experienced commanders, to whom the delay in bringing up the boats was known, were gloomy and desponding. Some of them openly expressed their belief that the *ensemble* of their plan was lost, and it would have to be gone over again. Col. Daly, of the Ninety-third Highlanders, a brave and thoughtful officer, being asked for his opinion, turned to Dr. Dempster of his regiment, and giving him his watch and a letter said: "Deliver these to my wife—I shall die at the head of my regiment." The conduct of Col. Mullens, of the Forty-fourth, was even more desponding, and far less heroic. His wife, an elegant lady, was then in the fleet, and had come over to grace the fashionable circles of New Orleans. She had been the life of the squadron, contributing, by her fascinating manners and vivacity, to brighten many of the dull and gloomy hours of the long voyage. But her husband was far from being the soul of the army. Son of a lord, he had obtained his promotion more by influence than merit.

Among the officers who have carved out their names and commissions by their own good swords, the designation of Mullens to lead the advance of the storming party was ascribed to the natural *esprit de corps* of their aristocratic commander, himself the son of an earl. Perhaps they were correct, but Pakenham and Mullens took very different views of the privileges of the sons of peers. Pakenham regarded that an honor and distinction which he frequently enjoyed, never without glory, and never without grievous wounds, which Mullens looked upon as a death sentence. He had received one honorable wound at Alvuera, and that sufficed to fill the measure of his ambition. Besides, Col. Mullens,

whether prompted by a regard for his own safety, or his good sense, had the sagacity to perceive the hopelessness of the enterprise, and to declare that conviction in the hearing of both officers and men. He stated that his regiment had been ordered to execution—that their dead bodies were to be used as a bridge for the remainder of the army to march to a like fate. The young officers were in better spirits. They had no doubt of their success, and, in a gay and jovial manner, discussed their individual chances in the battle, speculated on the results of the campaign—on the prospect of accumulating fortunes—where they would be quartered in the city—what frolics they would have—what distinction they would enjoy in the gay city of New Orleans—what jolly letters they would write home, and what handsome presents they would send to the girls they “left behind them,” not forgetting mothers, wives, sisters and cousins.

About the hour when Jackson aroused his aids, Pakenham, having refreshed himself with a short slumber, repaired from his headquarters to Villere's mansion, at the mouth of the canal, and there discovered the mortifying delay in transporting Thompson's detachment across the river.

A cooler-headed commander would have perceived the serious interruption which this accident made in his plan of operations and conformed his other movements to it. In other words, he would have countermanded the advance on the left bank, which it was now certain must follow that on the right, but which, if executed under the orders that had been issued, should precede it. But Pakenham was a self-willed, gallant and somewhat reckless man, who believed that courage and daring were the chief reliance in all military operations, who never, like Lysander, eked out the lion's skin with the fox's. The orders of the Seventh were therefore adhered to.

Before day Gibbs' and Keane's men were aroused from their lairs, and, forming, advanced in line some distance in front of the pickets, about four hundred or five hundred yards from the American lines. Here they remained, listening in anxious suspense for the firing on the other side of the river. Not a sound could be heard across the calm surface of the great, silent Mississippi. A thick fog involved the army, and shut out all in front and in rear from view. The minutes, the hours flew rapidly by, and not a sound of Thornton could be heard. The truth was that gallant officer had not even landed his men when Gibbs began to form his column for the advance. The mist was now breaking. The American flag, on its lofty staff, in center of Jackson's lines, began to wave its striped and starry folds above the vapory exhalations from the earth, within full view of the British lines, and the dark mound, behind which the guardians of that standard stood, with arms at rest, became faintly visible. On the mound stood many a sharp-eyed soldier, painfully stretching his vision to catch the first glance of the enemy, that might be announced by his approach,

or have the first fire at him. This honor was reserved for Lieutenant Spotts, who, perceiving a faint red line several hundred yards in front, discharged his heavy gun at it. Slowly the fog rolled up and thinned off, revealing the whole British line, stretching across two-thirds of the plain. At the same moment a rocket shot up near the river; another on the right, near the swamp; and then the long line seemed to melt away suddenly, puzzling the American gunners, who were just bringing their pieces to bear upon it. But the British had only changed their position and then deployed into column of companies.

Forming this column of attack in admirable order, Gibbs now advanced toward the wood, so as to have its cover, the Forty-fourth in front followed by the Twenty-first and Fourth. The column passed the redoubt on the extreme right of the British, near the swamp, where the men of the Forty-fourth were directed to pack the ladders and fascines, at the same time stacking their muskets. The batteries of Spotts' Number 6 and Garrique's Number 7, and the Howitzer Number 8, now began to play upon the column with some effect. There was no time to spare. The Forty-fourth with the rest of the column rushed past the redoubt, some of the men picking up a few fascines and ladders as they marched, and, fronting toward the American lines, advanced steadily in compact columns, bearing their muskets at a shoulder. In his advance, Gibbs obliqued toward the woods, so as to be covered by the projection of the swamp. But he could not elude the fire of the batteries, which began to pour round and grape shot into his lines with destructive effect. It was at this moment whispered through the columns that the Forty-fourth had not brought the ladders and fascines. Pakenham hearing it, rode to the front and discovered it was but too true. He immediately called out to Colonel Mullens, who was at the head of his regiment, "File to the rear and proceed to the redoubt, execute the order and return as soon as possible with your regiment." The execution of this order produced some disorder in the column, and some delay in its advance. Gibbs, indignant at this disturbance, and at the disobedience of Mullens, and perceiving his men falling around him, exclaimed, in a loud voice, "Let me live until to-morrow and I'll hang him to the highest tree in that swamp."

But the column could not stand there exposed to the terrible fire of the American batteries, waiting for the Forty-fourth, and so Gibbs ordered them forward. On they went, the Twenty-first and Fourth, in solid, compact column, the men hurraing and the rocketers covering their front with a blaze of their combustibles. The American batteries we have named were now playing upon them with awful effect, cutting great lanes through the column from front to rear, and huge gaps in their flanks. These intervals were, however, quickly filled up by the gallant red coats. The column advanced without pause or recoil steadily toward Spott's long eighteen, and Cheauveau's six (No. 9). Carroll's men were all in their places, with guns sighted on the summit of the

parapet, while the Kentuckians, in two lines, stood behind, ready to take the places of the Tennesseans as soon as their pieces were discharged, thus making four lines in this part of the entrenchment.

There they stood, all as firm as veterans, as cool and calculating as American frontiersmen. All the batteries in the American line, including Patterson's marine battery, on the right bank, began now to join those on the left in hurling a tornado of missiles into that serried, scarlet column, which shook and oscillated like a huge painted ship tossed on an angry sea.

"Stand to your guns," cried Jackson, as he glanced along the lines: "don't waste your ammunition—see that every shot tells."

Again he exclaimed, "Give it to them, boys; let us finish the business to-day."

The confused and reeling army of red coats had approached within two hundred yards of the ditch, when the loud command of Carroll "Fire! Fire!" rang through the lines. The order was obeyed, not hurriedly, excitedly and confusedly, but calmly and deliberately, by the whole of Carroll's command, commencing on the left of the Forty-fourth. The men had previously calculated the range of their guns, and not a shot was thrown away. Their bullets swept through the British columns, cutting down the men by scores, and causing its head and flanks to melt away like snow before a torrent. Nor was it one or several discharges followed by pauses and intervals, but the fire was kept up without intermission, the front men firing and falling back to load. Thus the four lines, two Tennessean and two Kentuckians, sharing the labor and glory of the most rapid and destructive fusilade ever poured into a column of soldiers.

For several minutes did that terrible, incessant fire blaze along Carroll's front, and that rolling, deafening, prolonged thunder fill the ears and confuse the sense of the astounded Britons. Those sounds will never cease to reverberate in the ears of all who survived the merciless fire.

The roar of the cannon, the hissing of the shells, the rumbling growl of the musketry, the wild scream of the rockets, the whizzing of round shot, the sweeping blast of chain shot and the crash of grape formed a horrid concert.

Then was seen the great advantage which the Americans possess in the skill with which they handle firearms, the rapidity with which they load, the accuracy of their calculation and the coolness of their aim, qualities developed by their frontier life and their habit of using arms from their boyhood.

There were scarcely more than fifteen hundred pieces brought to bear on the British column, but in the hands of Tennesseans and Kentuckians they were made as effective as ten times the number fired by regulars of the best armies of Europe. Against this terrible fire, Gibbs boldly led his column. It is no reflection upon those veterans to say that they halted, wavered and shrank at

times when the crash of bullets became most terrible, when they were thus shot down by a foe whom they could not see. But the gallant peninsular officers threw themselves in front, inciting and arousing their men by every appeal, and by the most brilliant examples of courage. The men cried out, "Where are the Forty-fourth. If we get to the ditch we have no means of scaling the lines!" "Here come the Forty-fourth! here come the Forty-fourth!" shouted Gibbs. This assurance restored order and confidence in the ranks. There came at last a detachment of the Forty-fourth, with Pakenham himself at their head, rallying and inspiring them by appeals to their ancient fame—reminding them of the glory they had acquired in Egypt and elsewhere, and addressing them as his "countrymen" (the Forty-fourth were mostly Irish.) The men came up gallantly enough, bearing their ladders and fascines, but their colonel was far in the rear, being unable even with the assistance of a servant to reach his post over the rough field.

Pakenham led them forward, and they were soon breasting the storm of bullets with the rest of the column. At this moment Pakenham's bridle arm was struck by a ball and his horse killed by another. He then mounted the small black pony of his aid, Capt. McDougall, and pressed forward. But the column had advanced now as far as it could get. Most of the regimental officers were cut down. Patterson, of the Twenty-first, Brooks, of the Fourth, and Debbiege of the Forty-fourth, were all disabled at the heads of their regiments. There were not officers enough to command, and the column began now to break in two detachments, some pushing forward to the ditch, but the greater part falling back to the rear and to the swamp until the whole front was cleared. They were soon rallied at the ditch, were reformed, and, throwing off their knapsacks, advanced again.

Keane, judging very rashly that the moment had arrived for him to act, now wheeled his line into column (it had been, as we have seen, intended as a reserve to threaten, without advancing upon the American lines), and, with the Ninety-third in front, pushed forward to act his part in the bloody tragedy. The gallant and stalwart Highlanders, nine hundred strong, strode across the ensanguined field, with their heavy, solid, massive front of a hundred men, and their bright muskets glittering in the morning sun, which began now to scatter a few rays over the field of strife. Onward pressed the Tartan warriors, regardless of the concentrated fire of the batteries, which now poured their iron hail into their ranks at a more rapid pace than the other column, the Ninety-third rushed forward into the very maelstrom of Carroll's musketry, which swept the field as with a huge scythe. The gallant Daly fulfilled his prophecy, and fell at the head of his regiment, a grape shot passing through his body. Major Creagh then took the command. Incited by the example of the Ninety-third, the remnant of Gibbs' brigade again came up, with Pakenham



on their left, Gibbs on their right. They had approached within a hundred yards of the lines.

At this moment the standard bearer of the Ninety-third, feeling something rubbing against his epaulette, turned, and perceived through the smoke a small black horse which Pakenham now rode. It was led by his aid, as he seemed to have no use of his right arm; in his left hand he held his cap, which he waved in the air crying out: "Hurrah! brave Highlanders." At this instant there was a terrible crash, as if the contents of one of the big guns of the Americans had fallen on the spot, killing and wounding nearly all who were near. It was then the ensign of the Ninety-third saw the horse of Pakenham fall, and the General roll from the saddle into the arms of Capt. McDougall, who sprang forward to receive him. A grape shot had struck the General on the thigh and passed through his horse, killing the latter immediately. As Capt. McDougall and some of the men were raising the General, another ball struck him in the groin which produced immediate paralysis.

It is an interesting coincidence that Captain McDougall was the same officer into whose arms General Ross had fallen from his horse in the advance on Baltimore.

The wounded and dying General was borne to the rear and laid down in the shade of a venerable live-oak, standing in the shelter of the field and beyond the reach of the American guns. A surgeon was called, who pronounced his wound mortal. In a few minutes the gallant young officer breathed his last, and his faithful aid had to lament the death of another heroic chief, who, after winning laurels that entitled him to repose and glory enough for life, perished thus gloriously in a war of unjust invasion against his own race and kindred. The old oak under which Pakenham yielded up his soul still stands, bent and twisted by time and many tempests—a melancholy monument of that great disaster of the British arms.

Gibbs fared even worse than Pakenham, for, desperately wounded shortly after the fall of the general-in-chief, he, too, was borne to the rear, and lingered many, many hours in horrible agony until the day after, when death came to his relief. Keane also fell badly wounded, being shot through the neck, and was carried off the field. There were no more field officers to command or rally the broken column. Major Wilkinson, brigade major, shouted to the men to follow, and pushed forward.

Followed and aided by Lieutenant Lovack and twenty men, he succeeded in passing the ditch, and had clambered up the breastwork, when, just as he raised his head and shoulders over its summit, a dozen guns were brought to bear against him, and the exposed portions of his body were riddled with bullets. He had, however, strength to raise himself, and fell upon the parapet. Here his mutilated form was borne with every expression of pity and sympathy

by the generous Kentuckians and Tennesseans to a place of shelter in the rear of the camp.

Here the gallant Briton received every attention which could be rendered to him. Major Smiley, of the Kentuckians, a kind-hearted gentleman, endeavored to cheer the spirits of the dying soldier, saying: "Bear up, my poor fellow: you are too brave a man to die." "I thank you from my heart," faintly murmured the young officer. "It is all over with me. You can render me a favor: it is to communicate to my commander that I fell on your parapet, and died like a soldier and a true Englishman." In two hours the gallant Wilkinson was a corpse, and his body was respectfully covered with one of the colors of the volunteers.

After the fall of Wilkinson the men who followed him threw themselves into the ditch, some made feeble efforts to climb up the parapet, but it was too slippery, and they rolled into the fosse. The majority, however, were satisfied to cower under the protection of the entrenchment, where they were allowed a momentary respite and shelter from the American fire. The remainder of the column, broken, disorganized and panic-stricken, retired in confusion and terror, each regiment leaving two-thirds of its men dead or wounded on the field. The Ninety-third, which had advanced with nine hundred men and twenty-five officers, could muster but one hundred and thirty men and nine officers, who now stole rapidly from the bloody field, their bold courage all changed into wild dismay. The other regiments suffered in like manner, especially the Twenty-first, which had lost five hundred men. The fragments of the two gallant brigades fell back precipitately toward the rear.

At this moment Lambert, hearing of the death of Pakenham and the severe wounds of Gibbs and Keane, advanced slowly and cautiously forward with the reserve. Just before he received his last wound Pakenham had ordered Sir John Tyndell, one of his staff, to order up the reserve. As the bugler was about to sound the "advance," by order of Sir John, his right arm was struck by a ball and his bugle fell to the ground. The order was, accordingly, never given, and the reserve only marched up to cover the retreat of the broken column of the two other brigades.

Thus, in less than twenty-five minutes was the main attack of the British most disastrously repelled, and the two brigades nearly destroyed. On their left they had achieved a slight success, which threatened serious consequences to the American lines. Here the advance of Keane's brigade, consisting of the Ninety-fifth Rifles, the light infantry company of the Seventh, Ninety-third and Forty-third, and several companies of the West India regiments, in all nearly a thousand men, under the gallant and active officer, Colonel Rennie, of the Twenty-first, had crept up so suddenly on the Americans as to surprise their outpost and reach the redoubt about as soon as the advance guard of the Amer-

icans, which was threatened by Gibbs' advance, had fallen back from their left and was now hurrying into their lines. The British were so close upon their retreating guard that the Americans were unable to open their batteries upon them, fearing that they would kill some of their own men.

It was with difficulty that Humphrey could keep his gunners from applying the match to his pieces that completely commanded the road down which the Americans, mingled with the pursuing British, were retreating. At last, reaching the redoubt, the Americans clambered over the embankment and the leading files of the British following, succeeded in also gaining the interior, where, being supported by others, they engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with the soldiers of the infantry, whom they drove out into the lines, which were reached by a plank across the ditch, separating the redoubt from the main line. But they did not hold the redoubt long, for now the Seventh Infantry began to direct the whole fire upon the interior of the redoubt, which very soon made it too hot for the British; the detachment advanced in two columns, one on the road and the other filing along the river, under cover of the levee. The Seventh Infantry and Humphrey's batteries poured into the column on the road a most destructive fire. Those on the river bank were protected by the levee from the fire of the batteries and troops in the lines, but attracted the attention of the hawk-eyed Patterson on the right bank of the river, who gave them scattering volleys of grape, which strewed the river bank with the dead and wounded.

\* \* \*

Whilst this terrible slaughter was being enacted on the extreme right and left of the American lines, the center remained inactive. A few men on the right of Plauché's battalion fired without orders when the Seventh Infantry commenced their fire, but they were quickly silenced by their officers, as the enemy were too far off and they only wasted their ammunition. From Plauché's, Daquin's and Lacoste's battalions and the Forty-fourth, at least eight hundred men, not a gun was fired save a few, which were discharged at an angle of 45 degrees in order that the bullets might fall into the ranks of the enemy, and a few scattering shots by the left company of the Forty-fourth, which, however, were instantly suppressed. The gallant volunteers chafed with impatience at the restraints to which they were thus subjected in being compelled to look on, idle spectators, of so glorious a conflict. They could with difficulty be prevented from stealing from their posts to the right or left, to have a shot at the *captes rogues*. If, however, they did not contribute to the predominant music of the conflict, the roar of the cannon and the rattling of musketry, they served to enliven and vary the monotony of those sounds, and offered an additional stimulant to the courage and ardor of the men by the inspiring melody of their fine band.

It is a rare circumstance in a battle, that martial music can be sustained

throughout the action. In the American army, such an occurrence was a phenomenon, never before observed in any battle. The moment the British came into view and their signal rocket pierced the sky with its fiery flame, the band of the battalion D'Orleans struck up "Yankee Doodle"—and thenceforth throughout the action it did not cease to discourse all the national and military airs in which it had been instructed. The British had not this incentive. Their musical instrument had never been taken from the box in which they were afterward found by the Americans. They advanced with no blasts of trumpet, with no stirring roll of drums and lively notes of the piercing fife—with not even the monotonous martial screams of the bagpipe, arousing the pride and heroism of the Highlanders. A few buglers in the light infantry regiments contributed the only musical sounds to relieve, on their side, the awful din and tumult of the battle.

Subtracting the center of Jackson's lines already enumerated, at least one half of Coffee's men, who never fired a gun, and a large number of Kentuckians, whose pieces were so defective as, according to the testimony of some persons, to place the Tennesseans in more danger from their friends and supporters in the rear than from their enemies in front, there were actually less than half of Jackson's old force engaged in the battle. There is no instance in history where so small a force achieved so great a success. It is true the batteries contributed largely to these results, but not to the extent that is generally estimated, as the heaviest of Jackson's guns were kept quite busy returning the fire of the two batteries which the British had thrown up on the night of the 7th, in the center of the field and near the road on the ruins of Chalmette's establishment, from which they maintained a continuous fire during and after the advance of the storming parties. Morris', Crawly's, You's and Bluche's batteries gave their particular attention to these batteries, and succeeded in silencing them shortly after the general retrograde movement of the British lines into the swamp on the extreme right. The British had thrown out a detachment of skirmishers under Lieut. Col. Jones, of the Fourth. They succeeded in getting quite near Coffee's men, but, becoming mired, were either killed or captured by the Tennesseans, who astonished the Britons by the squirrel-like agility with which they jumped from log to log, and their alligator-like facility of moving through the water, bushes and mud. Some of the prisoners taken in the swamp were of the West India Regiment, who were greatly comforted in their forlorn position by the idea that they were captives of men of their own color and blood, deceived by the appearance of the Tennesseans, who, from their constant exposure, their familiarity with gunpowder, and their long unacquaintance with the razor, or any other implement of the toilet, were certainly not fair representations of the pure Caucasian race. The unfortunate red-coated Africans soon discovered their error, when they were required by their facetious captors to

"dance Juba" in the mud a foot deep. It was eight o'clock—two hours since the action commenced—before the musketry ceased firing. As long as there was a British soldier visible, though at a distance which rendered it quite futile to endeavor to reach him with musket or rifle, a cartridge would be wasted in the vain attempt. At last the order was passed down the lines to "cease firing," and the men, panting with fatigue and excitement, rested on their arms. At this moment Jackson, who, during the whole action, had occupied a prominent position near the right of Plauché's battalion, where he could command a view of the whole entrenchment, now passed slowly down the lines, accompanied by his staff, halting about the center of each command, and addressing to its commander and the men words of praise and grateful commendation. His feeble body now stood erect and his face, relaxing its usual sternness, glowed with the fire of a proud victor in the noblest of all causes, the defence of his country's flag, the protection of the lives, property and honor of a free people, and as he passed, the band struck up "Hail, Columbia," and the whole line, now for the first time facing to the rear, burst forth in loud and prolonged hurras to the chief, by whose indomitable heroism and energy they had been enabled to inflict so awful a punishment upon the enemy who had invaded their homes and sought to dishonor their flag. But these notes of exultation died away into sighs of pity and exclamations of horror and commiseration as soon as the artillery, which had kept up their fire at intervals, after the muskets ceased, being silenced, the smoke ascending from the field revealed a spectacle which sent a thrill of horror along that whole line of exultant victors. The bright column and long red lines, a splendid army, which occupied the field where it was last visible to the Americans, had disappeared as if by some supernatural agency. Save the hundreds of miserable creatures who rolled over the field in agony or crawled and dragged their shattered limbs over the muddy plains, not a living foe could be seen by the naked eye. The commanders with their telescopes succeeded with some difficulty in discovering, far in the rear, a faint red line, which indicated the position of General Lambert with his reserve, stationed in a ditch in what that officer designated in his dispatch, a *supine* position, meaning that the men after falling into the ditch, which covered them to the waist, leaned over on their faces and thus escaped the cannon balls of the Americans. These were the only live objects visible in the field, but with the dead, it was so thickly strewn, that from the American ditch you could have walked a quarter of a mile to the front on the bodies of killed and disabled. The space in front of Carroll's position, for an extent of two hundred yards, was literally covered with the slain. The center of the column could be distinctly traced in the broad red line of the victims of the terrible batteries and unerring guns of the Americans. They fell in their tracks; in some places whole platoons lay to-



gether as if killed by the same discharge. Dressed in their gay uniforms, cleanly shaved, and attired for the promised victory and triumphal entry into the city, these stalwart men lay on the gory field, frightful examples of the horrors of war. Strangely indeed did they contrast with those ragged, unshorn, begrimed and untidy, strange-looking men, who, crowding the American parapet, coolly surveyed and commented upon the terrible destruction they had caused. There was not a private among the slain whose aspect did not present more of the pomp and circumstance of war than any of the commanders of the victors. In the ditch there were not less than forty dead, and at least a hundred who were wounded, or who had thrown themselves into it for shelter. On the edge of the woods there were many who, being slightly wounded, or unable to reach the rear, had concealed themselves under the brush and in the trees. It was pitiable, indeed, to see the writhing of the wounded and mutilated, and to hear their terrible cries for help, water, which arose from every quarter of the plain. As this scene of death, desolation, bloodshed and suffering came into full view of the American lines a profound and melancholy silence pervaded the victorious army. No sounds of exultation or rejoicing were now heard. Pity and sympathy had succeeded to the boisterous and savage feelings, which a few minutes before had possessed their souls. They saw no longer the presumptuous, daring and insolent invader, who had come four thousand miles to lay waste a peaceful country: they forgot their own suffering and losses, and the barbarian threats of the enemy, and now only perceived humanity, fellow creatures in their own form, reduced to the most helpless, miserable and pitiable of conditions of suffering, desolation and distress. Prompted by this motive, many of the Americans stole without leave from their positions, and with their canteens proceeded to assuage the thirst and render other assistance to the wounded. The latter, and those who were captured in the ditch, were led into the lines, where the wounded received prompt attention from Jackson's medical staff. Many of the Americans carried their disabled enemies into the camps on their backs, as the pious Æneas bore his feeble parent from burning Troy. Some of the British soldiers in the ditch, not understanding the language of the freemen of color, who went to their assistance, but, thinking that their only object was to murder or rob, fired upon them. This, at least, is the only apology for conduct which was regarded as very atrocious, and produced considerable excitement in the American lines.

The Americans thus killed and wounded were unarmed, and engaged in the duty of the Good Samaritan, attending the wounded and relieving the distressed. It has been charged that they were fired upon by order of the British officers, out of chagrin and mortification for the defeat. If this be true it is a pity that the names of such officers could not be known, that they might be separated from those whose conduct throughout the campaign proved them to be honor-

able and gallant soldiers and high-toned gentlemen. In this manner several Americans were killed and wounded. Indeed more casualties occurred to the Americans after the battle than in the principal action. The British evidently mistook the humane purposes of the Americans, and even when there was no other alternative manifested a disposition to resist capture. One officer, who was slightly wounded, declined surrendering to one of the Tennesseans, whose appearance was not very impressive, and disregarding his call was walking off, when the Tennessean, drawing a bead on him, cried out: "Halt, Mr. Redcoat; one more step and I'll drill a hole through your leather," whereupon the officer surrendered, exclaiming at the same time: "What a disgrace for a British officer to have to surrender to a chimney sweep."

Of course there was a general desire among the Americans to procure some lawful trophy—some memento of their great victory—and many of the men wandered over the field in pursuit thereof. They were quite successful in securing several such mementoes, among which were the field glasses of Pakenham, and an elegant sword, believed to be Pakenham's, but which was afterward claimed by Gen. Keane, and delivered to him by order of Jackson.

Pakenham's glass was identified and remained in the possession of Colonel, afterward General, Garrique Flaujac, who commanded one of the batteries on the left. The trumpets of Gibbs and Keane were also picked up on the field, and became the property of Coffee's brigade. At least a thousand stand of arms were gathered by the Americans from the scene of the slaughter. The prisoners and wounded being now collected within the lines, were placed in carts or formed into detachments to be sent up to the city. Every attention was given to their relief and comfort. Many of the prisoners seemed not at all disheartened by their capture, but indeed gave manifestations of joy and satisfaction, especially the Irish, who declared that they did not know whither they were bound when they left the old country—that they never wanted to fight the Americans. "Why, then," asked some of the American guards, "did you march up so boldly to our lines in the face of such a fire?" "And faith, were we not obliged, with the officers behind, sticking and stabbing us with their swords?" There were unmistakable proofs of the truth of this remark on the bodies of many of the men, whose clothes and flesh were cut evidently with sharp instruments.

Some distance in the rear of Jackson's lines the greater part of the adult population of New Orleans, not connected with the army, were gathered in anxious suspense observing the progress of the battle, and receiving with the most greedy zest and intense anxiety every fact or rumor which passed from the front to the rear sentinels. For toward the swamp a number of boys, eager to see what was going on, climbed the trees, and thus commanded a distant but rather confused view of the battle. When the guns ceased firing, and after the terrible tumult

of the battle, which could be distinctly heard far to the rear and even in the city, had settled into silence and quiet, only broken by the loud hurras of the Americans, the anxious spectators and listeners in the rear, quickly comprehending the glorious result, caught up the sounds of exultation and echoed them along the banks of the river, until the glad tidings reaching the city sent a thrill of joy throughout its limits and brought the whole population into the streets to give full vent to their extravagant joy. The streets resounded with hurras. The only military force in the city, the veterans, under their indefatigable commander, the noble old patriot soldier, Captain DeBuys, hastily assembled and, with a drum and fife, paraded the streets amid the salutes and hurras of the people, the waving of snowy handkerchiefs of the ladies, and the boundless exultation and noisy joy of the juveniles. Every minute brought forth some new truth of the great and glorious victory. First, there came a messenger, whose horse had been severely taxed, who inquired for the residences of the physicians of the city, and dashed madly through the streets in pursuit of surgeons and apothecaries. All of the profession, whether in practice or not, were requested to proceed to the lines, as their services were needed immediately. "For whom?" was the question which agitated the bosom of many an anxious parent and devoted wife, and for a moment clouded and checked the general hilarity. Soon, it was known, however, that this demand for surgeons was on account of the enemy. All who possessed any knowledge of the curative art, who could amputate or set a limb, or take up an artery, hurried to the camp. Next there came up a message from the camp to dispatch all the carts and other vehicles to the lines. This order, too, was fully discussed and commented on by the crowd which gathered on the streets and in all public resorts. But, like all Jackson's orders, it was also quickly executed.

It was late in the day before the purpose of this order was clearly perceived, as a long and melancholy procession of these carts, followed by a crowd of men, was seen slowly and silently wending their way along the levee from the field of battle. They contained the British wounded; and those who followed in the rear were the prisoners in charge of a detachment of Carroll's men. Emulating the magnanimity of the army, the citizens pressed forward to tender their aid to their wounded enemies. Their hospitals being all crowded with their own sick and wounded, these unfortunate victims of English ambition were taken in charge by the citizens, and by private contributions were supplied with mattresses and pillows, with a large quantity of lint and old linen, for dressing their wounds, all of which articles were then exceedingly scarce in the city. Those far-famed nurses, the quadroon women of New Orleans, whose services are so conspicuously useful when New Orleans is visited by pestilence, freely gave their kind attention to the wounded British, and worked at their bedsides night and day. Several of the officers who were grievously

wounded, were taken to private residences of the citizens, and there provided with every comfort. Such acts as these ennoble humanity, and obscure even the horrors and excesses of war.

From the city the news of Jackson's triumph flew rapidly through the neighboring country. It soon reached a gloomy detachment, which, under Jackson's orders, had been condemned to mortifying and disgusting inactivity at the little fort of St. John. Here, on the placid Pontchartrain, the roar of Jackson's batteries on the morning of the 8th could be distinctly heard. It was known that this was the great attack—the last effort of the British. Their absence from the scene of such a great crisis was humiliating beyond all expression to the gallant men of this detachment. One of them, an officer, the late venerable Nicholas Sinnott, a stalwart and determined veteran, who had wielded a pike at Vinegar Hill, bore this disappointment with ill grace and little philosophy. In the excitement of the moment, he could with difficulty be restrained from heading a detachment to proceed to the lines, and expressed his disgust in words which were not forgotten to the day of his death by his intimate friends and associates. "Oh! there are the bloody villains, murdering my countrymen, and myself stuck down in this infernal muddy hole."

\* \* \*

The general rejoicing and exultation in the American camp, and in the city, which had been interrupted by the calls of humanity and pity excited by the disaster of the enemy, were destined to receive another serious shock, and was suddenly changed into intense anxiety, as the news, which had been in possession of the commander in chief from an early hour, leaked out, that all had not gone well on the other bank of the river, and the British actually commanded their lines and had advanced to the rear. It may be better imagined than described, how profoundly the camp was agitated by this alarming intelligence. It was but too true. The British attack had been as successful on the right, as it had been disastrous on the left bank. Jackson might safely have said, as Napoleon, with far less truth, remarked, when he heard of the defeat of his fleet at Trafalgar—"I cannot be everywhere." There can be little doubt that if he had commanded on the right bank, the only disgrace which sullied the glory of the campaign would have been avoided.

We have seen how Morgan sent forward his advance, consisting of less than three hundred ill-armed and fatigued men, to occupy a line a mile in front of his own—a line stretching from the levee to the swamp—which could not have been manned by less than a thousand men and several pieces of artillery. Had even these three hundred men been sent to the point where the British landed, and stationed behind a landing, Thornton's crowded boats could not have reached the river's bank. They would have enjoyed the advantages of daylight, for it was half past four when

Thornton stepped ashore—a mile further down the stream than the Forty-third calculated. His men were formed into columns just as the rockets, ascending on the other bank, announced the commencement of the attack in that quarter. This landing had been effected without the slightest interruption. Covering his flank by three gun-boats, each bearing a carronade in the bows, under the command of Capt. Roberts, Thornton pushed rapidly forward up the road, until he reached Morgan's advanced position. Here, dividing his force, he moved a detachment of the Eighty-fifth against Tessier's position, while, with the remainder of his regiment, he held the road against Davis. As Thornton advanced, Roberts opened his carronades on Davis' command. The detachment of the Eighty-fifth rushed on Tessier's party with great vigor and put them to flight, at the firing of a few scattering shots. Tessier and his men being on the extreme right, and unable to reach the road before the British had occupied it, were compelled to fly into the swamps, where many of them suffered great distress, and were unable to reach the camp in the rear for many hours.

Meantime, Thornton, pushing forward with his main body, consisting of the Eighty-fifth, the sailors and marines soon put Davis' detachment to flight, closely following on their heels. The Kentuckians, being raw troops, did not of course, retreat in very good order. As they fell back in great confusion on Morgan's lines, the general rode out, and meeting Col. Davis, directed him to form his men within his lines on the right of the Louisiana militia. Davis obeyed the order, but instead of the five hundred men Jackson had ordered across the river, there were but one hundred to cover lines of three or four hundred yards. They were stationed some distance apart, so as to present to the enemy rather the appearance of a line of sentinels than of a continuous body of troops, to defend a small ditch and rude parapet. Insignificant as these works were, if Morgan had received the necessary reinforcements, he would have been able to maintain his position. Instead of six hundred, his real force, he would then have had nearly one thousand men and three pieces of artillery.

There was no lack of courage and determination on the part of Morgan and his command. They stood firmly at their posts and prepared to repel the enemy with nerve and resolution. Thornton, as he gained the open field in front of Morgan's works, extended the files of the Eighty-fifth so as to cover the whole field, and, with the sailors formed in columns on the road and the marines in reserve, advanced steadily on Morgan's lines. Lieutenant Colonel Gubbons commanded the Eighty-fifth, Major Adair the marines and Captain Money the seamen. The bugler sounded a shrill and animating charge, and amid a shower of rockets, under the direction of Major Mitchell of the artillery, the British tars rushed forward. They were received by a crashing discharge of grape from Phillibert's twelve-pounder, and two sixes under adjutant John Nixon of the First Louisiana Militia, and gunner James Hosmer, and John Botigue. The seamen recoiled



from this fire. There was another and another fire from the batteries, which killed and wounded several of the seamen. Among the wounded was their gallant commander, Captain Money, who had been distinguished in the operations in the Chesapeake, and in the attack on Washington City. He fell at the head of his men. At this the Americans began to hurrah and ply their pieces more briskly. But Thornton, seeing the hesitation and recoil of the seamen, rushed forward with the Eighty-fifth under a fire of musketry from Morgan's lines, and, despite a severe wound received by him in the advance, succeeded in obliquing the storming party toward the center of Morgan's line and strengthening it by a division of the Eighty-fifth under Captain Shaw, whilst two other divisions of the Eighty-fifth advanced briskly against the center and extreme right of Davis' position. Thus Thornton, showing a skill and judgment superior to that which had been displayed on the left bank, occupied the whole front of the American lines, while Roberts opened upon the Fifty-third batteries of Morgan's extreme left with his caronades. As Thornton closed upon Davis' command, the Kentuckians, perceiving they were about to be hemmed in between the division of the enemy, one penetrating the center and the other the extreme right, fired one volley, and then, abandoning their position, began to fall back in great confusion toward the road in the rear.

General Morgan made to the right, and called out to Colonel Davis to hold his men. Davis replied that it was impossible. "Sir," exclaimed Morgan, in an angry tone, "I have not seen you try," and then, turning to the fleeing Kentuckians, he shouted to them—"Halt, halt, men, and resume your position." At the same moment Adjutant Stephens, a brave Kentuckian who had been badly wounded, cried out "Shame, shame! Boys stand by your General." But the men were already panic-stricken and unnerved, and moved rapidly and disorderly from the right toward the roads, Morgan following them on horseback and endeavoring in every way he could to rally them. He succeeded in bringing back some of the fugitives, but a shower of rockets falling in their midst revived their alarm, and now they scattered, running as fast as they could toward Morgan's left. Meantime the Louisiana militia kept up a brisk fire on the advancing British, discharging eight volleys with great effect. But, their right being now uncovered, the British hastened to rush over the ditch, and, scaling the parapet, gained the inside of Morgan's line. The Louisiana troops being now in danger of being intercepted—their batteries having discharged their last cartridge, of which they had but twelve—they were compelled also to abandon their position, which they did in tolerable order and under fire of the enemy, after spiking their guns and tumbling them into the river. Patterson's battery on the levee, some three hundred yards in Morgan's rear, had been constructed to operate on the other bank of the river, and had been engaged since daylight in an incessant fire at the

British in front of Jackson's position. Seeing that Morgan's line was forced, Patterson had wheeled his guns around so as to command the road, when, perceiving Davis' men running in wild disorder right upon a battery so as to cover the advance of the British, and General Morgan so vainly striving to rally them, the gallant commodore, greatly incensed at his countrymen, cried out to the commander of a twelve-pounder, which had been brought to bear in that direction, to fire his piece into the "d—d cowards." The midshipman, a half-grown youth, raised the match to apply it to the piece, when the order was countermanded; and the commodore, perceiving that his battery was unmasked and exposed, having recovered his calmness, directed the guns to be spiked and the powder thrown into the river. He then abandoned his position and retired by the road, walking with Mr. R. D. Shepherd, his volunteer aid, in the rear of his men, only thirty in number, and alternately denouncing the British and Kentuckians. Patterson was followed by the Louisiana militia, who fell back in good order until they reached the Louisiana, which had been moved about three hundred yards behind Patterson's battery. The sailors being unable to get her off, the militia halted, and, by fastening a hawser and foreline, succeeded in having her towed out into the stream beyond the reach of the enemy, who would have been too happy to destroy this great plague, which had so continuously harassed their camp.

Finally the Louisiana militia rallied at Casselard's, and forming on Boisgeveau's Canal prepared to make a stand there, but the British never reached this position. After advancing in excellent spirits, with a full belief that all had gone well on the other side of the river they had barely reached Patterson's battery, when Col. Dickson of the artillery arrived direct from General Lambert, with the crushing intelligence of the terrible disasters which had crowned their efforts on the left bank. Previous to Dickson's arrival Thornton had been reinforced by several companies of sailors and marines, and he felt quite strong in his position, but Dickson now declared that it could not be maintained: and hurrying back to Lambert so reported, whereupon orders were transmitted to Thornton to retire from his position, recross the river and join the main body. The execution of these various orders consumed the greater part of the day. Meantime Jackson, greatly concerned at the state of affairs produced by the events on the right bank, busied himself in reorganizing a force to throw across the river to Morgan's relief. That force was placed under the command of General Humbert, who, but for the unworthy jealousy of some militia officers toward a distinguished military hero of foreign origin, would no doubt have recovered the lost ground and wiped off the disgrace of Morgan's defeat. But the disinclination of the American militia to serve under Humbert, and their lack of zeal in preparing to execute his orders, produced a delay which was not less mortifying to the gallant Frenchman than unworthy of the Americans who displayed these petty feelings.

After the wounded in front of Jackson's line had all been brought into his camp, and provided with proper attendance, the men in Jackson's lines were ordered to resume their position, stand to their arms, and be ready to repel another attack. Jackson was not the man to be carried away by exultation and joy, so as to neglect the necessary precautions to secure his victory. Indeed, he was as prudent as heroic.

About noon on the 8th, several Americans, who had advanced some distance in front of the lines, announced the approach of a party from the British camp. It consisted of an officer in full uniform, a trumpeter and a soldier bearing a white flag. The three advanced on the levee to a position within three hundred yards of Jackson's lines, when the trumpeter blew a loud blast and the standard bearer waved the white flag. The whole army now gathered on the summit of the parapet, and looked on in anxious suspense and curiosity. Jackson ordered Major Butler and two other officers to proceed to the British party and receive any message it might bear. The officer courteously received Major Butler, and delivered to him a written communication, which that officer hastened to present to General Jackson, at his headquarters at Macarte's. The message contained a proposition for an armistice to bury the dead. It was signed "Lambert," without any title or designation of rank. General Jackson directed Major Butler to state to the officer bearing the message that he would be happy to treat with the commander-in-chief of the British army, but that the signer of the letter had forgotten to designate his authority and rank, which was necessary before any negotiations could be entered upon. General Lambert had erred in thinking that a militia general and Indian fighter might be imposed upon by so shallow a device, employed to conceal the fact of the death of the commander-in-chief. The delegation with the flag of truce returned to the British headquarters, and in half an hour appeared again before the American lines, with propositions now signed by "John Lambert, commander-in-chief of the British forces."

The first proposition, as a basis for the armistice, offered by Jackson, embodied an admirably sagacious stroke of policy. It was on these terms: That although hostilities should cease on the left bank, where the dead lay unburied, until 12 o'clock on the 9th, yet it was not to be understood they should cease on the right bank; but that no reinforcement should be sent across till the expiration of that day. Such conditions produced the expected result: Lambert asked until 10 o'clock on the 9th to consider the proposition. In the meantime he sent orders to Thornton to retire. That officer covering the movement by an advance toward the American position, set fire to the several saw mills in his rear, and, after destroying the ammunition and stores which he had captured, retired in good order, his rear guard being, however, pressed by an advance party of Americans, upon which they kept up a running fire. It was dark before

Thornton succeeded in crossing the river. That night the Americans gained their lines on the right bank, and by early morn Patterson had placed his battery in a more advantageous position than it had previously occupied, announcing the gratifying fact to Jackson at daybreak by a discharge of several large pieces against British outposts.

Disgraceful as the defeat on the left bank was, it is due to the Kentuckians who were the chief actors in the affair, to remind the reader of the hard usage to which they had been subjected and their long and fatiguing march during the day, and to their ill-armed condition. Whether these facts will be sufficient to acquit them of all blame, or to mitigate the censure freely bestowed on them for their conduct, are questions we feel no desire to discuss. It should not be forgotten, however, with what promptitude and self sacrificing patriotism these men had abandoned their distant homes and hurried at an inclement season of the year to the defence of this remote settlement. It is hardly conceivable that such men should be faithless to duty and honor, and the conclusion that their retreat was an unavoidable necessity is more reasonable as well as more consonant to the pride and feeling of Americans. The Americans achieved glory enough that day to bear with generosity the mortification inflicted by this event.

To complete our narrative—not aggravate the shame of this disaster—it is necessary to state that Morgan had but one man killed and five wounded. The British loss was much more serious. The Eighty-fifth had two killed and thirty-nine wounded, including their colonel, and the sailors and marines had four killed and forty-nine wounded, including Capt. Money. Several of the wounded died before the detachment recrossed the river. The dead were buried in the plain in front of Morgan's line. It was in this action the British acquired the trophy which is their sole reward of achievements on this day. It is a small flag, which now hangs amid the trophies of the Peninsular war in White Hall, London, with this description: "Taken at the Battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815." There is as much appropriateness in such a record as there would be in the French arraying in public a British regimental standard captured at Waterloo.

General Lambert consented to Jackson's proposition, early on the morning of the 9th. A line was staked off about three hundred yards from the American entrenchments, and detachments of soldiers marched from both camps, who were stationed from this line but a few feet apart, to carry out the object of the armistice—the burial of the dead. The dead bodies, which were strewn so thickly over the field, were then brought by the Americans to the lines, where they were received by the British and borne to a designated spot on *Bienvenu's* which had been marked off as the cemetery of "the Army of Louisiana." In carrying the dead the Americans used the clumsy and unwieldy ladders intended by the British to be employed in scaling the American parapet. Many British

officers assembled to witness the ceremony. It was to them one of deep mortification and sorrow. These feelings were increased by the presence of several American officers, whose natural *sang froid* was misinterpreted into untimely exultation. This misconception led the British officer from whom we have already derived so much information into the following burst of feeling:

"An American officer stood by smoking a cigar and apparently counting the slain, with a look of savage exultation, and repeating, over and over, to each individual that approached him that their loss amounted to eight men killed and fourteen wounded. I confess that when I beheld the scene I hung down my head, half in sorrow, half in anger. With my officious informant I had every inclination to pick a quarrel; but he was on duty, and an armistice existed, both of which forbade the measure. I could not, however, stand by and repress my choler: and since to give it vent would have subjected me to a more serious inconvenience, I turned my horse's head and galloped back to the camp." The bearing of General Lambert's secretary, Major H. C. Smith, of the Ninety-fifth Rifles, who met a soldier's death at Waterloo, was more manly and philosophic, if less honest and sincere. Entering into a conversation with Captain Maunsel White, a respected and honored planter and patriot, living on his magnificent estate (Deer Range) in the parish of Plaquemine, Major Smith coolly remarked, looking very calmly upon the scores of dead around him: "Oh! it is a mere skirmish—a mere skirmish." "One more such skirmish," replied Captain White, "and devilish few of you will ever get back to tell the story."

The bodies of the officers were first delivered to the British. Those of Colonel Rennie, Major Whittaker, Captain Henly and Majors Williamson and King, being familiar to both officers and men, were received with sorrowful and tearful silence. They were chiefs and heroes in the army who left behind no superiors in that band of veterans, who had signalized their valor in many combats and were ever among the foremost in all most perilous enterprises. Rennie was particularly lamented, for throughout the operations on the Chesapeake and in Louisiana he had proved to be the most efficient light artillery officer, next to Thornton, in the army. The dead officers were carried to headquarters and such as had friends to attend to the sacred duties of securing them Christian burial were interred at night, in Villeré's garden, by the light of torches, with appropriate religious ceremonies. Others were disemboweled and their bodies deposited in casks of rum, to be carried to England. Such was the disposition of the bodies of Pakenham and Gibbs, and we believe of Colonels Daly and Rennie. But the remainder of the dead, including hundreds of officers and men, were hastily and imperfectly buried in the rear of Bienvenu's plantation. The spot thus consecrated has never been invaded by the plow or spade, but it is regarded to this day with awe and respect by the superstitious Africans and is now occupied by a grove of stunted cypress, strikingly commemorative of the disasters of this ill-fated expedition.



In establishing the loss of the British in this disastrous affair, we are met by several conflicting statements. Between these various estimates it is not, however, difficult to form an approximate calculation, which will not fall far short of the reality. That estimate will show that the loss sustained in the attack on the left bank of the Mississippi was the severest ever sustained in any battle by the British army. Deducting the reserve, Lambert's, which was not under fire, the Fourteenth Dragoons who guarded the camp and hospital, and Thornton's command, there could not have been more than six thousand men engaged in the attack on Jackson's line. Of those, according to the estimate of Colonel Hayne, who was designated by Johnson for this duty, there were at least twenty-six hundred placed *hors de combat*, to-wit: killed seven hundred, wounded fourteen hundred, prisoners five hundred. The British reports do not vary essentially from this report, except in the statement of the killed, which, in the regular British returns, only embraced those who were killed on the field, and not those who died shortly after being carried off.

\* \* \*

*Closing Incidents of the Great Battle.*—Our task is almost finished. The great battle has been fought, the dead have been buried, and gloom and silence have settled over the field now forever classic in American history. In sorrow, misery, shame and dejection the British have withdrawn further off from the scene of the most dismal disaster their arms had ever encountered. Every house within miles along the river is occupied with their wounded, and the labors of their surgeons incessant and herculean. But worse even than wounds, physical agony and sickness is that torment of "the mind diseased," for which there is no minister—the consciousness of defeat and disgrace that has entered the soul of those hitherto victorious veterans. These feelings alternately prostrate the victims into a deep, silent gloom, or break out in fierce and fiery denunciation of those whom their passions selected as the scapegoat, of their disgrace.

The poor Forty-Fourth came in for the chief share of the malediction. It had failed in its duty. It had not brought up the ladders and fascines. And even when the heroic Pakenham at last took the regiment out of the hands of its imbecile colonel, it had flinched. So great was this indignation that the other regiments would not associate with any officer or private wearing the uniform of the Forty-fourth. Was this just or honorable? That Colonel Mullens should have obeyed at all sacrifices the orders given to him, there can be no question; but this disobedience was not even a cause, much less a prominent one, of their defeat. The order was neither a just or wise one. To require a whole regiment to stack its arms and bear ladders for the rest of the command was unusual and inequitable. This duty ought to have been imposed upon detachments from the various corps, as the forlorn hope is organized. But of what avail would

have been the prompt execution of this order? The ladders and fascines were not necessary to pass the paltry ditch and scale the insignificant parapet of the Americans. A robust man could have nearly leaped from the field to the mound behind which the Americans stood.

The British must have imagined that they had walls to mount like those of Badajoz and St. Sebastian. Their great difficulty was to reach the ditch; they could never have used their ladders and fascines; if, instead of the Forty-fourth, every private in their army had borne them. They were shot down before reaching the ditch. The fascines and ladders only impeded and harassed them. With their heavy knapsacks, these unwieldy articles only made them surer game for the Tennessee marksmen. Colonel Mullens and the Forty-fourth were not, therefore, the cause of their repulse; the true cause was the skilfulness of the American militia in the use of fire-arms; such was the sagacious conclusion of an eminent French soldier who visited the field many years after. It was the Marshal Count Bertrand Clausel, the same who had commanded the French division at Salamanca, which Pakenham had routed. Settling in Mobile, Alabama, this distinguished soldier, who figured so conspicuously on so prominent an arena, who had commanded at Bordeaux during the hundred days and to whom the Duchess of Angouleme surrendered as prisoner; now, with the characteristic philosophy of Frenchmen, became an humble gardener, who furnished the market of Mobile with vegetables, driving his cart himself. Conceiving a desire to behold the field of the defeat and death of his old and victorious foe, he visited New Orleans in 1820, in company with the celebrated Count Desnoettes, Napoleon's faithful companion in the retreat from Moscow, the same whom the Emperor selected on his affecting departure from Fontainebleau, as the dearest of all his friends.

These gallant and distinguished Frenchmen, being escorted to the battle field of the 8th of January, 1815, by some of their countrymen who had participated in that affair, were puzzled to know how such good soldiers as the English could be repulsed by so weak a force from such trifling fortifications. "Oh!" exclaimed Marshal Clausel, after some moments of reflection, "I see how it all happened. When these Americans go into battle they forget that they are not hunting deer or shooting turkeys, and they try to never throw away a shot." And there was the whole secret of the defeat which the British have ascribed to so many different causes. It is the agility with which the Americans wield every species of fire-arms, and the habit of cool, steady aim, which renders them so destructive in battles where they are not restrained or confused by any military manœuvre or exigency.

It is no part of our design to give all the details of the events which followed the battle of the 8th; nor shall we turn aside to engage in those unprofitable discussions growing out of subsequent events, to which some writers and

politicians have assigned prominent places in the drama. They will be barely glanced at.

The British were not left long to their gloomy reflections and bad passions. The American batteries again resumed their task of incessantly annoying the hostile camp, firing at every knot of men that could be discerned in the British camp, and keeping their sentinels and outposts constantly on the guard, dodging and ducking as the balls flew round them. Prominent among those, who were most active and earnest in this annoyance to the British was Commodore Patterson, who relieved himself of the disgust and indignation which had been created in his bosom by an uninterrupted fire at the British camp from a new battery he had thrown up in advance of Morgan's position.

Save those regular and customary salutes of the British camp by the various batteries on both sides of the river, nothing of great interest occurred until the 11th, when the curiosity of the Americans was aroused by the distant rumbling of artillery far down the river. It was soon understood that this was the expected attack on Fort St. Philip, a fortification on the left bank of the Mississippi, about eighty miles below the city and some thirty miles from the mouth of the river. The fort, which was a rude, irregular work, stood in the bend of the river so as to have a long sweep above and below it. It was surrounded by an impenetrable morass, and on the lower side by the Bayou Mardi Gras. There were twenty-nine guns mounted in the fort, of which there were two thirty-twos established in the curtain of the fort, on a level with the river. The others were twenty-fours, one thirteen-inch mortar, and several howitzers. The fort had been in preparation some months before Jackson visited it in December, perceiving its vast importance and great strength, he gave orders to have certain additions made to it. Several detachments of troops were sent down to reinforce the garrison.

A number of negroes were employed to bring in timber and perform other work necessary to the solidity and strength of the fort. Among other sagacious preparations, the magazine was completely disguised, and several smaller ones established in various places. The garrison consisted of two companies of United States artillery, one hundred and seventeen, under Captains Wolstoncraft, Murray and Walsh; two companies of the Seventh Infantry, one hundred and sixty-three, under Captains Brontin and Waide; Lagan's Louisiana Volunteers, fifty-four; and Listeau's free men of color, thirty; in all three hundred and sixty-six. To those are to be added the crew of the gun-boat, No. 8, which had been hauled into the bayou. The whole force made four hundred and six effective men, under that stanch and able officer, Major Overton, of the rifle corps. Below, a guard was established, to watch and announce the approach of the enemy.

It manifests a palpable want of combination and military skill in the British

general that their plan of advance upon the city was not so arranged as to secure possession of the river before their land troops occupied its banks. It ought to have occurred to them that their flank would be exposed in case that the Americans had command of the river, as they must necessarily have vessels which could be easily converted into floating batteries to harass and impede, if not to arrest, their advance. This error was brought home to them very painfully by the sudden and destructive volley of fire into their camp, on the night of the 23d, by the Carolina. Whether orders had been issued to the vessels, which undertook to ascend the river to coöperate with the army, or they were proceeding on their own account, we are unable to say. But it is certainly true that these vessels did not appear off the Balize, where the British had previously established themselves, until the 8th, and did not come within sight of the obstacle to their progress up the stream until noon of the 9th. Overton's guard boat hastened to announce the arrival to the fort. The vessels consisted of two bomb-ships, the *Herald*, sloop of war, the *Sophia*, a brig, and a tender. Small as this squadron was, had it arrived at Pakenham's camp and in time to coöperate in the attack on Jackson's line, or even had it arrived after that event and before the evacuation by the British, the consequences might have been very serious to the American arms. But they were not destined to surmount so easily the obstacle then in their path. Overton prepared to give them a warm reception.

Cunningham, of the gun-boat, with his sailors, took command of the Thirty-second: Walsh commanded the right position, Wolstoncroft the center, and Murray the left. The infantry under Brontin stood in the rear of the curtain to support the batteries, and act as occasion might require.

At three p. m. the bomb-vessels, approaching within a mile and a half of the fort, as if to sound the left battery, opened on them; they then retired beyond the range of the fort's guns, and, anchoring behind a point of land three thousand seven hundred and sixty yards from the fort, turned broadside toward it, and running up their flags commenced the action. Their first shell fell short. The next went over the fort, and the other which followed fell into the soft earth, bursting so deep in the ground as to create only a tremulous motion.

The vessels remained some distance below the bombs. The bomb-ships threw their shells all night—one shell every two minutes—at the fort, but without effect. At night they reconnoitered in small boats, and came so near that their men could be heard talking. The wind was then blowing up the river. The garrison were too intent upon the vessels to have noticed these boats. During the 10th and 11th the bombardment was continued, the fort firing a few shots to keep up the spirits of the men, but without effect. On the 11th the flag staff was struck by several fragments of shell and the flag was nailed to the halyards; another shell severed them and down it came. An hour was consumed

in restoring the flag, which was gallantly done by a sailor, over whose head several shells burst while sitting on the cross-tree making fast the flag. The contractor's house was mistaken for the magazine and struck, killing one man and wounding another. On the 12th, 13th and 14th the firing was kept up incessantly, many shells bursting over the fort, killing one man and wounding several others, and damaging one of the thirty-seconds. The men in the fort were busily employed and much exposed in repairing these damages and strengthening the fort. In the meantime heavy rains fell daily, and the interior of the fort was a sheet of water, and the men were constantly wet and almost frozen.

On the 13th, having received shells and ammunition from New Orleans, the fort opened its fire and threw several shells over the bomb-ship. One of these took effect and created much confusion on board. But on the 17th they began firing on the fort with more accuracy and lodged several shells in the parapet, one of which burst in passing through the ditch into the angle of the center of the basin. This was their farewell shot. The next day at early dawn their ships were observed descending the river with all sail set. The garrison gave three cheers and fired a volley as a salute to their foiled, mortified foe. This bombardment had been incessant from the 9th to the 18th of January, during which they fired one thousand shells, being seventy tons of iron and twenty thousand pounds of gunpowder, besides small shells. At least a hundred shells fell within the fort, damaging and battering the shops and stores and tearing up the earth within and many yards around the fort.

Here was another able and decisive repulse of the British, which constituted an important link in the defence of the city and reflected the highest credit upon the garrison and its gallant commander, who, as General Overton, long resided in the northwestern part of Louisiana, one of its most esteemed and honored citizens. There were other detached operations, which were attended by like success.

Purser Shields, of the navy, a well known citizen of New Orleans, and Dr. Morrell, an esteemed physician, headed a brilliant little affair against the British lines of communication on the lake. It will be remembered that these gentlemen had been sent, after the battle of the gun-boats, to the succor of the American wounded who were captured on the occasion. Arriving at the time the British were preparing to land their troops, the vice admiral, Cochrane, thought proper to detain them until the army had executed the design in which it was then engaged.

These gentlemen protested that they had come under a flag of truce, and that their detention was a breach of the rules of war, but it was in vain. Finally, when the British had been repulsed, they were released on January 12, and arrived in the American camp. During their detention by the British, those gentlemen were very badly treated; their flag was not respected; they were



robbed of their clothes and other property ; they were not permitted to see their wounded countrymen ; and the sailors of the boat that brought them to the fleet, were compelled to work on the British boats. Such conduct was characteristic of Vice Admiral Cochrane, who was a rough, brutal and overbearing officer. It may well be conceived that high-spirited gentlemen, like Mr. Shields and Dr. Morrell, did not bear very patiently the remembrance of the indignities to which they had been subjected in the British fleet. Hence, on their arrival in Jackson's camp, they busied themselves in getting up an expedition by which they might obtain some little satisfaction for their injuries and some compensation for their exclusion from the honors and glories of the defence of the city. Organizing a little band of volunteers, they proceeded with four boats, one having a carronade in its bows, out of the Bayou St. John into the lake, and thence to the fort and encampment at Petites Coquilles. Here, being reinforced by two other boats, they glided stealthily along the shoals of Lake Borgne, toward the Rigolets, in pursuit of any stray boats of the enemy. On the 20th they perceived a large barge, full of soldiers, on its way from the Bayou Bien-venu, and immediately the boats commenced pursuit. The carronade being brought to bear on the barge, she quickly surrendered, the men on board throwing their arms into the lake. It proved to be a British barge, having on board thirty-seven British soldiers of the Fourteenth Dragoons, under Lieut. Brydges and Cornet Hammond, who were on their way to the British squadron.

These prisoners were placed in charge of five armed men, and were conducted to the American camp at Chef Menteur. Shields and Morrell then made another sortie and captured several boats, a schooner and sixty-three prisoners, but, owing to a wind and high currents, their boats became separated and the schooner unmanageable, and their prisoners refractory. So they concluded to set fire to the schooner. The fire having attracted the notice of the British boats, several of them approached her. Shields and Morrell landed near the mouth of the Rigolets. The British attempted to cut them off by landing a party above them, but Morrell, with a party of twenty men, having approached, suddenly opened upon them from the high reeds, and after three volleys caused them to leave in haste, finally, the party being in great danger of capture from the British boats, which several times attacked them, but were beaten off. Dr. Morrell, was sent over to Petites Coquilles for reinforcements. Shields, left alone with the prisoners and a small guard, seeing a gun-boat in the distance bearing up toward him, concluded that he would retire, and so, discharging his prisoners on parole, hurried to meet Morrell and Newman, who were preparing to join him with a reinforcement at Petites Coquilles, where he arrived safely with twenty-two prisoners. The results of this brilliant little enterprise shows how much the British could have been annoyed if our gun-boats could have got under the fort of Petites Coquilles, on the 14th of

December. There were other exploits performed by detached parties. The glory and splendor, which many less brilliant campaigns would have secured to those participating in them, are lost in the superior radiance of those greater events that have rendered the defence of New Orleans, in 1814-15, the most complete and brilliant campaign in modern history.

On the 17th of January a cartel for the exchange of prisoners having been agreed upon, the 18th was fixed for the pleasing ceremony of receiving some of the best citizens of New Orleans, whose long detention in the British fleet had produced much anxiety among their friends. The ceremony was a joyous and exciting one: a detachment of Plauché's battalion and the whole of Beale's Rifles were formed in column, and, preceded by the splendid brass band of the volunteers, marched, under Capt. Roche, to the line indicated near the British outposts, where they were formed as if for review. Presently the American prisoners were escorted by a detachment of the British Ninety-fifth Rifles, and the officers in command, saluting Captain Roche, delivered to him a roll of the prisoners, which, being called out, all answered to their names. Roche then called out, "Forward, Americans!" and the whole line advanced down the line of the battalion under a salute. Open column was then formed, and the ex-prisoners, being placed in front, the procession moved toward the American lines, the band playing a lively air. As they approached the lines there was a simultaneous shout of joy from the whole American army, and when they got within the entrenchment, there were hundreds of personal friends who rushed forward to embrace and welcome them. Most of these ex-prisoners were leading gentlemen of the city, who had been captured on the night of the 23d. Jackson sent for them, and on their arrival at headquarters congratulated and complimented them in very warm terms.

Though it had been a source of great gratification to these gallant men to be absent from the army during its great trial, their detention in the fleet had been rendered quite tolerable, if not pleasant, by the kindly and courteous conduct of the British naval commander of the *Royal Oak*, on which ship most of the prisoners had been detained, and by other naval officers. We pass over many minor incidents of the campaign, in order to approach the great event which relieved Louisiana of the presence of the foe that had so long desecrated her soil and threatened her honor and safety.

After the battle of the 8th, Lambert was not long in arriving at the conclusion that the expedition had signally failed, and all that was left to him was to collect the fragments of the army and return as speedily as possible from the scene of so many sad disasters and painful associations. With this view he proceeded with great prudence and caution in making the necessary arrangements for the withdrawal of the army. As scores of his men were daily deserting, he had reason to apprehend that his watchful foe would harass his

retreat and omit no opportunity to inflict further injury upon him. To retire as they had come, in boats, was impracticable. There were not boats enough, and it would not be safe to divide the army in the presence of an army emboldened by recent victories. To meet this exigency, he directed the engineers to extend the road, which ran for some distance along the bayou, through the swamp to the lake shore, keeping as near as possible to the bank of the bayou.

This was a very severe and difficult task, which occupied the engineers and strong working parties for nine days. It was finally completed, and an apparently good road was made along the bayou, crossing it by bridges of boats from the right to the left bank, until it reached an elbow of the bayou, when the road took a direct course through the prairie, until it terminated on the lake shore, near the Fisherman's village. This road was made of weeds, made up into bundles and stamped down. But for the continued rains it would have been a very good way. At the confluence of Bienvenu and Jumonville, and of the former with Mazant, small works were thrown up to recover the retirement of the army. Having completed this road, the whole of the wounded, except those which could not be removed, were placed in boats, then all the civil officers, the contractors, surveyors, etc., together with all the field artillery, stores, etc., followed, and were dispatched to the fleet. The large ship guns were spiked, their cordages broken and then left on the field.

And now all that were left were the infantry. Having relieved himself of all his encumbrances, Lambert prepared, on the night of the 18th, to steal off with his army. Accordingly, the whole army was silently and stealthily formed in column; the engineer, sappers and miners in front. The camp fires were lighted anew; the pickets were all stationed as usual; each sentinel was prepared with a paddy to place in his stead; the pickets were directed to form, as the column reached the bayou, into a rear guard, and follow the army. Thus, while darkness covered the field, the army took up its line of march in silence and dread; not a cough or sneeze could be heard in the whole column, and even their steps were so planted as to create no sound. Thus they proceeded for some distance along the bayou in a pretty good road; but when they began to diverge from the banks into the swamp, the continual tramping made the road very bad, and the rear of the column had to march up to their knees in mud, with no other light but the faint twinkle of the stars. This fine army, which but a few weeks ago had advanced along the same road so full of pride and hope, now stealthily slunk through the dark, damp swamp, full of alarm, shivering with cold, and depressed by defeat, hunger and exposure. They marched all night, and just as the break of day began to relieve the surrounding darkness by a faint glimmer of light, they reached the desolate shores of Lake Borgne, and drew up on its banks exposed to a keen western wind that came across the

broad surface of the lake. Nor did their arrival here improve the spirits or prospects of the men. They were now sixty miles from the fleet; suppose, from high winds or other causes, the boats should not arrive. They might starve there for want of provisions, or die from cold, for there was no fuel but the dry weeds, that burnt up like tinder.

Here the army remained in this desolate situation until the 29th, when the whole reëmbarked and finally reached the fleet, with a few casualties and after much suffering and distress. This retreat was the ablest feature of the campaign, and reflected great credit upon the commander of the British and the discipline of the army.

\* \* \*

*Sir Edward Pakenham.*—A sketch of this ill-fated Englishman, whose hitherto brilliant life went out on the field of Chalmette, must be of interest in every description written of the famous battle of January 8, 1815, and is, therefore, given as a conclusion to this article.

The British army destined to capture New Orleans had been landed below the city, under command of Gen. Keane, then quite a young officer. He had been sent to America second to Gen. Ross, whose disgraceful and barbarous mode of warfare a short time previous, on the Atlantic border and at Washington and Baltimore, had cost him his life. This clearly evinced that it was not the intention of the British Cabinet to entrust Keane with so important an enterprise. Some greater personage was hourly expected, and there, on the bleak and cheerless plain, the army would be detained until he arrived to lead them into the city. It would be fortunate for the military reputation of Gen. Keane if this suggestion of his friends were founded on fact. It would relieve him of a heavy load of censure, which has always attached to his military character from the apparent want of decision, promptitude and military sagacity displayed in his failure to advance, on his arrival on the banks of the Mississippi, and in his inactivity after the battle of the 23d. These blunders were felt, acknowledged and discussed by every soldier in the English camp, and, though excused and palliated by the patriots alluded to, they produced a want of confidence in the General and a desire for some more experienced and renowned chief to lead them.

Such a chief appeared in the British camp quite suddenly on the morning of that glorious Christmas, and by his presence communicated relief, hope and even vivacity to the dejected spirits of the army. This personage was no other than the Honorable Sir Edward M. Pakenham, Lieutenant General and Colonel of the Seventh Foot (Royal Fusiliers), the brother-in-law of Wellington and one of his most trusted commanders and bravest officers in the Peninsular campaigns. He was a son of the Earl of Longford, of the county Antrim, Ireland. The family had always been noted for military ardor and heroism, and had con-

tributed several distinguished and able commanders to both the army and the navy of Great Britain. \* \* \* \*

Pakenham did not owe his advancement to the influence of family and friends. He had fought his way up, round by round, and marked each grade with some honorable wound, so that ere he had reached the meridian of life and of military advancement his body was scrolled over with such insignia of gallantry and good conduct. Few officers had encountered more perils and hardships, suffered from more wounds. Entering the army as lieutenant of the Twenty-third Light Dragoons, he soon rose to the rank of major. In the storming of the fort on the island of St. Lucie, West Indies, in 1896, Major Pakenham volunteered to lead the attacking columns. The charge was a brilliant and successful one, but the young leader was badly wounded, receiving a wound through the neck. In the same neighborhood, in the expedition to Martinique, in 1806, having been promoted to the command of that renowned regiment, the Seventh Fusiliers, he was again badly wounded at the head of the Fusiliers. During the Peninsular war he was in constant service by the side of Wellington and General Picton. Toward the close of the war he was appointed Adjutant General at the request of Wellington. Throughout the army of the Peninsula he was admired and beloved by both officers and men. Space will not admit of a record of all the brilliant actions in which Pakenham participated, but a few of the principal incidents in his career may not be uninteresting to those who have been accustomed to regard him with hostility and prejudice as the leader of an expedition which was neither honorable in its design nor glorious in its conclusion.

The brilliant courage of Sir Edward Pakenham was never more conspicuously displayed than in the horrible and bloody night attack of the British on the strongly defended walls and fort of Badajos. On that occasion, the storming party was for some time mowed down in merciless severity before any one of the soldiers could reach the walls. At last a few scattered men, who had escaped, succeeded in planting their ladders against the walls. As fast as the men mounted these ladders they would be shot down by the French soldiers on the parapet. In some cases the ladders broke, and many of the British soldiers were precipitated below and impaled upon the bayonets of their companions. Pakenham was the second man to mount one of the ladders, being preceded by a gallant Highlander, Lieutenant McPherson, of the Forty-fifth. Both arrived unharmed within a few rounds of the top, when McPherson discovered that the ladder was about three feet too short. Still undaunted, the gallant young man called loudly to those below to raise the ladders more perpendicular. While he with great exertion pushed it from the fall at the top, the men with a loud cheer brought it quickly nearer to the base. This was so suddenly done that McPherson was on a level with the rampart before he could prepare for defence. He saw



a French soldier deliberately point his musket against his body, and, without power to strike it aside, he had to receive the fire. The ball struck one of the Spanish silver buttons on his waistcoat, which it broke in half. This changed its direction and caused it to glance off, not, however, before it had broken two ribs, the fractured part of one being pressed in on his lungs so as to almost stop respiration. Still he did not fall, but continued to hold on by the upper round of the ladder, conceiving that he was wounded, but ignorant to what extent. He could not, however, advance. Pakenham strove to pass him, but in the effort was also badly wounded, a French soldier firing a musket into his body at a distance of three or four feet. Almost at the same time the ladder cracked beneath them. Destruction seemed inevitable. Before them on the ramparts stood a line of French soldiers presenting their muskets; beneath, their own friends, crowded together, formed a *chevaux de frise* of bayonets. Even at such a perilous and awful moment, the presence of mind of these brave men did not desert them. Pakenham, grasping the hand of the wounded McPherson, said, "God bless you, my dear fellow, we shall meet again." They did meet again, but not as Pakenham meant, for they marvelously escaped, and, recovering from their wounds, were enabled to perform many acts of conspicuous gallantry in the events which followed.

The command of the old "fighting third," the division of Wellington's army so famous for its bearing under the lead of Picton, owing to the sickness of the chief, devolved upon Packham on the eve of the battle of Salamanca. When Picton heard who was to command his division, he observed, "I am glad he is to lead my brave fellows; they will have plenty of their favorite sport." In this battle Wellington opened the fight by riding up to Pakenham at the head of the third division, ordering him to move forward, take the heights in front and drive everything before him. "Give me one grasp of that all-conquering hand," exclaimed the enthusiastic Pakenham, who entertained for his chief a most chivalric and ardent attachment, "and I will." How he redeemed this pledge is thus vigorously and graphically described by Alison: "It was five o'clock, when Pakenham fell on Thormiere, who, so far from being prepared for such an onset, had just reached an open hill, the last of the ridge over which he had extended, from which he expected to see the allied army in full retreat to Ciudad Rodrigo and, closely pursued by Marmon, defiling in the valley before him. To effect a change of front, under such circumstances, was impossible. All that could be done was to resist instantly, as they stood. The British columns formed into line as they marched, so that the moment they came in sight of the enemy, they were ready to charge. In an instant the French gunners were at their pieces, and a cloud of light troops hastened to the front and endeavored by a rapid fire to evade the formation of the troops behind. Vain attempt; right onward through

the storms of bullets did the British, led by the heroic Pakenham, advance; he light troops are dispersed before them, like chaff before the wind; the half-formed lines are broken into fragments; Durbon's Portuguese cavalry, supported by Howey's English Dragoons and Arenschild's German horse, turned their tright flank, scrambled up the steep sides of a bush-fringed stream, which flowed behind the ridge, yet not at first in confusion, but skilfully, like gallant veterans, seizing every successive wood and hill which offered the means of arresting the enemy. Gradually, however, the reflux and pressing together of so large a body, by enemies at once in front and in flank, threw their array into confusion: these were routed and driven among the fort. Thormiere himself was killed whilst striving to stem the torrent; the allied cavalry broke like a flood into the opening of the infantry, and his whole division was thrown back, and entirely routed on Clausel's, which was hurrying up to its aid, with the loss of three thousand prisoners." Of this brilliant action, Pakenham was emphatically the hero, and for his reward on this occasion was knighted.

Nor was Sir Edward Pakenham less distinguished for his honor, chivalry, and humanity than for his courage and daring. As his name has been associated with the imputed design of sacking New Orleans and perpetrating upon its peaceable population the most brutal and infamous excesses, which design was embodied in the alleged war cry of the British army—"beauty and booty"—a cry not inconsistent with the character which a portion of the army had acquired on the shores of the Chesapeake, and in the Peninsular war, we take pleasure in referring to the antecedents of Pakenham to refute all presumption that he was cognizant of, or would have given the slightest sanction to, such disgraceful purposes. How he would have acted toward any of his command who might have been implicated in such outrages may be inferred from his conduct in Spain, when, entering a town in which certain French citizens had been outraged by some British soldiers, he caused the latter to be hung on the spot, "thereby," says Napier, "nipping the wickedness in the bud, but at his own risk, for legally he had not the power." Napier has thought proper to add, with the commendable feeling of a soldier defending a brother in arms: "This general whose generosity, humanity and chivalric spirit excited the admiration of every honorable person who approached him, has been foully traduced by American writers. He who was preëminently distinguished for his detestation of inhumanity and outrage has been, with astounding falsehood, represented as instigating his troops to the most infamous excesses."

Napier evidently is, in assuming for the commander a charge against many of his subordinates, who, as may be proved by documents now extant, freely declared the predatory purposes of the expedition. Besides, the circumstances of the enterprise, undertaken as it was whilst the commissioners of both nations were engaged in negotiation to establish peace between the two countries on a

permanent and satisfactory basis, will ever give it a questionable character and lead all impartial persons to believe that its main purpose was truly the appropriation of the fifteen millions of the produce of the peaceful industry of the country, to the enrichment of rude soldiers whose lives had been devoted to the destruction rather than to the increase of the wealth of the world. Gallant, generous and high-minded as he personally was, Pakenham's name and fame can not be considered as entirely free from the reproach which must have been attributed to all those who were associated in an expedition prompted by such motives. Certainly Sir William Napier would not deny what the pages of his now incomparable history so abundantly proves, that the British soldiers were not only capable of, but prone to, the excesses which it has so often been charged were to follow the capture of New Orleans. Frequently, in the towns in the Peninsula, the Spaniards found better protection from their enemies, the French, than from their allies, the British soldiers. The actors in the scenes at Cumberland Island, at Hampton, Alexandria and Washington City; the incendiaries of libraries, of printing presses, of private property of every description; the mutilators of public monuments, could hardly complain if suspected of too strong an appetite for the rich booty which was heaped up in the great depot of the valley of the Mississippi.

This charge against the originators and projectors of the expedition to New Orleans, as one for plunder and spoil, is too well established now to be questioned. British testimony alone is sufficient to prove the truth of these allegations. This may not be an inappropriate place to quote a few authorities from that source. Major Cook, of the British Forty-third, who was engaged in the expedition to New Orleans, and has written a lively work on this campaign, which has been well received in England, says: "Notwithstanding all these natural drawbacks the city of New Orleans with its valuable booty of merchandise was craved by the British, and they planned to grasp the prize by a *coup de main*." In another place he remarks; "The warehouses of the city were amply stored with cotton to a vast amount, and also sugar, molasses, tobacco and other products of this prolific soil.

The author of the campaigns of the British at Washington, Baltimore and New Orleans says: "And it appears that instead of a trifling affair, more likely to fill our pockets than to add to our renown, we had embarked in an undertaking which presented difficulties not to be surmounted without patience and determination."

A letter from Colonel Malcom, at Cumberland Island, to his brother the Rear Admiral in the fleet, under Cochrane, which was intercepted by an American cruiser, expressing the hope that the writer would soon hear of the capture of New Orleans, adds: "It will repay the troops for all their trouble and fatigue." Mr. Glover, a British employé, in a letter found in the same package, to Capt.

Westphall, mingles prescience and avarice in the following apprehension: "My forebodings will not allow me to anticipate either honor or profit to the expedition."

History, however, must acquit Sir Edward Pakenham of any motives or design of plunder or brutality in accepting this command. It was, doubtless, in the discharge of what he deemed his duty, and to gratify what he regarded an honorable ambition, that he came to assume the governorship of Louisiana, and with it the earldom that was to reward this conquest of a province which Great Britain had long entertained an ardent desire to possess. We do not believe that the English government would have allowed Sir Edward's modesty or chivalry to prevail over the necessity of supporting this new earldom by some moneyed allowance; nor that they would have regarded it as at all improper to apply to that object a large share of the fifteen millions of cotton and sugar then in the warehouses in New Orleans. If one of "the greatest soldiers, Englishmen and Christians that ever lived," as Sir William Napier has styled his distinguished relative, the conqueror of Scind, in a funeral oration delivered at the burial of that heroic soldier (no less remarkable for its extravagance than its terseness), did not sully his laurels by enriching himself out of the spoils, the treasures, the jewels and precious metals of the subjugated Ameers, certainly this historian will not include us in the class of American writers who have "traduced" the memory and fame of Pakenham for intimating that his successful entrance into the city of New Orleans would have supplied all those deficiencies of fortune which too often mark the condition of meritorious younger sons of the nobility of Great Britain.

With Sir Edward came as second in command, Maj. General Samuel Gibbs, colonel of the Fifty-ninth Foot, a very active and experienced officer. He had greatly distinguished himself in the East, and particularly in the storming of Fort Cornelius, on the Island of Java, and in the Peninsular war. There were also several distinguished staff and artillery officers, who came with Sir Edward Pakenham.

It has—since the death of the Duke of Wellington and the publication of his letters—come to light, that the project was seriously discussed in the British Cabinet of placing Wellington at the head of the expedition to New Orleans, and that he manifested no reluctance to undertake the enterprise. In one of his letters published, he refers to the subject, saying he would cheerfully accept the duty if it was imposed upon him; gives some very crude views of the manner in which the war should be conducted, and declares his belief that the troops he had seen embark for America at Bordeaux, in the summer of 1814, must be very badly handled if they did not prove victorious in any contest in which they might engage. Fortunate decision of the British Cabinet! Wellington was retained at home. The ministry, however, sent some of his ablest

lieutenants, upon whose brows the laurels of Spain were destined to be supplanted by the cypress of Louisiana, to execute the plans of operations of their great chief. Ross had fallen on the banks of the Patapsoc, and Pakenham was sent to take his place.

There was great rejoicing in the British camp over the arrival of Pakenham. Loud cheers rent the air. Even salutes of artillery were fired in honor of the event. This joy and commotion were quite perceptible to the American outposts, who soon ascertained the cause and communicated it to Jackson. The next day the news flew through the American lines that a famous British General—some had it the Duke of Wellington himself—had arrived in the British camp. Henceforth, it was said, the operations of the British would be conducted with much more vigor and power, and with more efficient forces and appliances than had been employed heretofore. These stories, with all their exaggerations, did not appal the spirit or weaken the energies of Jackson. Indeed, the only visible effect they produced was to communicate greater activity and resolution to all his movements and measures for the maintenance of his position. Without dismounting, for hours and hours he paced along the line of the Rodriguez Canal, encouraging and inciting his men by every influence which he could use to labor in the rude intrenchment which his engineers had drawn along the canal. "Here," he remarked to them in the frontier style, "we shall plant our stakes, and not abandon them until we drive these red coat rascals into the river or the swamp."

Pakenham, who had the eyes of a soldier, was not pleased at his first glance at the position of his army. It did not take much time for him to comprehend all the perils and embarrassments that environed him. Concealing his feeling and impressions, he assembled the chief officers at Villeré's house, where he established his headquarters.

There, in the parlor of the patriotic planter, who was then but a few miles off aiding in the organization of the militia, who were daily dispatched to reinforce Jackson, met a score or more of the most distinguished veteran officers of the Peninsular war to deliberate upon the means of resisting and defeating a militia General, at the head of a force of raw militia, inferior in number to their own gallant array of veteran and practised warriors. Many of them had not seen their associates since they had parted in Spain; many, like the officers of the Ninety-third, newly arrived from the Cape of Good Hope, had not met for eight or ten years.

But there was no time for congratulations or the interchange of friendly conversation. The business before them was serious and pressing. Their consultation extended far into the night. What then and there occurred must ever be a mystery, but enough leaked out to convince the younger officers that Sir Edward was greatly dissatisfied with the aspect of affairs, and, after re-



ceiving a full report of Keane's operations, entertained but little hope of achieving the object of the expedition. He perceived and lamented the original error of not advancing on the 23d. It is even said that he thought of withdrawing the army and attempting a landing in another quarter. But that sturdy veteran, Sir Alexander Cochrane, who attended the council, was of sterner stuff, and regarded the expedition as far from being defeated or foiled. If the army shrank from the task, he would bring up the sailors and marines from the fleet, and storm the American lines, and march into the city; "the soldiers could then," added the bitter old Scotchman, "bring up the baggage."

The confidence of the old tar was happily illustrated by an authentic anecdote. One of the British prisoners captured on the 23d of December stated to General Jackson that the Admiral had sworn he would eat his Christmas dinner in the city. Jackson promptly replied, "Perhaps so; but I shall have the honor of presiding at that dinner."

It was finally determined to advance and carry the enemy's entrenchments at the point of the bayonet. The original error with regard to the number of the American force still clung to them. Even then, when they had had the opportunity for observation, which their position afforded, and when the Americans had but two small artillery pieces, and their entrenchments were but just commenced, they neglected to advance with an army which exceeded by two or three thousand that of Jackson's command. This, for the Americans, fortunate remissness, was all due to the impression which Jackson had made on the minds of the British by his extraordinary and brilliant attack on the 23d.

Pakenham, on assuming command of the army, changed its organization by forming two organizations, or brigades, under the command of Generals Gibbs and Keane. How these brigades were composed will appear hereafter. Early the next day, the 26th of December, Pakenham rode out with his staff and generals to reconnoitre the American lines. As far as the eye could reach along the plains which lay before him, he could perceive no evidence of any regular force opposed to him. The only living objects he could observe were bodies of horsemen, galloping over the field in very unmilitary fashion, apparently watching every movement in the British camp, and now and then cracking away with their long rifles at the outposts and sentinels. Then these stragglers would return leisurely to an old chateau, about long musket shot from the British sentries, which appeared to be their general rendezvous. These scouts presented more the appearance of snipe and rabbit hunters, beating the bushes for their game, than of soldiers seeking opportunity to annoy their enemy. It was a novel sight to Pakenham, accustomed as he was to the formal and regular mode of conducting warlike operations of the French and British armies.

Beyond these, there was no other evidence of the presence of a hostile

army. This mysterious aspect in front served to increase the anxiety and embarrassment of the British general. The movement of the irregular troops indicated the confidence of a powerful force strongly posted in the rear as well as the audacity of the men who had been under fire and had tested the horrors of war. They were no timid militiamen, like those who had offered so feeble a resistance at Washington, or rather, in justice to the latter, many of whom were personally as brave as any who ever shouldered a musket, we shall say there was unmistakable evidence of the presence among them of a chief, who inspired confidence, courage and determination of all under his command.

This observation satisfied Pakenham that he had but one course to pursue, and that was to carry the enemy's lines, wherever they were, by storm. As soon as this resolution was taken, all anxiety and care disappeared from his countenance. He immediately set to work to prepare for the advance.

But before this could be done a serious obstacle had to be removed. Those terrible floating batteries, the *Carolina* and *Louisiana*, still retained their position, anchored near the opposite bank of the river, and kept up a continuous cannonading on the British camp. Wherever a knot of British could be seen, a shower of grape would be thrown at them, with such accuracy that they would be quickly dispersed and compelled to take shelter. Even those who took refuge in the houses were not safe. Many a social party who met stealthily in some quiet little negro hut, behind the chimneys, or in some nook of the larger houses, to enjoy a few comforts and relieve the distress and tedium of their situation by a little conviviality, would suddenly be intruded upon by cannon balls sent from one of Patterson's vessels, producing very precipitate scattering of the party. It was impossible to form a column under the fire of these vessels. Orders were, therefore, issued to hurry up all the large cannon which could be spared from the fleet, for the purpose of bringing them to bear upon the two formidable little vessels. By incredible exertions, the chief labor being performed by the sailors, under Cochrane and Malcolm, a powerful battery of twelve and eighteen pounders was brought up on the night of the 26th and planted on the levee, so as to command the *Carolina* and *Louisiana*. See account of the battle.





*Joseph M. Moore*

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

---





# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## CHAPTER I.

### PARISH OF ST. LANDRY.

✓ C. B. ANDRUS, OPELOUSAS.—C. B. Andrus, merchant and planter, was born in St. Landry parish in 1842. He is the son of Elisha and Mary A. (Hayes) Andrus. Both were natives of Louisiana. Elisha Andrus was a mechanic by occupation, but after locating in St. Landry he became a cotton planter. He occupied what is known as Oak Plantation, which is now the home of our subject. Mr. Andrus died at the age of 70 years in 1882.

C. B. Andrus was one of a family of six children and was educated at Charlottesville, Va. At the breaking out of the war he returned home and enlisted in Company F, Eighth Louisiana Regiment. He served under Stonewall Jackson. He participated in the first battle of Manassas, Stone Bridge, Harper's Ferry, seven days' fight around Richmond, and at Gettysburg. At the last place he was taken prisoner and confined in prison at Fort Delaware. He was detained there for fourteen months, suffering untold hardships. During this time he withstood a severe attack of small-pox. He was finally paroled and returned home to recuperate, during which time the war closed. After the war Mr. Andrus entered the mercantile business in Opelousas, where he has since continued. His plantation is a valuable one of eight hundred acres, six hundred of which are under cultivation. He was married December 10, 1870, to Miss Cecelia C. Garrigues, daughter of Judge Adolph Garrigues, who was one of St. Landry's most prominent citizens, and the son of Gen. Garrigues. To them have been born four children, viz: Adolph, Anna, Frances, Maïthe, all of whom have received the best educational and social advantages.

\* \* \*

✓ WM. R. ASHFORD, CHATAIGNIER.—Mr. Ashford is a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1849. He is the son of Butler J. and Sara (Barker) Ashford, the former a native of Wilmington, N. C., the latter of South Carolina. Mrs. Ashford's grandfather, Col. Barker, was an officer in the revolutionary war.

The subject of our sketch is one of a family of two brothers. When he was about five years of age his father died, and his mother married the second

time. He began life teaching in the public schools. In this he was engaged for a period of about four years, when he took charge of a stock farm and was engaged in that business for about eight years. During this period he kept a ferry on the Nepizcupez. Since that time he has conducted his plantation, and taught private school. He has a plantation of over three hundred acres, on which he raises principally rice. Mr. Ashford was married in 1852 to Miss D. Hebert, a native of St. Landry parish, and daughter of Joisin and Devine Fontenot. To this union have been born six children, two sons and four daughters.

\* \*

✓ **CAPT. WALTHALL BURTON, ELBA.**—Capt. Walthall Burton was, before the war, one of the most successful and largest planters on the Atchafalaya River. He has resided here since 1849. He was born in Nelson county, Ky., March 28, 1807, and is the son of Wilson and Eleanor (Bruce) Burton, both natives of Kentucky. He resided in that State with his parents until 1811, at which time they removed to Wilkinson county, Miss. His father died in 1825, at the age of fifty-two. His widow survived until 1864.

Capt. Burton is the third of six children. He received his chief education in Wilkinson county, Miss., and when nineteen years of age he became overseer of a plantation near his home, which occupation he followed until 1827, when he married and went into business for himself. In 1833 he removed to St. Helena parish, where he resided until 1849.

Capt. Burton has always been a progressive and successful planter. After the war he spent some time in steamboating on the Atchafalaya River, and was the captain of several vessels, viz: Anna Wagly, Blackford, Bertha and Lizzie Taylor, and others. In 1883 he abandoned the river.

Capt. Burton has taken quite an active part in political affairs; in 1846 he was elected member of the Constitutional Convention from St. Helena parish. In 1847 he was sent to the Legislature to represent St. Helena, and was a member of the Secession Convention from St. Landry; in 1879 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention from St. Landry parish. Since that time he has retired from political life. The captain's plantation consists of a large tract of some very fine land.

In 1837 he was married to Miss Theresa A. Terrel, of Mississippi; to this union was born six children, only one is now living, Mrs. Dr. Hartman.

Capt. Burton and his venerable wife have been united in matrimony for sixty-four years. She is a member of the M. E. Church.

\* \*

✓ **GEORGE E. BROOKS, M. D., FORT BARRE.**—Dr. Brooks was born in Chicksaw county, Mississippi, July 23, 1862. He is the son of Dr. John G. and Martha (Reid) Brooks, both of whom are natives of Mississippi. Dr. John G. Brooks graduated with honors at the University of Louisville. During the

war he resided in Washington and Jackson counties, Texas. At the time of his death he was sheriff of St. Landry parish. He was a prominent Mason. He died in 1869, while on a journey in Virginia, at the age of 47 years. His wife is now a resident of Opelousas.

The subject of this sketch is the fourth of a family of seven children. During his youth he attended school at Opelousas. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine under Dr. Haas. In the years 1883-4-5 he attended Louisville Medical College, Kentucky, graduating in 1885. He began the practice of medicine in Calcasieu parish. One year after, he removed to Millerville, Acadia parish, where he remained two years, when he located at Port Barre.

The doctor was married, January, 23, 1889, to Miss Annie, daughter of T. C. Chachere, Prudhomme City, La. They became the parents of one son, J. G.

The doctor is a member of the Knights of Honor. While in Acadia parish he was elected to fill the position of coroner. He stands high in his profession.

✓ JONAS W. BAILEY, WASHINGTON.—Jonas W. Bailey, one of St. Landry's largest sugar planters, cultivates what is known as the Nangeroy plantation, formerly owned by Dr. Taylor, located about four miles east of Washington. He is a native of Norfolk, England, and was born November 23, 1828. His parents, Samuel and Mary A. Bailey, came to this country from England and resided for a short while in New York. In 1853 they removed to Toronto, Canada, where they resided until 1857. Samuel Bailey was a skilled architect, and worked both in England and Toronto. Many of his edifices stand as living monuments of his workmanship.

Jonas W. Bailey, the subject of this sketch, was educated in Norfolk, England, and Elmira, New York. Early in life he adopted his father's profession, and for many years followed this vocation. In 1858 he removed to New Orleans, where he remained only one year, removing to Ascension parish, where he became interested in sugar planting; subsequently he removed to this place and, in partnership with Raymond Bros., owns the large plantation where he resides. His partners residing in New Orleans, the entire charge of the plantation is under his control and management. In 1868 Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Hunter, a native of Louisiana, and daughter of Colonel Hunter, of the United States army. They are the parents of one son, Jonas W., Jr. Mr. Bailey is a member of the K. of H. Both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church.

✓ E. S. BARRY, M. D., GRAND COTEAU.—Dr. Barry was born in the town in which he resides, in 1853. He is a son of S. J. and Émerite (Guidry) Barry,

both natives of Louisiana. They became the parents of six children. S. J. Barry was for twenty-five years a member of the town council, and was one of the prominent citizens of the place. He died in 1882. Mrs. Barry died in 1881. Both were members of the Catholic church.

The Doctor had good educational facilities when a boy, having been a student in the best schools in the State from the time when he was old enough to attend school. He is a graduate of the St. Charles College at this place. In 1875 he matriculated in the medical department of what is now the Tulane University, New Orleans, graduating in 1878. He began the practice of his profession during the same year, choosing as his location his native town.

The Doctor has succeeded in building up a large practice; and being a hard student, and of the strictest moral integrity, he bids fair to be one of the leading physicians of this section. He has a fine plantation of about one thousand acres of land near Opelousas. He also owns some valuable property in Grand Coteau. He conducts a drug and general mercantile business here in connection with his practice. The Doctor is a liberal contributor to all public enterprises, and takes a lead in any move for the advancement of the community.

He was married, in 1882, to Miss Cordelia Arceneaux, daughter of Francois and Amelia (Thibodeaux) Arceneaux. To them have been born four children: Isabella, Sylvester J., Lilian, and Lawrence.

\* \* \*

R. H. BARRY, GRAND COTEAU.—R. H. Barry, planter, is the son of John C. and Mary (Dunbar) Barry. He was born in 1853. His parents are natives of Louisiana and Mississippi respectively. J. C. Barry was a planter. He represented St. Landry parish in the Legislature at one time. He died in 1877 at Grand Coteau. His wife still survives him.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated near where he now resides. He has always been a planter. He owns a plantation of about three hundred acres one mile north of Grand Coteau. Cotton and corn are the chief products.

He married, in 1875, Miss Lelia Hebert, daughter of Theogene and Julia (Richard) Hebert. They are the happy parents of five children, John, Richard, Patrick and Irene; one died in infancy. Mr. Barry and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

F. G. BRINKHAUS, GRAND COTEAU.—Mr. Brinkhaus is a Louisianian by birth, though his parents, Herman Brinkhaus and Anna M. Koch, were natives of Prussia, who moved to Louisiana about 1850. They were married in New Orleans in 1854.

F. G. Brinkhaus is the eldest of a family of six children. He began life as a shoemaker in Grand Coteau, and in this business he has continued until the



present time. In connection with this he carries a full line of boots and shoes, and has also a millinery department, which is conducted by his wife.

He was married, in 1879, to Odele Hebert, daughter of Theogene and Julia (Richard) Hebert. To them have been born one daughter—Odelia. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church

\* \*

✓ A. J. BERCIER, D. D. S., OPELOUSAS.—A. J. Bercier, D. D. S., is a native of Louisiana, born October, 1858. He is the son of Eugene and Louisa (King) Bercier, both natives of Louisiana. His father was engaged principally in steamboating during his life. He died in 1858, at the age of thirty-six years.

Dr. Bercier's paternal grandparents both came from France, and his maternal from Germany. The Doctor was reared in St. Landry parish, Louisiana. He received his education in the private schools of Opelousas, which, owing to having been deprived of his father at the age of fifteen months, necessitating his remaining with his widowed mother until he was fifteen years of age, was quite limited; though Dr. Bercier is an educated man, from his association with others and private study.

In 1881 he entered the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, and graduated with second honor in 1883. He located in the practise of his profession in Opelousas, and has been successful in building up a good practise. He married, in 1884, Miss Eleanor Hardy, the accomplished daughter of Pliney Hardy, a native of Louisiana. Mr. Hardy was a scholar and refined gentleman, a graduate of Grand Coteau College; also a graduate of a law school. Shortly after being admitted to the bar he was elected District Attorney. At the age of twenty-five years he was elected Secretary of the State, and refused a second term, preferring to live among his friends. He died at the age of thirty-six years in 1858.

Professionally, Dr. Bercier has few superiors, and, socially, he is one of the most jovial and entertaining of gentlemen.

\* \*

✓ JOSEPH BLOCH, OPELOUSAS.—Joseph Bloch, one of the largest merchants in Opelousas, is a native of France, born in 1833. He came to America at the age of twenty-one years. He was first located in Ascension parish, Louisiana, where he was engaged in the mercantile business until 1860, at which time he removed to Opelousas, where he has since been located. Mr. Bloch lost heavily from the effects of the war, but with persistent energy he kept up his business until he attained a solid standing. Prior to 1879 he had been associated in business with other parties, but since that time has conducted an independent business.

Mr. Bloch has served for a period as President of the Parish School Board, and in this capacity was untiring in his efforts to improve the public school

system. Mr. Bloch is a prominent Mason, and has served as Master of his Lodge, and is at present its treasurer. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F., American Legion of Honor, Benai Brith, and A. O. U. W., in which he has served several times as presiding officer. He is at present, and has been for years, President of the Hebrew congregation at this place. Mr. Bloch married in New Orleans, December 27, 1865, Miss Bertha Kaufman, a native of Germany, who came here with her parents while yet an infant. They became the parents of six children: Albert J., now resident student of the Charity Hospital at New Orleans; Eugene S., in charge of Mr. Bloch's business; Julia, Edgar H., student in Tulane University, New Orleans; Lucile, and Percy Argail.

Mr. Bloch does quite an extensive business—one of the largest in this section, amounting to upward of \$50,000 annually. His place of business is a model of modern convenience.

✓ JAMES BURLEIGH, GRAND COTEAU.—James Burleigh, a successful planter of St. Landry parish, was born where he resides, September 29, 1830. His parents, James and Adelaide (Boudreaux) Burleigh, were also natives of St. Landry parish. They reared a family of twelve children, six of whom are deceased. James Burleigh died in 1861.

The subject of our sketch was reared and received his education here. He was married in May, 1851, to Miss Frances Cason, daughter of William L. Cason, of Georgia. They are the parents of ten children—five boys and seven girls, viz: James M., Frances A., wife of Charles Willis; Elizabeth (deceased); Sarah L., wife of John M. Bailey; William L. (deceased), Fountain D., and Susan E. (deceased). Mr. Burleigh enlisted in the Confederate army in 1862, and was at the battles of Vicksburg and Chickasaw. At the latter place he was taken prisoner and exchanged at Vicksburg, after which he came to Alexandria, La., and remained there until the war was over. When he enlisted he was sergeant of Company K, of the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Regiment, and he was subsequently promoted to first lieutenant. After the war he resumed farming, and he now owns a plantation of about three hundred and twenty-five acres adjoining the village of Grand Coteau. His plantation is one of the finest in St. Landry parish. Besides raising varied products he is making a specialty of stock raising. He is one of the oldest settlers of the parish and is highly respected. He and his family are members of the Catholic church.

✓ JOSEPH BURLEIGH, ST. LANDRY.—Joseph Burleigh was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, 1828. He is the son of James and Adelaide (Boudreaux) Burleigh, both of whom are natives of St. Landry parish, where they were reared and married. The Burleigh family is of direct English descent, the grandfather of our subject having been born there. He was a lineal descendant of Lord Burleigh.

The subject of our sketch received a good business education in the schools of this section. He chose as his vocation planting, which he has closely followed from his youth. He owns a plantation of three hundred and twenty acres, on which he raises principally cotton. For a number of years he gave his attention to the cultivation of sugar, but when sugar became so reduced in price that it was no longer profitable, he abandoned the business, and has since given his attention to cotton planting. Mr. Burleigh has upon his plantation a number of tenant houses, and gives employment to about fifteen families. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

✓ EDWARD BOAGNI, OPELOUSAS.—Edward Boagni, a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana, was born in Opelousas in 1860. Mr. Boagni at an early age entered the Jesuit College at Grand Coteau, La., and remained there until within a few months of graduating.

After leaving school, Mr. Boagni pursued the study of law under the Hon. Kenneth Ballio, of the Opelousas bar. This, however, was not done with the view of being admitted to the practice, but to gain a practical idea of law sufficient to enable him to successfully undertake the management of his father's business. Mr. Boagni and his father being the largest property holders in the parish, he found it expedient to be both lawyer and financier. Combined with his other qualifications Mr. Boagni gained some knowledge of civil engineering. In 1888 he became a member of the police jury, and though the youngest member of the board he was elected President of the Police Jury immediately after taking his seat, and is the present incumbent of this responsible position.

\* \*

✓ C. F. BURR, OPELOUSAS.—C. F. Burr was born in St. Landry parish, January 26, 1850. The Burr family are originally from Springfield, Massachusetts, and relations of Aaron Burr. Freeman Burr, the father of our subject, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, 1808. He followed something of a roving life, having traveled over nearly the whole of the United States. He studied dentistry, and about 1837 he came to Louisiana, where he practised his profession until 1859. He was married in Opelousas to Miss Eugenia Thompson, daughter of John Thompson, a native of Kentucky.

John Thompson was for many years an official under the different administrations of Louisiana. He was a large property owner, the present Burr estate being a part of his domain. He married, in St. Landry parish, Miss Sydalise De Lachesse, of Acadian French ancestry. Mrs. Thompson was a woman of rare intellectual attainments. Having led an exemplary life, she died in New Orleans at the advanced age of ninety-eight. Mrs. Eugenia Burr, her daughter, was born in the place where the family now reside. She became the mother of

six children, three of whom are living: Mary, William and C. F., the subject of our sketch, and reside on the old home plantation. Mrs. Burr died in 1882.

C. F. Burr received a fair education in the schools of his locality. With the exception of the time given to official duties he has devoted himself almost entirely to planting. He first served as deputy sheriff of St. Landry parish in 1871. He has served in this capacity at intervals ever since. He is a most vigilant officer; and the efficient manner in which he has performed his official duties has given him something of a local reputation. He has never married.

**FRANK E. BAILEY, OPELOUSAS.**—Frank E. Bailey, druggist, is a native of Lafayette parish, Louisiana, born in 1858. He is a son of Abijah and Susan Bailey, both natives of Louisiana.

Mr. Bailey's father was a printer in Lafayette. He died during the war. His mother is still living in Lafayette parish.

The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood days in Lafayette parish, and received such education as the public and private school afforded. When quite young he entered a drug store and learned the business. He married, in 1883, Miss Nina Hebrard, daughter of P. Leonce Hebrard, of Opelousas.

Mr. Bailey began conducting a drug store on his own account, first, as manager for M. T. Young & Co., of Opelousas, in which he continued until 1887, when he purchased the stock, and has since conducted the business with marked success. He is an energetic business man, and is esteemed by those with whom he has cast his lot.

**LEWIS BIHM, ST. LANDRY.**—Mr. Bihm is a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1859. He is the son of M. and I. (Lovell) Bihm, both natives of Louisiana.

Young Lewis had limited opportunities for an education as a boy, but made the best of them. He chose as his vocation farming, which he has followed up to the present time. He has a nice little plantation of about two hundred and fifty acres of prairie and woodland, on which he has good improvements and raises cotton and corn. He married, December 29, 1879, Leda McCleunon, a native of St. Landry. To this union has been born three children, James, Isoline and Jewel.

Mr. Bihm operates in connection with his plantation a cotton gin and corn mill.

**JOHN BOUDREAUX, ST. LANDRY.**—John Boudreaux, is a native of St. Landry parish, and the son of Syphrian and Marie Boudreaux, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. The subject of our sketch had very limited educational facilities, having only attended school a few months. He has, however, by contact with the business world, acquired a practical business

education. In November, 1872, he married Cedonia Pregon, a native of St. Landry parish, and to this union has been born ten children, of whom eight are now living: Arthur, James, Paul, Abraham, Sara, George, John and Blanche. In 1873 our subject purchased a small plantation of unimproved land, on which he erected a good building and storehouse. In 1887 he opened a family grocery store, and in this he has been quite successful.

Mr. Boudreaux has devoted himself chiefly to planting during the whole of his lifetime, and is one of the successful planters of this section. His elder brothers were engaged in the Confederate States service during the war, one of whom died while in service. Mr. Boudreaux was too young at that time to serve as soldier.

\* \* \*

✓ **HION. E. NORTH CULLOM, OPELOUSAS.**—Among the prominent members of the bar of Southwest Louisiana few surpass in profound legal attainments him whose name heads this sketch. He is a brilliant and forcible speaker, an excellent judge of law, and a faithful and conscientious attorney. Strength of mind and purity of purpose are his leading traits. These in his profession have made him a great lawyer. In that branch of the law practice that sometimes requires scheming and cunning diplomacy he is neither great nor successful, a proof that his nature is faithful and just. Judge Cullom was born in Opelousas, September 14, 1824, and is a son of Francis and Maria (Prewett) Cullom; the former was a native of Kentucky, born at Monticello, in 1793, and the latter was born in Tennessee, and died in Louisiana in 1829. She was the mother of three children, of whom Judge Cullom is the eldest. Francis Cullom was a carpenter by trade. He emigrated to Louisiana in 1820, and located in Opelousas. He continued to work at his trade until 1845, when he commenced the practice of law, which he followed until the time of his death in 1855, at the age of 62 years.

Judge Cullom received but a limited school education, but through private study and tutorship attained a thorough literary education, being an excellent Latin and French scholar, with considerable knowledge of Greek. He studied common law at Danville, Kentucky, and was admitted to the bar in that city, March 9, 1849. It was not his intention, however, to locate there, and he returned to Louisiana, and devoted himself to the study of the civil law of this State under the preceptorship of his father. He taught a school at intervals, meanwhile pursuing his studies, and, September 7, 1850, was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court of Louisiana in Opelousas.

He at once entered into practice with his father, and was his partner until the latter's death in 1855. Judge Cullom arose quickly to distinction and soon acquired a lucrative practice. His ability as a speaker brought him into general notice, and made him a leader in all matters for the public good. He became



one of the most active agitators of the project known as the New Orleans, Opelousas, & Great Western Railway, now known as Morgan's Southern Pacific Railroad. He remained in Opelousas until the latter part of May, 1865, when he removed to Avoyelles parish, practising his profession until 1858, when he was elected by the popular vote Judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, composed of the parishes of Rapides and Avoyelles. He was a Whig in politics, and and at the close of his term he found considerable opposition to his reelection in 1861. But notwithstanding the boundaries of the district had been changed, he was reelected by a large majority. He was again elected in 1865, this time without opposition. During the last two terms the district was composed of the parishes of Avoyelles, Pointe Coupee, and West Feliciana. During his last term he was forced to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate States Government, and, when Federal authority was restored, he was, of course, decapitated for "sympathy with the Confederacy." He immediately filed application before Congress to have his disability removed, and through the influence of Thaddeus Stevens was restored July 20, 1868, to full citizenship. In the meantime he had resumed practice in Avoyelles, Rapides, and Pointe Coupee parishes. In February, 1869, he opened a law office in New Orleans, and was active in getting up what was known as the Liberal Party at that time, and afterward as the Fusion Party.

By this party he was nominated in the convention for Judge of the Fifth District Court of the parish of Orleans, and was elected, serving four years. As he would not become the tool of factions—too honest to descend from the dignity belonging to the high position he held—he was forced to retire from the bench, and again he resumed his law practice. In 1877 he was the chief attorney in the noted returning board case, defending the Hon. J. Madison Wells in that interesting matter. In 1878 he was nominated by the Working Men's and the Greenback parties for Congress in the Second District, but was defeated. In the fall of 1882 he was appointed assistant attorney of the United States on the French-American Claims Commission, vice Judge Taylor Beattie. In 1883, his interests calling him back to the country; he settled on his farm in Avoyelles parish, on the bank of the Bayou Bœuf, and remained there until 1889, when he removed to Opelousas, with the intention of practising law. In September, 1890, he became editor of the *St. Landry Democrat*, in which capacity he continued until January 4, 1891. In 1853 and 1854 he edited the *St. Landry Whig* at Opelousas. All through his life Judge Cullom has been a constant contributor to all the leading journals of Louisiana. Judge Cullom was married February 28, 1848, to Miss Mary J. Gilmore of Danville, Ky. They have had three children. The eldest, Robert L., died in 1884, leaving four children, three of whom are being reared by Judge Cullom; the second is William M., and the third, Edward, is practising law at Marksville, La.

Such in brief is the record of Judge Cullom. The foundation of his active life was laid here in Southwest Louisiana, and the people who have known him long and well will ever entertain for him the highest regard and admiration as a man, a lawyer and a jurist. In every position of life to which he was elevated, he gained distinguished honors. Firm and conscientious in all his views, and bold and fearless in their enunciation, he always commanded the respect of those who differed from him in his political faith. His personal experience, his education and his reason taught him the fallibility of human judgment, and the liability of honest and wise men to disagree upon almost every question of political philosophy in a government constituted as ours is, and he claimed no charity for himself that he did not cordially extend to others. In all his public acts a sense of duty accompanied him, and disregarding selfish and personal considerations, he unflinchingly obeyed its behests.

\* \* \*

✓ **ROBERT CHACHIERE, OPELOUSAS.**—Robert Chachere, the present mayor of Opelousas, was born in Opelousas, La., December 9, 1855. He is the son of Theodore and Clementine (Bengeruel) Chacheré, both of whom are natives of this place. They reared a large family. The Chacherés are one of the oldest and most respected, as well as one of the most numerous families of the State. Their history began with the history of Louisiana.

The subject of our sketch was educated at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. He was trained to plantation and mercantile pursuits; and at the age of twenty years began business for himself. He had been successful: and his mercantile business at this place is large and flourishing. Mayor Chacheré is an active participant in local affairs and all matters pertaining to the welfare of the town. The zeal he manifests in matters for the promotion of the public interest is recognized by the citizens of the place, and in 1890 they entrusted him with the responsible position of mayor of the town. In this capacity his efforts to improve the place have been untiring.

He married, in 1876, Miss Emma Deputy, a native of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of five children, Lapear M., Eloise, Clementine, Paul, and Celine.

\* \* \*

✓ **THEOG. CHACHERÉ, M.D., OPELOUSAS.**—Dr. Chacheré is a native of Louisiana, born in St. Landry parish about six miles from his present home, December 19, 1835. He is the son of Vailland and Heloise (Lavergne) Chacheré, both of whom are natives of St. Landry. The father is a son of Louis and Catharine Vauchere, the former a native of France and the latter of Canada.

The subject of our sketch is one of a family of thirteen children, twelve of whom lived to maturity. He received the rudiments of his education in the public schools, afterward attending school at Opelousas. At the age of twenty-

two he began the study of medicine under Dr. D. Warren Brickell, and afterward attended the New Orleans School of Medicine, receiving his degree in 1861. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate States service as a private, but was subsequently promoted to Assistant Surgeon with the rank of Captain, serving four years, until the close of the war. He was in the second battle of Manassas, the battles of Port Royal, Winchester, Fredericksburg and Richmond, and in many of the minor engagements. After the war he began the practice of his profession in St. Landry parish, where he has built up a lucrative practice, which he has centralized as much as possible, not desiring to extend it over a great area on account of his health. He married, in 1867, Miss Mary Guidry, a native of Acadia parish and daughter of Placide and Eliza (McClelland) Guidry. In 1874 Dr. Chacheré purchased the plantation upon which he now resides, erecting thereon a palatial residence and otherwise improving it. Dr. Chacheré is one of the leading spirits of his section. He represented his parish in the Legislature in 1871 and 1872, and in this capacity he was identified with the leading measures that came before that body.

\* \* \*

✓ JOSEPH CHACHERÉ, ST. LANDRY.—Joseph Chacheré is a successful farmer, residing ten miles south of Opelousas. He is a native of the parish, born June, 1836. He is the son of V. and Eloise (Loving) Chacheré, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. His father was a planter by occupation. He is still living, being now eighty-nine years old. He is hale and hearty for one of his years.

Joseph Chacheré was reared on a plantation, and when he began business for himself he chose farming as his vocation.

He was married in 1861, to Elide Pitre, and to the union have been born three children, viz: Josephine, wife of Jno. Andrews; Amint, wife of Leon Laving; Amelia, wife of Jno. M. Andrews. Mrs. Chacheré died at her home in St. Landry parish in 1873. In 1874 Mr. Chacheré married Lucinda Bacon, daughter of Joseph Bacon. They became the parents of three children: Nale, Rosa and Irene.

Mr. Chacheré owns a good plantation of about three hundred acres, upon which he raises a variety of products, chiefly corn and cotton. He also raises considerable stock, to which his farm is especially adapted.

\* \* \*

✓ JAMES R. COTTINGHAM, OPELOUSAS.—James R. Cottingham, planter and stock raiser, is a native of Louisiana, born in 1840. He is a son of Ucal and Anne (Portham) Cottingham, both natives of South Carolina, reared and married there. Later, in 1844, they removed to Caldwell parish, Louisiana, where Ucal Cottingham engaged in planting. Mrs. Cottingham died in 1856. Ucal Cottingham is still living, and resides with his son, our subject.

James R. Cottingham received his education in the schools of Caldwell parish, and began life as a planter. In this he was engaged in Caldwell parish until 1885, when he removed to St. Landry parish, where he has since had the control of an extensive cotton plantation in partnership with Captain Blanks, of Caldwell parish.

Mr. Cottingham is considered one of the most methodical and successful planters of the parish. He also gives especial attention to the raising of a fine grade of stock.

Mr. Cottingham has married three times; his first wife, Molly Neighbors, he married in 1867. She died four years after marriage, having become the mother of two children: Anna, wife of Frank Wilson, Birmingham, Alabama; Russell, Birmingham, Alabama. In 1875 he married Miss Laura Masfield, who died in 1887, the mother of two children; and in 1888 Mr. Cottingham married Mrs. Ritzell, a daughter of Rev. N. M. Davis.

\* \* \*

H. P. COMEAU, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Comeau was born in Opelousas, July, 1866. He is the son of Clophas and Estelle (Roy) Comeau, both natives of Louisiana. His father, who is an extensive dealer in live stock, was born in St. Landry parish in 1837. He was reared here and educated in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, Louisiana. He has been a planter and stock raiser all his life. He was colonel of a regiment from this parish, and served all through the civil war in the Confederate army. He operated east of the Mississippi, chiefly in Virginia. The whole Comeau family are Roman Catholics. His great-grandfather was one of the exiled Acadians who located in Louisiana. Mrs. Comeau died in 1868.

The subject of our sketch began life at the age of twenty-one years as a butcher, in Opelousas. In this business he has continued to the present time. Mr. Comeau owns and operates the Opelousas Meat Market at this place, which was built in 1880, at a cost of seven thousand dollars. He is now acting as deputy sheriff of St. Landry parish, having been appointed by T. S. Fontenot. He is a young man of energy and enterprise. He married, in 1890, Miss Felicia Durio, daughter of D. and E. Durio.

\* \* \*

✓ CLIFFORD H. COMEAU, OPELOUSAS.—C. H. Comeau was born in St. Landry parish in 1864. His father and mother were both natives of St. Landry parish. The family is of direct French origin, his grandfather Comeau being born in France. Mr. Comeau is the oldest of the family. He began life as a dealer in live stock. Since his marriage in 1889, to Miss Eleanor Boagni, he has devoted himself chiefly to his plantation interests. He has a fine plantation of nearly one thousand two hundred acres near Opelousas. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

Mr. Comeau is a man of the day, and is full of business, push and vim.

✓ **THEODORE COREIL, VILLE PLATTE**.—Theodore Coreil, a leading merchant and citizen of Ville Platte, is a native of the parish where he now resides. He was born in 1852. His father B. M. Coreil, was a native of France, and his mother, H. J. Soileau Coreil, is a native of Louisiana, of French extraction. B. M. Coreil was for many years a citizen of St. Landry parish. He served as mayor of Ville Platte for a period aggregating fifteen years. He died in 1873. Mrs. Coreil died in 1865. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Theodore Coreil was married in St. Landry parish, November 25, 1873, to Miss Mary D. Fontenot, of this parish.

He began the mercantile business in 1874 at this place. He does a large business. He is a member of the town council and a progressive citizen.

✓ **JOHN D. CURRIE, VILLE PLATTE**.—Mr. Currie is a native of Mississippi, born in Adams county, February 28, 1850. He is the son of Rev. Daniel and Elizabeth (Hosea) Currie. His father was a native of South Carolina, and his mother of Mississippi. They were married in Mississippi and became the parents of two children, the subject of this sketch being the only surviving member of the family. Rev. Daniel Currie was a minister of the M. E. church, and a school teacher. He died in Mississippi in 1850, and his wife died the same year.

John D. Currie was married in St. Landry parish, April, 1875, to Miss Amelia Grinn, a native of Louisiana, and the daughter of George and Christina Grinn, natives of Switzerland and Bavaria, respectively. George Grinn emigrated from Europe to Indiana, and from there to Louisiana, where he resided until the time of his death. He was killed at the battle of Shiloh. Both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran church.

Upon first going into business for himself Jno. D. Currie was book-keeper for Hayes & Co. He entered the mercantile business at Ville Platte in January, 1884, and he now carries a stock of goods of about \$5000. In connection with his mercantile business he operates a large cotton gin.

He is a member of the Catholic church and belongs to the Masonic order. Mr. and Mrs. Currie are the parents of five children, viz: Christina, Currie, (deceased) Hosea, Lizzie, Carria.

✓ **J. B. CLEMENTS, OPELOUSAS**.—J. B. Clements, of the insurance firm of Clements & Bros., was born in New Orleans in 1849. He received his education in the public schools in this city. He was for several years on the road as traveling solicitor for a stationery establishment of New Orleans. Some time since he came to Opelousas where he associated himself in the insurance business with Judge Morris: and upon his death he continued the business in



his own name. He represents the following well-known companies: Liverpool, London and Globe Insurance Company, Mechanics and Traders Insurance Company, Sun Mutual, St. Paul, Security, and other companies.

He married Nina, the accomplished daughter of T. H. Lewis, of Opelousas. To them have been born four children, Henry, Florence, Lilian and Ethel.

\* \* \*

✓ W. F. CLOPTON, MORROW.—Dr. Clopton is a native of Avoyelles parish, Louisiana. His father was William Clopton, a native of Virginia; and his mother, Evelina Griffin, who was of an old Louisiana family. William Clopton grew to manhood and received his education in Virginia, and removed to Avoyelles parish when comparatively a young man. Here he located, married, and devoted himself to planting. He died in 1872 at an advanced age. Mrs. Clopton died in 1873 at the age of forty-five years. Both were consistent members of the Baptist church. Mr. Clopton's family is of the old English cavalier stock which has made Virginia "the mother of states and statesmen."

The subject of our sketch was reared on a plantation, and received his education, principally, at Bethel College, Russellville, Kentucky. Shortly after leaving school he entered the medical department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University), and graduated in 1872. After completing his course he practised his profession for a short while in Hines county, Mississippi, when he returned to Louisiana and located in St. Landry parish, since which time he has practised his profession in this place. Previous to the year 1889, the Doctor was located at Big Cane, Louisiana, at which time he removed to this place. He married, in 1874, Miss Julia Foote, of West Carroll, Louisiana, the accomplished daughter of William and Sallie (Parker) Foote. The Doctor takes quite an active part in political affairs, although he is not an office seeker. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church. They are the parents of four children—two sons and two daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ WM. CHILDS, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Dr. Childs is a native of Arkansas, born in 1850. He is a son of Nathan M. and Charlotte R. (Belin) Childs; the former a native of Alabama, and the latter of Florida. Dr. Childs is one of a family of eight children, of whom five are now living. The Doctor had rather limited educational advantages, though he is a scholar. He remained with his parents until he attained the age of twenty-four years, when he began teaching in the public schools, at the same time pursuing a literary and medical course. In 1877 he entered the office of Dr. Young, where he pursued a course of study, and in the fall of that year he entered the University of Louisiana, being compelled to sacrifice what little personal property he had in order to pay the expenses of his first course of lectures.

He graduated and received his degree in 1879, after which he began the prac-

tice of his profession in St. Landry parish. In April, 1879, he removed to Port Barre, where he remained until April 1, 1882, when, on account of the overflow, he had to remove his family. He sold his property there and removed to his present location, where he had previously purchased a tract of prairie land, to which he has added, until he now owns a fine plantation of from six to seven hundred acres. In 1887 he erected the finest residence in this portion of St. Landry.

He had previously paid his chief attention to raising cotton and corn on his plantation; but of recent years he has turned his attention chiefly to stock raising, in order that it may interfere as little as possible with his professional work. He married, December 23, 1879, Mary C. Young, a native of St. Landry, and a daughter of Stephen W. and Mary A. (Richards) Young. To this union there have been born six children, of whom five are now living. In October, 1888, Dr. Childs began a mercantile business, which he has since conducted with success. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, of which he is clerk. The doctor has succeeded in building up a large practice, which pays him a handsome income.



v MARTIN CARRON, SEELEYVILLE. Mr. Carron is a native of St. Landry parish, born near Washington, November, 1836. He is the son of Etienne and Artmease (Chartran) Carron, both natives of St. Landry. Our subject is one of a family of nine children, of whom three are now living. He received his education in the schools at Washington, and at the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to George McCann, of New Orleans, where he learned the machinist's trade. He remained with Mr. McCann about two years, and completed his apprenticeship on the river.

In 1880 he opened a shop on his plantation, and now makes and repairs all kinds of machinery. He also conducts an agency for the sale of farm implements.

He married, in 1867, Elizabeth Chacheré, daughter of Constance and Celestine (Lavergne) Chacheré, both of whom are natives of St. Landry, or one of the oldest families here. Mr. Carron and wife are the parents of two daughters: Zoe E., wife of R. V. Richards; and Minerva E. In 1862 Mr. Carron enlisted in the Confederate States service, first in Fuller's Company, afterward assigned to duty with the Crescent Regiment. He was engaged in the battles of Bisland and Mansfield, and was in many other minor engagements. During his service with Captain Fuller, he was on gun-boats and took part in a number of marine engagements. He received, during his service, two or three slight wounds, but was never seriously injured. He served until the close of the war. He was elected justice of the peace in 1874, and in this capacity served four years. In 1879 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and afterward a member of the Constitutional Convention, in 1880. In 1887 he

was appointed member of the Police Jury. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and has been President of Union No. 478. He and his family are members of the Roman Catholic church.

Mr. Carron has a beautiful plantation of about three hundred and fifty acres, which is located in St. Landry and the adjoining parish of Acadia, upon which he raises rice, corn, and various other cereals.

\* \* \*

✓ E. J. CONWAY, ST. LANDRY.—Edward J. Conway is probably the most extensive stock raiser in St. Landry parish. His beautiful prairie plantation, consisting of a large tract of land, is well stocked, and is one of the most desirably located places in this section. Mr. Conway is a native of Louisiana, born in St. James parish in 1857. He is the son of Captain Thomas and Clementine Conway. Capt. Thos. Conway is a native of Alexandria, Va., and received his education at that place, removing to Louisiana in 1855, where he married, and was for many years engaged as captain on a Mississippi steamboat. He now resides in New Orleans, and is Marine Inspector for the Crescent and Teutonia Insurance Companies of that city. There is a romance connected with the origin of the Conway family in America, which may be interesting to briefly relate.

Our subject's grandfather, Robert Conway, was a native of Wales, and located in Virginia when a young man. The first of the Conway family, on the mother's side, of whom we have any account in America, was Maurice Conway, who came from Ireland to act as Secretary of State for Mr. O'Reilley, who was then Governor General of Louisiana under the Spanish régime. He came to Louisiana at the solicitation of Governor General O'Reilley, who had previously arranged that he should marry some lady whom he had selected in New Orleans, but in this he was disappointed, as Mr. Conway brought with him a wife and two children. Seeing the great displeasure which he had unwittingly incurred in not being able to act according to the Governor's desires, he purchased a tract of land on the Mississippi River from the Homer Indians, on which he located. Here he spent the remainder of his life. To him the Conway family of Louisiana traces its ancestry.

Edward J. Conway was reared and principally educated in New Orleans. He completed his education at St. Mary's College in that city. Upon the completion of his studies, at the age of sixteen years, he was for some time engaged with different wholesale grocery houses there. In the year 1884 he removed to St. Landry parish and began planting. In 1886 he married Miss Adella Daire, a native of St. Landry parish, and a daughter of Prosper and Lucia (Fontenot) Daire.

Mr. Conway is one of the most prosperous planters and stock raisers of his section. He has on his land from five to six thousand head of cattle, besides

quite a number of horses and mules. He is a thorough-going business man, and his success in life is greatly due to the push and energy which characterizes all his efforts.

✓ **HENRY HAYS CAGE, WASHINGTON.**—Henry Hays Cage is a native of Terrebonne parish, Louisiana, born in the year 1860. His father, Albert G. Cage, was a native of Louisiana and an extensive sugar planter. He was quite a prominent man in Terrebonne parish; served at different times as sheriff of his parish, and represented it twice in the State Senate. He died in 1870 at the age of forty-three years.

H. H. Cage is the fifth of a family of six children, three brothers and three sisters. He was reared and received his preparatory education in Louisiana, and when fifteen years of age entered the Virginia Military Institute, at Alexandria, where he took a three years' course. Upon the completion of his education he returned to Louisiana and embarked in a mercantile business at Homer. In this pursuit, however, he was not successful; and, after following it for about three years, he gave it up and became manager of an extensive sugar plantation, which he operated for about two years. After this he spent about three years in New Mexico, where he had large stock interests. In 1889 he came to this place (Pleasant Hill plantation) and took charge as manager. The plantation is one of the most fertile and valuable in this section, and under his management it pays a handsome dividend. Mr. Cage is a refined and cultured gentleman, and is an ornament to the social circles in which he moves.

✓ **HON. C. C. DUSON, OPELOUSAS.**—Hon. C. C. Duson, State Senator from the Twelfth Senatorial District, composed of St. Landry and Acadia, was born on the Mermentau River, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, August 31, 1846. The history of C. C. Duson's father, Cornelius Duson, as he was known in Louisiana, and the mystery so long thrown around his real family name, sounds more like a legend culled from the days of romance, or of knight errantry, than the actual life of a citizen in this prosaic nineteenth century. He was born at Point Levis, opposite the city of Quebec, Canada, on the St. Lawrence River, June 8, 1819. He was the youngest of the family of six sons, and when the French rebelled against the English government, in 1837, all his family, except himself, were found to be ultra English loyalists. But our young hero of seventeen years had a bosom friend and companion, one S. Lombert, whom he had learned to love from childhood. Through Lombert's influence he was induced to join the French revolutionists; and as soon as this fact reached the ears of his family, Cornelius Duson was called before a family council, consisting of his father and five brothers. They remonstrated with and begged him not to disgrace their time-honored family name by joining in an attempt to

overthrow his government. They stated to him that if not killed during the insurrection, if the French cause was lost, he would be forced to suffer capital punishment for treason; further, that his oldest brother, John, had been appointed to watch for all persons suspected of treasonable designs and report them to the officials, and that if he did not change his course his brother would be forced to take him in surveillance. But Cornelius Duson had his course mapped out, and his convictions were too strong to be changed. He stated to his people that if the French cause was lost they should never hear of him till the grass grew green over his grave. Having thus delivered himself, Cornelius Duson, his companion, S. Lombert, and eight comrades started from their homes on an expedition far up the Ottawa River, to preach rebellion and raise forces among the woodmen and trappers. This adventure was cut short by eight of the band of ten being captured by the English soldiers. Cornelius Duson, however, escaped, and went far up the tributaries of the Ottawa River. He soon learned that his comrades were imprisoned at the town of Ottawa, and that the jailer was an Irishman. Going to Ottawa, then a small town, he formed the jailer's acquaintance, thinking to engage him in a "drinking bout." The wily jailer indulged only moderately, and would taste not a drop around the jail. After they had returned from a dram shop to the jail, he suspected evil designs in his new acquaintance and ordered him away. Cornelius Duson had thrown his large hunter's cap on a heap of wood in the jail on entering, and, when ordered away, ostensibly reaching for his cap, he picked up a stick, knocked the jailer down, and secured the keys from his person, and helped his companions to make their escape.

They then at once decided to make their way to the United States as quickly as possible. With this in view, they went to Kingston, which was then simply a ferry. The ferry boat was run by Duson's cousin. He utilized every available argument and means in the attempt to engage him to ferry them over to the United States shore; but fear of the English government prevented him from doing so. As a last resort the party cut the boat loose, and ferried it across themselves, reaching the opposite shore far below the usual landing. They were pursued by the soldiers, and some of the party killed. Cornelius Duson escaped, though severely wounded from a musket ball, shot through his thigh. He secreted himself in the hut of a woodman until he recovered from his wound, after which he made his way to Boston, Mass. There he found that a reward was offered for him by the English government. Upon hearing this he determined to travel further south, finally landing on the Mermentau River, in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, near Lake Arthur. He here formed the acquaintance of a seafaring captain by the name of John Webb, a native of Essex, England, and a pioneer on the Mermentau. He loved and married John Webb's daughter, when she was but fifteen years of age. The union was blessed with five



children, of whom Hon. C. C. Duson is the eldest. Cornelius Duson afterward followed the trade of tanner and saddler, and lived his latter days in St. Martin's parish. He often related the story of his youthful experiences to his family, and how, among other things, his brother Michael broke an engagement to marry his boon companion's (S. Lombert) sister, because of the loyalty of the family to the French cause. He gave his family the full history of his people, of where they lived on the St. Lawrence River: of their having established large lumber interests and saw-mills, which had been in the family for so many long years, but of the mystery of the name he bore he breathed not a word. He had often told his wife that when he died, he desired her to send his sons to visit those from whom he had separated himself through his loyalty to a cause he believed to be right. When he was ill he would tell his physician that he could not afford to die without knowing of it beforehand; so it was evident that he had something of moment to reveal, but what that something was could be judged with no degree of certainty until recent years, as Cornelius Duson died suddenly—away from home—in the year 1857.

Things remained in this condition until 1884, when, at his mother's solicitation, and to fulfill his father's request, Hon. C. C. Duson and his brother, W. W. Duson, made a visit to Canada and hunted out the places of which they had so often heard their father speak. They first went to the old sweetheart of their father's brother Michael, having secured her marriage name. Senator Duson asked her if she did not once have a lover by the name of Michael Duson, and related the incident. She said she had never before heard that name; but that she was once engaged to Michael McNaughton, with whom she fell out. Thus baffled, the Senator and his brother, proceeded to the house of S. Lombert, the companion of their father's earlier years, certain they would at once learn all; but when they mentioned the name Duson he said he was sure he had never heard it before. Senator Duson insisted that Lombert and his father had often rowed together the same boat and played at the same games when boys, and that when on the verge of manhood they had enlisted in the political scheme which was the cause of their separation. But still the old man insisted that he had never before heard the name Duson. Senator Duson then repeated the story of his father's political adventure, and how Lombert had induced him to join the French, repeating the christian names of his father's brothers. 'Twas then the feeble old man burst into tears, and with an effort rose to his feet and said "No, no! I see it all now; you are Con's children" (Con, abbreviation for Cornelius). "Your name is not Duson, but McNaughton; let me lead you to your people." The Duson brothers were thunderstruck. Senator Duson, with his characteristic readiness, retorted, "No, if my father has had sufficient reason to change his name, and there is something dark in the background, I will never see my people!" But the old man soon assured him that the rebels of 1837

were the patriots of 1884; that the McNaughton family had long since procured a pardon from the English government for their brother Cornelius Duson McNaughton, and had sent agents to Boston and elsewhere and advertised for him in all directions, but all in vain.

The Dusons spent several months visiting their people in Canada, whom they found to be wealthy and among the most cultured people in Canada. They returned home with the intelligence that they are McNaughtons, and not Dusons, and that instead of being of French blood they are purely Irish-Scotch Canadians: their grandfather, William McNaughton, having been a native of Ireland, who settled in Canada. As subsequently ascertained, the father of the Duson family dropped the McNaughton part of his name on leaving Boston, Mass. It was further learned that he had a confidential friend in St. Martins parish, who repeatedly visited the neighborhood in Canada where the McNaughtons lived, and that under a pledge to Cornelius Duson he kept him always informed of all particulars concerning the McNaughton family in Canada, but never divulged his secret to them. Cornelius Duson McNaughton knew of his people advertising for him, and of their securing the pardon from the English government: but with terrible determination he kept his vow, and his people never did hear of him till "green grew the grass over his grave."

Hon. C. C. Duson was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. He commenced his official career as deputy sheriff of St. Landry parish under Sheriff Hayes, in 1866, and served until 1873, when he was elected sheriff of St. Landry, and served for fourteen consecutive years, when he resigned the office to accept the position of State Senator. The appreciation of these long years of service by the people of St. Landry is shown in the fact that the last time he was a candidate for the office, Mr. Duson received, in a total of six thousand two hundred votes, a majority of one thousand eight hundred and forty-three over a strong candidate. No other man in the same capacity in the State of Louisiana ever gained the reputation that Mr. Duson did during his fourteen years' service as sheriff.

One of the first things he accomplished was the breaking up of organized bands of outlaws who had for years scourged the country and baffled all attempts to execute the law. In doing this he has followed criminals to the border of Mexico, into the mountains of the Indian Territory, and as far north as Illinois. He had three desperate fights in his attempts to capture fugitives from justice; he was at different times the target for the bullets of those whose only chance of escape from their just deserts lay in his removal from their path. A recital of some of his accomplishments in this capacity will prove interesting. When he was acting deputy under Sheriff Hayes, 1872, with two other deputies he tracked the Guilroy brothers, noted criminals, who had long defied the law, to Catahoula parish. There a fight ensued, in which eight shots were fired—three

by the Guilroys and five by the deputies, terminating in the death of both of the Guilroy brothers. August 3, 1875, Mr. Duson captured Louis Rosseau, guilty of murder, in the Creek nation. August 10, 1875, a requisition was placed in his hands for the apprehension of John Slane, for a heinous crime. After a pursuit of twenty-nine days, he caught Slane in Western Texas, near San Saba. In 1879, he pursued two horse thieves, and captured them, after fifteen days' search, at Bonham, Texas. One of the men was guilty of murder in Texas, and indicted in Arkansas for mail robbery. The other had just been tried in Rapides parish for the murder of a negro. In March, 1880, a requisition was issued for the arrest of one John Sonnier, who had been indicted for murder in St. Landry and Calcasieu, and who had been a fugitive since July, 1871. Many fruitless efforts had been made to capture him, as he was regarded as one of the most wily and dangerous men that ever lived in Southwest Louisiana. Through diligent and persistent inquiry Mr. Duson finally learned that he was in Brazoria county, Texas. He at once started for that place to capture him, dead or alive. In company with Sheriff Noble and Deputy Sheriff Faut, of Harris county, Texas, he traced him to a convict camp, where Sonnier was guarding prisoners under the name of Miller. He was only captured alive by grappling with him before he could use his arms. Sonnier is now serving a life sentence in the penitentiary at Baton Rouge.

In March, 1881, a requisition was issued by Gov. McEnery on the governor of Illinois for one John Fahey, who, in February, 1881, had murdered and robbed his fellow-workman on the Payne plantation in this parish. Duson, with his usual detective skill, had traced out John Fahey's whereabouts, and, armed with his proper papers, went for his man and captured him. Fahey is now serving a life sentence in the Louisiana penitentiary. In April, 1881, Gov. McEnery issued a requisition for the arrest of one Rhett Clark, charged with murder. Within fifteen days Duson had Clark a prisoner at Fort Graham, in Northwest Texas, and he was brought back to answer the charge. The last but not least important arrest made by our champion sheriff was that of Lane and Brown for the murder of old man Nuby on the Payne plantation a few years ago, when a terrible fight ensued, during which thirty-two shots were exchanged, Duson receiving two shots from Lane's pistol, and killing Lane in a hand-to-hand conflict. Brown was captured and is now serving a life sentence in the State prison of Mississippi. It must be borne in mind that in tracing down and arresting those noted criminals a rare detective skill and a vast amount of energy and courage was necessary to successfully carry them out.

Aside from his active official life, Senator Duson has been a leading spirit in all matters pertaining to the material interests of this section of the State. He is one of the leading members of the Southwest Louisiana Land Company, of which mention is made elsewhere, and the organization of Acadia parish is due

greatly to his influence. He and his brother, W. W. Duson, are among the large land owners of Southwest Louisiana and are the largest rice growers west of the Mississippi river.

Hon. C. C. Duson was married in 1867 to Miss Isora A. Andrus, who was born in this parish. To this union have been born eight children, viz: Morton E., Walter W., Rodney R., Clayton C., Jesse, Meta, Lola and George.

\* \* \*

✓ **ADDISON DIMMICK, OPELOUSAS.**—Mr. Dimmick is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Susquehanna county, July, 1829. He is one of a family of seven children born to Marshall and O. (Smith) Dimmick, natives of Connecticut and Rhode Island, respectively. Marshall Dimmick was a successful farmer of Susquehanna county. His parents were pioneer settlers of this section of Pennsylvania.

The subject of our sketch was reared in the county of which his father was a native and received his primary education in the neighboring schools. He completed his education in 1851, graduating from Harford University. In 1853 he married, in Susquehanna county, Penn., Miss Louisa Carpenter, daughter of Gen. Amherst Carpenter, of the same State. Mr. Dimmick removed from Pennsylvania to Nebraska in 1856, and in 1857 he removed from there to Iowa. He was one of the founders of the town of Onawa, the county seat of Monona county, Iowa. In 1861 he returned with his family to Pennsylvania on a visit; while there he enlisted in the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Geo. B. McClellan. He was at the siege of Yorktown, the battle of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks and the seven days' fight at Malvern Hill. He became Second Lieutenant of Co. I, 57th Pennsylvania infantry. He was taken sick soon after the battle of Fair Oaks, and was sent to Newark, N. J., and from thence to Philadelphia, where he was discharged on account of disability. In 1862 he returned with his family again to his home in Iowa. Here he remained, engaged in farming. Prior to the war he had practised law in this place, having been admitted to the bar at Woodstock, Ill., in 1855. He for a while was editor of a newspaper in Nebraska, known as the "Nebraska Pioneer," and in Monona he was editor of the only paper published in that county for several years. He removed to St. Landry parish, Louisiana, in November of 1875, where he bought a tract of twelve hundred acres of land, all of which he now has under cultivation. His plantation is situated seven miles south of Opelousas, and is one of the finest in the parish. Mr. Dimmick also gives considerable attention to the raising of stock. He now has on his plantation from two to three hundred head of cattle and about seventy-five head of horses and mules. He is a member of the masonic fraternity and is government statistician for the parish of St. Landry.

✓ HON. GILBERT L. DUPRE, OPELOUSAS.—Gilbert L. Dupré, representative of St. Landry parish in the State House of Representatives, and a successful attorney of Opelousas, is a native of St. Landry, born September 20, 1858. His great-grandfather, Jacques Dupré, was a pioneer of St. Landry parish, and a man of extensive influence and wealth. He was Governor of the State about the year 1830; was a member of the State Senate in the forties, and was at one time Presidential Elector from his district. He was a cattle king and extensive cotton planter. His grandson, Lucius J. Dupré, the father of our subject, was a graduate of belles lettres from the University of Virginia, and also a law graduate from the University of Louisiana. He became one of the most prominent attorneys of the State, and was elected Judge of the then Fifteenth Judicial District; was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1861; entered the Confederate States service as a private in the Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, but was transferred by the votes of the people to the Confederate States Congress, where he served with distinction for a period of four years. He died in the maximum of his usefulness in 1869, at the age of forty-seven years.

Gilbert L. Dupré was ten years of age at the time of his father's death, and, having a highly educated and refined mother, he was not forced to pay strict attention to schooling, and his only education was received at home; but he always had a taste for literature in a high degree, and has acquired quite a literary education. At the age of seventeen years he became an employé in the office of the parish clerk, where he remained until 1880. During this time he pursued a course of law study, and was admitted to the bar in New Orleans in 1881. After being admitted to the bar he formed a partnership with Judge E. D. Estilette, of the Opelousas bar, and there began his practice. In June, 1871, he married the only daughter of Judge Estilette. The result of his happy union is four children: Fannie Estilette, Marie Lucile, Ethel May, and Gilbert L., Jr. In 1888 Mr. Dupré was made the regular nominee of the Democratic party for the State Legislature from his parish, and his popularity is evinced in that he received more than the party vote. He has served with distinction in the Legislature and was identified with the leading measures of that body during its deliberations. Mr. Dupré is characterized by his candor and the earnestness with which he expresses his convictions. Whatever political differences may exist, even those opposed to him admit that Mr. Dupré acts from purely unselfish motives on all public questions. As an attorney he has a high standing. He is at present engaged as the attorney for the Southwestern Louisiana Land Company and also for the New Orleans and Pacific Railroad Company.

✓ \* \* \*  
CAPT. LYMAN J. DODGE, MELVILLE.—Capt. Lyman J. Dodge, the oldest railroad man in the State, was born in Oswego, N. Y., December 30,



1825. He is the son of John and Sarah (Bullen) Dodge, both natives of Massachusetts. They were married in New York and removed to Kenosha, Wisconsin, where they resided the remainder of their lives. John Dodge was an architect. He built a great many structures in Western New York. He retired from business when our subject was a boy.

The subject of our sketch was the youngest of four sons and three daughters. He graduated from a private school near home. After the completion of his literary education he commenced the study of law. Although prepared, he did not apply for admittance to the bar, but gave his attention to railroad construction. In 1849 he came to the State of Louisiana, and in 1853 was superintendent of crib work for the Jackson & New Orleans Railroad Company. He was afterward employed by the New Opelousas & Great Western, now Southern Pacific Railroad Company, in the capacity of road master: he was connected with the above named railroad company for a period of seventeen years. During its occupancy by Confederate troops he was its Military Superintendent. He also commanded an engineering corps with the rank of captain. He has been connected with nearly every road in the State. His place of residence, until 1882, was New Orleans, when he removed to Melville, St. Landry parish, and located. He assisted in building the celebrated bridge across the Atchafalaya River at this place. Through his instrumentality a post-office was established here and he was appointed postmaster, which position he has since filled. He was married in 1856 to Miss Elizabeth F. Brantley. Mrs. Dodge is a member of the Episcopal church. Our subject is a Knight Templar, with a membership in New Orleans.

\* \* \*

✓ CAPT. G. V. DODEZ, ST. LANDRY.—Capt. G. V. Dodez was born in Wayne county, Ohio, January 8, 1842. He is the son of Daniel and Catharine (Jonte) Dodez, natives of Switzerland and France, respectively.

Daniel Dodez came to the United States when quite a boy, and some years after was married to the above mentioned lady in the city of Philadelphia. They first located in Lewiston, Pennsylvania, where they resided for about a year; they then removed to Wayne county, Ohio, in 1849, and, while on a visit to New Orleans, he died. Mrs. Dodez survived him till 1886: both were members of the Episcopal church.

Our subject, the youngest of nine children, spent his early school days at Mt. Eaton, Wayne county, Ohio, and completed a thorough academic education in the high schools of that State. He came to New Orleans in 1859, with the idea of studying law under C. V. Jonte, but the war interfered, and in 1861 he joined the Confederate Guards, and was in active service during the whole war. At the close of the war he came to this place, where he began planting, and he now owns an admirable plantation of seven hundred acres, partially under cultivation.

He married, in 1868, Martha M. Gordon, daughter of Ezekiel and M. M. Gordon, both natives of St. Landry parish. Mrs. Dodez died in 1873. She was the mother of two sons, George T. and Lucien G. Both are thoroughly educated and intelligent young men. Our subject is a member of the Episcopal church, and also an active Mason.

✓ H. H. DESHOTELS, WASHINGTON. — Mr. Deshotels is an extensive planter and merchant, twelve miles west from Washington. He is a native of St. Landry parish, and was born in the year 1849. He is the son of Hildevert and Brigette (Delafosse) Deshotels, both natives of Louisiana. His father was engaged during his life as a planter. He enlisted in the Confederate States service, and died in 1863, at the age of forty years. His mother is still living.

The subject of our sketch received his education in this parish, completing his course at St. Mary's Academy, at Opelousas. After leaving school he was for a short while engaged as a clerk on the steamer "Cleona," running from Washington to New Orleans. After this he was for a period of two years engaged in planting, when he served for a period of three years as clerk in a mercantile establishment. He married, in 1868, Miss Zelima Speyrer, of this parish, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Speyrer. In 1877 Mr. Deshotels permanently located here, and began planting and merchandising, in which he has continued with good success. He owns a fertile plantation and does a good mercantile business. He is a representative citizen, and has done much for the advancement of his community.

✓ ARTHUR DEJEAN, OPELOUSAS. — Arthur Dejean constable of Opelousas, was born in St. Landry parish, 1852. He is the son of A. and U. (Roy) Dejean, both of whom were born in this parish. The subject of our sketch was reared here. He received his education in the public schools of the place. He was engaged in farming the old home plantation near Opelousas until 1890, when he was elected town constable. He also served as ex-officio town tax collector.

Mr. Dejean is a descendant of one of the oldest families of St. Landry parish, his family being of the banished Canadian french settler.

Mr. Dejean has never married. He is a devoted Roman Catholic.

✓ NOTLEY C. DEVILLIERS, NOTLEYVILLE. — Notley C. Devillers, a prominent citizen and representative of an old and distinguished family, was born near where he now resides, February 14, 1841. He is the son of Antoine C. and Melicaire (Bordelon) Devilliers, both of whom are natives of St. Landry parish. Antoine C. Devilliers died in 1863, at the age of fifty-five years; his wife survived him until 1868, and died at the age of fifty years.

The subject of our sketch spent his school days in St. Landry, and received a good classical education. In September, 1861, he enlisted at Opelousas, Louisiana, in Capt. L. H. Garland's company of the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until May, 1865, as an orderly in the ranks. He was at the battles of Pittsburg Landing and Camp Bisland. At Natchitoches he was taken prisoner and retained a short time at New Orleans, where he was paroled. At the close of the war Mr. Devilliers saw the necessity of going to work, his estate having suffered heavily from the depredations of the war. His father left him a patrimony of one hundred and fifty-six dollars, which he expended for live stock. By Mr. Devilliers' practical management, economy and enterprise, he has succeeded in accumulating a considerable amount of property. In 1881 he opened a store in the town of Notleyville, which was named in his honor. His plantation on Bayou Teche is one of the finest in this section. Mr. Devilliers was married, in 1865, to Miss Amyrthe Devilliers, and they are the parents of seven living children.

\* \*

✓ **LUCIUS DAVID, ST. LANDRY.**—Lucius David, a son of J. B. and Elmiro (Breux) David, is a native of Louisiana, as were his parents. J. B. David was a prominent citizen of S. Landry parish, and at different times filled the position of justice of the peace, assessor, and was sheriff of the parish for four years. He died in 1867, his wife surviving him until 1868. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Young Lucius received an education such as the schools of his section afforded, and at the early age of sixteen he enlisted in Company F, Eighth Louisiana Infantry, and served during the war in the division which Stonewall Jackson commanded. He was in some of the most closely contested engagements of the war, among which were first and second Manassas, and the battles around Richmond. He was severely wounded in the latter part of the war, from which he was rendered unable for active service.

After the war he returned to his home in St. Landry parish, where he was in the huckster business for about one year, and subsequently he began farming, which business he has since continued. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Agnes Barousse. Mr. David has for a number years served as justice of the peace. He is now president of the Farmers' Alliance at West Bellevue.

\* \*

✓ **L. J. DOSSMANN, VILLE PLATTE.**—L. J. Dossmann, Police Juror from Ward 7, is a native of the parish, born May 29, 1862. He is one of a family of seven children born to Charles and Eleanor (Fontenot) Dossmann. His father was a native of France, and his mother of Louisiana. Charles

Dossman was for several years engaged in the lumber business and followed steamboating for some time. He is now an active merchant of Dossmann, this parish. Mrs. Dossmann died in 1879.

L. J. Dossmann was reared and educated in St. Landry parish. He was married, in 1883, to Miss Octavie Dardeau, of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of three children, viz: Charles A., Eva and Lawrence.

Mr. Dossmann began merchandising in 1888 on his plantation about one mile from Ville Platte, and has an extensive business. He carries a stock of over \$25,000 worth of goods. He also operates a grist mill and cotton gin. He owns two hundred acres of land, on which he raises corn and rice. He was appointed a member of the police jury in 1888 from the Seventh Ward, and is at present the incumbent of that position. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

✓ ERASTE DURIO, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Durio, a planter residing four miles west of Opelousas, was born March 1, 1851. He is the youngest of a family of twelve children born to Simon and Malene Durio, both natives of Louisiana.

When Eraste Durio was eight years of age his mother died, and he was reared until he had attained the age of thirteen by his brother-in-law, Pierre Mauellire. At this age he began work for himself as a farm hand, which he followed for about two years. He attended the common schools and received a good business education. At the age of about eighteen he became an employé in his brother's store, where he remained for three years, when he was married to Miss Emma Pitre, daughter of Francois and Eliza (Joubert) Pitre. Since his marriage Mr. Durio has given his attention exclusively to planting. He has a good plantation, upon which he raises grain and stock. When it is recollected that Mr. Durio began life at the age of thirteen, without even a good suit of clothes, his success in life will be more appreciated. He is certainly a self-made man. Mrs. Durio died in March, 1876; and in 1885 our subject married Delia Lauerne. Two children, Octave and Lyda, were the result of his first marriage. To the last union have been born three children: May, Fey and Minnie.

\* \*

✓ DIOMEL DURIO, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Durio is a planter living near Opelousas. He is a native of the parish in which he resides, born June, 1843.

Mr. Durio received the best educational advantages in the schools of the neighborhood in which he was reared. At the age of eighteen years he enlisted in the Confederate service, Company B, First Louisiana Artillery, in which regiment he served for two years. In 1863 he organized a company of home guards in St. Landry parish, for defence against "bushwhackers." After the war was over he purchased the land where he now resides and engaged in planting.

He was married, in 1867, to Louisa Pitre, daughter of Charles and Arelel (Joubert) Pitre. They have four children.

Mr. Durio has for four years served as justice of the peace in his ward, and for four years succeeding 1873 he served as deputy sheriff in St. Landry parish. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ ADLIN DURIO, ARNAUDVILLE.—Adlin Durio is a native of St. Martin parish, born November 12, 1838. His parents, Alexander Durio and Adline (Chautin) Durio, were natives of St. Landry and St. Martin parishes respectively. Alexandria Durio was a successful planter of St. Martin parish, was prominent in local affairs and served as justice of the peace and member of the police jury for a number of years. He died in 1856, at the age of fifty-four years. Mrs. Durio died in 1855, at the age of thirty-five. There were born to them six children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the second.

Adlin Durio spent his school days in St. Martin and St. Landry parishes, and received a good practical education. Upon his father's death he gave his attention to planting, making a specialty of cotton and corn. In January of 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, and served as Lieutenant in Company G, Yellow Jacket Battalion, which, two years later, was consolidated with the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry. His regiment disbanded in Alexandria at the close of the war. Mr. Durio was in many active engagements, among which were Pleasant Hill, Norwood Plantation and Mansfield. At the last named battle he received a gun shot wound in the right limb, from which he was disabled for some time.

At the close of the war his capital consisted of a Confederate uniform and three hundred dollars in old debts. In 1866 he commenced planting on Bayou Teche, in St. Martin's parish. The first year his crop was destroyed and he was compelled to sell his plantation. In 1868 he commenced a mercantile business with a small stock of goods. In this he was more successful, and his efforts since that time have been attended with abundant success. His business amounts annually to more than \$20,000. Some years after opening his mercantile business he bought a plantation in St. Landry parish, to which he has since added until he now owns twenty-five hundred acres of land on Bayou Teche. In 1888 he was elected mayor of the town of Arnaudville. He has never aspired to political honor, but has always taken a prominent part in political workings. He was united in marriage, in 1866, with Miss Anis Guilbeau, of St. Martin's parish. She died in 1881, having become the mother of seven children, viz: Dr. A. C. of this place; Clara, Emma, Ida, Marie, Lucie Regenal, Lucy. In 1882 Mr. Durio was married a second time, to Miss Lizzie L. Gilbeau, and to them have been born four children Aldin, Jr., Carrie, Anis and Henry. Mr. Durio and family are members of the St. Joseph Catholic church of this place.



✓ LOUIS DEBAILLON, M. D., VILLE PLATTE.—Dr. Louis Debaillon is a retired physician of Ville Platte. He is a native of St. Landry parish, born October 4, 1810. His father, G. M. Debaillon, was a native of France, born in Paris in 1783. He removed to Louisiana and located in St. Landry parish when a young man, where he became a leading citizen. He represented St. Landry parish in the Legislature for a number of terms. Before he came to America he had served in the French Navy. He became one of the most extensive and wealthy planters of St. Landry parish before his death, in 1838. The mother of Dr. Debaillon died in 1834.

Dr. L. Debaillon is the oldest of a family of nine children. He was for five years a student of Emmetsburg College, Maryland, and subsequently pursued a course of medicine in the Medical College of Paris, from which institution he received his degree. He began his professional career in St. Landry parish, in 1836, and was engaged in active practice until 1889, when, feeling the weight of his years, he retired from his professional duties.

Dr. Debaillon was married in 1838, to Miss Amy Toledano, a native of Louisiana, born in New Orleans, 1822. They became the parents of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters.

The doctor has prospered financially, and owns considerable property in St. Landry parish.

The subject's maternal grandfather, Fontenot, was one of the first settlers of St. Landry parish, and the only man at that time who spoke English. He also spoke the Indian language fluently.

Mrs. Dr. Debaillon died in this parish in 1857. She was a member of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ CHRISTOPHER DIETLEIN, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Dietlein is a native of Bavaria, Germany, born in the year 1826. His father, John T. Dietlein, and his mother, Christina Hilbert, were both natives of North Germany. By occupation, his father was a farmer. He lived and died in Germany.

Mr. Dietlein was reared in Germany. At the age of nineteen years he emigrated to America, landing in New York, August 10, 1845. He spent two years in Pennsylvania and then removed to Louisiana. He located permanently in Opelousas in 1843, where he was for many years engaged as a cooper.

In 1847 he was married to Mary Christina, who was born in Germany and removed with her parents to America. At the close of the war the mercantile business offering better inducements for the use of his capital than that in which he had formerly been engaged, in this Mr. Dietlein embarked and has since continued. He has one of the largest mercantile businesses in the place; he owns two stores, and he and his son are large stock holders in the First National Bank

of Opelousas. Mr. Dietlein began business on a very limited capital, and his business capacity has manifested itself in the extensive business which he now conducts.

He is the father of five children—three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Antoine Dietlein, is associated with his father in business.

Mr. Dietlein and his family are all Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ WALTER S. DURKE, WASHINGTON.—Mr. Durke, of the firm of Blake & Durke, druggists, is a native of Louisiana, born in the year 1861. He is the son of Michael Durke and Octavia Lee. Michael Durke was a native of Bavaria. He was reared and received his education in that country and removed to Louisiana when a young man, where he married our subject's mother. Mrs. Durke is of the old Virginia family of Lees, though a native of Louisiana. Her grandmother was an aunt of Zachery Taylor. Mrs. Durke is still living in Lafayette.

The subject of our sketch was reared and received his education in Louisiana. He began active business as a clerk in a drug store in New Iberia. In 1883 he came to Washington, where he began a drug business in partnership with J. A. Lee. Mr. Lee subsequently retired from business and Thomas N. Blake, the present member of the firm of Blake & Durke, took his place in the firm. Their business is large, and demonstrates the business push and energy which characterizes the individual members of the firm. Mr. Durke is recognized as one of the most progressive and energetic business men of Washington.

\* \* \*

✓ JUDGE E. D. ESTILETTE, OPELOUSAS.—Judge Estilette was born in St. Landry parish, December 19, 1833. At an early age he entered St. Charles College, at Grand Coteau, where he remained six years. He then at the age of eighteen years, after going through the preparatory department, entered Yale College, taking a thorough classical course, and, in 1857, graduated, with the title of A. B.

He married in New Haven, Connecticut, Miss Fannie T. Bacon, of that place. He then returned with his wife to his native parish, and engaged in school teaching, at the same time studying law. In 1860 Judge Estilette was admitted to the bar. For a while after returning from college he edited a paper known as the "Opelousas Patriot," an independent organ, but favoring what was known as the Coöperative Party. This paper was destroyed by the first invasion of the Federals in the spring of 1863. He then turned his entire attention to the practice of his profession, until his appointment, in 1865, as District Attorney of the Eighth Judicial District, composed of the parishes of St. Landry, Calcasieu, Lafayette and Vermilion. He succeeded himself in office, holding the same position until 1868. In 1872 he was elected

a member of the Legislature from St. Landry, and reelected in 1874. At this time Judge Estilette took a prominent part in what was known as the Wheeler Compromise, and, on its adoption, was elected Speaker of the House, which responsible position he held until the expiration of his term of office. He then resumed the practice of law and, in 1887, was appointed Judge of the Thirteenth Judicial District, composed of the parishes of St. Landry and Acadia. In 1888 he resumed his practice, which he has closely followed since that time. During the period of his lengthy practice, Judge Estilette has been associated with the following legal lights: Late Judge John E. King, late Judge A. Bailey, and since the year 1880 with his son-in-law, Gilbert L. Dupré, a promising lawyer and at present member of the Legislature from St. Landry parish.

\* \* \*

✓ II. E. ESTORGE, OPELOUSAS.—H. E. Estorge, Deputy Clerk of the District Court, was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, January 17, 1859. He is the son of G. E. and Augustine (Chanin) Estorge. G. E. Estorge, the father of our subject, was born in St. Landry parish in 1823. He was educated in France and graduated from the school at Cahor. After completing his education he returned to America and became a successful merchant in Opelousas, where he was engaged until the breaking out of the war. He entered the Confederate States army and served through the whole of the struggle. Like many others of those who fought for the "lost cause," he returned home broken in fortune. He accepted a position as book-keeper, and in this he was engaged at the time of his death, in 1872. The grandfather of H. E. Estorge, Jean Estorge, was a native of France, and emigrated to America and located at Grand Coteau, where he was engaged in business at the time of his death, in 1836. He was married to Miss Marie Therese Cestellie, and their union resulted in the birth of five children, of whom G. E. Estorge, the subject's father, was the oldest. Our subject's maternal grandfather, Gustave Chanin, was also a native of France. He emigrated to America and located in Louisiana, where he was engaged in business until his death, in 1870. His wife, our subject's grandmother, Phelonise Wyble, was a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. She died in 1882. The mother of our subject was the eldest child.

H. E. Estorge was educated in the local schools of St. Landry parish. The first business in which he engaged was that of a book-keeper. Mr. Estorge's sterling ability was recognized by the people of Opelousas, and in 1884 he was elected a member of the town council, and was reelected in 1886. At the same time he was elected mayor of the city of Opelousas. In this office Mr. Estorge exhibited his excellent executive power and his administration as Mayor was a satisfactory and popular one. In 1888 he accepted a more remunerative position as deputy clerk of the District Court. He was made clerk of the police

jury of St. Landry parish in 1889, which position he now fills in conjunction with the deputy clerkship. Mr. Estorge is looked upon as a rising man in St. Landry parish and the subject of future honor at the hands of the people. He was married January 23, 1879, to Miss M. A. Robin. To them have been born four children, viz: Julia P., Mathilde C., Mary, Nita. He and family are members of the Roman Catholic church.

✓ CHAS. N. EALER, OPELOUSAS.—Chas. N. Ealer, jeweler, is a native of Allentown, Pennsylvania, born January 8, 1823. The farthest back that there is anything extant on the history of the Ealer family are facts concerning Peter Ealer, a druggist, of Baltimore, Maryland, who was of German extraction, probably born in Baltimore. Peter Ealer's son, John, was the father of our subject.

John Ealer was born in Baltimore, Maryland, 1793, and there he learned the trade of jeweler and watch maker. He remained in Baltimore until about 1812 or 1813, when he removed to Allentown, Pennsylvania, where he entered business for himself. In 1815 he was married to Miss Catharine Weis, born 1779, died 1866. There were born to this marriage eight children, six of whom grew to maturity: William, Joseph, Henry A., Charles N. (the subject of this sketch), Mary and George. Of these, three are living. John Ealer remained in Allentown, Pennsylvania, until 1829, when, with his family, he returned to Baltimore, and followed his business there until 1834. In this year he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he died in 1848. At this place Joseph, the second son, and Charles N., our subject, learned the trade of their father.

Charles N. Ealer alternately went to school, steamboated, and worked in his father's store until 1840. He was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi from the head of navigation to New Orleans: on the Illinois, as far as Peru: on the Missouri, as far as Charleston; and on the Ohio as far as Louisville. From 1840 to 1843 Charles N. Ealer worked at his trade in St. Louis, and became proficient in it. In 1843 he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, and was engaged as a journeyman until 1845, when he removed to Opelousas, and has since been in business at this place. Mr. Ealer was married, in 1846, to Miss Helen, daughter of John and Margaret (Chisholm) MacDonald, both of whom are natives of Scotland, born about the year 1790. John McDonald was for many years a seafaring man, and was aboard the "John Adams" when she ran the blockade in Chesapeake Bay, 1812. He was also a civil engineer, and during a portion of his life gave his attention to this calling. He and his wife spent their declining years in Opelousas, dying in 1870 and 1876 respectively. Mrs. Chas. N. Ealer was born in Cheraw, S. C., 1828, and was reared in Covington, Louisiana. She died in Opelousas, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Ealer became the parents of two children, only one of whom is living—Effie—who is now a resident of

this place. Helen Perkins, a niece of Mrs. Ealer, was reared by them. She was a brilliant and accomplished lady. She married George L. Pitate, only living about three months after the birth of her first child. From 1863 until the close of the war, Charles N. Ealer was Confederate States assessor for St. Landry parish. Mr. Ealer has been especially active in building up the public schools of St. Landry parish. He has been for thirteen consecutive years on the board of school directors, and is still one of its most active members. He is recognized as one of the highest authorities on all parish matters, being in possession of a remarkably full fund of accurate information pertaining to the different departments of the parish.

\* \* \*

✓ W. EVANS, PLAISANCE.—Mr. Evans, a successful merchant of Plaisance, is a native of Kentucky, born 1863. He is the son of W. S. and Arta B. (Haynes) Evans, both of whom are natives of Kentucky, where they were raised, married and became the parents of ten children. They now reside in Acadia parish, Louisiana.

The subject of this sketch removed to St. Landry parish, Louisiana, 1840, locating in the town of Plaisance. Here he engaged in merchandising, in which he has prospered. He also owns and operates a large combined cotton gin and grist mill at this place. He is one of the most successful and influential business men of his neighborhood. Since 1886 Mr. Evans has been post-master at this place.

He married, 1886, Miss Mamie L., daughter of E. L. and Elmira Blockshea. They are the parents of two children—E. B. and Theo. W.

\* \* \*

✓ T. S. FONTENOT, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Fontenot was born in St. Landry parish in 1847. He is the son of Simeon and Pauline (DeRouen) Fontenot. The Fontenot family is one of the historic Creole families of the State. They have become very numerous in this section, so much so that their number is almost inestimable.

Sheriff Fontenot was reared on a plantation and educated in the local schools. He began mercantile business and planting at the age of nineteen years. Although young, he made his dual undertaking a success from the beginning, and has arisen to be recognized as one of the well-to-do citizens of St. Landry parish. He still owns his plantation, but has ceased to conduct the mercantile business. Although he conducted his own business with the most minute preciseness, he has found time to devote to public interests as well. He served as a member of the police jury from 1871 to 1874, and was elected to the State Senate in 1878, where he served until February 1, 1886, when he resigned. He served during the term that called the Constitutional Convention.



for the purpose of abolishing the Louisiana State Lottery, and is one of the most uncompromising opposers of the proposition to re-charter it. He acted, during his long period in the Senate, in concert with such men as Cunningham, Foster, Newton, Parlange, B. W. Marston and J. C. Vance. The official career of Mr. Fontenot was eminently satisfactory to his constituents, and he was elected sheriff of St. Landry parish in the April election of 1888; his term will expire in 1892. Mr. Fontenot was married, in St. Landry parish, to Miss Marie C. Hebert, a native of St. Landry. They are the parents of eight living children, four sons and four daughters: Bertha, Bathilde, Ludovic, Beatrice, Darius, Rhea, Ariel and Joel. Mr. F., and his family are stanch members of the Roman Catholic church. In the contest for sheriff, Mr. Fontenot announced his name only five days prior to the primary election, and although the field had already been closely canvassed by competing candidates, he received the nomination by acclamation.

\* \* \*

✓ OZÈMÈ FONTENOT, WASHINGTON.—Ozémé Fontenot, planter and merchant, eight miles west from Washington, is a native of St. Landry parish, and was born where he now resides in 1846. He is the son of Alexandre Fontenot and Hyacinthe Jaubert, both natives of St. Landry parish. His father was a merchant and planter on quite an extensive scale. He purchased and operated during his lifetime, the plantation where his son Ozeme Fontenot now resides. He was one of St. Landry's most prominent citizens, and died in 1851, at the age of forty-six years. Mrs. Fontenot survived him until 1881.

The subject of our sketch was reared and received an academical education in St. Landry parish. In 1862, at the age of sixteen, he left school and enlisted in the Confederate States service, joining Company A, Second Louisiana Cavalry. His field of operations was principally in Louisiana, and he was in all the chief battles in which his department was engaged. He surrendered at Washington, Louisiana. After the war he returned home and took charge of his mother's plantation, which he purchased in 1881, and has since operated with success. He married, in November, 1865, Miss Ernestine Debaillon, daughter of Dr. Louis Debaillon, one of St. Landry's oldest and most honored citizens. Mr. Fontenot, though active in political affairs, has never chosen to accept any position of trust, preferring to live a retired life. He is the father of one child, Alma, wife of Dr. James H. Parker, of Ville Platte, this parish. He and his family are all Catholics. Mr. Fontenot has a beautiful and fertile plantation of over a thousand acres of land, which he cultivates in cotton. Mrs. Fontenot died in 1887, at the age of thirty-eight years.

\* \* \*

✓ O. B. FONTENON, VILLE PLATTE.—O. B. Fontenon, a planter residing in Ward 7 of St. Landry parish, is a native of Louisiana. He was born in St.

Landry parish, November 28, 1829, and is the son of Joseph and Genevieve Fontenon, both natives of St. Landry parish. Joseph Fontenon was a planter. He served in the war of 1812, and was one of the pioneers of St. Landry parish. He died in 1865. His wife died about 1853. Both were members of the Catholic church.

O. B. Fontenon was reared and educated in St. Landry parish. He has been a planter all his life. He has a plantation of six hundred acres, which he cultivates principally in cotton and corn.

Mr. Fontenon was married, in 1848, to Miss Elodie Liton. They became the parents of three children, to-wit: Gustave, Laura and Enostine. Mrs. Fontenon died in 1857, and Mr. Fontenon married a second time, in 1858, Miss Lilia B. Fontenot. Their union has been blessed with seven children: Thiogene, Raimond, Onoria, Eugenie, Lisa, Gilbert and Onazine. Mr. Fontenon and family are all members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

V PAUL FOSTER, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Dr. Foster is a native of Louisiana, born in Avoyelles parish, December 11, 1857. His father was Dr. David Walker Foster, and his mother Malissa (Sperlack) Foster; the former a native of Tennessee, born about 1824, the latter a native of Mississippi, born in 1839.

The subject of our sketch is one of a family of twelve children, five sons and seven daughters, of whom six are now living. The doctor's educational advantages during his boyhood days were quite limited. Immediately after the war his father emigrated to Central America, where he remained for a short period, endeavoring to establish a colony in British Honduras. Returning to the United States, he stopped at New Orleans, from thence removing to Houston, Texas, and from thence to Harrisburg, thence back to Opelousas. He subsequently located at Ville Platte, where he remained for about four years, when he removed to his present location. At the age of sixteen years our subject began the study of medicine in his father's office, and at the age of nineteen matriculated in the medical department of the University of Louisville, graduating at the age of twenty-one. He began the practice of his profession in association with his father at Plaquemine Ridge, where he remained for about two years, when he removed to his present location. In the winter of 1884 he purchased a small prairie plantation to which he has since added, until he now has quite a nice plantation. In 1881 the Doctor married Miss Emma Daniel, a native of St. Landry, and daughter of J. W. and Mary E. Daniel, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of Mississippi. To them have been born two children, Robert and Marion H. From the time Dr. Foster began his practice, in 1882, he has had a large practice, and at the present time has as much as he can attend to. Both the Doctor and his wife are devout members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is a steward.

✓ **GEORGE N. FITZHUGH, WASHINGTON.**—George N. Fitzhugh was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, October 29, 1873. The Fitzhugh family is an old and prominent one in the United States. The first of the family in this country were ~~two~~ brothers of that name (wealthy lawyers) who came from England to Virginia in Cromwell's time; and all the Fitzhugh family in America, so far as known, are their descendants. George N. Fitzhugh's paternal grandmother (who was a Digg) was a full cousin of William H. Harrison's father. His paternal grandmother was a niece of George Washington.

Our subject is the son of Henry and Henrietta Fitzhugh, both natives of Virginia. He was reared and received his education in Virginia. He has a brother and a sister who now own a part of the original estate of George Washington, at Ravensworth, now West Virginia. Colonel Fitzhugh's father was a farmer. He was an unassuming although a very worthy citizen. He died on his estate at Ravensworth at an advanced age. His mother died in the year 1882, at Charleston, West Virginia, at the age of ninety-two years.

The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm and has followed farming during most of his lifetime. He married, in 1849, Miss Sarah Kemp, of Fauquier county, Virginia. In June, 1861, at the beginning of the war, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-sixth Virginia Infantry, and was appointed by General Wise, quartermaster, which position he only held a short while, resigning and taking his former place in his regiment, where he served about eighteen months, when, as his health was so impaired that he was unfitted for active service, he was again appointed quartermaster, in which capacity he served until 1864, when, being of the proper age, he was granted an honorable discharge. His duties were so faithfully discharged that General Sam. Jones said of him that he was the most competent quartermaster in the whole army. After leaving the army he was for about a year engaged in the mercantile business at Blacksburg, Virginia, in which he was very successful. Had the currency been of current value, instead of Confederate States money, he would have been wealthy. In the year 1870, in partnership with his brother, T. B. Fitzhugh, he purchased a large sugar plantation near St. Martinsville, but unfortunately lost it through a defective title. Since that time he has resided in St. Martinsville, New Iberia, and, in 1887, he removed to Washington, where he has lived a retired life, his circumstances being such as to render an active business life unnecessary to one of his advanced age. He is the father of one child, Kate, the wife of Mr. P. J. Russell. Mr. Fitzhugh and family are all members of the Episcopal church.

\* \* \*

✓ **A. H. GENERES, OPELOUSAS.**—A. H. Generes, hotel and livery proprietor in Opelousas, was born in Avoyelles parish, 1851. He is the son of J. L. and L. (Taylor) Generes. J. L. Generes was a native of Virginia, where he was reared and educated, fitting himself for the profession of law. He early in life

removed to San Antonio, Texas, where he practised for some time. Later he located in Avoyelles parish, Louisiana, and became an official of the parish. He now resides in New Iberia. Our subject's grandfather was from the island of San Domingo. His great-grandfather was massacred in a negro insurrection at that place. His grandfather was at that time in a school in Paris. Our subject's great-uncle escaped massacre by being secreted in a sack and carried to the ship by family servants. The remainder of the family escaped to a ship and came to America, locating in Maryland.

The subject of our sketch was educated in the commonschools and colleges near his home. After leaving school, he was for a number of years a clerk in New Orleans. For some time subsequent to this he gave his attention to sugar planting. Later he entered his present business at this place. In this he has been very successful, and his business is one of the best of its kind in Opelousas. Mr. Genes was married in Plaquemine, Louisiana, to Miss Louise Gaudet. They are the parents of five children: Walter, Eloise, Allen, Hazel and Gaudet. Mr. Genes and family are members of the Catholic church.

V S. J. GOSSELIN, OPELOUSAS.—S. J. Gosselin was born in Opelousas, May 21, 1859. He is the son of Pierre N. and Virginia (Greffil) Gosselin. Pierre N. Gosselin is a native of France, born January 2, 1824. He came to America in 1845, first locating in Iberville parish, where he remained until 1848, when he removed to Opelousas, at which place he has since followed the trade of wheelwright. Here he married our subject's mother, who is of French extraction, born 1834. There have been born to them six children, all boys, of whom four are living: Albert P. (born 1853, now a resident of Marksville, Louisiana), S. J. (subject of this sketch), Arthur L. (born 1870, now a resident of Opelousas), and Louis (born 1872). Those deceased are Victor and Lucien. Pierre Gosselin still works at his trade in Opelousas.

S. J. Gosselin, the subject of our sketch, grew to manhood in Opelousas, and was educated in St. Mary's Academy of this place. At the age of nineteen he entered his uncle's blacksmith shop in Opelousas, where he served a three years apprenticeship. He then removed to Plaquemine Ridge, six miles west of Opelousas, where he located, and still resides. He has successfully operated a blacksmith and repairing shop since 1879. He owns a plantation consisting of one hundred and seventy-five acres of land, on which he cultivates corn, cotton and rice. He is a successful business man and a worthy citizen. He married, September 30, 1884, Mrs. Wilson Bihm, daughter of V. and Julienne (Legere) Bordelon. They are the parents of four children: Octavie (born June 13, 1886), Virginia (born October 22, 1887), Ida (born November 14, 1888), and Marie (born November 16, 1890). Mr. Gosselin and family are all members of the Catholic church.

✓ **CARLOS GREIG, WASHINGTON.**—Carlos Greig, editor and publisher of the *Washington Advocate*, Washington, Louisiana, was born in St. Martinsville, Louisiana. The Greig family prides itself in being able to trace its ancestry to Charles Daymé de Noailles, who married, 1715, Marie Le Maret, to whom were born four children. One of the daughters, Catharine Daymé, married Pierre Harpin de la Gautrais. To them was born one son, Pierre René Harpin, who married three times, his third wife being Le Bienvenu. They had one daughter, Marie Louise Celesté Harpin, who married, 1779, Gonsoulin De Beaumelle. They became the parents of thirteen children, among whom was Marguerite Adelaide Gonsoulin, who married William Greig. This union was blessed with several children, William Greig, Jr., being one of the number. Wm. Greig, Jr., was a native of Louisiana, and was during most of his lifetime engaged in steamboating on the Teche, from St. Martinsville to New Orleans. During the war he served as Sheriff of St. Martin parish. He married when a young man Miss Emelie LeBlanc, and to them were born ten children, Carlos, the subject of this sketch, being of the number.

Young Carlos spent his boyhood days at the place of his birth, receiving his principal education at Judice College, St. Martinsville, Louisiana. He began life as a book-keeper in a general mercantile house in St. Martinsville. This, however, did not prove congenial to his tastes, and after following it a short time he began a mercantile business for himself. In 1884 he withdrew from this and founded "The St. Martinsville Reveille," a weekly newspaper, which he published until 1888, when he removed to Washington and founded the "*Washington Advocate*," a local weekly newspaper of merit.

Mr. Greig has devoted much of his leisure time to music, and some of his compositions are well and favorably known. He has organized and instructed several brass bands at different places in the State. He married, 1879, Miss Laura, daughter of Colonel Valsin Fournet, a former prominent citizen of St. Martinsville. Mr. Fournet was Colonel in the Confederate States service. He was for thirty years Clerk of the Court in St. Martin's parish. He died 1879, at the age of fifty-eight years, revered by all who knew him.

\* \* \*

✓ **CAPTAIN THOMAS C. GIBBENS, WASHINGTON.**—Captain Thomas C. Gibbens, a large saw-mill owner and planter, is a native of Henderson, Kentucky, born in the year 1831. He is a son of William B. and Elizabeth (Hathaway) Gibbens, both natives of Kentucky. His father was a mechanic, and was for many years engaged in the manufacture of implements. He removed to Louisiana in the year 1830, and died at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, in 1849, at the age of about forty-four years. His mother died in 1886, aged sixty-five years.

Captain Gibbens was chiefly reared and educated in Louisiana. He began life



as an engineer in sugar mills, and subsequently was engaged in steamboating on the Teche. In the year 1855 he began the operation of a saw-mill at Port Vincent, Louisiana, in which he engaged until the war. He married, in 1860, Miss Agnes Scivique the accomplished daughter of Vincent and Celestes Briniact, of Livingston parish, Louisiana. Captain Gibbens was exempt from war service owing to disablement from a broken limb, consequently did not enlist in the service. The captain's family have nearly all been of a mechanical turn of mind, and he exhibits a remarkable tendency in this direction. He is now chief engineer in a large sugar manufacturing establishment at Washington. He is the father of one child, Lizzie, the wife of James Nicholson, who is a partner with Captain Gibbens in his saw-mill interests.

✓ COL. JOHN CRAWFORD GILLESPIE, OPELOUSAS.—Col. Gillespie is one of St. Landry parish's most progressive and successful planters. The Colonel is a native of Montgomery county, Virginia, born January 8, 1816. He is the son of Samuel P. V. and Polly (Crawford) Gillespie, both of whom are natives of Virginia. Samuel P. V. Gillespie was a Methodist minister of ability. He at times presided over churches in Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama and Mississippi. He was a man of remarkably robust constitution, weighing two hundred and forty pounds, and being six feet and four inches in height. In 1842 he removed to Trinity, Louisiana, where he was engaged in his ministerial labors up to the time of his death in 1850. His wife survived him until 1860.

Both our subject's maternal and paternal grandparents were natives of Virginia, and both his grandfathers were soldiers of the Revolutionary War. Col. Gillespie was educated in Tennessee and Kentucky. He received his first tutorage under ex-Senator William Gwin, of California. At the age of eighteen years, he removed with his parents to Livingston, Alabama. Here he served at different times as Coroner, Justice of the Peace, Deputy Sheriff, Clerk of Probate Court, and Deputy United States Marshal.

In 1873 he emigrated to Bryan, Texas, where he served as clerk of the district four years. He married, in 1842, Miss Evalina N. Foard, the daughter of Major Francis Foard, who was a native of North Carolina, but long a resident of Alabama. He was a man of considerable promise, and was an officer in the war of 1812. Mrs. Gillespie is the only surviving member of a family of twelve children, and Col. Gillespie is the only surviving member of a family of two children. He is the father of two daughters, viz: Ella and Bettie. The former married F. M. Hale. Bettie married Johnson C. Williams, and they became parents of two children. Both Mrs. Hale and Mrs. Williams are now deceased. Col. Gillespie came to Opelousas in 1880 to take charge of his wife's estate, since

which he has devoted his time to the operation of the same. He is a devout member of the M. E. Church, South. He is an affable, hospitable gentleman, and his life is a reflection of usefulness.

\* \* \*

✓ JAS. L. GUILBEAU, GRAND COTEAU.—Mr. Guilbeau is a successful planter living near Grand Coteau. He was born near this place on the 11th day of March, 1847. He is the son of Lucien and E. (Mayer) Guilbeau, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. Lucien Guilbeau, in the earlier years of his life, was engaged in mercantile pursuits, but later gave his attention to planting. He died in 1850. His wife survived him until 1869.

The subject of our sketch received a liberal education; and began business at the age of eighteen years as a farmer. He was married in 1869 to Mary L. Smith, daughter of B. A. Smith. They are the parents of eight children, viz: Frank L., Edward J., Henry A., Leo, Lucius B., Clothilda, Nita.

Mr. Guilbeau owns three hundred and fifty acres of land, a good portion of which is under cultivation. The principal products are cotton and corn, and some sugar cane. He enlisted in the Confederate army, in 1864, under Col. Thompson of the Home Guards. He afterward joined the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Infantry, and served there until the close of the war. He was for a number of years member of the town council of Grand Coteau. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ CAPT. S. J. C. GORDON, BAYOU CURRENT.—Capt. Gordon was born in Amite county, Miss., October 1, 1826. He is the son of James R. and Martha I. (Cassels) Gordon, natives of North Carolina and Mississippi respectively.

James R. Gordon was a young man on going to Mississippi, and when our subject was a child he removed to East Feliciana parish, Louisiana. After having lived there for some time he returned to St. Helena, where he resided up to the time of his death. He was quite a successful planter.

The subject of our sketch was reared in East Feliciana parish, where he received a common school education. When seventeen years of age he commenced to work without having any particular occupation. In 1849 he began farming, and the same year removed to his present location on the Atchafalaya river, where he has now a valuable plantation.

He married, in 1841, Miss Mary J. Scott, of East Feliciana parish. To this union have been born four children, viz: Mary E., Ella E., Mary Scott, and S. J. C., Jr.

Capt. Gordon is perhaps the oldest resident on this side of the Atchafalaya River; he has seen the country develop from its original wild state to the high state of cultivation in which it is now found.

✓ **HON. HENRY L. GARLAND, OPELOUSAS.**—There is no name connected with the history of Opelousas that is more honored than that of Henry L. Garland. He was born in St. Landry parish, September 27, 1836. He received a liberal education in Franklin College and the University of Virginia. He studied law in the office of Caleb L. Swayze, subsequently attending law lectures in the city of New Orleans. In 1848 he began practising law in Opelousas, and has always made his home in this place. He still owns and resides in the house in which he was born.

At the beginning of hostilities in the late civil war, Mr. Garland organized a company from St. Landry parish for the Confederate States service, of which he was made captain. Their field of operation was chiefly in Tennessee. In the first day's battle of Shiloh, two-thirds of his men were killed or wounded. At the close of the war Mr. Garland returned home and resumed his practice, in which he has since been actively engaged. He has been a member of the Legislature from his parish and has held other positions of trust. In his practice he has never prosecuted a criminal. He was married in St. Landry parish to Miss Julia L. Bullard, and to them have been born five children, Marie, Charles F., Virginia, Henry L., Jr., and Robert Lee Garland. Henry L., Jr., is an attorney in New Orleans; Robert Lee Garland is a graduate of the law department of Tulane University, New Orleans, and is connected with his father in his practice and general business at this place. He is but a young man and has a promising future. He is a graduate of the Manhattan College, New York City, having taken a literary course there.

✓ **CAPTAIN S. HAAS, BAYOU CHICOT.**—The subject of this sketch is a native of France, born about the year 1836. He is the son of Samuel and Harriet Haas, who are natives of France. There are few men in the history of St. Landry parish whose life affords a better example of the self-made man than that of Captain Haas. He began life penniless, and whatever he has accomplished has been directly attributable to his own efforts. His educational facilities were somewhat limited, though he has received in the higher school of experience the training which has eminently fitted him for the responsible part he has taken in business life. Captain Haas was principally raised in St. Landry parish, Louisiana. Merchandising and farming have been his principal occupation during his life. He began merchandising before the war at Bayou Chicot, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, with a stock of about \$3000. He now owns and controls hundreds of acres of land; in fact, he is one among the largest land owners in this section of Louisiana, his possessions being distributed over four parishes. He conducts one among the largest mercantile establishments in St. Landry parish. When his adopted country called for help to free herself from

the wrongs imposed upon her, Captain Haas was not slow in responding to that call. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Company K, Third Louisiana Cavalry Regiment, of which company he afterward became captain. In this capacity he did gallant service. In 1861 he was married to Miss Martha A. Cole, a native of Louisiana, born in 1845. She is a daughter of John and Lavinia (Hudson) Cole. Mrs. Haas' father was a native of Kentucky, and her mother of Louisiana. Captain and Mrs. Haas are the parents of five children, four sons and one daughter, John A., Hattie, wife of Dr. W. D. Haas; Charles E., A. M. and Leon S.

Captain Haas has for thirteen consecutive years served as a member of the police jury from his ward. He is an important factor in all proceedings, both political and social, in this section.

\* \*

✓ J. A. HAAS, M. D., VILLE PLATTE.—Dr. Haas is a practising physician of Ville Platte. He is a native of St. Landry parish, born January 2, 1863. His father, Samuel Haas is a native of Alsace, and his mother, Martha Cole, is a native of Louisiana. (For sketch of parents see biography of Capt. Samuel Haas).

Dr. Haas was principally educated at Auburn, Kentucky, and Opelousas, Louisiana. He began the study of medicine in 1878, attending lectures at the Jefferson Medical College in 1880-1-2. He graduated in 1882, and upon the completion of his course commenced the practice of his profession in St. Landry parish, in partnership with Dr. W. E. Hawkins. In 1884 they dissolved partnership, and in 1888 Dr. Haas removed to Ville Platte, and has since practised his profession in this place. In 1890 he became associated with Dr. A. E. Arnold in his professional practice.

Dr. Haas, though young in years, has had a very successful experience, and he is recognized as one of the leading members of his profession.

\* \*

✓ E. C. HAWKINS, OPELOUSAS.—E. C. Hawkins, planter, St. Landry parish, Louisiana. Mr. Hawkins is a native of Louisiana, born April 8, 1853. He is the son of Austin R. and Heloise (Dejean) Hawkins. His father is a native of Kentucky, and his mother of Louisiana. His father removed to Louisiana at the age of eighteen, and shortly afterward began a drug business; subsequently was engaged in dry goods business in Opelousas. At the beginning of the war he was a major in the State militia, and helped to organize and send out companies for Confederate service. He was, during the war, elected a member of the Legislature, and served to its close. He was a cotton planter after the war. He died about 1874. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a native of Kentucky, and his maternal of France.

The subject of our sketch spent his youthful days and received his education in Louisiana. Having been reared on a plantation, he has chosen this as

his vocation, and now operates a large and fertile plantation near Opelousas. He is considered one of the most successful planters of his section. He is a public spirited citizen, and though he has never taken an active part in political affairs, at the request of his friends he has filled several parish offices with efficiency. In 1889 he married Mrs. Lizzy Fahey, a daughter of I. H. Kouns, who is a native of Ohio. He (I. H. Kouns) was for many years a steamboat captain on Red River, and now resides in Kansas.

✓ DR. J. E. HAWKINS, BAYOU CHICOT.—Dr. Hawkins is a native of Georgia, born in the year 1837. He is the son of William and Lorena (Miller) Hawkins, who are both natives of Virginia. Our subject's father's principal occupation in life was farming. Both his father and mother lived to a good old age.

Dr. Hawkins began business for himself at the age of thirteen years. His educational facilities were very limited, and what he has accomplished in the literary line is due to his own efforts. He began the study of medicine in 1857, attending lectures at Augusta, Ga., in 1858, and in 1859 attended lectures in Philadelphia, Pa., for a period of about six months. Subsequently, in 1865 and 1866, he took a course in the medical department of Tulane University, New Orleans. In the year 1872 he went to Connecticut, where he graduated, and the same year he returned home and began the practice of his profession at this place. He was married in 1858 to Miss Charity E. Alford, who was a native of Georgia and the daughter of T. J. and Emile Alford, who are also natives of that State. Dr. Hawkins is one of St. Landry's most prominent men. In his section there is nothing that comes up in which he is not called upon to take the lead. Professionally he stands high. He is a consistent member of the Baptist church. Dr. Hawkins and wife are the parents of four children.

✓ MRS. M. M. HAYES, OPELOUSAS.—Mrs. M. M. Hayes, to whom the Opelousas Female Institute owes its origin, was born in Franklin, Tennessee. She first attended the Soule Female College at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and later graduated from the Tennessee Female College, 1851. During the war she taught in private schools. In 1868 she was united in marriage with Capt. James Hayes, whose death occurred in 1871.

After his death, in the fall of 1871, Mrs. Hayes opened a school, the outgrowth of which is the Opelousas Female Institute. This institution has steadily increased in prosperity and usefulness up to the present day. It has a fine local patronage, and is growing in favor away from home. The buildings have been enlarged and remodeled, and can accommodate, comfortably, a much larger number of boarders than ever before. The school is chartered, and diplomas are conferred on all young ladies who satisfactorily complete the pre-



scribed course of study, which is one of the most thorough of any institution of learning in the South. The methods of instruction are of the most approved. As to location, no more favorable place than Opelousas could be found. Healthful and picturesque, one will scarcely find a more pleasant place. Mrs. Hayes, although assisted by an efficient corps of teachers, superintends the whole school in person. Her judgment is assisted from time to time by the counsel of the following board of advisors: Thos. H. Lewis, President; Judge E. N. Cullom, J. W. Jackson, C. C. Duson, James White, C. L. Hayes, Judge J. M. Moore, R. S. Wilkins, John N. Ogden, Leonce Sandoz, Judge E. D. Estilette, Jos. Bloch.

\* \* \*

✓ THOMAS A. HICKS, ROSA.—Mr. Hicks was born in Darlington, South Carolina, April 27, 1837. He is the son of James E. and Mary Anna (Thomas) Hicks, both of whom were natives of South Carolina. James E. Hicks was a planter by occupation. His mother died when Thomas was a boy; he removed with his father to Alabama in 1852, where his father died in 1857.

Thomas is the oldest of five children, and received his education in the schools of South Carolina and Alabama. On the death of his father, he turned his attention to farming. In 1860 he located in Mississippi. Early in 1863 he joined the First Mississippi Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. He was at Port Hudson, and in the Atlanta campaign; at the former place he was taken prisoner. When peace again was declared he located on the Atchafalaya River, where he was engaged in farming until 1876, when he removed to his present place of residence, where he operates a plantation. He owns from about five hundred to six hundred acres, upon which he raises chiefly cotton.

As a planter and business man, Mr. Hicks has been very successful. He has been for a short while engaged in merchandise at Negro Foot, and subsequently at Rosa. In 1870 he was elected justice of the peace, which position he filled with efficiency. He has also served for two years as a member of the police jury.

In 1871, he married Miss Cordelia A. Richard, and to this union have been born five sons and two daughters, viz: Arthur L., John, Willery, Mansil, Elgee, Julia and Bessie.

Our subject is a prominent Mason, and has served as representative in the Grand Lodge of this State. Mr. Hicks expresses himself of the opinion, that this is the garden spot of the world, and believing as he does he intends making this place his permanent place of abode.

\* \* \*

✓ JOHN H. HUMBLE, WASHINGTON.—Mr. Humble was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, in the year 1857. He is the son of Henderson Humble and

Eliza J. Biles, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. His father devoted his whole life to planting. He died in 1886 at the age of sixty years. Our subject's grandfather Humble was a native of Germany, and located in Louisiana when a young man. Young John H. Humble had fair educational facilities as a boy, receiving the benefit of private tutorage, and later completing his education at Franklin College, Opelousas. He chose the same vocation that his father followed—planting, and is now the manager of an extensive sugar plantation near this place. He expects to manufacture from the products of this plantation this year not less than one million pounds of yellow clarified sugar. Mr. Humble is one of the successful, whole-souled business men who have made Washington what it is.

S. HOWELL, OPELOUSAS.—S. Howell, manager of the E. H. Vordenbaumen Lumber Yard, and agent for Water's Pierce Oil Company, is a native of Union City, Tennessee, born October 10, 1868. He is a son of S. and Fanny (Crooks) Howell, the former a native of Tennessee. He removed to Tennessee while a young man, and there married our subject's mother. While in Tennessee he served as clerk of the court for many years.

S. Howell was reared in Tennessee and Louisiana, and received his education in the schools of these States. He was for several years engaged with his uncle in nursery business in Dallas, Texas. In 1887 he took charge of E. H. Vordenbaumen's lumber interest at Lafayette, as manager. In the same capacity he came to Opelousas in 1889, and has charge of Mr. Vordenbaumen's interests here. Mr. Howell is a young man of strict business habits and is worthy of the esteem in which he is held.

V. K. IRION, D. D. S., OPELOUSAS.—The Irion family is quite a distinguished one. Dr. Irion's father, Judge A. B. Irion, Eola, Louisiana, has acted an important part in the political affairs of his section of the State. He is by profession a lawyer—a graduate of the University of North Carolina. He was admitted to the bar in Louisiana and has at different times practised his profession; served as Circuit Judge, and has represented his district in Congress. He is a gentleman of considerable literary ability and some of his writings are well known.

Dr. Irion was reared in Avoyelles parish. He is a young man, having been born July 31, 1862. He prepared for college in the private schools of Avoyelles parish, and subsequently, in 1885, graduated from the State University at Baton Rouge. After completing his education he went to Switzerland, where he pursued a course of study under the renowned dental surgeon Edward P. Doremus, with whom he remained two years. In 1886 he returned to the United States and



Yours Very Respectfully  
B. H. Megmley



entered the dental school of the University of Maryland, Baltimore, remaining one year. After completing his dental studies, he practised in Marksville, Louisiana, one year, when he removed to Opelousas, and has here since practised his profession. His efficiency as a dental surgeon is demonstrated in the lucrative practice which he has built up. His superior advantages eminently fit him for the profession he has chosen, and his abundant success is assured.

The doctor married, September, 1888, Helen Lastrapes, daughter of L. F. and Mary (King) Lastrapes, both natives of St. Landry parish.

\* \* \*

✓ **PHILIP KNIGHT, WASHINGTON.**—Philip Knight, superintendent of the Courtableau River Cotton Mills, limited, was born in Manchester, England. He is the son of Philip Knight and Jane Knight, both of whom are natives of England. His father was an extensive cotton manufacturer of Manchester and Leeds. He removed to the United States in the year 1860, where he died in 1872. Young Philip was reared and educated in the schools of Accrington, England. At the age of fifteen years he became an apprentice in the cotton machinery works of the noted firm of Howard & Boullough, Accrington. Here he remained several years after his apprenticeship had been served. From the year 1878 to 1887 he represented this firm in the United States. In 1888 he accepted a position as superintendent of the Orleans Cotton Rope Manufacturing Company of New Orleans, Louisiana. In 1889 he resigned this position to accept the one which he now holds. He is also one of the chief stock holders in the concern of which he is the superintendent. The factory, which is in course of construction, is to be quite extensive, and is to be built on English principles. It will be fitted up with the best machinery that England and America can supply. The capital invested is about \$125,000. The company proposes to have the mill in operation by April 1, 1891. This enterprise bespeaks the business qualifications prominent in Mr. Knight. He has traveled over the greater portion of the United States, and has been in active business in many sections; but he is so favorably impressed with Washington that it is his intention to make this his permanent home. Though an Englishman by birth, reared and educated in England, he is a thorough American in his views, and is one of the leading citizens of the section in which he has cast his lot.

\* \* \*

✓ **ROBERT M. LITTELL, M. D., OPELOUSAS.**—The ancestry of the Littell family is remote, and can be traced to the time when George Littell, a merchant of London, came to Newburg, Essex county, Massachusetts, in company with his brother, Benjamin. Here he married, and to the union were born two sons. Samuel married Lydia Bonnel, and to them was born a son, Benjamin, who married Susan Tucker. Their son Moses married Abigail Thompson.



Isaac married Hannah Frazee, to whom were born two sons, one of whom was Moses, who married Constance Collins, to whom was born six children. Elakin, the second son, born July, 1791, married twice. His first wife was Anne Findley, to whom were born three children, Dr. R. H. Littell, the father of Robert M. Littell, being the second son.

Robert was born in Opelousas, and received his education at the Louisiana Military, Agricultural and Mechanical College. Here he pursued his course to within six months of graduation. After leaving college, in 1876, he conducted a drug business, at the same time pursuing a private course of medical instruction under his father.

In 1880 he entered the Medical School of Tulane University, and graduated in 1884. During this time he was for one year a resident student in Charity Hospital. Upon the completion of his collegiate course he located in Opelousas and began the practice of his profession.

In 1885 the Doctor married Miss Mary E. Littell, daughter of Isaac Littell, who was a native of St. Landry parish, and an extensive planter. Dr. Littell is recognized as one of the most eminent physicians in this section of the State. His practice is chiefly confined to the office and town. He is a gentleman of more than ordinary intellectual ability, culture and refinement. He is a distinguished member of both the State and Attakapas Medical Societies.

\* \* \*

BENJ. A. LITTELL, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Benj. A. Littell, M. D., is a Louisianian by birth, having been born in Opelousas, May 13, 1866. He is a son of Robert H. and Arietta (Campbell) Littell.

Dr. Littell prepared for college in the public and private schools of Opelousas; subsequently he took a two years' course in Vanderbilt University. After completing his literary education, Dr. Littell studied medicine for one year under the tutorage of his father, when he entered the medical department of Tulane University, graduating in 1888. Immediately upon the completion of his course he began the practice of his profession in Opelousas, where he has since continued with success. He married, in 1888, Miss Altha Reynolds, daughter of E. W. Reynolds, a resident of Opelousas.

\* \* \*

L. E. LITTELL, OPELOUSAS.—L. E. Littell was born in St. Landry parish, August, 1854. He is of Welsh descent on his father's side, his grandfather Littell having emigrated from Wales. He is the son of R. H. and A. (Campbell) Littell, natives of Louisiana and New York, respectively.

L. E. Littell, through force of circumstances, was at an early age thrown upon his own resources, and he gave his attention to planting. He was for six years manager of a plantation. Although he had not had the advantages of a

high graded school, he acquired an excellent knowledge of mathematics. He taught school for a period, and in 1885 began work as a practical surveyor. He was appointed surveyor of St. Landry in 1888. He has been a member of the Parish School Board for four years, and is the secretary of that body. He also does a large abstracting and real estate business. He is at present undertaking the laborious task of enrolling the unassessed lands of the parish. Mr. Littell has worked his way up against adverse circumstances, and being possessed of a determined disposition and thrifty integrity he has risen above all obstacles. Mr. Littell was married in 1887 to Miss Lizzie Gibbs, and to them has been born one child.

\* \* \*

✓ ALPHONSE LEVY, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Levy is one of the most progressive and successful business men of Opelousas. He is a native of France, and came to America at an early age. After a short stay elsewhere, he located permanently in Opelousas. He served as a clerk in a general mercantile establishment until 1877, with the exception of one year, during which period he kept a country store. In 1877 he became a partner in a mercantile business with Julian Meyers; of which firm he is still a member. This firm is one of the largest business houses in the State. They, with a few other extensive houses in the South, support a bureau in New York City, through which they purchase all their goods at greatly reduced rates. The business of Julian Meyers & Co. is greatly on the increase and they will do a business of over \$200,000 this year. They carry from fifty to seventy-five thousand dollars' worth of stock; occupy two floors of a large building with their mercantile business, proper, besides numerous implement and carriage warehouse rooms; also have a large shipping depot from which they ship more cotton and rice than any other firm in St. Landry parish. Recognizing the necessity of a healthy Southern emigration, Mr. Levy became connected with the Southwestern Louisiana Land Company, of which he was elected president. It is due to this company and its enterprising members that hundreds of home seekers have located in Southwestern Louisiana. Mr. Levy is also president and one of the chief stock holders of the First National Bank of Opelousas. In fact, he has become identified with nearly every move that has advanced the interest of St. Landry and adjoining parishes. He is yet a young man, popular in social circles, a member of the Opelousas Social Club, and is also a member of the Masonic Lodge of this place.

\* \* \*

✓ SOL. LOEB, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Loeb, a merchant and planter of this place, is a native of Germany, born near the river Rhine, December 8, 1838. His father, Aaron Loeb, died when our subject was an infant, and when about ten years of age young Sol came to New York, where some of his relatives had preceded him. He remained in New York for some time, afterward attending school

in Hartford, Connecticut; after which he was located in Woodville, Mississippi, until the breaking out of the Civil War. Though a native of a foreign land, and partially reared among those against whom he afterward fought, Mr. Loeb was intensely southern in sentiment, and at the first call of his adopted Southland, he shouldered his musket, and, enlisting in the first company Wilkinson Rifles, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, he went out "to conquer or be conquered." During the time of his service he operated in Virginia under Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. He was in the battles of Cross Keys, Winchester, Harper's Ferry, Port Republic, the seven days' fight around Richmond and the second battle of Manassas, in which he received a severe flesh wound, from the effect of which he lay in Richmond two months, when, his general health being greatly impaired, he received his final discharge. He shortly afterward went to Mexico and engaged in business. While there, in 1864, he met and married Miss Jeannette Marks, of New Orleans, who, like himself, had gone to Mexico to escape the turbulent effects of the war. After the close of the war he removed to New Orleans and here embarked in business. During the yellow fever scourge of 1867, Mrs. Loeb died, and our subject removed to Opelousas and located in business. In 1876 he married the second time, Miss Sarah Feibelman, of New Orleans.

Mr. Loeb is the happy father of seven children; first, Mrs. Jacob Frankel, the issue of the first marriage. Three sons and three daughters have been born to the second union. Mr. Loeb is a thorough, progressive American citizen.

\* \* \*

E. LATREYTE, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Latreyte is a native of France, born December 26, 1844. He is a son of Peter L. and Marguerite (Lagrange) Latreyte, both of whom were natives of France. His father was a merchant.

The subject of our sketch grew to manhood and received his education in France. In 1861 he removed to New Orleans, where he was for eighteen years engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store. He began a commission business in 1878, in which, however, he only continued until 1880, when he removed to Opelousas and embarked in a general mercantile business. That he has been amply successful in his business career is demonstrated in the fact that he began business on a capital of about four thousand dollars and now carries a stock of about ten thousand dollars, and does a very large business: also operates about one thousand acres of land, and owns over two thousand acres. He is one of the chief stock holders in the First National Bank of Opelousas. He is also a member and stock holder in St. Landry Home Association.

Mr. Latreyte married, in 1874, Miss Maria Anglade, of New Orleans. He has four children, all daughters. Mr. Latreyte and his family are all devout Catholics. Few men in Opelousas have been more successful or done more for the general advancement of the place than Mr. Latreyte.

✓ JOSEPH LASSALLE, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Lassalle is a native of Canada, born in St. Paul of L'Assomption, 1844. His father, Joseph Lassalle, Sr., was a native of Canada, and was a dealer in grain in St. Paul. He died December 9, 1889, at the age of seventy-two years.

Our subject's mother was Sarah Asselin, also a native of Canada. She died in March of 1853, at the age of thirty-three years. The family are of purely French descent.

Young Joseph was reared in Canada, and received the best education its schools afforded. He is a graduate of Joillette College. He was educated for a priest, but not being inclined that way, did not pursue that calling. Canada not affording the field for the operations his ambitious nature craved, Mr. Lassalle, December 14, 1871, started for Opelousas, Louisiana. He came on the ocean *via* New York to New Orleans, arriving in Opelousas in January, 1872. He was for five years succeeding this deputy tax collector of St. Landry parish.

In 1877 he began a mercantile business, starting with a capital of \$900. He has been very successful in his business, and, besides the large business interest which he conducts, he owns considerable town property.

Mr. Lassalle was married, January 6, 1876, to Thérèse Goldman, daughter of Jacob Goldman, who was a former resident of Opelousas.

\* \* \*

T. JAY LACY, MOUNT HOPE NURSERY, WASHINGTON.—The subject of this sketch began life at the age of sixteen as an apprentice, learning a carpenter's trade in New York. In 1858 he removed to Washington, Louisiana, where he began growing a nursery. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the Confederate service, and was detailed to do commissary duty. At the close of the war he had as a capital with which to start business four dollars. He returned to Washington and bought the place where he now resides. Since that time he has devoted himself chiefly to horticulture; and there are no finer pear orchards to be found anywhere than this. He also has a general nursery stock, and is conducting a flourishing business in fruit trees that are adapted to the climate of the Gulf States.

\* \* \*

✓ V. D. LEDOUX, OPELOUSAS.—V. D. Ledoux, a planter living eight miles west of Opelousas, was born September, 1840. He is the son of Dalicourt and Eliza (McDaniel) Ledoux, both natives of St. Landry parish. Our subject's paternal grandfather was Eugene Ledoux, a native of Canada of French parentage.

Mr. Ledoux is the eldest of a family of eight children. He was reared in St. Landry parish and received such an education as the schools of the parish

afforded. In September, 1870, he married Elizabeth Boudreaux, and to them have been born five children, viz: Mary, wife of Thomas Fontenot; Joseph M., Eliza, (died August 4, 1881), Valsain, and Leopold D.

From 1870 to 1875 he operated in connection with his plantation a mercantile business, but finding that his plantation required his full attention he abandoned his store and has since given his full attention to the plantation. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

WM. ROBERTSON LASTRAPES, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Dr. Lastrapes was born in Washington, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, March 12, 1869. His father, Henry Lastrapes, is among the largest planters of St. Landry parish.

Dr. Lastrapes is the fourth in the order of their birth of eight living children. The Doctor, from his boyhood days, had the most excellent educational facilities, having attended the best schools of the parish up to the time he was thirteen years of age, when he entered Manhattan College, New York City, graduating with the degree of A. B., 1887, at the age of eighteen years, second in a class of twenty-five graduates. The same year he entered the medical school of Tulane University, New Orleans, graduating from this institution in April, 1890. He has practised in Opelousas about three months, and accepting his reception by the people thus early in his professional career as an index, his success is assured.

\* \* \*

✓ MARK LAZARO, VILLE PLATTE.—Mr. Lazaro, a successful planter of St. Landry parish, is a native of Louisiana. He was born February 10, 1847. His father, Alexandre L., was a native of Russia. His mother, Elizabeth Vidrene, of Louisiana, of French extraction. Alexandre Lazaro came to America in 1838, and engaged in merchandising in Mobile, Ala. In the early part of his life he took an active part in politics. For twenty years he was a sailor. He was married in St. Landry parish, and became the father of three children, Mark (the subject of our sketch) being the only surviving member of the family. Alexandre Lazaro died in 1884. He was a member of the Greek Catholic church. His wife died from yellow fever in St. Landry parish, in 1867. She was a member of the Catholic church.

Mark Lazaro was educated partially at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, having taken a three years' course in that institution. In the latter part of 1864 he joined the State Militia, and in 1865 the artillery in the regular army. He served until the close of the war. In 1866 he accepted a position as clerk in a mercantile establishment in New Orleans. He has for a number of years been planting where he now resides and owns a tract of about eighteen hundred acres of land, with six hundred acres under cultivation. He also conducts a mercantile business on his plantation.



Mr. Lazaro was married November 8, 1886, to Miss Amelie Fontenot, of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of five living children: Joseph, Amelie (wife of R. G. Stagg), J., Luke, Evangeline. Mrs. Lazaro died, and Mr. Lazaro married a second time, in 1883, Miss Agnes Francis. To them two children have been born: Lilliss and Mary.

\* \* \*

✓ DORSIN P. LEFLEUR, CHATAIGNIER.—Dorsin P. Lafleur is a successful planter and merchant living in the seventh ward of St. Landry parish. He is a native of Louisiana, born August 27, 1853. He is the son of John P. and Delphine (Rosas) Lafleur, both natives of Louisiana. John P. Lafleur was a planter and merchant and for a number of years a member of the police jury. He died in 1886, at the mature age of eighty-six years. His wife died in 1858. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Dorsin P. Lafleur was reared on his father's plantation in this parish and received a good business education in the neighboring schools. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Amelia Miller, and they became the parents of eight children, viz: Dorville, Joseph D., John P., Dorestant, Dorsina, wife of Oliver Lafleur; Dolvina, wife of Laurent Aadoin, Doremus (deceased), Dora.

Mr. Lafleur began merchandising in 1853, and since that time has continued in the business. He also operates a steam power grist mill and cotton gin. He owns six hundred acres of land in the seventh ward, about two hundred of which are under cultivation.

His wife died in 1884. The family are all Catholics. Mr. Lafleur is one of the most prominent citizens of St. Landry parish.

\* \* \*

✓ ERTEMON LAFLEURE, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Lafleure was born in the parish in which he now resides, in August, 1850, and is one of a family of sixteen children born to John B. and Domelise B. (Fontenot) Lafleure, natives of St. Landry parish. Our subject's grandfather, Lafleure, was a native of France, and became one of the pioneer settlers of Louisiana. John B. Lafleure is still living, being in his seventy-second year. He has married twice. His first wife, our subject's mother, died in 1884.

Ertemon Lafleure began life as a farmer. He bought a tract of land consisting of one hundred and twenty acres, located nine miles west of Opelousas, where he now resides, and to which he has since added one hundred and thirty acres. He has been successful as a planter, and his plantation is one of the best improved in this section. He has also, in connection with his plantation, a store, in which he does a good business.

Mr. Lefleure was married, in 1870, to Miss Estelle P. Pitre, daughter of Francois P. and Ozelure C. Pitre, their family consisting of ten children, viz:

Alide, Emar, Olivia, Aladie, Lena, Lydia, Omar, Real, Ertemon, and Maese. Mr. Lefleure was elected Justice of the Peace in the Second Justice's Ward in 1888, and is the present incumbent of that office. He and family are Catholics.

✓ B. F. MEGINLEY, OPELOUSAS.—<sup>\* \* \*</sup> B. F. Meginley, Clerk of the Supreme Court at Opelousas, is a native of St. Landry parish, born October 2, 1859. He is the son of W. R. and Louise (Chacheré) Meginley. The Meginley family is of Irish, Scotch and English extraction, the families having been settlers of the New England States. The maternal grandparents of our subject died at an advanced age in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. His father, W. R. Meginley, was born in Rhode Island and reared in Philadelphia; he learned the trade of carpenter and builder, serving several tedious years' apprenticeship, and when quite a young man came South and located in St. Landry parish, Louisiana. Here he became a leading contractor and builder, and many of the most imposing structures in this section of the State still stand as monuments to attest the efficiency that he had attained in his vocation. He was the architect and builder of the old court house in Opelousas, which was burned down in recent years; also many of the largest sugar factories in this section of the State are of his workmanship. After a life of usefulness he was called to judgment in 1888, at the age of sixty-four years.

Our subjects's mother's family, Chacheré, is one of the old and leading Creole families of the State. The descendants of this family have become so numerous in St. Landry parish that it is impossible to give a fair estimate of its actual numbers. It has been the custom for years among them to hold an annual family meeting, which is attended by from five to eight hundred of its members. In honor of this ancient custom, the family has recently purchased a five-acre tract of land, located ten miles west of Opelousas, which they have commenced to improve, and intend to adorn with all that art can afford or taste suggest, as the annual meeting place of the family. As the day, August 25, is the one chosen, and as the celebration of high mass upon the scene is a part of the ceremony, this spot will become the Mecca of the family, and generations yet unborn may have just reason to breathe with pride and veneration the names of their thoughtful ancestry who have selected and adorned the spot. The maternal grandfather of our subject was born in St. Landry parish, of French parentage, in 1801, and is still alive. He is fresh for his years and still hitches his own horse and drives out for exercise and business.

The subject of this sketch, B. F. Meginley, is a man of fine personal appearance, being remarkably robust and healthy. His energy and candor bespeak his Irish, Scotch and English blood, while he is also possessed of that manly politeness and suavity of temperament characteristic of the Frenchman. Though his parents were in comfortable circumstances, while yet a child young Benjamin

evinced a desire to accomplish something for himself, and at the tender age of thirteen he became an employé of the post-master at Opelousas. At the age of sixteen he became the regular deputy post-master and worked in that capacity, with the exception of a short period, until he was twenty years of age. He tried farming for a season and clerking for a short spell, but was not satisfied with either, and returned to his place in the post-office. Although he was constantly engaged in business he was a hard student and used all his leisure moments in acquiring a literary as well as a practical education. Looking around for some position where there was a possibility of promotion, he secured a desk as a copyist in the office of District Court in March, 1880. Here his persistent energy recommended him as a most efficient clerk, and, in February, 1881, he was given charge of the office. He held this position until June 1, 1888, when he resigned to accept the appointment of Supreme Court clerk, which position he now holds. In the office of the District Court he labored early and late, until he became recognized as one of the highest possible authorities to be found on records and land titles. Probably there is no one in this section of Louisiana who is more familiar with them than Mr. Meginley. In 1885 he qualified as a land attorney to practise before the United States and State land offices. On leaving the office of the District Court he opened a land and notarial office, and has done one of the largest land practices in the State since that time. In connection with his official business Mr. Meginley conducts a flourishing grocery establishment in Opelousas. He married, November 22, 1882, Miss Lena Fontenot. He is the happy father of three daughters, Constance Louisa, Louise Aline and Wilda Octavia. Mr. Meginley is certainly an instance of a self-made man. He has never received a dollar's patrimony, and is in independent circumstances. He says he has tried everything but blacking boots, and believes he could do that successfully if necessary. He is a firm believer in the truly American idea that the man lends dignity to the occupation, not the occupation to the man. He is identified with all the public matters of interest and never fails to do his part in all projects that tend to the promotion of the welfare of his section.

✓ E. C. MILBURN, WHITEVILLE.—E. C. Milburn, planter and Police Juror, Ward 5, is a native of St. Landry parish, born in the year 1836. He is the son of Henry B. and Minerva A. (Ferguson) Milburn, both of whom were born in Mississippi, but removed to Louisiana with their parents when children. Henry B. Milburn was principally reared and educated in Louisiana. He married here when a young man and devoted himself to planting on Bayou Boeuf, Avoyelles parish, Louisiana. He was accidentally killed by his gin in 1852, at the age of about fifty-three years. E. C. Milburn's grandfather, Henry Milburn, was a native of England, but removed to the United States when a young man. He

had only one son, our subject's father. His maternal grandfather, James Ferguson, was a native of South Carolina. He married when young Miss Elizabeth Curry, of Georgia, moving to Louisiana in 1812, where he engaged in planting. He participated in the war of 1812, but was not engaged in the battle of New Orleans. He died at the age of ninety-five, outliving all of his children except the mother of the subject of this sketch, who is now living and is eighty-two years old.

E. C. Milburn began life as a merchant at Holmesville, Louisiana, marrying, shortly after beginning business, Miss Anna M. Leigh, daughter of Dr. John F. Leigh, of Baltimore, Maryland.

In 1862 Mr. Milburn enlisted in the First Battalion of State troops, in which he served, operating in Louisiana, one year, when he joined the Eighth Battalion of the Heavy Artillery; and a few months before the close of the war he was detailed for the purpose of raising provisions for the Confederate States' use. After the war he devoted himself to the operation of his plantation at this place, where he had removed in 1860. He has an excellent plantation, upon which he raises cotton and corn. Mr. Milburn also raises a fine grade of stock on his plantation. In the year 1888 he was appointed a member of the Police Jury from the Fifth Ward, and has served in this capacity with credit to himself and satisfaction to the people. It is not Mr. Milburn's desire to identify himself with political affairs, and he has refused, on different occasions, to accept nominations to the Legislature. He is the father of four children, three sons and one daughter. His oldest son, Dr. H. C. Milburn, is a practising physician of Whiteville, Louisiana.

\* \* \*

A. H. MOUTON, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Mouton is a native of Louisiana, born January 27, 1856. He is the son of C. H. and C. Celine (Dupré) Mouton, the former a native of Lafayette, Louisiana, born in 1825, and the latter of St. Landry parish, born May 29, 1831, died December 17, 1864. Mrs. Mouton is a daughter of Lastie Dupré, a former prominent citizen of this parish.

Our subject is one of a family of eight children, of whom seven are now living. He was educated in Opelousas and New Orleans. At the age of eighteen years he began business for himself as a farmer on his plantation located near Lafayette. Here he continued to operate his plantation for a period of about two years, when he removed to St. Landry parish and engaged in stock trading. From there he removed to Opelousas, where he remained two years, and in 1887 engaged in the mercantile business, at the same time operating a plantation, upon which he raises cotton and rice. He has a beautiful prairie farm near Rougeau. C. H. Mouton, the father of our subject, was an officer in the Confederate States service. It is enough to say of our subject that he is one of St. Landry's respected citizens and successful planters.

✓ JUDGE JOSEPH MURTAUGH MOORE, OPELOUSAS.—The late Judge Moore, of Opelousas, Louisiana, was born in Opelousas, September 23, 1824. The Moores were an old Virginia family, and the ancestral residence still stands in Berkley county of that State. Judge Lewis Moore was a major in the Revolutionary war. He married a Virginia lady by the name of Henshaw. There were born to the marriage four sons, one of whom, J. Andrew, was the father of our subject. Judge Lewis Moore settled near Berwick's Bay, and there became a wealthy planter and property owner. J. Andrew Moore, father of our subject, was educated at the Transylvania School of Medicine in Pennsylvania, but never practised his profession. He became a merchant, and afterward a planter in St. Mary's parish. He married, and became the father of fourteen children, twelve of whom grew to maturity. The late Judge Joseph Murtaugh Moore was the oldest of the family. He received his literary education in Jefferson College, Pennsylvania; after which he returned home and read law in the office of Caleb L. Swayze, subsequently becoming the law partner of his preceptor. This partnership existed until the time of Mr. Swayze's death. He then became senior partner of the firm of Moore & Morgan. He continued in the active practice of law until he was elected senior judge of the Court of Appeals in 1880. This position he filled with distinction for eight consecutive years. He was a man of culture and refinement, and of deep research as a jurist. He represented St. Landry parish in the Legislature before the war, and was a member of the Confederate States Legislature during the war. He was again elected representative in 1879, and helped frame the present State constitution. He never aspired to office, but was willing to make any sacrifice, no matter how great, when his principles and the people demanded it. In the days of reconstruction he became a candidate for Congress, when he and his friends knew there was not one ray of hope. But he reduced the republican majority so materially that his work paved the way to future democratic success. He died December 15, 1890. Judge Moore's first wife was Annette Wartelle. After her death he married a daughter of Judge Overton, who still survives him.

\* \* \*

J. M. MORRIS & CO., OPELOUSAS.—J. M. Morris & Co., the enterprising general insurance agents of this place, are the successors of J. L. Morris. J. L. Morris located in Opelousas in 1882 and was the only insurance agent in Opelousas up to the time of his death, September 19, 1890. He was a man of energy and push and extended his business over a broad area of the State. H. A. Irion, of the present firm, had previously been associated with J. L. Morris.

J. M. Morris was reared and educated in this State, and since a boy has been keeping books and clerking. He spent nearly three years in the West, and has had a considerable amount of experience.

H. A. Irion was reared and educated in Avoyelles parish. He is the son of



Judge Irion, a well-known citizen of Louisiana. These two young men are distinguished for their energy, and their business has so far been a success. They express themselves as being permanently located in this place. There seems no reason to doubt that their success is assured. Among the insurance companies which they represent are the following: The Fire Insurance Association, of Philadelphia, Pa.; the Union Fire Insurance Company, of San Francisco, California; the Southern Insurance Company, of New Orleans; the Pelican Insurance Company, of New Orleans; the Shreveport Fire Insurance Company, and the New Orleans Insurance Company.

\* \* \*

✓ J. B. MCCOY. OPELOUSAS.—J. B. McCoy is a native of West Virginia, born at Wheeling in 1829. He is the son of William and Elizabeth (Bushfield) McCoy, the former a native of Scotland, born twelve miles from Edinburgh in 1791, and the latter a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1793. When J. B. McCoy was five years old his father died, his mother surviving him only two years, thus leaving him an orphan at the tender age of seven years. He is one of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom three are now living. Thus thrown upon his own resources at an early age and having to work for the support of his younger brothers and sisters, he entered a foundry at Steubenville, Ohio, doing the most menial service for small pay. He continued in the foundry three years, when, at the age of sixteen, he went to Pennsylvania, and was there engaged in farming and attending school alternately—running the farm in the working season and attending school winters. In this way he obtained a thorough English education and received a good knowledge of the classics. He was offered a collegiate education but preferred depending upon his own resources to receiving help from any one, and he faced life for himself, with the determination that whatever he should accomplish would be through his individual efforts. At the age of twenty-four he removed from Pennsylvania to Burlington, Iowa, and began clerking in the store of Barton T. David, which position he held for a period of about two years, when the store was removed to Henderson county, Illinois, where our subject was given the entire management. Here he remained for about three years. In the autumn of 1860, he removed to Louisiana and stopped with T. C. Chacheré, making that his home for some time. Here he was engaged in carpentering, which trade he had learned in Illinois. About three years subsequent to this he purchased a small plantation, upon which he erected a residence, where he has since lived, devoting himself exclusively to planting. Mr. McCoy, through the adverse circumstances from which he has arisen, has been eminently fitted for a business life, and to his untiring energy is due what he has accomplished. He married, in 1867, Mrs. Odelia Anders, a native of St. Landry parish and daughter of Jno. B. and Mary L. Bighm. To this union has been born one son, Allen.

✓ **MRS. VIRGINIA McPHERSON, GRAND COTEAU.**—Mrs. Virginia B. McPherson is a daughter of William H. Bassett, of Charles City county, Virginia. She was married to Samuel Chapman McPherson, of Maryland, who had emigrated to this State, in 1836. Mr. McPherson was one of the most highly respected citizens of the section in which he lived. He was active and energetic, and always took a leading part in political and local affairs. He died, universally regretted, at his residence near Grand Coteau, in 1871, at the age of sixty-three years.

Mrs. McPherson still occupies the old homestead that her father purchased in 1836. The surviving children of S. C. McPherson are: Mrs. Dr. James Ware, of Lake Charles, Louisiana; Mrs. Dr. C. P. Smith, of Grand Coteau, and Mrs. Martial Cass, of New Orleans.

\* \* \*  
**MRS. ELEANOR A. MILLARD, GRAND COTEAU.**—Mrs. Millard is a native of St. Landry parish. She is the daughter of Dr. Moses and Constance (Collins) Littell, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Louisiana. They married in St. Landry parish, and became the parents of five children, three daughters and two sons. Dr. Littell died in 1837 of yellow fever. Mrs. Littell died in 1864.

Mrs. Millard is the only surviving member of the family. She was married in April, 1840, to Dr. Edward N. Millard, a native of Maryland, who came to Louisiana in 1836. He was a practising physician of ability. He died in 1882. Mrs. Millard still resides on the plantation, near Grand Coteau, where she owns a good plantation, also considerable town property. Having no children of her own, she has reared several nieces and nephews. Mrs. Dr. Robert Littell, one of her nieces, has lived with Mrs. Millard since she was four years of age until her marriage, in February 1885. Miss Eleanor Haw, whom Mrs. Millard had at her home for eight years, was married in October, 1890, to Robert E. Smith, son of Frank G. Smith and Marcelite (Gilbeau) Smith. Dr. Robert E. Smith was a practising physician and resided for many years at Grand Coteau. Young Mr. Smith and his wife now reside with Mrs. Millard. Mrs. Millard is a liberal contributor to the schools, churches, and all laudable enterprises. Her ancestors were among Louisiana's oldest settlers, having been residents here under the Spanish Government. Gilbert Leonard, Mrs. Millard's grand uncle, held an office of high distinction under the Spanish Government.

\* \* \*  
✓ **GREGORY W. MARTIN, ARNAUDVILLE.**—Dr. Martin was born in St. Martin parish in 1856. He is the son of Omar and Elise (Estillette) Martin, both natives of St. Martin parish. Omar Martin is a notary public and a planter in St. Martin parish.

The subject of our sketch is the oldest of a family of seven children. He

attended school as a boy in St. Martin parish, subsequently pursuing a course at the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, and afterward at the Military, Agricultural and Mechanical College at Baton Rouge as a cadet at large from the State. At the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine under Dr. Gilbeau, of St. Martin parish. He attended a medical college in 1875-6, and again in 1878-9, in which year he graduated. Upon the completion of his medical course he located at this place, where he has a large practice.

Dr. Martin owns a large amount of land on Bayou Teche and the surrounding country, upon which he raises cotton.

In 1880 the doctor married Miss Ida Gilbeau, daughter of his preceptor. To them were born five children, viz: Gregory W., Jr.; Wade Omar, Jane, Jeffrey (deceased), Jeffrey Edwin. The doctor and his family are all members of the Catholic church.

Besides his professional duties and the operation of his plantation Dr. Martin also conducts a mercantile business at Breaux Bridge. The doctor is an enterprising citizen and skilful physician.

\* \* \*

JOHN M. OGÉ, GRAND COTEAU.—John M. Ogé is the only son of Louis Eugene Ogé and Elizabeth Ward. He was born on the 21st day of February, 1867. Louis Eugene Ogé was a native of Paris, France; Elizabeth (Ward) Ogé, of Queen's county, Ireland. They emigrated to America when young, and in 1865 were married at Lake Charles, Louisiana. Louis E. Ogé was an architect, for a number of years engaged in ship building at Rockland, Maine, and in New Orleans. He died of yellow fever in 1867. Mrs. E. Ogé died in Opelousas in 1884.

The subject of this sketch was reared by the Misses Alice and Ellen Duffy, of Grand Coteau. Up to the time he was twelve years of age young John M. Ogé attended the private schools of Grand Coteau, at which age he entered St. Charles College at this place, graduating in 1887. February 12, 1889, he married Marie Annette Petetin, daughter of Eugene Petetin and Onegia Gilbeau.

Mr. Ogé is at present studying law, with the intention of entering the legal profession in the near future. He and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. Their little son Archie was born on the 29th December, 1890.

The Misses Duffy, by whom our subject was reared, were born in Armaugh, county of Monaghan, Ireland. They came to America with their parents and three brothers, Patrick, Michael and Peter, in 1835, and settled in St. Landry parish, where they bought a large tract of land. Their father, Peter Duffy, died soon after they came to this place, in 1836. Mrs. Duffy survived him until 1863. Peter died soon after finishing school; Michael died in 1866, and Patrick in 1870. The latter was noted as a successful planter. Alice and Ellen are the only members of the family now living. They are still on the old plantation where the remainder of the family have resided.

✓ T. L. POSEY, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Posey is a successful druggist of Opelousas. He is a native of the place and was born in 1855. Some of the members of the Posey family have figured prominently in political affairs of the United States. Of the great-grandfather of our subject, the *International Encyclopedia* says: "Thomas Posey was born in Virginia, 1750, and settled in West Virginia, 1769. He became quartermaster of Lord Dunmore's army, and was engaged in a battle with the Indians at Point Pleasant in 1774. The next year he assisted in the defeat of Dunmore at Gwynn's Island. He afterward joined Morgan's riflemen, and fought with a force of British light infantry in New Jersey. Entering the army under Gates he was at the battle of Bemis' Heights, and Stillwater in 1777; and the same year conducted an expedition against the Indians. In 1779 he commanded a battalion under Wayne, was prominent at the assault of Stony Point, and served with 'Mad Anthony' until the evacuation of Savannah. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis, and was appointed brigadier general in 1793 on the staff of Gen. Washington. Moving into Kentucky he became senator, Lieutenant Governor, and Major General of Militia. He was United States Senator from Louisiana in 1812-13, and Governor of the Indian Territory from 1813 to 1816, when he became Commissioner of Indian Affairs." His commission as brigadier general was kept in the family until taken by the Federals during the civil war.

The paternal grandfather of T. L. Posey was born in Kentucky, but came to Louisiana early in life, where he married and resided until the time of his death. But little of his history has been preserved. As gleaned from his autobiography, John Posey, our subject's father, was born August 4, 1819, in Opelousas. He was the youngest child of Lloyd and Eleanor (Collins) Posey, to whom were born four children. His mother was a native of Louisiana and died in 1824. His father died in 1821. Being thus left an orphan at an early age he was reared by his maternal aunt, Mrs. Constance Littell. He speaks of her in the most affectionate terms, and says that a mother could have given him no more attention than she. He received a good education. From 1834 to 1838 he was at the St. Louis University. The year 1839 he spent in Kentucky visiting his numerous relatives. Afterward he entered the mercantile business, but lost by the credit system. He then became deputy clerk of St. Landry, in which capacity he served until 1846. After a short interval, which he spent in Kentucky, he determined to study medicine, and this he did, for about a year, in the office of his uncle Alexander Posey. He married in March, 1848, and the following July purchased a stock of drugs and opened a drug business in Opelousas. In this he continued until the time of his death in 1886.

The subject of our sketch, T. L. Posey, succeeded his father in business and is now a popular druggist of Opelousas. He was educated at the Jesuit schools at Grand Coteau, Louisiana, and at Spring Hill College, near Mobile, Alabama.

He is united in marriage with Miss Marie Ferrer, of New Orleans. To them have been born six children, viz: John F., Mary T., Theophilus (died in infancy), Julia Ferrer, Thomas A. and Charles. Mr. Posey and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ CHARLES PITRE, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Pitre is a successful farmer who resides four miles west of Opelousas. He was born in St. Landry parish, November, 1865. His parents, Charles Pitre and Adele Joubert, were both natives of St. Landry, where they were reared, married and spent most of their lives. To them were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom Charles, the subject of this sketch, is the youngest.

He was reared and received his education in St. Landry parish. Having made farming a practical study he adopted this as his lifetime vocation, and has been successful in his attempts thus far. He owns a plantation of two hundred and fifty acres of land, where he cultivates cotton and corn. Mr. Pitre married, in 1885, Miss Ophelia Comeaux, daughter of C. Comeaux. They became the parents of three children, viz: Estelle (deceased), Laurent. The first child died in infancy. Both Mr. Pitre and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ LANDRY ROUGEAU, OPELOUSAS.—Landry Rougeau was born in St. Landry parish in 1847. He is the son of Francois and Apoline (Bordelon) Rougeau, natives of St. Landry parish. Francois Rougeau was quite a prominent citizen, and held various offices. During the civil war he was in service from its beginning until the time of his death in 1863. Being disabled shortly after enlisting, he was rendered unfit for service in the field, and was detailed to the commissary department, and here he was in service when he died. The mother of our subject is still living, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Henry P. Fontenot.

Landry Rougeau is one of a family of four children: Celeste, wife of Henry Fusilier; John B., Landry, the subject of this sketch; and one deceased. Mr. Rougeau received a common school education in the schools of St. Landry parish, and began life as a planter. This occupation he has closely followed during the whole of his life, and in it has met with flattering success. His present plantation, situated in Prairie Momou, consists of two hundred and twenty-five acres, about sixty of which he cultivates in corn, cotton and rice principally. During the civil war Mr. Rougeau served the Confederate States through its entire duration. He married, in 1869, Miss Margaret Frauge, daughter of Auguste F. and Celeste (West) Frauge, natives of St. Landry parish. This union has been blessed with six children: Celesta, Arthur, Arnald, Zepherin, Alma and Alice.



VIRGIL C. REYNOLDS, M. D., MORROW.—Dr. Reynolds is a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana, and was born in the year 1867, November 7. He is the son of Dr. W. B. and Mary (Buchanan) Reynolds. His father was a native of Georgia and his mother of Louisiana. Dr. W. B. Reynolds was a graduate of the Georgia State Institute, and also a graduate in Medicine from the Medical College of Georgia, at Augusta. Soon after completing his medical course he removed to Big Cane, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, where he married twice. Here he practised his profession until his demise in 1886, at the age of forty-seven years. Mrs. Reynolds followed him in the year 1887, at the age of forty-two years. The subject of our sketch spent his boyhood days in St. Landry parish, and received his education principally in Joe Brown University, Dalton, Georgia, although he completed his studies in Keachi College, Keachi, Louisiana, graduating in 1887 with the degree of A. M. In the autumn of the same year he entered the Louisville Medical College, completing his studies and receiving his diploma in 1889. Upon the completion of his course, he located at Morrow, Louisiana, and began the practice of his profession, in which he has been very successful, having built up a lucrative practice. Dr. Reynolds is a young man of more than ordinary natural resources and intellectual culture, and is destined to become a shining light in his profession.

\* \* \*

✓ JAMES RAY, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—James Ray, M. D., was born in Opelousas, January 6, 1825. He is the son of James and Amelia (Humphreys) Ray. The former was a native of Kentucky and the latter of Louisiana. His father was a notary public in Opelousas. He died in 1836, at the age of forty-six years. His mother died in 1851, at about fifty-three years of age.

Dr. Ray prepared for college in the Thinemann school at Opelousas, and afterwards graduated from Franklin College in 1842. Upon the completion of his literary education he entered the medical school of the University of Louisiana, now Tulane University, New Orleans. He graduated in 1850. He chose as the location for the practice of his profession Opelousas, where he still resides.

Dr. Ray is the oldest physician of the place, and stands high in the esteem of those with whom he has spent the best years of his life. Though now advanced in age, he does quite a large office practice: he is, however, retiring as rapidly as possible from the work. He married, in 1853, Margaret M. Hill, daughter of Dr. George Hill, a native of Virginia, but subsequently a resident of Louisiana. Dr. Ray has three children: James O. Ray, M. D., who succeeds his father in his medical practice, Amelia, wife of John Mornhinveg, Dr. William H. Ray.

\* \* \*

✓ JAMES O. RAY, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—James O. Ray, M. D., of Opelousas, is a native of this place. He is quite a young man, having been born

December, 1856. He is the son of Dr. James Ray, whose sketch appears above. The Doctor was reared in Opelousas, and received his literary education in its schools. In 1885 he graduated from Louisville Medical College, Louisville, Kentucky. He returned to Opelousas after having completed his medical course, and located in the practice of his profession. He is connected with and will succeed his father in his practice. His future is promising.

\* \* \*

A. A. RICHARD, BAYOU CURRENT.—A. A. Richard, one of St. Landry's leading citizens, was born in what is now Acadia parish, Louisiana, June 8, 1839, and is the son of Eugene and Catherine (Harmon) Richards, natives of St. Landry parish. Eugene Richard was a very successful planter in St. Landry, and died when his son was only a boy, thus leaving him to a mother's care at this early age.

A. A. is one of seven children now living. He spent his school days in St. Landry parish. In 1861, early in the year, he joined the Sixteenth Louisiana Infantry, and was in many of the most active engagements of the war, viz: Shiloh, Farmington, Perryville, Kentucky, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Jackson, Miss., and Missionary Ridge; at the last named place he was taken prisoner and consigned to Rock Island, where he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to Big Cane and commenced the operation of his mother's plantation, which he has continued up to the present time. During this time he has greatly increased his plantation until he now owns 3500 acres on the Atchafalaya River. In 1868 he commenced a mercantile business, which has increased until at present he he does quite an extensive business. It was through his instrumentality that the Bayou Current post-office was organized in 1878, and he has served as post-master nearly all the time since its location at this place. Mr. Richard is one of the most progressive citizens of his section.

\* \* \*

✓ DR. HENRY O. READ, CHATAIGNIER.—Dr. Read is a native of Avoyelles parish, born in 1833. He is the son of Stephen D. and Elizabeth (Simmons) Read. Dr. Read is one of a family of nine children, of whom only himself and Stephen D. Read, Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, are living.

The Doctor received his early education in the schools of St. Landry parish. He began the study of medicine in 1851, under Dr. C. T. Putnam, lately deceased. He matriculated in the University of Louisiana in 1852, graduating and receiving his degree in 1854. He is one of the oldest graduates of the university now living. Dr. Read first began practising the year succeeding his graduation, at Morgan City, where he remained some years, when he removed to Abbeville. In 1863 he enlisted in the Louisiana State troops as surgeon, in which capacity he served one year. Prior to this time, in 1860, he married Miss Mary E.

Gueignom, of Lafayette, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Gueignom. Mrs. Gueignom is a half sister to Judge Bell, who served in Congress from 1866 to 1870. To them have been born four sons: Henry E., Sallust G., William A. and Francis S. In 1867, while the Doctor was practising in Abbeville as a partner with Dr. White, he treated the first case of yellow fever in the State in that memorable year. By constant vigilance he succeeded in confining the disease to this one patient.

The Doctor was twice elected mayor of Abbeville. He now operates, in connection with his practice, a plantation of about two hundred and forty acres. In Cameron parish he has a plantation upon which is situated one of the finest residences in that vicinity. Dr. Read has been until within the past few months a regular contributor to the New Orleans Medical Journal, and many of his articles are of value to the profession. The Doctor's age and state of health renders a very extensive practice impractical, and he confines his practice to a select number of families in his community.

✓ JOS. N. ROBIN, LEONVILLE.—Joseph N. Robin, merchant and sugar planter, living on the Bayou Teche, Leonville, was born near where he now resides May 14, 1843. His parents, Francois and Eleonore (Stelley) Robin, are both natives of St. Landry. Francois Robin is still living and resides with his son, our subject, being nearly eighty years of age. He was before the war a merchant of Grand Coteau, since which time he has been engaged in planting interests on the Bayou Teche, where he owns a tract of seven thousand acres of land, as fine a piece of land as can be found in this section. He has served on the police jury, represented his parish in the legislature, and held other important positions of trust. The family are members of the Catholic church.

The subject of our sketch is the third of a family of six children. He received his education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. At the breaking out of hostilities he was in the second class, and at this time he left college and enlisted in the Confederate States service. After the war he gave his attention to planting. In 1870 he opened a mercantile establishment near where he now does business. Five years later he removed his business to his present location, where he has built up an extensive business, amounting at the present time to from twelve to fifteen thousand dollars annually. He owns a magnificent plantation consisting of twenty-seven hundred and fifty acres. He has served as post-master at Leonville for four years. In 1868 he married Miss Alzire Saizan of this parish. There have been born to them eight children, seven of whom are still living, viz: Arthur, Amelia, Octavian, Louis, Numa, Oscar, Charles, Maria, and Aleda, (deceased.)

✓ E. C. ROGER, ARNAUDVILLE.—E. C. Roger, of the firm of Roger Bros., was born in St. Martin parish in 1845. He spent his school days and received a fair education in this parish. In 1857 he commenced a mercantile business at Breaux Bridge, where he was engaged until 1861. Subsequently he was engaged in the same business at Attenué until 1863. In the spring of this year he joined Captain Hardroger's company of the 7th Louisiana Cavalry in which he served until the close of the war as orderly sergeant. His regiment served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. At the close of the war he returned home and entered the employ of Judge A. L. Durio, with whom he remained two years, and was, subsequently, for a similar length of time, engaged with U. A. Gilbeau, at Arnaudville. One year later he removed to Abbeville, Vermilion parish, and after three years he returned to Breaux Bridge and entered the mercantile business with J. Plonsky; afterward he became a member of the firm of Melason & Roger, at Breaux Bridge. During the time he was there he served twice as alderman and once as mayor of the town. In 1874 he removed to this place and, in partnership with his brother, began a mercantile business, which they have since continued. He has here served as mayor and alderman, and is one of the leading spirits in all public matters. He was appointed post-master in 1874 and in this capacity has since served. Besides their large mercantile interests at this place, Messrs. Roger Bros. own a large amount of land in St. Landry and adjoining parishes. E. C. Roger was married, in 1872, to Miss Anna Hinckley, of Washington. They have become the parents of two children, Frank M. and George L., both of whom are now in Centenary College, Jackson, Louisiana.

\* \* \*

✓ L. M. ROGER, ARNAUDVILLE.—L. M. Roger, a prominent merchant of St. Landry parish, and a member of the firm Roger Bros., is a native of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Francois and M. (Thibodeaux) Roger, natives of Louisiana. He was born in 1843, and spent his school days in St. Martin parish. During the war, before the battle of Shiloh, he joined the Orleans Guards Battalion and was subsequently transferred to the Third Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until the regiment disbanded. He was in many of the active engagements in which his department participated. At Spanish Fort, near Mobile, he received a flesh wound which disabled him until the time of the surrender. On coming home after the war he began a mercantile business as sub-manager for U. A. Gilbeau, of this place, and was in his employ for some time. He was subsequently employed at Breaux Bridge, Abbeville, and there became the partner of Joseph Plonsky in a mercantile business. In 1875 he removed to St. Landry parish, where he engaged in mercantile business, in partnership with his brother. In July, 1885, he was married to Miss D. A. Hinckley, of St. Landry parish. He is a prominent Mason.

✓ JUDGE M. ROBERIA, WASHINGTON.—Judge Roberia is a native of this State, born in St. Landry parish in 1847. He is the son of Dr. H. and Celestie (Vidrine) Roberia. Dr. Roberia was a native of France and was for many years a practising physician of St. Landry parish. Here he married our subject's mother, who was a native of Louisiana, and to them were born three children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the eldest. Dr. Roberia died in this parish in 1882.

Judge Roberia was married in this parish, in 1886, to Miss Clarissa Stephens, a native of Louisiana. They became the parents of five daughters and five sons. The judge of late years has attended to his plantation exclusively. He and wife are members of the Catholic church. He is also member of the Farmers' Alliance.

J. T. SKIPPER, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Skipper, cashier of the First National Bank of Opelousas, was born in Stephenville, Erath county, Texas. He attended school at Grandberry, Texas, and subsequently entered the employment of the Wolf City Bank, Wolf City, Texas, and afterward was engaged with the National Exchange Bank, Dallas, Texas. His close attention to business soon rendered him highly efficient in all departments of the banking business, and opened to him places of preferment above older employes of the bank. But Mr. Skipper was not satisfied to remain as an employe; consequently, in looking around for an opening, and the necessities for a bank at Opelousas being patent, he came here and successfully centered the attention of the leading business men upon the question, and the result of his efforts was the organization of the First National Bank of Opelousas, with a capital stock of \$50,000. Of this institution Mr. Alphonse Levy is President and S. Joseph Wilson, Vice President. The bank is in the most flourishing condition and supplies a long felt want to the business men in Opelousas. Mr. Skipper understands all the intricacies of the banking business, and the people of Opelousas could have secured no one who would have been more fitted for the position he occupies. Although of an intensely business predilection, Mr. Skipper enjoys the pleasures of the social circle and is one of the leaders in Opelousas society. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

✓ LEONCE SANDOZ, OPELOUSAS.—Leonce Sandoz, editor and publisher of the Opelousas Courier, is a native of Louisiana, born March 15, 1844. He is the son of Joel H. and Ann (Wilburn) Sandoz. Joel H. Sandoz was a native of Switzerland, born 1818. He removed to America at the age of sixteen, locating in St. Martin parish, where he was engaged in the printing business until 1843, when he removed to Opelousas and became connected with the Opelousas Gazette. He founded the Opelousas Courier December 11, 1852, and conducted it until December 17, 1870, when the subject of this sketch and his brother, L. A., assumed active charge, though he was still connected with the paper



at the time of his death, January 4, 1878. Leonce and L. A. Sandoz conducted the paper jointly until January 1, 1891, when the partnership was dissolved and L. A. assumed charge, as editor and publisher of the *St. Landry Democrat*.

Leonce Sandoz left school at the age of seventeen years, and enlisted in the Confederate army. He was in active service and served during the whole of the war. He was in the Army of Northern Virginia under Stonewall Jackson until October, 1862, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and served the remainder of the war in the famous Bull Battery, Capt. Fuller commanding. He was captured in Virginia on Jackson's retreat from Harper's Ferry, June, 1862, and sent to Fort Delaware, where he was exchanged in August of the same year. He participated in the second battle of Manassas, and the fight at Winchester, May, 1862. In the Trans-Mississippi Department he was engaged in the battle at Camp Bisland, on board of gun-boat John A. Cotton; and he was again captured at Fort DeRussy, and held prisoner at New Orleans for five months. He was near Nachitoches at the close of the war. After the war he returned to Opelousas and entered the printing business in the office of the *Courier*, and to this he has given his undivided attention since that time. The favor with which this paper has been received is ample evidence of the able manner in which it has been conducted during the thirty-eight years of its existence. A full history of the paper will be found in the *History of the Press*, in another part of this work.

Mr. Sandoz was married, in 1868, to Miss Helen L. Reynolds, a native of Baton Rouge. They are the parents of six children; H. H., Fred, Allen T., May, Estelle and Peyton. Mr. Sandoz and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

J. T. STEWART, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Stewart, an enterprising citizen and lumber merchant of Opelousas, was born in Alabama, November 4, 1854. His father, A. Stewart, is a native of North Carolina. His mother, Martha Bass, was a native of South Carolina. While young they moved to Alabama, where their children were born, six in number, all of whom now reside in Louisiana. They subsequently moved to Mississippi in 1864. They now are residents of Chicot, Louisiana.

J. T. Stewart was reared partly in Alabama and partly in Mississippi. He received a limited education, but has always kept himself well informed. He gave his attention to saw-milling until 1881, when he located in Opelousas, and opened the business in which he is now engaged. Mr. Stewart was one of the pioneer citizens of the new and growing town of Crowley, Acadia parish, Louisiana, in which he owns considerable property. After residing there two years he moved back to Opelousas and began his present business. He is a man of good judgment and has met with success.

He married Miss Amanda Suerlin, also a native of Alabama. They are

the parents of two children: Jimmie, Willie, and they are rearing them with every possible advantage.

\* \* \*

✓ J. P. SAIZAN, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Dr. Saizan is a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. He is a son of D. P. and Phelcite (Robin) Saizan, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this work.

Dr. Saizan, at an early age, entered St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, Louisiana, where he remained two years. He afterward graduated in the commercial department of Manhattan College, New York City, at the head of his class.

In 1886 he received from this college the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and subsequently that of Master of Arts. Subsequently he entered the medical department of Tulane University. While there he stood a successful competitive examination for entrance into the Charity Hospital as resident student. Desiring to receive the practical benefits derived from his position, he served until 1890 in this institution as interné and ambulance surgeon.

Immediately upon leaving here Dr. Saizan located in Opelousas, where he has since practised. He has succeeded in ingratiating himself in the confidence and esteem of those with whom he has cast his lot. The future holds much in store for him.

He married, September 30, 1890, one of Opelousas' most accomplished ladies, Miss Bessie, daughter of Thomas H. Lewis, a prominent attorney of this place.

\* \* \*

✓ DAVID P. SAIZAN, PORT BARRE.—Mr. Saizan is a native of St. Landry, born March 9, 1828. He is the son of Alexis and Serephine Saizan, natives of Pointe Coupée and St. James parishes respectively. Alexis Saizan died in St. Landry in 1834, when about fifty years of age, his wife surviving him several years. The Saizan family have most of them been planters.

The subject of our sketch spent his school days in St. Landry, residing with his mother until her death. When but a boy he commenced planting, which he has followed ever since. He has been very successful in business pursuits and now owns seven hundred and fifty acres of land, nearly all of which is under cultivation; also considerable town property. Since 1865 he has alternately devoted his attention to merchandising and planting. In 1872 he removed to the place where he now resides, and has since been engaged in receiving and forwarding merchandise. In addition to this, in 1875, he opened a general mercantile establishment, in which business he has been very successful. He became post-master of Port Barre in 1874. He now owns nearly all the property in this place. He has served as member of the police jury for a period of eight years and has been justice of the peace for

two years. Although sixty years of age, he is hale and hearty and looks many years younger than he really is. In 1847 he married Felicite Robin, daughter of Otto Robin, of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of four living children, viz: Dr. J. P., Alozire, Arsene and Bertha. Mr. Saizan is a gentleman of a most charitable and magnanimous disposition. He has reared and started in life eight orphan children, and at the present time has charge of three.

✓  
**CAPTAIN JONES P. SMITH, OPELOUSAS.**—Captain Smith was born in Troop county, Georgia, February 15, 1833. He is the son of Simon and Sarah (Persons) Smith, both natives of Georgia. They were married in this State, and removed to Alabama in 1847. Simon Smith was a farmer by occupation. He died in Alabama in 1870, his wife surviving him until 1883.

The subject of our sketch was reared and received his education in the respective States in which his parents resided. He removed to Louisiana in 1853, and located in Claiborne parish, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. At its beginning he enlisted as a private in Company B, Twelfth Louisiana Infantry, and in the organization of the company he was elected its captain. He participated in the battles at Belmont, Missouri; Shiloh, Corinth, Mississippi, and Vicksburg, and was with Hood in his Tennessee campaign. He served until the close of the war, and was with General Hood in South Carolina at the time of the surrender. When the war closed Captain Smith returned to his home in Claiborne parish and devoted himself to his plantation interests. He removed to St. Landry parish in 1867, where he now owns thirteen hundred acres of land, nine hundred acres of which are under cultivation, chiefly in cotton and corn. Captain Smith was married in 1858 to Mattie E. Boring, daughter of Joseph and Sicily (Wafer) Boring. To them was born one son—Theo. S., who is now practising medicine in Acadia parish. Mrs. Smith died in 1859, at Homer, Louisiana. The Captain subsequently married Laura A. Sasser. She died in 1884. Captain Smith has been a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity since 1854.

\* \* \*

**CAPT. E. W. SYLVESTER, PALMETTO.**—Capt. E. W. Sylvester was born in Waldo county, Maine, in 1839. He is the son of Daniel W. and Lydia Sylvester, who were both natives of Maine. Daniel W. Sylvester was a millwright by occupation; he died in 1888, at the age of seventy-six years. His mother died when Capt. E. W. Sylvester was an infant. He was the only child, and had the best educational advantages. At the age of fifteen, on account of ill health, he left school, went to Europe, and for several years followed a seaman's life.

At the breaking out of the war he entered the Sixth Maine Infantry, and

was in active service during the whole war. He entered as a private, but was afterward promoted. His field of operation was wholly in Virginia. He was wounded several times.

After the war he operated a canning factory in Portland, Maine, until coming South in 1867, when he located where he now resides. Here he purchased about one thousand acres of land, upon which cotton and sugar are cultivated. He has taken quite an interest in raising a fine grade of stock, and has now the finest stock to be found in this section of the country. In the overflow of 1882 he lost heavily from loss of stock and otherwise.

Capt. Sylvester was married, in 1858, to Miss Mary Simpson, of Kennebec county, Maine. Their family is composed of five children, three sons and two daughters. The Captain and his wife are members of the Unitarian church.

\* \*

✓ I. E. SHUTE, M. D. SHUTESTON.—Dr. I. E. Shute is a native of Lawrence county, Ohio, born in November, 1850. His parents, Captain J. G. Shute and Sarah Smith, were both natives of the same county. They were reared and married here, and became the parents of four children, our subject being the eldest. J. G. Shute was a steamboat captain, and was killed in the explosion of the "David White," in 1867, at Greenville. His wife died, in 1854, at her home in Lawrence county, Ohio.

Dr. Shute had good educational facilities as a boy, and at the age of eighteen years he engaged in the drug business at Ashland, Kentucky, in partnership with Dr. J. W. Martin, in which business he continued for about two years, when he sold his interest in the store and removed to Louisville, Kentucky. He studied medicine in Louisville, at the same time practising in the Charity Hospital there. Here he remained until 1873, in which year he graduated. He located in Boyd county, Kentucky, and practised medicine for two years, when he removed to his old home in Lawrence county, Ohio, practising his profession there during the year 1876, when he removed to New Orleans, and bought an interest in the "Col. A. P. Kouns," of which he was clerk for two years. The "Kouns" sunk in 1878, thirty miles below Alexandria, on Red River. After this unfortunate event he again resumed the practice of his profession, at the same time operating a plantation near Opelousas. In 1883 he sold his plantation and returned to Ashland, Boyd county, Kentucky, where he bought a home and practised his profession for about twelve months, when he sold his property there. In the spring of 1884 he again returned to St. Landry parish, Louisiana, locating seven miles south of Opelousas, where he now resides and practises medicine. In connection with his professional duties, he has an interest in a mercantile business conducted on his premises by C. V. Dejan. The doctor was married during his travels in Lawrence county, Ohio, in 1874, to Georgia Kouns, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Captain I. H. Kouns. They

have had born to them four children: James I., Frank C., Irene E., and Mattie K. After his extended travels, the doctor gives it as his opinion that Louisiana is the garden spot of the world, and is satisfied to make it his home. He has succeeded in building up a remunerative practice, and stands high in the medical profession of St. Landry parish.

\* \* \*

JUDGE ARTHUR SIMON, OPELOUSAS.—Judge Simon, a successful planter, resides on his plantation about four miles southwest of Opelousas. He was born in New Orleans on the 15th March, 1841, and is one of a family of ten children born to Edward and Eugenie (Zerban) Simon. Edward Simon is a native of Belgium and came to America at the age of eighteen years. His wife is a native of St. Martin's parish, Louisiana, and descendant of the old Fuselier family.

Edward Simon was an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana under the administration of Governor Roman, from 1841 to 1849. He died in 1867 at St. Martinsville, Louisiana, his wife surviving him until 1880. All of the Simon family are Catholics.

The subject of our sketch received most of his education at the Louisiana College (the old Jefferson) in St. James parish, and graduated at what is now known as the Tulane University of Louisiana. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate States service and was made a Lieutenant in the Yellow Jacket Battalion, commanded by Colonel Fournet, which was afterward consolidated with the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry. In 1864 he was promoted to the rank of major. He was in many of the active engagements in which his regiment participated, and was with General Kirby Smith at the time of the surrender.

After the war he determined to study law, but, after pursuing his studies a short while, was forced to abandon it and take charge of his father's sugar plantation in St. Mary parish. In 1874 he removed to St. Landry parish, where he was married, in 1865, to Miss Marie Dejean. To them have been born five children, one son and four daughters: Rita, wife of E. V. Barry, of Grand Coteau, Louisiana; Lelia, Mary, Sidonie and Leopold. Mrs. Simon died in 1879. Judge Simon subsequently married Miss Mathilda Dejean, sister of his first wife.

Judge Simon was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court at Opelousas in 1876. He practised law until 1888 in Opelousas, where for four years he was justice of the peace. Since that time he has given his entire attention to the operation of his plantation, which is one of about three hundred acres, highly improved and of unsurpassed fertility.

\* \* \*

J. P. SAVANT, GARLAND.—Mr. Savant is an example of what an energetic young man can accomplish. He is a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana, and is yet a young man, being only in his twenty-second year. He is a son



of Adolph and Mary (McDaniel) Savant, both natives of St. Landry parish. His father was a very successful planter and owned one of the finest plantations of Bayou Boeuf, near Whiteville. He lived a quiet and unassuming life, devoting himself exclusively to his plantation interests. He died in 1882, at the age of fifty-two years. Mrs. Savant is still living, in Avoyelles parish, near Eola. Young J. P. Savant was reared in his native parish and received the benefit of a thorough academic education. He was reared on a plantation, and began life at the age of sixteen years as a clerk in a general mercantile establishment at Whiteville, in which he was engaged for a period aggregating four years. During this time he saved sufficient money to begin business on a small scale for himself, and, in 1888, he began the mercantile business at Garland, and subsequently he became a partner in a large mercantile house in Whiteville. There are few young men in this section who have accomplished more than Mr. Savant at his age. He has been abundantly successful in his business thus far, and, accepting this as an index to his future, in addition to having a knowledge of his strict business habits, we may predict that the first chapter in a continued story of success has but ended.

\* \* \*

✓ **CHARLES R. STEELE, OPELOUSAS.**—Mr. Steele is a planter living four miles south of Opelousas. He is one of a family of five children born to Peter Steele and Catherine Fresh. His father was a native of Sweden and his mother of Madison, Indiana. His father was for many years captain of an ocean steamer on the Atlantic. He subsequently ran a tow-boat line from New Orleans to the gulf for a number of years. He died in New Orleans in 1867. His wife still survives him.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the age of eighteen years. He served a five years' apprenticeship, learning the trade of ship builder at New Orleans. In 1868 he was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal. In this capacity he served for about fifteen years, when he was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, in which capacity he served four years, when he removed to the plantation on which he now resides. Mr. Steele has a plantation consisting of four hundred acres of land, the most of which is under cultivation and highly improved. He was married, in 1873, in Mobile, Alabama, to Miss Laura V. Jones, daughter of Dr. W. E. Jones, of Ocean Springs, Mississippi. There has been born to them nine children: William, Charles, Frank, Vemelle (deceased), Charles Peter (deceased), Wharton, Alfred P., Laura V. and Charles Emmett. Mr. Steele is a member of the Episcopal and his wife of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

✓ **GEORGE S. SINGLETON, BAYOU CHICOT.**—Mr. Singleton is a native of Louisiana, born in 1859. He grew to manhood and received his education in the city of New Orleans. He is the son of C. B. and Anna E. Singleton,

natives of St. Landry parish, Louisiana, and Maryland, respectively. C. B. Singleton is an active lawyer in New Orleans, where he has practised his profession for a number of years.

Young George S. Singleton received the best educational advantages afforded in the schools of Louisiana, and, in 1867, he went to Europe, where he pursued his studies until 1871, when he returned to New Orleans, and was there engaged in business until 1875, when he removed to St. Landry parish to take charge of his father's plantation, which is one of the finest and most productive in the parish.

Mr. Singleton is united in marriage with Miss Clementine Phelps, a native of St. Mary parish, Louisiana, and daughter of N. H. and Clementine Phelps. Her father is a native of Connecticut and her mother of Louisiana.

Mr. Singleton is undoubtedly one of the busiest men, as well as the most successful, in St. Landry parish. The operation of his immense plantation requires his full attention, and his success is due to the untiring energy which he manifests in its management. Mr. Singleton and wife are the parents of six children: Chas. F., Ellen C., William E., Ellen H., Clementine G. and George L.

\* \* \*

♦ VALENTINE SAVOY, CHATAIGNIER.—Mr. Savoy is a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1836. He is the son of Valcour and Eugenia (Reyder) Savoy, the former a native of St. Landry, and the latter of Rapides parish. Valcour Savoy is a son of Placide Savoy, also a native of St. Landry.

The subject of our sketch received his education in the common schools of St. Landry parish. He began life at the age of twenty years, and was first engaged in the manufacture of spinning wheels, which he followed until 1868, when he began a mercantile business in Chataignier, at the same time operating a plantation. This dual business he conducted successfully until 1879, since which time he has given his attention chiefly to his plantation. He is also operating in connection with this a large gin, and for a portion of the time a saw-mill. Mr. Savoy has a fine plantation of about six hundred acres, and cultivates rice and cotton principally.

He was married, in 1885, to Denise Fruger, a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1838, and of one of the oldest families of the parish. To them have been born eight children, six of whom are now living, viz: Agelas, Catherine, wife of Francois Savoy; Valentine, wife of Alexander Agelar; Clara, wife of Numa Agelar; Arras and Louis. Mr. Savoy has filled different positions of trust with efficiency. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \* \*

J. J. THOMPSON, OPELOUSAS.—J. J. Thompson, familiarly known as Jack Thompson, Treasurer of St. Landry parish, is a native of this parish, born

March 10, 1852. He is the son of Colonel James M. and Celestine (Dupré) Thompson. Colonel James M. Thompson was born in 1818 on the ocean, under an English flag, while his parents were on their way as immigrants to America. His parents settled in Illinois, near Shawneetown, where they lived and died. Life at Shawneetown grew monotonous to Colonel Thompson, and at an early age he left his paternal roof and went out to face the world for himself. When the war broke out between the United States and Mexico it afforded an inviting field of excitement to his restless disposition. As a consequence of this, he enlisted in the United States service and served through the whole of the struggle. At its close he came to Louisiana, studied medicine in New Orleans and became a successful practitioner in St. Landry parish. At the breaking out of war between the States, in 1861, he entered the Confederate States service as captain of a company which he had organized. His company was assigned to the Second Louisiana Regiment. He was subsequently commissioned major and afterward colonel. He was acting in the latter capacity at the cessation of hostilities. The hardships of the war at his age told upon his physical manhood, and as a result of this he did not resume the duties of his profession after the war. He sold his plantation, located in Opelousas, opened a drug store and gave his attention to general business. He conducted a large mercantile business: was interested in a steamboat: and, subsequently, was appointed sheriff of St. Landry parish, and finally was elected recorder of the parish, in which latter capacity he served four years. He died in 1885, after a life full of exciting events and general usefulness.

The mother of our subject was born in this parish of French parentage. She became the mother of ten children, of which J. J. Thompson is the fourth in the order of their birth.

J. J. Thompson was educated at the Louisiana State University, but owing to the delicate state of his health he was unable to remain at college long enough to complete his course. At an early age he was employed in the sheriff's office, and was subsequently appointed executive deputy in the tax collector's office. He was afterward appointed superintendent of registration for the parish, and in this capacity served two years, at the end of which time he went to New Orleans and studied law. He was admitted to the bar and practised in Opelousas a short period. In 1885 he was married to Miss Rosa Boagni, the daughter of a wealthy physician of St. Landry parish. Finding the freedom of a plantation life more congenial to his taste than that of an attorney's office, Mr. Thompson abandoned the profession of the law, and he has become one of the thrifty and successful planters and stock raisers of St. Landry parish. During a part of the time in which he had control of the plantation he devoted himself to the culture of sugar cane, but for the last eight years cotton planting and stock raising has been his principal vocation. His success in the breeding of

fine stock has been marked, as is attested by the fine grade of horses and cattle which he now has on his place. Although not an aspirant for office, Mr. Thompson was appointed returning officer for St. Landry parish in 1874 by Governor McEnery, and was retained by Governor Nicholls, and is the present incumbent of that office. He was elected treasurer of St. Landry parish in June, 1888, and performs the duties of that office at the present time. Mr. Thompson's wife was an accomplished lady and highly educated. She became the mother of two children, Adela and Jennie. In the bloom of womanhood and just when life had gained its strongest grasp, she was called to eternity on June 2, 1888,

\* \* \*

E. SUMTER TAYLOR, OPELOUSAS.—E. Sumter Taylor, assessor of St. Landry parish, is a native of the parish, born 1841. He was educated at the Military Institute, formerly located at Alexandria, Louisiana, and was at this institution at the beginning of the war. This cut short his schooling, and he entered the Confederate service in 1861, enlisting in the Opelousas Guards, which belonged to the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, of which Governor Francis T. Nicholls was lieutenant colonel. This regiment was assigned to duty in the Army of Northern Virginia, and Mr. Taylor was here in active service for four years, with the exception of the period when he was a prisoner at Johnson's Island. Here he suffered untold hardships. Many of his companions died of starvation while in prison. After the war Mr. Taylor located in Marksville, Louisiana, where he engaged in the drug business. He married there Miss Ellen S. Taylor. To this union has been born one child, Constance. Mrs. Taylor died in 1872, and Mr. Taylor subsequently married Miss Alice E. Satterfield. To them have been born five children, Mary, Estelle, Margery, Helen and Edward S.

Mr. Taylor returned to St. Landry parish in 1873, locating in Washington, where he engaged in a drug business. He subsequently came to Opelousas, and was for some time employed as a clerk in a drug store. He was appointed clerk of the Supreme Court at Opelousas in 1881, and served three years, when he was appointed parish assessor, and is the present efficient incumbent of that office.

\* \* \*

✓ T. T. TARLTON, M. D., GRAND COTEAU.—Dr. Tarlton is a native of St. Mary's parish, born April 10, 1847. He is the son of John and Frances A. (Caller) Tarlton. John Tarlton was married twice: our subject being the son of the second wife. John Tarlton was a native of Maryland, and at different times resided in South Carolina, Texas and Louisiana.

The subject of our sketch is a graduate of St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. He was there from 1863 to 1869, in which year he graduated. He was

a student at the Medical College of Alabama, located at Mobile, from which institution he is a graduate. He began practice near Washington, St. Landry parish. In 1872 he removed to Pattersonville, St. Mary parish, and in 1873 to Ellis county, Texas, where he practised eight years. In 1883 he returned to Grand Coteau, where he has practised his profession since that time.

He married, in 1881, Miss Constance Littell, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Haw) Littell, of Grand Coteau. To them have been born five children—two sons and three daughters.

The Doctor owns two plantations of about three hundred and seventy-five acres, near Grand Coteau, on which he cultivates cotton and corn. Dr. Tarlton is a successful physician and useful citizen. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM M. THOMPSON, M. D., OPELOUSAS.—Dr. William M. Thompson is a native of the State, born in Opelousas, December 25, 1849. He is the son of A. J. Thompson.

Dr. Thompson was reared in his native State, and received his chief literary education in Franklin College, this State. At the age of eighteen years he entered the medical department of Tulane University, New Orleans. Here he evinced not only his superior intellect, but his disposition in applying it. In the competitive examination for the position of resident student in the Charity Hospital, a much coveted honor, he was successful; and for nearly three years he occupied that position. He graduated and received his diploma in April, 1872. Immediately upon the completion of his course, Dr. Thompson returned to his home in Opelousas, and here he located in the practice of his profession. Here he continued to practise until 1876, in which year he married Miss Kate Ryan, daughter of Judge M. Ryan, of Alexandria, Louisiana. After his marriage he practiced his profession in Alexandria for about two years, when he returned to Opelousas and resumed his practise at that place.

Dr. Thompson is a skilled physician, and highly distinguished in his profession. He has a large practice and is one of the most popular physicians in this section. He is eminently a man of progressive views and ever ready to support a deserving cause. He has for eight years filled the office of parish coroner.

Dr. Thompson's happy home is gladdened with seven children, three sons and four daughters, to whom he proposes to extend the best educational and social facilities.

\* \* \*

EDWARD THOMPSON, M. D., VILLE PLATTE.—Dr. Thompson is a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1853. He is one of a family of nine children born to Thomas H. and Nancy (Griffith) Thompson. Both were natives of



Louisiana. His father has followed the occupation of school teacher during the greater part of his life. He was police juror from his ward for a period of eight years, and is now a resident of St. Landry parish.

Dr. Thompson was principally educated at Opelousas. He commenced the study of medicine in 1872, attending lectures at Tulane University in 1872-73. He then went to the Cincinnati Medical College, where he graduated in 1875. He began to practise his profession at Whiteville, in this parish, and subsequently removed to this place.

The doctor was married, in 1876, to Miss Sarah McMillan, a native of Georgia. Dr. Thompson has devoted his whole time to his profession since the completion of his course. He has prospered.

Dr. Thompson is a beneficent and public-spirited gentleman. He and wife are the parents of six children, viz: Madeline A., Florence E., Nancy A., David, Chester A., Ollie.

\* \* \*

✓ C. M. THOMPSON, OPELOUSAS.—C. M. Thompson was born in St. Landry parish in 1853. He is the son of A. J. and Lucretia Thompson. A. J. Thompson came South with his parents before he attained his majority, and located at Opelousas. Here he opened a drug store, but he lost everything by the war. Shortly after this he received a sunstroke, which rendered him an invalid the rest of his life, and he died in 1879. Mrs. Lucretia Thompson is a native of St. Landry parish. Her father was born in New Hampshire, and her grandfather was a native of Canada.

C. M. Thompson's education and opportunities for material advancement were restricted by the necessities of his widowed mother and a large family of younger brothers and sisters. He supported the family by his own earnings and saved money enough to enter the livery business. He was elected first constable of Ward 1 in 1884, and held the position for one term. He was appointed postmaster at Opelousas by President Grant in 1876, and held the position until 1878, when he resigned to become a candidate for sheriff of St. Landry parish, but was defeated. He was appointed register of the parish, and later was elected marshal, and held that position until 1879. He was elected district clerk, 1888, and is the present efficient incumbent of that office.

Mr. Thompson was married in 1876 to Miss V. S. Garland. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge and the American Legion of Honor.

\* \* \*

EDWARD P. VEAZIE, OPELOUSAS.—Mr. Veazie, one of the oldest members of the Opelousas bar, was born in St. Landry parish in 1850. He is the son of Philip Veazie and Anne C. Foley. Philip Veazie was born in Portland, Maine, and was by occupation a ship builder. He came south early in life, and settled in Louisiana, where he married in 1848. He was a victim of the gold

fever of '48, and in the year 1849 went to San Francisco, leaving his family in Opelousas. There he died in the latter part of 1850.

E. P. Veazie was reared in St. Landry parish by Judge G. E. Hudspeth, and was educated in the University of Louisiana. On beginning active business life he first worked for a period of two years in the district clerk's office. He then studied law under his foster father at Baton Rouge, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. Up to 1879 he was justice of the peace, when he began a regular practice. He does the largest criminal practice at the bar of Opelousas at this time.

Mr. Veazie is united in marriage with Miss Corinne Hebrard. They are the parents of two children—Annie and Ailene.

\* \* \*

✓ YVES VIDRINE, VILLE PLATTE.—Mr. Vidrine is a successful merchant of Ville Platte. He is a native of the parish, born December 23, 1833. He is the son of John B. and Domelise (Guillory) Vidrine, natives of Louisiana. John B. Vidrine was a successful planter. He died in St. Landry parish in 1837. His wife died in 1886.

The subject of this sketch was married in St. Landry parish, in 1852, to Miss Leontine Ortego, a native of Louisiana, born July 16, 1838. Seven sons and six daughters were born to this union, seven of whom are living: E. E., L. G., Mary C. (wife of Alfred Stagg), Alice (wife of Clinton Reed), Martha, Helena, and Amelie Adele. The following are deceased: John B., Cleophas J., Josephine, Jos. E., and Henry J.

Yves Vidrine commenced a drug business at Ville Platte in 1866, and in this continued until 1880, when he began a general mercantile business, which he has followed up to the present time. He does a good business, and is prosperous.

During the late war Mr. Vidrine was in active service for the greater part of its duration. He enlisted as a private, in 1862, in Company H., under Miles Legion; and was afterward promoted to Sergeant Major in Weatherly Battalion. At the siege of Port Hudson he was taken prisoner, but was soon paroled and exchanged. He served to the close of the war.

Five years previous to 1861, he had served as post-master of Ville Platte. In 1866 he was reappointed, and served until 1871. In 1875 he was sent to the Legislature as representative of St. Landry parish. He was again sent in 1879, and served with distinction. He has held various offices, amongst others that of justice of the peace, assessor and auctioneer. By hard working he has qualified himself as an apothecary and holds a certificate as such, signed by the Medico Surgical Association of St. Landry parish, dated April 15, 1872. He is now, and has been since 1872, a notary public. His son, E. E. Vidrine, is associated with him in business.

AURELIE VIDRINE, VILLE PLATTE.—Mr. Vidrine, a planter of ward 7, is a native of Louisiana. He was born in the parish in which he now resides, February, 1843. He is the son of H. N. Vidrine. (For sketch of father see biography elsewhere.)

The subject of this sketch was reared and received his education near where he now resides. In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Twelfth Louisiana Infantry, and served until the close of the war. After the war he returned home and engaged in planting, which has been his principal occupation all his life. In 1871-72 he conducted a mercantile business on his plantation. In 1889 he erected a steam grist mill and cotton gin, which he still operates. He owns, in all, about three hundred and fifty acres of land, the principal products of which are cotton and corn. His plantation is well improved, and is arranged in modern style.

Mr. Vidrine was married in 1866 to Miss Zoe Fusulier, of St. Landry parish. Ten children have been born to them.

ALCIN VIDRINE, WASHINGTON.—Mr. Vidrine is a native of St. Landry parish, born October 21, 1845. He is the son of Antoine and Josephine (Ortego) Vidrine, natives of Louisiana, where they were married and became the parents of sixteen children, nine of whom are living.

Alcin Vidrine was reared and received his education in St. Landry parish. In 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Sixteenth Louisiana Regiment, and was in many of the active engagements of the war. At Glasgow, Kentucky, he was taken prisoner, 1862. Next year he was paroled, and recaptured at Chickamauga and kept prisoner for twenty months, until May, 1865. After the war he was engaged in planting and merchandising, which he continued for seven years. Since 1882 he has given his mercantile business his chief attention, though he owns a plantation of about five hundred acres, which is cultivated by tenants.

Mr. Vidrine was married in St. Landry parish, in 1867, to Miss Mary E. Thompson, a native of Louisiana, born in 1848. Mr. Vidrine and wife are members of the Catholic church. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance.

JOHN M. WARE, SHUTESTON.—Mr. Ware is a native of Texas, born August 17, 1857. His parents, Henry W. and Martha A. (Everett) Ware, are natives of Georgia, where they were reared and married. The family is of English extraction on both sides. Our subject is the youngest of a family of nine children. His father removed from Texas to New Orleans in 1866, having been one of the pioneer settlers of Texas. Here he engaged in a brokerage and commission business. After a few years he abandoned this and devoted himself to the culture of sugar cane in Iberville parish, Louisiana. He owned what is known as the "Belle Grove" plantation, which contained about twenty-one hundred

acres of land. He was engaged in sugar culture until 1878, when he sold the plantation to his two sons, John M. and James A. Ware. The latter now owns and operates the plantation. John M. Ware sold his interest in the plantation in 1879. Their father was married twice, his first wife being the mother of our subject. She died at Long Beach, Mississippi, in 1878. The father now resides at Pass Christian.

The subject of our sketch received good educational advantages, having attended the Homer College, Louisiana, and the University of East Tennessee, Knoxville. He began life for himself, at the age of twenty-one years, as a planter. He removed to St. Landry parish, twelve miles southwest of Opelousas, in 1882, where he bought what is known as the "Dixon Grove" plantation, which contains nearly one thousand acres of very fertile land. Mr. Ware has given considerable attention to stock raising, and has on his plantation about one hundred and thirty head of graded cattle, besides horses, mules, etc. The principal products of his plantation are cotton and rice.

Mr. Ware commenced the artesian well business in 1887. He purchased a steam outfit, and did his first work on "Evergreene" plantation, three miles below the town of Plaquemine, the first well sunk in Louisiana above New Orleans. He has since done work on the Mississippi River, on the Teche, on Bayou Lafourche and Bayou Cypremort and in St. Landry parish. He organized the John M. Ware Well Company, 1889, and they now take contracts in different sections of the country. Mr. Ware is a Democrat in politics.

\* \* \*

MAJOR M. R. WILSON, OPELOUSAS.—Major M. R. Wilson is a native of Harris county, Miss., born 1838. His parents, Joel Wilson and Sicily Rodgers, were both natives of the same state. Joel Wilson was by occupation a farmer. He has served as a member of the Alabama Legislature from Russell county, where he removed in 1853. He then moved to Arkansas, where he died, at Hamburg, in 1878.

The subject of our sketch began life for himself in 1855, as a farmer. He married Miss Martha Driskill, daughter of Peter Driskill, of Macon county, Alabama, and in 1858 he moved to Arkansas, where he bought land in Ashley county, and was for several years engaged in farming. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate service, and, with the exception of the time he was in prison, he was in active service during the whole war. He was in the battle at Corinth, Miss., and at Port Hudson, Louisiana; at the latter place he was taken prisoner, and was moved from place to place until 1864, when he was sent to Morris Island. He was subsequently removed to different places; at the time of his release, in 1865, he was at Fort Delaware. He returned to his home in Arkansas, and from there removed to St. Landry parish, in 1867, where he bought land and began

farming. His plantation, which is in a high state of cultivation, consists of about six hundred and forty acres.

Mrs. Wilson died in 1857, and Major Wilson afterward married Miss Georgia Williamson, of New Orleans. To them have been born seven children, viz: Elias (deceased), Catherine (deceased), Sicily (deceased), James (deceased), Micajah R., George C. and Robert Lee.

\* \* \*

**FERDINAND M. WARTELLE, WASHINGTON.**—Ferdinand Wartelle, one of the successful planters of St. Landry parish, was born in this place in the year 1844. He is a son of Pierre G. and Louisa (King) Wartelle. Pierre G. Wartelle is a native of France; was educated in that country in the military schools, and was an officer in Napoleon's army. He served ten or twelve years and was in many of the active engagements. When Napoleon was banished he came to New Orleans where he was for a short time engaged in a mercantile business. Subsequently he was engaged in the same business in Opelousas. In 1829 he purchased the plantation on which Ferdinand M. Wartelle now resides and devoted himself to sugar culture. Louisa (King) Wartelle was a daughter of Judge George King, a native of Virginia, and one of the first American settlers of St. Landry parish.

The subject of our sketch was principally reared in St. Landry parish. He was educated in North Carolina and Virginia. At the beginning of the war he returned home and took charge of his father's plantation. For many years he was thus engaged, and, subsequently, bought the plantation, and has since that time devoted his whole time to its operation. He raises on his plantation, which is a finely located one of about two thousand acres, chiefly cotton. Mr. Wartelle married, in 1873, Miss Valerie Lastrapes, daughter of Louis and Irma (Garrigues) Lastrapes, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. Mrs. Wartelle's grandfather, General Garrigues, was a native of France and an officer of Napoleon's army. He served in the war of 1812 and participated in the battle of New Orleans with the rank of Brigadier General.

Mr. Wartelle is the father of ten living children, six sons and four daughters. He and his family are all members of the Catholic church. There are few men in St. Landry parish who take more active interest in everything that is for the promotion of the public good than Mr. Wartelle. He is an intelligent and refined gentleman, and his life has been a reflection of usefulness.

\* \* \*

**S. P. WARD, M. D., BIG CANE.**—Dr. Ward, a prominent physician of St. Landry parish, was born in Rising Sun, Indiana, August 28, 1825. He is a son of Aaron and Martha Ward, natives of Newark, New Jersey. They were married in Newark, and resided there for a number of years, when they re-



moved to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. A few years later they removed to Rising Sun, Indiana. After residing there about two years they removed to Canton, Illinois, where they both died. Aaron Ward was in his younger days a merchant. After he removed to Illinois he turned his attention to farming, in which he was very successful, leaving at his death his children a competency on which to begin life.

The subject of our sketch is the youngest of a family of seven children. He received his early training in the schools of Canton, Illinois, subsequently taking a collegiate course. He afterward pursued a course of medicine at Cincinnati, graduating after having taken three courses of lectures. He holds, also, a diploma from the Medical Lyceum of Cincinnati. While in Cincinnati, during the cholera scourge, he made this disease a special study. In 1848 he came to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and commenced the practice of his profession. Here he remained eight years. In 1860 he located in St. Landry, where he has since had a very extensive practice. Though he devotes his time almost exclusively in the practice of his profession, Dr. Ward also superintends the operation of a large plantation which he owns at this place. He is a distinguished member and corresponding secretary of the State Medical Society; also a member of other medical societies in the State. He has been prominently identified with the Masonic order since 1853, having held some office in the lodge during the whole of this time. He is also a member of the chapter.

The Doctor has always taken an active part in political affairs, using his influence at all times to place in office the best men.

In 1856 he married Harriet A. Waters, daughter of Capt. Wm. Waters, of Alexandria, to whom were born six children, three of whom are now living. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is steward and Sunday-school superintendent.

\* \* \*

ROBERT ZERNOTT, WASHINGTON.—Robert Zernott is a native of Prussia, born January 22, 1836. He is the son of August and Anistena (Falk) Zernott, both of whom are natives of Prussia.

The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in Prussia, was a soldier in the Prussian army, and served in the Italian war. At the beginning of the Civil War he came to New York, and shortly after arriving enlisted in the Second Rhode Island Regiment, and served in this and the Third Rhode Island during the whole of the war. His field of operations was principally in Louisiana. He enlisted as a private and subsequently was made sergeant. At the close of the war he was stationed at Washington, where he remained a short time after the war closed; his stay embracing in all a period of about six months. During this time he was so favorably impressed with the country and the people that, at the earnest request of many of the good citizens, he located here perma-

nently. He first began business as a planter, but the first year he was unfortunate in suffering a loss of everything invested from an overflow, and he subsequently embarked in livery business and carriage manufacturing. Mr. Zernott is a man of remarkable genius for mechanism, and has never attempted anything in that line that he has not accomplished. From being thrown from a horse he lost his left arm, but, notwithstanding this, he conducted his business and did most of the fine work himself.

During the time he was engaged in carriage manufacturing he built up an extensive trade over Louisiana, and the demand for his work was greater than he could supply. From a partial loss of eyesight, he was forced to retire from the business in 1887, since which time he has devoted himself to constructing and building bridges, buildings, etc. He married in 1869, Miss Emma Millspough, a native of Washington. She died four years after their marriage, having become the mother of three children, two sons and one daughter. Mr. Zernott married, in 1871, Miss Grace Millspough, sister of his former wife. This union has been blessed with two sons and two daughters.

Washington has never had an enterprise since Mr. Zernott has resided there in which he has not been an active participant.

\* \* \*

✓ S. JOS. WILSON, OPELOUSAS.—S. Jos. Wilson, vice president of the First National Bank, Opelousas, and member of the enterprising mercantile firm of Clements & Wilson, is a young man, being only in his twenty-fourth year. Mr. Wilson's grandparents, on his father's side, were natives of Ireland. His maternal grandparents were natives of England. His father was born in New Orleans, and was one of the founders of a wholesale house of that place. His mother was a Miss Waldwyn, a great-grandaughter of Sir James Waldwyn, of the English navy. She now resides in Opelousas. The subject's father died in 1880.

S. Jos. Wilson was reared and educated in New Orleans. At an early age he entered mercantile pursuits as a clerk. He rose quickly in the esteem of his employers, and soon held the highest position of trust in the establishment. He here made himself familiar with all the departments of mercantile business; and when he embarked in trade at this place, he was fully equipped in mature experience; and, indeed, to this is due the almost phenomenal success which has attended his undertakings. The firm of which he is a member is one of the first of Opelousas. They do a large advancing business, and handle a vast amount of cotton and other plantation products.

Mr. Wilson is abreast of the times, and is a thoroughly progressive, modern business man. He married a Miss Lastrapes, of St. Landry parish. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

## CHAPTER II.

### PARISH OF IBERIA.

✓ JOHN DORVILLE BROUSSARD, LOREAUVILLE.—John D. Broussard was born in St. Martin parish in 1832. He is the son of Don Louis and Adelaide Broussard, both natives of St. Martin parish. The former is the son of Don Louis Broussard and Cleonise Broussard, born 1812. Adelaide Broussard was the daughter of Sylvester Broussard, born 1812. The families are among the oldest in Louisiana.

John Dorville Broussard received his education in the home schools of his native parish, and at the age of eighteen he took charge of his father's plantation which he conducted until 1850. In 1851 he became captain of a steamboat plying between St. Martinsville and Breaux Bridge. In 1852 he married Anastasie Gonsoulin, daughter of Luzincourt Gonsoulin and Cydalise Bonin. His mother died seven years previous to this time. After the death of his father Mr. Broussard became the heir to his plantation, where he now resides, known as the Marie Louise plantation, which has descended from father to son for more than a hundred years. It consists of five hundred and twenty acres of land, four hundred of which are under cultivation, the principal products being cane and corn. In 1874 Mr. Broussard erected on his plantation a large sugar house, which he has since operated. From 1856 until 1865 Mr. Broussard was assessor of St. Martin parish; two years succeeding this he was recorder. For the past ten years he has been a member of the Police Jury, having been appointed, in 1880, by Gov. Wiltz. Mr. and Mrs. Broussard are the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, viz: Louis Dorville, manager of the plantation; Robert F., attorney at law, in New Iberia; Albert J., book-keeper, at the Avery Salt Mines; Marie Blanche, Marie Louise, Edwin Sydney, cadet at the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College.

In 1862 Gov. Moore commissioned Mr. Broussard Captain of Co. B, St. Martins Regiment, Sixth Brigade, Confederate Army. In 1880 Gov. Wiltz appointed him Colonel of the "Special Militia Force," L. S. N. G., Fourth Military District.

✓ ROBERT F. BROUSSARD, NEW IBERIA.—Robert F. Broussard, a rising young attorney of the New Iberia bar, is a native of Louisiana; born in Iberia

parish in 1864. He is a son of John D. Broussard, whose sketch appears above. Robert F. is the second of six living children. He was educated at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C. After leaving college, in 1883, Mr. Broussard took charge of the export desk of the Statistics Department in the Custom House at New Orleans, under the Cleveland administration. He subsequently pursued a course of law in the law school at Tulane University, graduating from that institution in 1889. He was admitted to the bar the same year and immediately began the practice of his profession in New Iberia, as a member of the law firm of Foster & Broussard, now the firm of Renoudet, Foster & Broussard. Mr. Broussard is rapidly rising in his profession and promises to become one of the first members of the bar of New Iberia.

\* \* \*

✓ C. BROUSSARD, PATOUTVILLE.—Cimile Broussard was born May 20, 1838, in Iberia parish. He is the son of Raphael and Susan (Prance) Broussard.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Iberia parish and attended the public schools of the place. He was engaged with his father on his own plantation until he was twenty-one, when, the war having just begun, he enlisted in the Confederate service and served its whole duration. Returning home, he engaged in planting in Iberia parish. Two years later he was married to Miss Lezima Savoy, daughter of Emile and Palmalee (Bourell) Savoy, of this parish. Mr. Broussard has given his whole attention to planting, and has been fairly successful. He has a small, fertile plantation, upon which he raises chiefly cotton, cane and corn. Mr. Broussard is a leader in local affairs and takes active interest in politics. He has been a member of the Police Jury since 1888 from the second ward, having been appointed by Gov. Nicholls. His family consists of eleven children, five sons and six daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ N. BROUSSARD, LOREAUVILLE.—N. Broussard was born in Iberia parish, 1840. His father, Lucine Broussard, was engaged in "swamping." He owned large tracts of timber land in this section. He died in 1888. His widow, Elise DeBlanc, still survives him and now resides with her son, our subject.

N. Broussard received a public school education in the French language. At the age of twenty he took charge of his father's sugar plantation, which he continued to operate until 1882, since which time he has given his chief attention to cotton raising. He has a good plantation, consisting of four hundred and eighty acres. He also operates a large gin house on his plantation. Mr. Broussard has never married.

\* \* \*

A. C. BERNARD was born in the parish of Lafourche, August 12, 1837.

He is the son of Onezime Bernard and Rosalie Hébert, both natives of the parish of Lafourche. Onezime Bernard died on the 12th of February, 1890; his wife still survives him.

The subject of this sketch spent the greater part of his boyhood days in his native parish attending the public schools, from which he received his primary education. He subsequently attended for a period of a year St. Vincent College, Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and afterward pursued his studies at Georgetown College, Scott County, Kentucky, where he remained for two years. Returning home in July, 1859, he was engaged in teaching public school until the war broke out, when he enlisted as sergeant in Company B, under the command of Charles De LaBretine. He served for about two years, and at the time of his discharge he was orderly sergeant. On his return home he married Miss Amanda Deslatte, and engaged in planting in the parish of Lafourche. In 1866 he moved to the parish of St. Mary, and two years later Mrs. Bernard died, and our subject was married the second time to Miss Silvana Walker, daughter of James H. Walker and Azelima Patin. They are the parents of nine living children: Amanda, Rosa, Alice, Adolph C., Cora, Sidonie, Spasie, Aristide C. and Effa, and three deceased: Mary, Alexander Charles and Andrew. Mr. Bernard has filled several local offices with efficiency. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace of the first ward of the parish of Iberia, which office he held for two years. In 1884 he was appointed police juror from the first ward. In 1888 he was reappointed, and he is the present incumbent of that office. Mr. Bernard is a successful planter on a small scale; on his plantation he raises cane and corn. It is a fertile one and yields him a good income.

\* \* \*

ALFRED G. BARNARD, NEW IBERIA.—Alfred G. Barnard, sheriff of Iberia parish, is a native of St. Mary parish, Louisiana, born August 21, 1854. He is the son of John and Cornelia (Gates) Barnard, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter a native of Louisiana, of Welsh and French extraction, respectively.

Sheriff Barnard was reared in St. Mary parish, and completed his education at the Louisiana State University, at Baton Rouge. After leaving college he began life as a planter in St. Mary parish, which vocation he followed four years, when he removed to Iberia parish, 1878, and, in partnership with his uncle, Judge Fred Gates, he operated a cotton seed oil mill. Subsequently he withdrew from this and became a member of the firm of T. A. Hébert & Co., druggists. He was elected sheriff of Iberia parish in 1888. His term will expire in 1892.

Mr. Barnard married, in 1878, Miss Martha D. Valcourt, of New Iberia. They are the parents of two children. He is a member of the F. and A. M., Aurora Lodge, No. 39, also of the K. of P., of New Iberia.



✓ **WALTER J. BURKE, NEW IBERIA.**—Walter J. Burke, a rising young attorney of New Iberia, is a native of the place. He was born October 20, 1866. His parents, James L. and Pamela (Cannon) Burke, are natives of New Jersey and Louisiana respectively. James L. Burke came to Louisiana with his parents when quite young, and received his education in the public schools of this place. He was engaging in business here until the time of his death in 1886. His father was a native of Ireland, who came to America when a young man.

Young Walter was prepared for college in the schools of New Iberia, completing his literary education in Spring Hill College, Mobile. After leaving college he began the study of law in the office of Judge R. S. Perry at this place, where he remained for two years. Subsequently he entered the law school of Tulane University, from which institution he graduated in 1889. The same year he was admitted to the bar in New Orleans, and immediately afterward began the practice of his profession in New Iberia. Mr. Burke, though young, is considered one of the leading members of the New Iberia bar, and his future is very promising. He was married, February 4, 1890, to Miss Bertha Perry, a daughter of Judge Robert Perry.

\* \* \*

✓ **W. R. BURKE, NEW IBERIA.**—William R. Burke, superintendent of the public schools of Iberia parish, is a native of the town of New Iberia, born February 14, 1839.

His parents, William Burke and Ellen Lee, were both natives of Ireland, reared in the city of Waterford, where they married. While young and ambitious, with hope of future reward in the new world, they bid, in 1833, a lasting farewell to the home of their childhood. After a tedious voyage of three months across the Atlantic, they, with the few emigrant friends who had accompanied them, and who were also seeking "the land of the free and home of the brave," made their first landing at Quebec, Canada. They subsequently removed to New Jersey.

Hearing of great inducements offered to emigrants to go to Texas, they got their little crowd together and started for the promised land. It was about the year 1834 that the small band landed at Corpus Christi. They were soon enlisted in the Texas militia and given a league of land each, which was selected in Refugio county, where they built their homes and surrounded themselves with such comforts as the wilds of Texas could then afford. But they were not to enjoy it long, as they were ruthlessly driven from their homes at night by Indian hostilities. It was not on the order of going, but go at once. They only escaped and saved their lives by the skin of their teeth. Their Texas home they saw no more.

On their march through Texas and into Louisiana their first stop was at the town of Opelousas, St. Landry parish, where they remained a short while doing

a few odd jobs. Next they turned their faces toward the land of Evangeline—the country of the Teche. They first located in the town of St. Martinsville, and from thence they drifted down to the town of New Iberia, where, in the year 1836, they permanently located, and where the remainder of their lives was spent. William Burke died of yellow fever in October, 1839, at the age of thirty-two. His wife survived him until 1865, when she died in the city of New Orleans, on the 21st of May, where she had gone to settle losses she had sustained by the ravages of war, claiming rights as an English subject.

William R. Burke began business as a liveryman, in association with his mother and two brothers. Having learned the carpenter's trade, he also gave some attention in his early years to this business. He received a primary education at the public schools of New Iberia. At the beginning of the war, in 1861, he enlisted as a sergeant in Company D, Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, General Mouton's regiment, and served during the war. He was first lieutenant when the war closed. His field of operations was chiefly in Tennessee, Mississippi and Louisiana. He participated in the battles of Pittsburg, Shiloh, Bisland and Texana. At the last named place he was taken prisoner, with his whole company, by General Weitzel's brigade, and was paroled the next day. Three months later he was exchanged and reassigned to his command. He was at Natchitoches at the time of the surrender. After the war Mr. Burke resumed charge of the livery stable business, in which he continued until November, 1886. He has always been an active participant in the local affairs of the town and parish. From 1879 to 1887 he was treasurer and collector of New Iberia, and was President of the Police Jury from 1877 to 1879. In 1877 he was elected secretary and parish superintendent of the public schools. Mr. Burke's untiring efforts for the improvement of the public school system of Iberia parish will long be remembered. When he took possession of the office the schools were in a most deplorable condition, and under his supervision they have attained their present standard.

Mr. Burke was united in marriage with Miss Elise Bonin, of New Iberia, on the 28th of October, 1867. Both he and his wife are Catholics.

\* \* \*

ERNEST BERARD, NEW IBERIA.—Ernest Berard was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, 1837. He is the son of John Berard and Orelia (Huval) Berard, both natives of St. Martin parish. Our subject's great-grandfather gave the grounds and built the Catholic church at St. Martinsville.

The subject of this sketch began business life in 1865 as a planter. He now owns eight hundred and fifty acres of valuable land in Iberia parish, which he cultivates chiefly in cane and corn. Mr. Berard has made a study of planting, never having given his attention to any other business. He is one of the successful planters of this section. In 1865 he married Miss Amilda Ross, a native

of Louisiana, daughter of David F. and Bahain Ross. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living.

\* \* \*

REV. M. BARDY, JEANNERETTE.—Rev. M. Bardy was born on June 18, 1845, in Varennes, Canton Villebrumier, Carnet Garonne, France. He is the second son of John and Phillippi (Rossieres) Bardy. He laid the foundation of his education at the Christian Brothers' College, and later studied at Moessac Seminary. He came to America in 1867, and began his theological studies at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Maryland. He removed to New Orleans in 1870, completing his studies there, and was ordained June 18, 1871, by Most Rev. Joseph N. Perché, Archbishop of New Orleans. Rev. M. Bardy went to Opelousas, St. Landry parish, and remained there for two years as assistant to Rev. C. E. Raymond. He was afterward appointed parish priest at Port Barre. On June 11, 1885, he was appointed to Jeannerette, where he has since remained. He completed the building of St. John the Evangelist church at that place, for a sketch of which see the history of Iberia parish.

\* \* \*

J. C. BUSSEY, JEANNERETTE.—J. C. Bussèy is a native of Clark county, Indiana, born in 1858. He is the son of Dr. Harvey and Mary (Rader) Bussey, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Kentucky. Dr. H. Bussey, during his residence in Indiana, was a practising physician and merchant. He removed from Indiana to Iowa and was afterward located in different states, finally settling in Louisiana, about 1868, where he operated the plantation upon which J. C. Bussey now resides. He died December 21, 1880.

J. C. Bussey is one of a family of nine children, six of whom are now living, viz: Florence, wife of Dr. C. A. McGowen; John C., the subject of this sketch; Ellen, wife of H. B. Hughes; Mary, wife of E. R. Jackson; Jesse, Maud. J. C. Bussey received a limited education, and after his father's death took charge of the plantation, having prior to this time been field manager. His plantation consists of one thousand five hundred acres of land, located two miles northwest of Jeannerette. About seven hundred acres are under cultivation, the chief product being cane. Mr. Bussey gives employment to from sixteen to twenty men in the field and from about forty to fifty in the mill during the cane season. He employs about thirty men in making the crop. Mr. Bussey is a judicious manager, and probably to this more than anything else is attributed his success.

\* \* \*

✓ HENRY T. BOUTTE, DEROUEN.—Mr. Boutte is a native of Iberia parish, born June 22, 1855. He is the son of Terrac and Delonie (Romero) Boutte. Both father and mother are natives of Iberia parish.

Our subject was reared in Iberia parish, where, at the age of ten years, he

entered a private school at New Iberia. Here he remained for some time, afterward attending school in New Orleans for about nine months. Upon leaving school, he engaged with his father in the general mercantile business at New Iberia. He only remained here one year, however, when he purchased a small plantation, and began planting. His plantation is well improved, and on it Mr. Boutte has erected a sugar mill and made other substantial improvements. There are few more successful planters in this section than he. He was married in January, 1880, to Mathilde Robichaux, a daughter of Valery and Zoalea (Arceneaux) Robichaux, both of whom are natives of Iberia parish. To Mr. Boutte and wife have been born one son and four daughters: Edward, born 20th December, 1880; Daisy, born 31st May, 1882; Lilly, 23d November, 1883; Marie, 1st January, 1884, and Lillian, 25th June, 1887.

\* \* \*

SASTHENE V. BOURQUE, GREGG.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Assumption parish, born September 28, 1859. He is the son of Narcisse and Melanare (Landry) Bourque, both natives of Assumption parish.

S. V. Bourque was reared in the parish of Iberia, and received his education in its private schools. He was for some time after leaving school with his father on his plantation. He subsequently engaged in the construction of railroads. He was for one year employed in the construction of the New Orleans, City & West End Railroad, after which he worked on the Southern Pacific for eight years. For a time he conducted a dray business in New Orleans. In 1870 he purchased a plantation in Iberia parish, and has given his attention to planting since that time. The chief products of his plantation are cotton, corn and cane. Mr. Bourque married, 1877, Miss Cora French, daughter of Daniel and Lisa (Labonne) French; the former a native of England, the latter of Iberia parish, Louisiana. This union has been blessed with six children. Mr. Bourque and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

J. B. BOURQUE, NEW IBERIA.—Mr. Bourque was born near Duchamp station, St. Martin parish, in 1849. He was reared in this parish, and received his education in its schools. He began life as a planter, and to this has devoted his chief attention thus far in life. He is a gentleman of progressive ideas, and is considered one of the most successful planters in his neighborhood. He was married, in 1871, to Miss Celestine Romero, of Iberia parish. As a result of this union, nine children have been born: Felix, Elia, Calis, Edmie, Eloï, Altez, Geantie, Amvis, and Emerite. In politics Mr. Bourque is a staunch Democrat, believing the principles of that party to be conducive to the advancement of those engaged in agricultural pursuits, especially. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

MADAME EMILIE J. (HOFFHERR) LABAU CYR, JEANNERETTE.—Madame Labau Cyr is a native of France, where she was reared and educated. She removed to this country and located in Louisiana in 1859. In 1866 she married Justin Labau, also a native of France, who had removed to Louisiana in 1857. Mr. Labau after locating in Louisiana, was for some time engaged as salesman in W. F. Hudson's general mercantile store. At the breaking out of the war he joined an independent company of cavalry organized by Capt. D. Kerr, and afterward commanded by Capt. A. A. Pecot, which was afterward consolidated with Gen. Harrison's command. Mr. Labau was a gunsmith by occupation, and served in that capacity during a portion of the war. He was, however, in active service during the Red river and Mississippi campaigns. He served until the close of the war. Before coming to America he had served seven years as a soldier in the French army. The same year of his marriage he opened a general mercantile store in Hubertville, about a mile above Jeannerette, on the Bayou Teche. In this he was engaged at the time his death, in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Labau were the parents of a son, George J., born 1868. Four years after Mr. Labau's death Madame Labau married Joseph Cyr, a native of Canada, who conducted the store until his death, 1880. To this union were born three sons: Albert Joseph, Louis Felix, Paul Narciste. Since 1883 Madame and her son Labau have carried on the business successfully. Though a native of a foreign country, Madame Cyr has become very much attached to her adopted State, and although, through the distinguished services of her husband in France, she is entitled to a pension and her son to a free education in any college in that country, she feels that she can not accept it at the cost of removing from her adopted State.

\* \* \*

REV. JULIEL CHARLES, PATOUTVILLE.—Rev. Juliel Charles was born in France, June 1, 1851. His parents, Antoine and Catherine (Eaquet) Charles, were both natives of the same country. Rev. Charles was reared and educated in France. At the age of five years he entered the school of the Christian Brothers, where he remained until he attained the age of thirteen. He pursued the study of the classics under the direction of a private tutor for about three years subsequent to this, after which he attended Little Seminary, of Cellude, France, for five years. He was there at the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian war, and leaving college he served in the army of France for about four months. Subsequently he further pursued his studies at Great Seminary for four years, the latter two of which he devoted to the study of theology. Upon the completion of his education he emigrated to Louisiana, where he completed his theological studies under Revs. F. and G. Raymond and Archbishop Dubuois, of Galveston, Texas. He received holy orders and was made sub-deacon and ordained priest in 1876. The same year he was sent to Lake



Charles, Louisiana, where he occupied the position of parish priest of both Calcasieu and Cameron parishes. He here remained for about two years, when, his health giving way, he spent some time recuperating in New Orleans. After regaining his health, his cousin, Rev. G. Raymond, who was at the time V. G. and administrator of the diocese, returning to France on a visit, Father Charles filled his position until his return. He was subsequently appointed assistant priest at Donaldville, where he remained for two years. He afterward spent some time in Cameron parish, and in 1885 came to Patoutville, where he has charge of the Cote Blanche, Grand Cote and Cypemore countries. Father Charles is deservedly popular among those with whom he has so earnestly labored.

\* \* \*

✓ **GEORGE T. COLGIN, BURKE STATION.**—George T. Colgin is a native of Alabama, born in 1852. He is the son of George J. and Caroline E. (Taylor) Colgin. George J. Colgin was a native of Virginia, born 1820, died 1882. Caroline Taylor Colgin was a native of Alabama, born 1834. She now resides in New Iberia.

The subject of this sketch received a fair education and began farming in 1872. He owns four hundred and seventy acres of land in Iberia parish, which he cultivates chiefly in cotton. By able management and industry the plantation yields Mr. Colgin a good income. He was married in 1875 to Miss Celina M. Segura, a native of Iberia parish, born 1856. She is the daughter of Raphael and Celina (Bonin) Segura. They are the parents of eight children, viz: George R., Edward D., Celina V., John R., James T., Celina Madison, Dolores.

\* \* \*

✓ **T. A. DEROUEN, NEW IBERIA.**—Mr. Derouen is a native of Iberia parish, Louisiana; born 1848. He is the son of Eloy Derouen and M. Landry, who are also natives of Iberia parish. E. Darouen is an extensive planter of this parish. T. A. Darouen began life as a planter and merchant, in which occupations he has continued ever since. He owns a plantation of three hundred and sixty acres of very fertile land in Iberia parish.

He married, in 1879, Miss Eliza Dwyer, a native of New York, and daughter of M. Dwyer and Anne Doyle. To this union have been born six children: George M., Julia, Walter C., Minnie J., H. Wiltz and Lily. Mr. Derouen and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

**CESAIRE DARBY, NEW IBERIA.**—Cesaire Darby was born in Iberia parish, 1842. He is the son of Francois and Euzeide (De Blanc) Darby. Francois Darby was a native of Louisiana; born 1813, died 1877. Our subject's mother was born in 1819, and is now residing with him.

Mr. Darby attended at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, La. He began

life as a planter, and to this he has given his whole attention. He has a good plantation about three miles northwest of New Iberia. In 1863, he enlisted in the Confederate service, and served until the close of the war. He was married, in 1872, to Miss Emma Debaillon, of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of five children: Jules, Fernand, Bertha, Camille and Louise. Mr. Darby and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ **GUSTAVE DELAHOUSSEY, BURKE STATION.**—Gustave Delahoussaye was born in St. Martin parish, August 10, 1833. He is the son of Edward and Desire (Decuir) Delahoussaye, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish. Edward Delahoussaye was born in 1814, and died in 1868. The subject's mother was born in 1816, and now resides near Cade.

Gustave Delahoussaye received a good business education, and began planting in 1867, to which he has given his full attention since that time. He owns and controls one hundred and fifty-five acres of land in St. Martin parish, and raises annually about two hundred bales of cotton. He married, in 1861, Miss Philomine Decuir, a native of St. Martin parish, and daughter of Ovid Decuir and Adille Ozme. To them have been born nine children: Aliza, Gaston, Francois, Adolphe, Cecile, Constance, Gustave, Leonce and Hirinne. The family are members of the Catholic church at New Iberia.

\* \* \*

✓ **T. L. DULANY, NEW IBERIA.**—T. L. Dulany, attorney, of New Iberia, was born in Avoyelles parish in 1852. He was educated in the local schools and studied law in the office of Judge Ryan, of Alexandria, Louisiana. He was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court at Opelousas, at the July session of 1885. Immediately on being admitted to the bar he located in New Iberia. Mr. Dulany has succeeded in working up a lucrative practice in this and the adjoining parishes. He is the son of Benjamin C. Dulany, M. D., who was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He practised for a while in Kentucky, came South and located in Louisiana. During the war he served as surgeon under Jackson. After the war he located in Avoyelles parish and then removed to Alexandria, Louisiana, where he still resides.

The Dulany family are of English origin, the first known in America being Daniel Dulany, who became the father of two sons, Benjamin and Daniel. The latter returned to England. Benjamin reared a family of several sons, one of whom was Benjamin T., of Virginia. He was the father of three sons, of whom our subject's father is one. Rebecca Dulany, of England, recently left an immense estate in England. She was the daughter of Daniel Dulany who returned to that country, and granddaughter of Bishop Hunter of England.

✓ B. D. DAUTERIVE, IBERIA PARISH.—Mr. Dauterive is a native of St. Martin parish, born in 1833. He is the son of A. B. and Celestine (Darby) Dauterive, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish. The former was a prominent planter, owning St. Rose de Lima plantation on Lake Dauterive (now Fausse Point Lake), which is owned at present by Mr. Hoffman, of New Orleans, and named by him Caroline plantation. A. B. Dauterive was born in 1806, and died at the age of sixty-one of yellow fever. His widow is yet living, and resides with her son, our subject, who is her only child. The Dauterive family is of French descent, the name being formerly spelled D'Hauterive, and the old members of it were nobles in France and held various offices of honor. The Darby family is of English extraction, and descended, in America, from an officer commanding a vessel that attacked New Orleans in the war of 1812.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he remained for five years. He was then sent to the military school at Drennon Springs, Ky., and here he remained two years. After leaving school, he engaged with his father in sugar planting, in which he continued until the war. At the beginning of the war he raised a company of cavalry, known as the "Hussards of the Teche," of which he was elected captain. This company was attached to Fournett's battalion, and served on the west side of the Mississippi River. He was engaged in the fights at Camp Bisland, Bayou Lafourche, and Mansfield, beside other smaller engagements. He served for three years, until the close of the war. After peace was declared he engaged in planting, receiving upon his father's death his plantation. He continued agriculture until 1875, when he purchased property in Loreauville, disposed of his plantation, and engaged in merchandising. He has about fifty acres of land lying along the Bayou Teche, near Loureauxville. In 1868 our subject was elected justice of the peace, which position he held until 1872, when he resigned.

He married in 1858 Mathilde Lebeau, a native of St. Bernard parish, where she was reared and educated. She was the daughter of F. B. Lebeau, a planter, and president of the Lower Cotton Press. They are the parents of eight children: J. G., L. G., Marie (wife of E. Ribec), Noemis, Alice, Mathilde, Rosa and Robert. Their two oldest sons are married, and reside in Loreauville.

\* \* \*

✓ A. J. DEQUIR, NEW IBERIA.—A. J. Decuir was born in Iberia parish in 1847. He is the son of F. A. Decuir and Alfoncine Broussard, both natives of Iberia parish. A. J. Decuir is the oldest of a family of seven children. He received his education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, and was attending school there at the breaking out of the war. He was a member of the Reserve Corps of Louisiana, and was not engaged in active service during the war. Mr. Decuir began active life in the mercantile business, in which he was engaged in New Orleans until 1867, at which time he moved to Jeannerette, where he was

engaged in business until 1870. From 1870 to 1876 he was engaged in merchandising in St. Mary parish. In 1876 he began the operation of a saw-mill in New Iberia. He does an extensive business and employs in his mill about forty hands. Mr. Decuir was married, in 1870, to Miss Aurelia Pecot, of St. Mary parish. They are the parents of thirteen children, ten of whom are living.

✓ ZENON DECUIR. NEW IBERIA.—Mr. Decuir conducts one of the largest mercantile businesses in New Iberia. He is a native of what is now Iberia parish, and was born August 27, 1834. He is the son of Zenon Decuir and Elizabeth Hebert, both of whom were natives of Louisiana and of French descent. His father was an extensive planter in this parish.

The subject of this sketch having been left an orphan when but a boy, he was reared and educated by his uncle, Alexander Hébert. He attended the private schools of this parish until he was fourteen years of age, and then entered the Mt. St. Mary's College at Emmetsburg, Maryland, where he remained for two years. After returning home from college he engaged with his uncle on his plantation and stock farm until he had attained his majority. After this he took charge of his brother-in-law's lumber yard, in which capacity he served until the beginning of the war, when he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Infantry, which was the first company organized from this section. His regiment was in the service of the Army of Virginia. Mr. Decuir participated in many of the active battles in which his division was engaged. The year before the close of the war he was taken prisoner, but was paroled and returned home, where he was at the time of the surrender.

In 1868, in partnership with a gentlemen by the name of Soulier, he opened a mercantile business under the firm style of Soulier & Decuir, in which they continued until the death of Mr. Soulier. Since that time Mr. Decuir has conducted the business in his own name. Few men in New Iberia have been more successful in their business undertakings than Mr. Decuir, and it is no exaggeration to state that his business is one of the first of the place. Mr. Decuir was married, in 1869, to Miss Rosa Mestayer, of Iberia parish. They are the parents of six children, four daughters and two sons.

TOUSSAIN DUPLANTIAS. PATOUTVILLE.—Toussain Duplantias was born Nov. 1, 1841, in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Joseph D. and Frances Charpentier Duplantias, the former a native of St. John the Baptist and the latter of Lafourche parish.

The subject of this sketch was reared in Terrebonne. At the age of sixteen years he began work for himself and was engaged in various occupations until 1864, when he engaged with Jules Guidry on his plantation as a farm hand,

where he worked and attended a night school, receiving what education he has. He was subsequently engaged for a short while with his uncle, after which he worked on a flat boat. He was for many years engaged in planting in Iberia parish. In 1868 he married Miss Aimy Pellegam, daughter of F. and Elizabeth (Lohoff) Pellegam, the former a native of Louisiana and the latter of Strasburg, Germany. To them were born ten children.

\* \* \*

✓ LOUIS N. DROUET, NEW IBERIA.—Louis N. Drouet was born in Jefferson parish, February 19, 1860. He is the son of John L. and Marie A. (Trouard) Drouet, both natives of Jefferson parish, born 1824 and 1830, respectively. They were married August 2, 1846, and to this union were born six sons and seven daughters, viz: Pierre August, Felicite Nais (deceased), Joseph Prosper, Mary Adele, Louis Numa (our subject), Louis Ferdinand, Joseph Frank (deceased), Mary Pauline, Mary Leocadie (deceased), Joseph (deceased), Mary (deceased), Jeanne Mary, Sophie. John L. Drouet died January 10, 1889.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated chiefly in Iberia parish. After leaving school he assisted his father in running the plantation and subsequently he was engaged in the Lhote Sash Manufacturing Company of New Orleans for a period of five years, when he returned to Iberia parish and engaged with his father in his plantation and mercantile business. Since the death of his father he and his elder brother have assumed charge of the business and operate it successfully.

\* \* \*

E. H. DARBY, PATOUTVILLE.—Ernest H. Darby was born May 15, 1858, in Iberia parish. He is the son of Viel and Elodie (De Blanc) Darby, both of whom are natives of Iberia parish.

Mr. Darby was reared in Iberia parish, and received a primary education in its schools. He was subsequently in Jefferson College, St. James parish, for a period of five years. Upon leaving college, he engaged as clerk in a general mercantile store, where he remained for one year. By an accident in a saw-mill, he was deprived of the use of his left hand, and he resumed teaching, in which he was engaged for four years at different places in Iberia parish. He subsequently formed a partnership with H. Patout, and they conducted a large mercantile business at Patoutville for about three years, at which time our subject bought the interest of his partner, and has since been sole proprietor of the business, in which he has been eminently successful. Mr. Darby married, in 1888, Miss Blanche Delahoussaye, daughter of Pelitier Delahoussaye and Emma Mestayer. Mr. Darby has served as member of the parish school board, and is now post-master at Patoutville, which position he has held for eight years.



LEOPOLD DEBLANC, DEROUEN.—Mr. DeBlanc is a native of Iberia parish, born January 31, 1853. He is the son of Louis Cæsar and Alix (Decuir) DeBlanc, both natives of Louisiana.

Mr. DeBlanc received a liberal education in the private schools of Iberia parish and in New Orleans. After leaving school he was engaged for a period of one year in the wholesale grocery of Louis Reder. He afterward became connected with DeBlanc & Beer in the commission business as book-keeper. Here he remained until 1872, when he returned to Iberia parish and engaged in planting. Mr. DeBlanc married, in 1879, Miss Ida Mesteyer, of Iberia parish, daughter of Frederick and Thilomene (Dugas) Mesteyer. In his agricultural pursuits Mr. DeBlanc has prospered, and is the possessor of five hundred acres of fertile land in the fourth and seventh wards of this parish. He plants a variety of products, such as cotton, cane, potatoes and rice. Mr. DeBlanc has served as justice of peace for the seventh ward since 1874. He is also one of the commissioners appointed on drainage. He and wife are the parents of three sons and four daughters, Paul, Mary, Allene, Frederick, Thomas, Felicie and Sophie.

\* \* \*

THEOGENE DELAHOUSAYE, NEW IBERIA.—Theogene Delahoussaye is a native of Iberia parish, born in 1857. He is the son of Thomas and Estelle Delahoussaye. His father was one of the largest planters of St. Martin parish. Mr. Delahoussaye received a good education in the French language. He commenced business life as a merchant and planter, and in this dual business he has been occupied until the present time. He has a plantation of one hundred acres of land three miles northeast of New Iberia. This, in conjunction with his mercantile business, yields him a good income. Mr. Delahoussaye was married, in 1883, to Gabrielle Delahoussaye, of St. Mary parish. She is the daughter of Octave and Laura (Olivier) Delahoussaye, of St. Mary parish. Mr. and Mrs. Delahoussaye are the parents of two children, viz: Estelle and Edna. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

FRANK DELAHOUSAYE, BURKE STATION.—Frank Delahoussaye was born in Iberia parish, 1866. He is the son of Gustave and Emily (Decuir) Delahoussaye, of this parish.

As a boy Mr. Delahoussaye received the advantages of a good education. He commenced business for himself in 1889. He is a young man of energy and business thrift, and his success in life is assured. Mr. Delahoussaye was married, November 21, 1889, to Miss Theresa Romero, daughter of Devisin Romero and Mary Decuir, of Iberia parish. Politically Mr. Delahoussaye is a Republican. Both he and wife are members of the Catholic church.

E. F. DARBY, NEW IBERIA.—E. F. Darby is a native of Iberia parish, born 1858. He is the son of V. and Elodie (DeBlanc) Darby, both of whom are natives of Iberia parish. V. Darby was born in 1818, and died in 1890. His wife still survives him and is now in her seventy-second year.

The subject of this sketch received a fair education and has been a farmer since he began business for himself. He has given his full attention to his plantation and has been successful. Mr. Darby was united in marriage, in 1879, with Miss Corine, daughter of Chas. and Aspasia (Decuir) Corine. Mr. Darby and family are members of the Catholic church in New Iberia.

\* \* \*

✓ NARCISSE DRUELHET, JEANNERETTE, IBERIA PARISH.—Narcisse Druelhet is a native of St. James parish, born 1826. He is the son of Alfred and Celeste (Poche) Druelhet. His father was born in San Domingo, and his mother in the parish of St. James.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the private schools of St. James parish, which he attended until he reached the age of sixteen. At the age of twenty he engaged as a salesman, in which employment he continued for five years. After this he was for thirty years overseer of the following plantations: Valcour-Aime, St. James parish; Pinkland, St. Charles parish; Sarpy and LeBlanche, St. John parish; A. & G. Granerberg, Fusilier and Charles Walker plantations, St. Mary parish. After conducting a plantation for himself for two or three years, Mr. Druelhet, in 1887, opened a general mercantile store in Jeannerette, in which he is still engaged. He carries a well selected stock of goods, worth about six thousand dollars. His business amounts annually to about fifteen thousand dollars. He also owns considerable town property. Mr. Druelhet was married, July 31, 1849, to Miss Emily Roussel, a native of St. James parish, born 1836. Mrs. Druelhet is the daughter of Valery and Celeste (Chenet) Roussel, both natives of St. James parish. They are the parents of three sons and one daughter, viz: Narcisse, Jr., Gaston, Frederick, Celeste. Mr. Druelhet and family are strict Catholics. He takes great interest in educational matters, and is at present a member of the school board.

\* \* \*

AUG. ERATH, NEW IBERIA.—Aug. Erath, one of New Iberia's most successful business men, was born in Switzerland, March 18, 1843. He received a public school education and came to America in 1860, landing in New Orleans, October 31, of this year, being then seventeen years of age. In 1862 he returned to Europe, and in 1866 he again crossed the ocean and located in New Orleans. He was book-keeper in the principal breweries of New Orleans until the spring of 1876, when he removed to New Iberia and erected a brewery, and later added a soda and seltzwater factory, in both of which he was

successful. In 1884 he entered the hardware trade at this place and since that time has carried on a successful business. His business at the present is the largest of the kind between New Orleans and Houston, Texas. Mr. Erath has been at the head of many of the public enterprises of this place, among which may be mentioned the prominent part he took in the building of the opera house and Masonic Hall, both of which are ornaments to the town. He has just contracted for the construction of an ice factory of the latest improved pattern, which he hopes to have in operation by April, 1891. The factory is to be of sufficient capacity to supply the wants of the people from Opelousas to Morgan City.

From 1885 to 1887 Mr. Erath served as a member of the town council. Re-elected in 1887 he was honored by his fellow councilmen in being unanimously chosen mayor.\* During his administration the streets of the town were put in first-class order, new ones opened, and other substantial improvements made. On his retirement, in 1889, the finances of the town were in a sound and healthy state.

Mayor Erath organized the first regular Board of Health in New Iberia, which has been instrumental in the accomplishment of much good. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, and the Teche Club, and is one of the oldest members of the Mutual Benevolent Society of this place.

Mr. Erath was married in New Orleans, January, 1874, to Catherine Becht, of that city. They are the parents of three children—all girls.

\* \* \*

T. D. FOSTER, NEW IBERIA.—T. D. Foster, District Attorney, is the son of T. J. Foster, an extensive sugar planter of St. Mary parish. His mother's family, the Murphys, were among the pioneers of that parish.

T. D. Foster received a literary education in the Washington-Lee University, Va. He studied law in Franklin, and was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court in Opelousas in 1880. He first located at Alexandria, Louisiana, and was for three years engaged as attorney for the Texas Pacific Railway. He removed to New Iberia in 1885, where he has become one of the leading attorneys. Mr. Foster is the senior member of the law firm of Foster & Broussard.

\* \* \*

✓ OTTO FRITSCHÉ, AVERY.—Otto Fritsche was born in Germany, February 18, 1859. He is the son of Frederick and Ida (Held) Fritsche, both of whom were natives of Germany.

Otto Fritsche was reared in Germany, and received a good common school education. At the age of thirteen he engaged in mining, which he followed for a period of fifteen years. In 1882 he came to Iberia parish, where he was shortly

\* The town council elect the mayor from their own number in New Iberia.

afterward married to Miss Blanche Derouen, daughter of Albert and Alphonsene Derouen, natives of Iberia parish. Since he came to Louisiana Mr. Fritsche has given his attention to planting. He owns a good plantation in Iberia parish of two hundred and fifty acres, which he cultivates in cotton and corn. Mr. and Mrs. Fritsche are the parents of one son and two daughters: Robert, Ida (deceased) and Maria.

\*  
\* \*

✓ J. A. FAGOT, NEW IBERIA.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, Louisiana, born in 1836. He is the son of Charles and Virginia (Bienvenu) Fagot. Charles Fagot was born in 1792, and was a successful planter. He died in 1872.

J. A. Fagot received a limited education, being prevented from attending school while young on account of delicate health. He was for twelve years a clerk in the courts of New Orleans. During the war he was in the Confederate service, from 1862 until its close. The year following his return from the army, Mr. Fagot engaged in steamboating, and continued in this for a period of two years. He has always been prominent in the local affairs of his parish, and is at present police juror from his ward. He is president of the Farmers' Alliance of Iberia parish. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity of New Iberia. Mr. Fagot twice married; first, in 1859, Sophie Buisson, of New Orleans. She died in 1864, having become the mother of one son, Edwin. Mr. Fagot married a second time, in 1868, Miss Ida DeBlanc, daughter of Louis C. and Alix (Decuir) DeBlanc. They are the parents of eight children: Albert, Sophie, Louis, Louise, Conrad, Camille, Frances and Edwin.

\*  
\* \*

LEONARD S. FRERÉ, NEW IBERIA.—Leonard S. Fréré is a native of Louisiana, born 1865. His father, A. G. Fréré, is also a native of Louisiana. His mother, Lodoiska Smith, is a native of Maryland, born 1845.

Leonard Fréré, the subject of this sketch, is an only child. A. G. Fréré served during the whole war. He entered as captain of his company, and was subsequently promoted to major. He is now conducting a large drug business in Franklin, and is also sheriff of St. Mary parish.

The subject of this sketch received a fair education, and began life steamboating. Later, in partnership with Captain Cade, he embarked in the stock business—raising and dealing in stock, in which he is still engaged. He has charge of a plantation, consisting of four thousand acres of land. Mr. Fréré is a successful business man.

\*  
\* \*

GEORGE FRANCIS, NEW IBERIA.—George Francis, architect and builder, is a native of Richmond, Kentucky, born August 18, 1868. He is the son of William Francis and Mary (Kerridge) Francis; both are English by

birth. George Francis received a good common school education and served an apprenticeship in Louisville, and later in Cincinnati, as an architect and builder. To this business he has devoted his whole life, and his achievements show that he pursued the proper course in life. He is the architect and builder of many of the finest residences in this section of Louisiana, among which may be mentioned the residence of Joseph Jefferson, and numerous others in this section. He has for thirteen years been a resident of Louisiana; prior to that time having lived for a short while in Vicksburg, Mississippi. Mr. Francis was married in 1886 to Miss Sallie Syllis, of Mississippi. They are the parents of five living children, all of whom are daughters.

**JUDGE FRED. L. GATES, NEW IBERIA.**—Judge Gates is a native of Syracuse, New York, born in 1827. He is the son of Alfred and Amoret (Kossith) Gates, both natives of New York. Alfred Gates came to Louisiana, locating at Baton Rouge, when F. L. was a boy. He operated the first saw-mill erected on the Teche, at Franklin. When a young man, before leaving New York, he was the first captain of the first passenger boat on the Erie Canal. His father served under Gen. Gates, of whom he was a kinsman, during the revolutionary war. Amoret Kossith Gates, our subject's mother, was of French descent. Her grandfather was the first man in Syracuse who manufactured salt by the evaporation process. He owned the land near Syracuse that has since become so valuable.

Judge F. L. Gates was reared at Baton Rouge, where he received his education. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in New Orleans, having graduated from the law department of the State University in 1851. He was the classmate of J. B. Eustis, ex-Senator Jonas and ex-Gov. John McEnery, and was subsequently a colleague of these gentlemen in the State Legislature during the extra session of 1865, called by ex-Gov. J. Madison Wells. Judge Gates, at the beginning of the civil strife, was in Texas, where he had removed in 1859. When Texas seceded he entered the Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, went to Little Rock, joined Van Dorn, and operated in the line of Missouri, Arkansas and Kansas. He was in the engagements to repel Banks from Louisiana.

After the war Judge Gates located in New Iberia, and was immediately afterward elected a member of the Legislature. He was shortly afterward appointed judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District, comprising the parishes of St. Mary, St. Martin, Lafourche and Terrebonne. He served until he was deprived of the office by the reconstructionists. During the time he served as judge he resided in Franklin. In 1878 he removed to New Iberia, erected and began the operation of a cotton seed oil mill, one of the largest and most successful of the kind in this section. Mention of the mill is made in the history of New Iberia.



In 1884 he was elected judge of the district composed of the parishes of Iberia and St. Martin, and served two years and resigned.

Judge Gates is one of the leading citizens of New Iberia. He is president of the Building and Loan Association, which has a capital of \$300,000. He is also president of the Electric Light Company, and was one of the leaders in the establishing The People's National Bank, at this place. The judge is united in marriage with Miss M. L. Mosely, of Virginia. They are the parents of four sons and two daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ E. C. GENEUX, JEANNERETTE.—E. C. Geneux was born in St. Croix, Switzerland, in 1854. He is the son of Alphonse Geneux, manufacturer of watch cases, who, about 1852, invented the first stem winding attachment for watches. From this, however, he only made about twenty-five thousand dollars, being unable to obtain a patent in Switzerland. He was renowned as champion long range rifle shot of Switzerland. He died in 1870. His wife died in 1861.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of nine children, only four of whom are now living; two in Louisiana, one in Switzerland, and one in Russia. Mr. Geneux received his education in the District College of Neuveville, Canton Berne, Switzerland. He came to America in 1874, locating first in St. Louis, whence he removed to New Orleans, and subsequently to Jeannerette, where he has since been conducting a repairing shop. By dint of earnest effort and hard work he has amassed a considerable stock of jewelry, and in 1880 he opened a small store of plated ware. Next year he increased the stock, and for two years subsequent to this he was located in Franklin, upon the expiration of which time he returned to Jeannerette, and has since increased his stock as trade demands, until he now carries a complete assortment of watches, etc., and every line of jewelry.

Mr. Geneux married in 1880 Miss Katie Sallinger, a native of Jeannerette, born in 1857. She is a daughter of Geo. Sallinger. To them have been born four children: Marie Louise, Arthur L., Mathilde Melanie, and one deceased. Mr. Geneux is a member of the order of Knights of Honor, and has held the office of dictator, and represented the organization in the Grand Lodge. He was a charter member of the Jeannerette Knights of Pythias, and served as first master of the exchequer of Teche Lodge, 51.

\* \* \*

ADRIEN GONSOULIN, LOREAUVILLE.—Adrien Gonsoulin was born in Iberia parish in 1849. He is the son of St. Clair Gonsoulin and Marcilite Bourgeois, both natives of Iberia parish, Louisiana. To them were born four children, of whom Adrien is the youngest. St. Clair Gonsoulin was a large planter of Iberia parish. He died in 1850; his widow died two years later.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools, and later took a

course in Alcie Judice College, St. Martinsville, Louisiana. He began business in 1867, conducting a coffee house and bakery. In this he only continued for about two years, when he opened a general mercantile store. Beginning with a very limited capital, he has been quite successful, and now carries on a large business. In 1881 he erected a fine two-story brick store, which he occupies with his business. He carries a stock of about \$8000. He also owns considerable land in this parish, which he has under cultivation, principally in cane and corn. Mr. Gonsoulin is one of the largest planters and most successful business men of his neighborhood. He was for about twelve years post-master at Loreauville. He has twice married. In 1869 he married Miss Lucie, daughter of Ovid Dugas, of Iberia parish. She only lived three years after marriage, leaving one child, a son—Gibert. In 1874 Mr. Gonsoulin married Miss Anette Broussard, of this parish. They are the parents of ten children, viz: Thomas, Lydia, Adrien, Jr., Silvia, Delia, Bertha, Ella, Céline, Adolph. The family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

JACOB GUTH, NEW IBERIA.—Jacob Guth was born in Germany, 1839, and came to Louisiana at the age of sixteen years. His parents, Jacob Guth and Mary Richard, were both natives of Germany. They removed to this country in 1857. The father died in 1866 at the age of seventy-two years. They became the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest child.

Jacob Guth, Jr., spent his schooldays in Germany, where he received a fair education. He learned the trade of wheelwright when young, and for a while followed this after coming to this country. For many years he has conducted a mercantile business at this place. Since 1887 he has been a member of the firm of Meyer & Guth. Mr. Guth served during the war in Company A, Fourth Louisiana Regiment, under Gen. Gibson. He enlisted as a private but after one year was made sergeant. The latter two years of the war he served as a musician. Mr. Guth has twice married, his last wife being Mary Reynolds. They are the parents of one child.

\* \* \*

S. R. GAY, M. D., JEANNERETTE.—Stephen Ross Gay was born in Pike county, Illinois, 1841. He is the son of Stephen and Elizabeth M. Gay, and is the second of a family of six children: John, S. R. (our subject), Florence, Elizabeth, and two who died in infancy, Ulysse and Mary.

Mr. Gay received his early education in the public schools of Pike county, Illinois, and afterward enjoyed the benefit of the instruction of a private teacher. At the age of seventeen he entered the Medical College of St. Louis, under Dr. J. F. Hodgkin, one of the foremost physicians of his locality, graduating and receiving his degree in 1861. He then took a post graduate course, receiving his

second degree in 1862. After leaving college the Doctor was engaged in the St. Louis Hospital as assistant surgeon. Afterward he entered the service of the Federal government as contract surgeon, where he served until 1864, when he began the practice of medicine in St. Louis, remaining there until the latter part of 1866. Later he moved to Iberia parish, and, with his father, purchased the Belle Grove plantation, which is situated on Bayou Teche, a half mile from Jeannerette. Belle Grove plantation comprises one thousand acres of land, of which six hundred are cultivated in sugar cane. In 1868 Dr. Gay rebuilt his sugar house, which had been partially destroyed during the war, and in 1885 he built a refinery, with a capacity for manufacturing fifty thousand pounds of sugar per day. He refines on an average three hundred thousand pounds per annum for himself, and about one million pounds for other planters.

Dr. Gay married, 1886, Miss Agnes Whitworth, a native of Louisiana, and daughter of George W. Whitworth, of whom a sketch appears in this work. To this union have been born two children: Florence (deceased) and Delphine. Dr. Gay is fully alive to the interest of his community. He is at present president of the Jeannerette Building Association, and he is identified with the leading enterprises of the place.

\* \* \*

ROBERT HOGSETT, NEW IBERIA.—Robert F. Hogsett was born in Carroll county, Mississippi, in 1844. He is the son of George A. Hogsett and Maria McCarroll. George A. Hogsett is a native of Virginia; his wife of Mississippi. They became the parents of five children, of whom Robert F. is the third. Robert F. Hogsett was educated in the public schools of Mississippi, and at the age of fourteen began life as a telegraph operator. In 1862, he enlisted at Jackson, Mississippi, in Company A, Withers Artillery Regiment, under Col. W. T. Withers. He served until the close of the war. After the war he resumed telegraphy and was for some time engaged at Holly Springs, Mississippi. He was subsequently engaged in the same business in different places in Louisiana until 1882, when he removed to New Iberia, and is now engaged in the livery business and is owner of a telegraph and telephone line between New Iberia, Abbeville and St. Martinsville. Mr. Hogsett's first wife died December 3, 1870, and in 1881 he married Miss Laura Culpepper, daughter of J. E. Culpepper, of Mississippi, who is descended from the Culpepper family of Virginia. Her father's family came to this country in 1800 and settled in Mississippi.

\* \* \*

JNO. F. HOFFMAN, LOREAUVILLE.—Jno. F. Hoffman was born in Augusta, Georgia, December, 1841. He was reared and educated in New Orleans. His parents, Chas. F. and Caroline Hoffman, are both natives of Baltimore, Maryland.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of eight children, five of whom are living: C. F., Jno. F., Wilhelmine, Inez and Rosalie. Mr. Hoffman, during the war, was in service from 1862 until the fall of Vicksburg, in the Thirtieth Louisiana Regiment. He was captured near Vicksburg and paroled. After the war he removed to Southern Illinois, where he remained about eighteen years and engaged in fruit raising.

In 1875 he married Miss Ellen Tweedy, a native of Illinois. She died in 1880, leaving one son and two daughters: Carrie, Charlie and Maggie. Mr. Hoffman afterward married Miss Nora Smith, a native of Union county, Illinois, whose parents were among the pioneer settlers of the State. In 1884 Mr. Hoffman removed to Iberia parish and took charge of Caroline plantation, formerly known as St. Rose de Lima, which had been purchased by his brother, C. E. Hoffman, formerly a private banker of New Orleans, residing now in New York. The place under Mr. Hoffman's good management has been greatly improved. Formerly it was one of the finest plantations in Southwest Louisiana, but when Mr. Hoffman took charge of it, it was in a rather dilapidated condition. It is situated five miles East of Loreauville, on Lake Fausse Point, formerly known as Dauterive Lake, from an earlier owner of the plantation. The soil is of unusual fertility, and the plantation on the whole is as fine as can be found in this section. Mr. Hoffman cultivates on it chiefly cane, which he manufactures into sugar and molasses in a large sugar house on the place.

There is a large section of the most fertile land in the world in this region known as "Fausse Point."



WILLIAM F. HUDSON, JEANNERETTE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Louisiana, born in St. Mary parish, 1825. He is the son of Turner and Isabella (Kemper) Hudson, natives of Virginia and Louisiana respectively.

William F. Hudson is the oldest of a family of four children. His father died when he was five years of age and he was reared by his uncle, Benjamin Hudson, by whom he was educated. He first attended private school at Franklin, Louisiana, and afterward went to the college at Opelousas, where he remained for two years. At the age of eighteen he accepted a position as clerk in a commission house in New Orleans, where he remained until 1846, when he enlisted in the United States service and engaged in the Mexican War. February, 1848, he married Miss Elodie, daughter of Theodore Fay, a native of France, and Heloise (Segur) Fay, a native of Louisiana. To this union were born two children, Arthur T., who died at the age of five years, and Heloise, wife of A. L. Monnot, a prominent sugar planter and refiner of Jeannerette, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. In 1850 Mr. Hudson erected a large store building in Franklin, Louisiana. He purchased a stock of goods and was engaged in merchandise in that place until 1854, when he removed to Jean-

nerrette and opened the first store of any importance in this now thriving town. In his business at this place he was very successful, and at the beginning of the war had accumulated considerable property, nearly all of which was swept away by the war. In 1861 Mr. Hudson enlisted in the Third Louisiana Cavalry and served until the close of the war. Returning to Jeannerette in 1865, he turned over his business to his son-in-law, A. L. Monnot, under whose supervision it has prospered. Before the war Mr. Hudson was a Whig, and for a number of years post-master at Jeannerette under the Whig administration. Since the dissolution of that party he has been a Democrat, and was appointed by President Cleveland's administration storekeeper at United States Mint, New Orleans, which he held for three years. Mr. Hudson has always taken great interest in all local affairs, and especially in the growth of Jeannerette. He has been instrumental in bringing about many of the improvements of the place, and to him, to a great extent, is due the honor of making the town what it is. Indeed, so generally is this recognized that he has been termed "The Father of Jeannerette." In 1870 he started the first sugar house, which led to the present large establishment back of Jeannerette. Mr. Hudson now leads a quiet life, refusing to be the recipient of any political honors, which have been often tendered him.

\* \* \*

E. KISSACK, NEW IBERIA.—E. Kissack is a native of England, born 1836. He is the son of William and Margaret (Fell) Kissack, both of whom are natives of England. The former was born 1766, and died 1840.

E. Kissack came to Louisiana at the age of fifteen years. He was a mechanic, and worked in this line until the war. At the beginning of the war he organized a company at Paincourtville, on Bayou Lafourche, but Gov. Moore, refusing to give the company transportation, it was disbanded, and the individual members enlisted in different other companies. Mr. Kissack was detailed at Corinth to duty in the Columbus, Miss., Iron Works. Since the war he has given his attention to planting. He now owns seven hundred acres of good sugar land in Iberia parish. Mr. Kissack has never married.

\* \* \*

HENRY A. KING, M. D., NEW IBERIA.—Henry A. King was born at Fausse Point, Louisiana, in 1866. He is a son of E. T. King and Margaret A. Marsh. The former is a native of Alabama, born in Maringo county in 1823, the latter was born in 1834. They were married in 1858, and became the parents of two children, both boys, our subject being the younger. E. T. King served for a period of four years in the late war with the rank of captain. He was at one time a sugar planter, but is now engaged in the manufacture of bricks. His wife is still living.

Henry A. King received his education at the University of Alabama.



graduating from that institution in 1886. He thereupon began reading medicine under Dr. T. J. Wolf, after which he attended lectures in New Orleans, receiving his diploma in 1889, and has been practising here.

\* \* \*

**JULIUS KOCH, NEW IBERIA.**—Julius Koch, a successful druggist of New Iberia, is a native of Louisiana, born in 1859. He is the son of Charles Koch and Mary Meyer. Charles Koch was born in Germany in 1824. He died in 1880. Mary Meyer Koch is a native of New Orleans.

The subject of this sketch received a good business education and began life as a druggist. He studied pharmacy at the Tulane University, graduating from this department in 1879. Immediately after completing his studies he opened a large drug store in New Iberia, which he has since conducted. Mr. Koch is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and was the organizer of the society in this place. He is also a prominent member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Koch is united in marriage with Miss Louella Fisher, of Iberia parish. They are the parents of two children.

\* \* \*

**PIERRE LEBRON, NEW IBERIA.**—Mr. LeBron is a native of France, born 1835. He came to Louisiana in 1857. He is the son of J. P. LeBron and Marie Fages, both natives and lifetime residents of France. They became the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom our subject was eldest.

Mr. LeBron spent his school days in his native country, and began his first active business life in Houma, Terrebonne parish, Louisiana, as a merchant. In 1870 he removed to New Iberia, and for two years traveled and sold goods. In 1872 he began a mercantile business at this place. He has prospered, and is doing a flourishing business. He owns about four hundred acres of land, all under cultivation, upon which he raises cotton. Mr. LeBron has never married.

\* \* \*

✓ **A. L. LAGARDE, JEANNERETTE, IBERIA PARISH.**—A. L. Lagarde was born in Lafourche parish in 1860. He is the son of Adrienne and Zeolide (Toups) Lagarde, both natives of Lafourche parish of French extraction. Mr. Lagarde attended Thibodeaux college until he was fifteen years of age, when he began the study of pharmacy under Joseph T. Thibodeaux, the founder of the Louisiana Pharmaceutical Association; here he remained five years. In 1886, in partnership with T. P. Caillou, he opened up a drug store in Jeannerette. After a year, Mr. Lagarde purchased the entire stock and continued the business alone. In the same year he married Miss Ada Parker, daughter of Capt. William and Amanda (Dodrich) Parker, natives of New York and Ohio respectively. In 1886 Mr. Lagarde entered the Chicago National Institute of Pharmacy, graduating from there in 1888. In the same year he purchased and took charge of

the Southern Pharmacy, corner of Magazine and Josephine streets, New Orleans. His business in Jeannerette is still continued, under the management of his nephew, Mr. Smyth. Mr. Lagrade is one of the founders of the Attakapas Pharmaceutical Association, and is now serving his second term as president of that organization. He was appointed by the Louisiana Pharmaceutical Association, of which he is also a member, a delegate to Washington, to revise the United States Pharmacopœia. Mr. and Mrs. Lagarde are the parents of two children, both sons, viz: Everett and Huder.

Devoted to his family and business, Mr. Lagarde cares nothing for political prestige, finding in his business more congenial employment than in politics. Mr. Lagarde and family are consistent members of the Catholic church. He is also a member of the Catholic Knights of America.

\* \* \*

✓ J. B. LAWTON, NEW IBERIA.—J. B. Lawton, editor and publisher of the New Iberia Enterprise, is a native of St. Charles parish, born in 1860. He was reared in St. James parish, and at an early age became an apprentice in the printing office of *Le Louisianais*, a weekly paper published by J. Gentil, prominent as a journalist and poet. The paper was printed in the French language. Mr. Gentil was a contributor to most of the French dailies of New Orleans and New York. He is still engaged in editorial work. J. B. Lawton remained in this printing office for a period of seven years, when he removed to St. John parish, and engaged with the *Meschacébé*, where he remained for three years. He was subsequently engaged, for a brief period, in the composing rooms of the New Orleans Times and States.

After severing his connection with these papers he came to New Iberia, and took charge of the local department of the Louisiana Sugar Bowl, in which he was engaged for four years. At the expiration of this time, he established the New Iberia Enterprise, which he conducted as a semi-weekly for about two years, since which time he has given the people an enlarged twelve-page weekly. The paper is in politics Democratic, and is especially devoted to the interest of the Attakapas parishes. This paper has accomplished much in the origin and promotion of enterprises for public good, and has received quite a liberal support from the people.

Mr. Lawton is the son of William H. and Mathilde (Delhommer) Lawton, the former a native of Fall River, Massachusetts, the latter of St. Charles parish, Louisiana. Mr. William H. Lawton came South early in life, and was subsequently manager of a large sugar plantation in St. Charles parish. He was in active service during the whole of the war, and, at its close, served a term in the State Senate. He was twice married, our subject's mother being his second wife. He died in 1884. His wife still survives him.

J. B. Lawton is united in marriage with Miss Laura Cestia, of New Iberia. They are the parents of three children, Cestia, Rita and J. B., Jr.

\* \* \*

✓ J. B. LOBDELL, OLIVIER.—J. B. Lobdell was born in West Baton Rouge, July 31, 1858. He is the son of James L. and Angelina A. (Bird) Lobdell, both natives of West Baton Rouge.

James L. Lobdell was a prominent planter of the parish, and during the years succeeding the war, 1866, 1867 and 1868, he was a cotton merchant in New Orleans, and member of the firm of Vose & Lobdell. During the administration of Gov. McEnery he was registrar of the State land office; and was elected twice to the Legislature during the reconstruction period, but returning boards, like in all other cases, canceled his election. He was a very prominent Mason, having held every responsible position in that order. He was twice elected grand master, and held the position at the time of his death. He died at the age of fifty-two, in his home at Baton Rouge. Mrs. Lobdell was reared and educated in West Baton Rouge. Her father, J. A. Bird, was one of the most prominent planters in the State. She is still living on her Belle Vale plantation in West Baton Rouge.

The subject of this sketch is the eldest of a family of ten children, three sons and seven daughters, viz: John B., our subject; Belle, James L., Caroline, Angelina, Pearl, Eva, Lavinia, William A. and Jennie. He spent his boyhood days until the age of fourteen in West Baton Rouge, where he received his primary education. At the age of fourteen he entered Roanoke College, Roanoke, Virginia, from which institution he returned home, at the age of nineteen, and engaged as manager of his father's plantation, and during this time he was instrumental in organizing the Young Delta Rifles, of which organization he was elected captain, which position he held for four years. In 1886 he removed to Baton Rouge, and was engaged as clerk in the land office and book-keeper for the Knox saw-mill. While there he was elected first lieutenant of the Baton Rouge Fencibles. During the strike of 1887 his company was sent to Houma, under Col. Price, to quell the disturbance. In 1888 Mr. Lobdell removed to St. Mary's parish, and accepted the position of assistant manager of the Fusilier plantation. Here he remained two years, when he purchased the Olive Branch plantation, in Iberia parish, and has since that time been engaged in planting cane. His plantation is situated five miles below New Iberia, on the east bank of the Teche. Two hundred acres of the plantation are cultivated in cane and corn. It is protected from overflow by a back levee, and is one of the most valuable plantations in this section. In 1881 Mr. Lobdell married Miss Elizabeth H. Randolph, a native of Pointe Coupee parish. She is the daughter of Dr. Peter Randolph, a planter and prominent physician of the parish. Mrs. Lobdell was educated in New Orleans, in Miss Prentiss' Private Seminary. Mr. and



H. W. ANDING





Mrs. Lobdell are the parents of three children, viz: Josephine, Elizabeth and John Randolph.

\* \* \*

LEON LOZES, NEW IBERIA.—Mr. Lozes was born in France, 1840. He came to Louisiana at the age of twenty-five years. He received a good education in his mother tongue in France. Since locating in Louisiana Mr. Lozes has been engaged in planting. He now operates eight hundred and fifty acres of land, in the fifth ward of Iberia parish, about eleven miles west of New Iberia. This he cultivates chiefly in cotton, which he gins on his own plantation, having a large cotton gin for the preparation of his own and of his neighbor's cotton for market. Mr. Lozes is a successful planter. He was married, 1869, to Mrs. Landry. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ ALPHONSE LANDRY, NEW IBERIA.—Mr. Landry was born in Lafayette parish in 1843. He is the son of Terville and Irma (Segura) Landry. Terville Landry was born in Lafayette parish in 1815, and died in 1869. Our subject's mother was a native of Iberia parish, born in 1820, and died in 1853. Alphonse Landry received a good education, and in 1867 began planting. He has a plantation of two hundred acres, on which he has erected a gin house, and otherwise improved his place until it is now one of the most valuable plantations in this section. Mr. Landry has given most of his time to his plantation interest. Though active in local affairs, he has never held an office.

Mr. Landry married, in 1860, Miss Clara Cormeaux, a native of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of four children, two boys and two girls, viz: Irma, Ida, Gabriel and Anthony. Mr. Landry and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ JOSEPH T. LABOVE, DE ROUEN.—The subject of this sketch was born March 19, 1854, in St. Martin parish. He is the son of Adolph Labove and Poupan Labove, both natives of St. Martin parish. They became the parents of four sons and three daughters, viz: Alphonsene, Pierre, Joseph (our subject), Constance (deceased), Eugene, Eugenie, and Damonville.

J. T. Labove was reared in the parish of St. Martin, and received a limited education. His father being an invalid, caused by a stroke of paralysis, our subject was compelled at the age of twelve years to begin work for the support of his parents, accepting anything for which he received a remuneration. He continued work as a farm hand until 1862, when he married Miss Pauline Robichaux, of Iberia parish. For some time after his marriage he was engaged in planting, and subsequently spent a short while in Texas. From an attack of sickness his health was impaired, and he spent some time in Jefferson parish, on the gulf, recuperating. In 1887 he removed to Texas, where he remained for the period of a

year, during which time he engaged in farming; but being convinced that Louisiana afforded better advantages for planting than Texas, he returned to Iberia parish and is now engaged as manager of an orange grove owned by Charles Walker, of Boston, Massachusetts.

Mr. and Mrs. Labove are the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, viz.: Felician, Lathilda, Eugene, Eugenia Ermine, Duchias, Joseph, Jr., and Clemence.

\* \* \*

**JAMES F. MARTIN, NEW IBERIA.**—James F. Martin was born in Ramsbottom, Lancashire, England, April 30, 1823. He came to the United States in 1836, and to Louisiana in 1854. For twenty-one years he was engaged in sugar culture in Cuba and Louisiana. In 1880 he entered into partnership with Mr. Henry Childs, and they were the establishers of the first central sugar factory in Louisiana. In this they were engaged for nine years, when Mr. Martin purchased Mr. Childs' interest, and continued the business on his own account. The "Vida" refinery is located at Fausse Point, on the Teche, about one mile south of Loreauville, on some of the richest sugar lands of Louisiana. Among the patrons of the refinery are over thirty small planters. The "Vida" receives syrup and raw juice from several neighboring mills. The capacity of the refinery is about sixty thousand pounds of sugar per day.

Mr. Martin was married, in 1872, to Miss Sarah J. White, of New Orleans, the issue of said marriage being a son and a daughter, Robert A. and Vida O.

\* \* \*

✓ **THEOMILE MEQUEZ, DEROUEN.**—Mr. Mequez was born in Iberia parish, October 12, 1835. He is the son of Antoine and Marguerite (Derouen) Mequez, both natives of Iberia parish. Mr. Mequez has given his whole attention to planting since he began business for himself. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted as a volunteer in Company A, Fournet Battalion, and served until its close. He owns a small plantation at this place, upon which he raises corn and cotton chiefly. Mr. Mequez married, in 1855, Miss Colastie Landry, daughter of Maximilian and Marcelite (Trahan) Landry, both natives of Louisiana. To this union a daughter was born, Elonid.

\* \* \*

✓ **DROZEN MEQUEZ, DEROUEN.**—The subject of this sketch was born May 20, 1844, in Iberia parish, Louisiana. He is a son of Antoine and Marguerite (Derouen) Mequez, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Theomile Mequez.

Drozen Mequez was reared in Iberia parish, and educated in the public schools of the place until he was fourteen years of age, when he began work on a plantation. He now owns five hundred acres of land, three hundred of which are

under cultivation, the chief products being corn and cotton. He has a large steam gin on his plantation, from which he turns out about five hundred bales of cotton a year.

Mr. Mequez was married in 1867 to Miss Celestine LeBlanc, daughter of Cemouet and Celeste (Dupre) LeBlanc, both natives of Lafourche parish. As a result of this union they are the parents of three sons and a daughter, viz: Odias, Cimouet, Adolph, Avina. During the civil war Mr. Mequez served in Company A, Fournet Battalion, for three years. He has since given his attention exclusively to planting, and has made a success of his chosen calling.

\* \* \*

ANDREW MEYERS, OLIVIER.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Vermilion parish, born in November, 1819. He is the son of Henry Meyers and Delphine Boudoin, the former a native of Holland, and the latter of Lafayette parish, Louisiana. Andrew Meyers grew to manhood in Vermilion parish, where he received his chief education. He was reared on a plantation, and, at an early age, married Miss Carmelite Louviere, of Iberia parish. He began planting the same year in Iberia parish, in which he was engaged for a period of seven years. He then removed to St. Mary parish, where he was engaged in the same business for a period of twenty-five years. He recently removed to Iberia parish, where he now resides. Mrs. Meyers died, and two years after her death Mr. Meyers married Miss Belgiere, daughter of Antoine and Marguerite (Hebert) Trahan. As a result of the first union twelve children were born, viz; Mary Delphine, Josephine, Deserie, Henry, Marguerite, Alvia, Edward, Alcide, Jenny, Andrew, Jr., Felix and Bruce. Mr. Meyers has sixty-nine grandchildren.

\* \* \*

DR. C. A. MCGOWEN, JEANNERETTE.—Dr. McGowen was born in Henry county, Mississippi, 1849. He is the son of Hugh and Gabrielle (Bracy) McGowen. Hugh McGowen was a native of South Carolina, born in Sumpter county, 1799. He removed to Mississippi at an early age and married Gabrielle Bracy, a native of that State. Locating in Columbia, which at that time was the capital of the State, he was for some time engaged in general mercantile business. In politics he was a Whig, and was always prominent in the manipulation of party affairs, and represented his district in the State Legislature in 1835. He died in 1858, his widow surviving him until 1860.

Dr. McGowen attended the schools at Columbia until he was thirteen years of age. His father having died the year previous, he entered the Confederate army and enlisted in the Fourth Mississippi Cavalry. Under Chalmers and Forrest he served during the whole war. After the close of the war he matriculated in the Ohio Dental College at Cincinnati, where he remained for two years. After completing his course he removed to Northern Louisiana, where he

practised his profession successfully. After a year he returned to his plantation in Mississippi. A year's experience as a planter satisfied Dr. McGowen that he could achieve more success in his profession. He located in Summit, Mississippi, where he succeeded in building up a lucrative practice. In 1876 he married Miss Florence Bussey, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of Dr. Harvey Bussey, the noted surgeon in the Federal service during the war. In 1877 Dr. McGowen engaged in the drug business in Summit, and in 1879 he removed to Jeannerette, where he has since practised his profession, in connection with which he has a drug and stationery store. He has been very successful in his business.

The doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 93. He assisted in organizing the Knights of Pythias organization in Jeannerette, of which he is a charter member.

Dr. McGowen and wife are the parents of three children, viz: Alice Lee, Alfred Bussey, and Mary Florence.

\* \* \*

✓ A. L. MONNOT, JEANNERETTE.—A. L. Monnot is a native of Assumption parish, Louisiana, born 1842. He is the son of Dr. Charles and Josephine (Bourgeois) Monnot, natives of France and Assumption parish, Louisiana, respectively.

A. L. Monnot attended college at Bardstown, Kentucky, and from there went to France to complete his studies in the Lycee, after which he went to Strasburg, where he studied medicine. On the breaking out of the civil war he returned home, and at the age of twenty entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company H, Second Louisiana Cavalry. He participated in all the engagements in Louisiana. Shortly after his return home, in 1865, he married Miss Heloise, daughter of William F. Hudson, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. In October, 1865, Mr. Monnot engaged in merchandising in Jeannerette, succeeding his father-in-law in the business. He began business on a capital of three thousand dollars, and has steadily increased his business until it reached its present proportions. In 1877 he engaged in sugar planting, continuing, however, to conduct his mercantile business. In 1883 he erected the Vaufrey Refinery in Jeannerette. Meeting with reverses in business he was compelled, in 1884, to ask for an extension by his creditors of \$110,000. Three years later he had liquidated the amount, principal and interest. Mr. Monnot has steadily improved his place, his expenditure for improvements alone in 1887 amounting to fifty-five thousand dollars. Vaufrey Refinery is an extensive one, with a capacity for manufacturing six hundred tons of cane per twenty-four hours, or one hundred and fifty thousand pounds of sugar per day.

Mr. Monnot is active in local affairs, and has for seven years been a member of the police jury, and for four years has been the president. He has, for six years, been a member of the school board, and was for some time a member

of the town council of Jeannerette. He is now a member of the board of commissioners of the Grand Marais levee district, appointed by Governor Nicholls. He was for several years post-master of Jeannerette.

Mr. Monnot and wife are the parents of two children, a son, Charles L., and a daughter, Louise M.

\* \* \*

✓ PAUL NELSON, BURKE STATION.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Iberia parish, born January 25, 1855. He is the son of Wm. and Theresa (Darden) Nelson, both natives of St. Mary parish. Mr. Nelson had a limited education. He began life as a planter, and has since engaged in merchandising. He is one of the successful business men of Iberia parish, and his business yields him a good income. Mr. Nelson was married, in 1880, to Miss Antoinair, daughter of John B. and Antoinair (Segura) Breaux, of Iberia parish. They are the parents of four children, Adieskey, Dairnill, William, Albany. Mr. Nelson and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

ROBERT A. OLIVIER. OLIVIER.—R. A. Olivier was born in Iberia parish in 1858. He is the son of Eugene and Laura T. (Dalcour) Olivier. The former, is a native of St. Mary (now Iberia) parish, and the latter a native of Cuba. They became the parents of eleven children, six of whom are now living, viz: Theresa, Mary, Lucy, Robert Alfred, the subject of this sketch, and Louise. Eugene B. Olivier was a member of the House of Representatives of 1845, and member of the Senate of 1858. He was for some time president of the Police Jury, and at the time of his death was president of the school board. To him is due a great deal in building up of the parish schools.

The subject of this sketch had limited educational advantages, owing to the fact that there were few schools in the parish within his reach. He attended private school for a short period, but his education has been chiefly acquired by association and private study. He began railroading at the age of sixteen years; and was for five years succeeding this engaged in the freight department of the Morgan Railroad. He was subsequently agent for the Wells Fargo Express Company, in which capacity he served for two years. At the time of his father's death, in 1882, he took charge of the plantation, Orange Grove, which is situated five miles southeast of New Iberia, on the bank of the Bayou Teche. The plantation consists of six hundred acres of land, three hundred and fifty of which is cultivated in cane and corn. The plantation was sold in 1888, and purchased jointly by Mr. Olivier, Mr. Farmer and Mr. Abraham. They have greatly improved the place and it is now in perfect order. They have a large six-roller sugar mill with steam train. Besides the manufacture of their own product they purchase and work up the cane from about fifty small planters near them. In 1890 they manufactured over a million pounds of sugar.



In 1882 Mr. Olivier was appointed member of the police jury; about the same time he became a member of the school board, which office he now holds. In 1889 he was appointed parish assessor, and is the present incumbent of that position. Mr. Olivier is a member of the Order of the Knights of Pythias.

\* \* \*

✓ H. PATOUT, PATOUTVILLE.—Mr. Patout was born in Iberia parish, September 4, 1855. He is the son of Hippolyte and Mary A. (Schwing) Patout, both of whom are natives of Louisiana.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a plantation in Iberia parish, and received his primary education in the neighboring schools. He afterward pursued a three years' course of study in Holy Cross College, at New Iberia. After leaving school he assisted his father in managing his plantation in this parish until his father's death in 1884, when he assumed control of the plantation, to the operation of which he has since given his attention. The place is a valuable one, containing seventeen hundred and fifty acres, one thousand of which are under cultivation. Mr. Patout has given his chief attention to sugar culture. His sugar mill is an extensive one, and was erected at a cost of not less than thirty thousand dollars. Mr. Patout is one of the wide-awake business men of this section. He married, in 1877, Miss Clelie Romero, daughter of Devesin Romero, of Iberia parish. Seven children have been born to them, four sons and three daughters, Lydia, Ory, Annie, Bessie, Eunice, Sebastian and Oswell.

\* \* \*

JUDGE ROBERT S. PERRY, NEW IBERIA.—Robert S. Perry, judge of the Court of Appeals of the Third Louisiana Circuit, is a native of Lafayette parish, born December 5, 1834. He is a son of Robert and Ezemely (Booth) Perry. Robert Perry, Sr., was a native of Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish descent. When a boy he removed to Kentucky with his parents, where he received his education. When nineteen years of age he came to Louisiana, where he married and spent the remainder of his life.

Judge Robert S. Perry received the best education the schools of Louisiana afforded, and subsequently graduated from the Kentucky Military Institute, at the age of nineteen years. After completing his literary education he entered the law school at the University of Louisville, where he took a course of lectures, and afterward entered a law office in Anderson, Texas, where he pursued the study of law for about a year. At the expiration of this time he was admitted to the bar in that place. He never practised there, however, and returned shortly afterward to Vermilion parish, where he remained until the war broke out. Since that time, with the exception of the four years of the war and the time he has held official positions, he has given his attention exclusively to

his profession. In 1866 he removed to St. Martin parish and from thence, in 1871, to Iberia.

When Louisiana cast her fortune with the seceding States, Judge Perry enlisted as a private in Company C, of the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, and in August of the same year was made first lieutenant. He served during the whole war in the Army of Northern Virginia. November 7, 1863, he was captured at Rappahannock, and held a prisoner at Johnson Island for nineteen months, where he was at the close of the war. After the war Judge Perry resumed his practice. In 1879 he was elected a member of the State Senate, and served until 1884. During the time of his service he was active in all measures that came before that body for consideration. He introduced the first bill providing for the regulation of railroads in Louisiana. In 1888 he was elected by the Legislature judge of the Court of Appeals of the Third Circuit of Louisiana. Judge Perry is a thoroughly progressive gentleman and a man of ability. He is identified with all matters pertaining to the advancement of New Iberia.

The Judge is peculiarly adapted for the important trust which he holds, being a gentleman of deep learning, and having made a close study of his profession. His public services have been well received, and he enjoys the confidence of a large circle of friends.

Judge Perry has twice married; first, in 1870, Miss Bertha Gary, of St. Martinsville, who died in 1878, having become the mother of three children, one son and two daughters. On January 1, 1883, he married Miss Camille Vedrines, of New Iberia. She died the October succeeding their marriage.

\* \*

✓ JOSEPH A. PROVOST, Jeannerette.—Joseph Alcide Provost comes from an old family. His paternal grandfather, Nicholas Provost, was born in one of the English colonies, and emigrated to Louisiana in 1780. His wife was Mary Jeanne Provost, a native of San Domingo, where they were married. To them ten children were born, one of whom, Ursin Provost, married Julia Prevost, a native of Louisiana. They became the parents of two sons and three daughters: Nicholas L., Coralie, Phijenie, Ursin and Antoinette. Ursin married Josephine Bodin, a native of St. Mary parish. To them were born a daughter and two sons, Joseph A. being the oldest.

The subject of this sketch was born June 6, 1847, in what is now the parish of Iberia, then a part of St. Mary. Here he was reared and educated. In 1865 he entered the army, enlisting in Company I, Third Louisiana Cavalry, Liddell's Brigade. After the war, Mr. Provost began cotton planting, under the direction of his stepfather, and during the time attended night school, where he completed his education. He continued with his stepfather until 1867, when on November 26, 1868, he married Emily Druilhet, daughter of Alfred and Celestine (Poché) Druilhet, of St. James parish. She died the year following her marriage, July

26, 1869. After his marriage, Mr. Provost gave his attention to sugar raising. Beginning, in 1871, with only sixty-three acres of land, and that heavily timbered, he, with his own hands, commenced the work of preparing his place for cultivation. In 1872, with the aid of his younger brother, he made his first crop of cane, and to such good purpose had he labored that his net profit was over twelve hundred dollars.

February 29, 1872, Mr. Provost married Eleanor Lyon, daughter of Joseph and Hortense (Hebert) Lyon. In 1873 he purchased one hundred acres of land, and upon this raised a crop of cane. The second year, with the aid of two workmen, he raised a sufficient amount of cane to net him eighteen hundred dollars. Since that time he has constantly improved his plantation, clearing out more land and erecting new buildings. In 1875 he erected a large sugar house on his plantation. Since that time he has been uniformly successful. In 1888 he made many improvements in his sugar house, and manufactured four hundred and ninety thousand pounds of sugar, from which he cleared sixteen thousand dollars. Mr. Provost now owns five hundred and fifty acres, of which he cultivates three hundred and fifty. His crop this year will amount to about seven hundred thousand pounds. Mr. Provost contemplates during the next year adding a refining apparatus to his already very complete plant. He takes a just pride in what he has accomplished, and Right Way plantation stands an illustration of how an indomitable will may achieve success. In 1884 Mr. Provost first employed an overseer, having personally supervised his plantation prior to this time. He still assumes general control, and to this ascribes the fact of his unvarying success in sugar planting. Mr. Provost first took an active part in politics in 1869. In 1874 he was elected justice of the peace, and in 1877 was appointed Police Juror, succeeding himself in office for three consecutive times. He resigned in 1884 to become candidate to the State Legislature, to which he was elected by an overwhelming majority. He is the first Democrat elected to that office from his district since the reconstruction period. The popularity of his service is evinced in that his constituents, in 1888, reelected him by a majority of fifteen hundred. Mr. Provost is the unrelenting foe of monopolists, and in the session of 1890 used all his influence against the rechartering of the Louisiana State Lottery. He is the author of several bills tending to the promotion of the general good, notably the bill amending the laws regarding the adulteration of sugar and molasses, the bill for draining the low lands of Iberia, known as the Grand Marais, and the bill amending the law to more fully protect the fish in the rivers and lakes.

Mr. Provost resides in the town of Jeannerette, of which place he has twice served as mayor, refusing a third term in 1886, to accept the office of councilman. He was reelected in 1888. He is also a member of the board of commissioners of the Atchafalaya basin levee district. Mr. Provost's wife died

September 29, 1886, having become the mother of seven children: Emily Antoinette, Hortense Louise, Antoinette Julia, Rita Marie, Joseph Alcide, Jr., Albert Sidney and Horatio Leo, the fourth and last having died in infancy.

\* \* \*

**GEORGE MARSH ROBERTSON, NEW IBERIA.**—George Marsh Robertson was born in New Iberia, December 11, 1851. He is the son of William Robertson and Eliza A. Marsh, the former a native of Tennessee, born 1819, and the latter a native of Iberia parish, born September 26, 1825. William Robertson was a graduate of West Point, and was a classmate at that place with U. S. Grant. After leaving West Point he was for a time engaged as recruiting officer in New York City. From there he was sent to Pensacola, Florida, and was there engaged in what is known as the Florida War. He died February 17, 1890. Mrs. Robertson died in 1878.

George Marsh Robertson was the fifth of a family of ten children. He was educated in Iberia parish, and at the age of sixteen he accepted a position as clerk in the general superintendent's office of the Mississippi & Tennessee Railroad in Memphis; there he learned telegraphy, and soon became the superintendent's operator and depot ticket agent, which position he held until the Memphis & Little Rock Railroad was finished, and went on the first passenger train from Memphis to Little Rock to take the position of store and time-keeper of that road, which positions he held for about a year, when the general manager of the road appointed him auditor of accounts in the general office at Little Rock, and he remained in that position until 1879, when he returned to his old home in New Iberia, and has since then been engaged in the fire insurance business with his father, who established the business in 1846. Mr. Robertson married Miss Belle Tate Oliver, of Memphis, Tennessee. Mr. Robertson's mother is a daughter of John C. Marsh, the one who operated first the salt wells of Iberia parish, from which, many years after his death was discovered the salt mines which have since been so noted.

\* \* \*

**MILLARD F. SMITH, NEW IBERIA.**—Millard F. Smith was born in Louisville, Kentucky, July 27, 1856. He is the son of T. B. and Mary A. Smith; the former a native of North Carolina, born in 1812; the latter of Louisville, Kentucky, born in 1821. His father located in New Orleans, and there became a large commission merchant.

Our subject received his schooling at Jefferson College, Jefferson county, Kentucky, where he received a classic education. He began business life for himself at the age of sixteen as a clerk on the steamboat J. T. Moore, which plied between New Orleans and Shreveport. He then accepted a position in the clothing store of Sprowl & McCown, New Orleans. Next he became a clerk and collector for the cotton house of Foster & Gwyn, of the same city, and subse-

quently removed to Houma, Louisiana, where he was engaged as book-keeper, paymaster and storekeeper for H. C. Minor. After this he turned his attention to sugar planting, in which he continued for three years, when he opened a first-class livery stable and saloon at Houma, Louisiana. Locating at New Iberia in 1888, he established a large hotel—the finest in the city. He also conducts the “bon-ton” drinking saloon of New Iberia. Mr. Smith was married, November, 1878, to Miss Emma J. Westphal. To them have been born three children: Alma, Dot and Birdie, all living.

\* \* \*

✓ JUNIUS SAMPSON, BELLE PLACE.—Junius Sampson was born in Boston, Mass., in 1849. His father, Calvin C. Sampson, was a prominent merchant of New Orleans, but a native of Massachusetts, where he married our subject's mother, Hannah Harlow, a native of the same State. Junius Sampson is one of a family of six children, five sons and one daughter, Chandler, Frank, Olive, Calvin, Thomas Harlow and our subject.

Junius Sampson was reared and received his early education in Boston. He subsequently graduated from Harvard in the class of '71. He came to Louisiana in 1872, and engaged in sugar planting. In 1873 he purchased Marshfield plantation, consisting of twenty-five hundred acres, cultivated chiefly in sugar cane, to which it is especially adapted. His mill has a capacity for making twenty thousand gallons per day.

In 1879 Mr. Sampson married Miss Ella Rose, daughter of Wm. and Eliza beth (Moss) Rose, both natives of Iberia. Mr. Rose was one of the larges and most\*successful planters of Iberia parish: he was born and spent his early days at Avery's Salt Island, a portion of which his mother owned. To Mr. and Mrs. Sampson have been born two sons and two daughters, Anna H., Thos. R., Ella Margaret and Calvin C.

\* \* \*

W. E. SATTERFIELD, NEW IBERIA.—W. E. Satterfield, an extensive planter and merchant of New Iberia, is a native of North Carolina, born in Edenton, 1851. He is the son of G. B. and Mary A. (Reddick) Satterfield, both of whom are natives of the “Old North State.” G. B. Satterfield was a lawyer and merchant. He removed to Louisiana in 1854, where he engaged in agriculture. He had accumulated quite a fortune before the war, but like many other Southern planters lost nearly the whole of it. He died in 1878. Mrs. Satterfield died in 1858.

The subject of this sketch began life as chief clerk in a large country store in Pointe Coupee parish. In this he was engaged from 1867 to 1871; after which he took a commercial course in Jefferson College, on the completion of which he resumed his duties in the same establishment. In 1874 he was made junior mem-



ber of the firm with which he was engaged, and assumed the active control of the business. In 1881 he removed to New Iberia and purchased a plantation about one mile from the city. His plantation is one of the finest in Iberia parish. There are few more practical, successful planters than Mr. Satterfield. He also conducts a large mercantile business in New Iberia, and is largely interested in town property. He is a stock holder in the New Iberia National Bank, and the cashier and a large stock holder in the People's National Bank at New Iberia.

Mr. Satterfield is a self-made man. Whatever he has accomplished has been entirely through his own efforts. The first position he held, in compliance with his own request, he was on trial, with the understanding that if his services were not perfectly satisfactory he was to receive no remuneration for them.

He is united in marriage with Miss Eloise Francisca de Génères, of Avoyelles parish.

\*  
\* \* \*

V. A. SOUATHE, LOREAUVILLE.—Mr. Souathe was born in the South of France, in 1851. He was educated partly in Batherren College, France, and in the private schools of Louisiana. Leaving France in 1865, he arrived in St. Martinsville at the age of fourteen years, where he remained for six years, engaged as a clerk. He then removed to New Iberia, where he engaged in the mercantile business and continued it for six years. In 1887 he opened a store in Loreauville, beginning with a general stock of goods valued at two hundred dollars. He now carries a stock of from ten to twelve thousand dollars; his business increases annually, and now amounts to about thirty-six thousand dollars.

Mr. Souathe married, in 1879, Ernestine Muller, a native of Iberia parish. She is the daughter of Nicholas and Felice (Hébert) Muller; the former a native of France and a prominent planter of Iberia parish, the latter a member of one of the old Louisiana families. They are the parents of four children, viz: Rosa, Marie, Felice, Rita.

\*  
\* \* \*

GEORGE SIMON, NEW IBERIA.—George Simon is a native of the Black Forest, Germany, and came to America in 1866. He is the son of George Simon, who was in the revenue department in Germany nearly all of his life.

George Simon received his education from one of the best institutions of his native place. After coming to this country in 1866 he traveled for some time in the United States and Mexico, and, in 1876, located in New Iberia, and became manager of the foundry business of F. S. Lutzenburger, fifteen years after which he took charge of the business on his own account. Mr. Simon is one of the energetic men of this place. He was married in 1873 to Miss Julia Lutzenberger. They are the parents of six children.

✓ J. C. SANGUINETT, JEANNERETTE.—J. C. Sanguinett was born in New Orleans, in 1842. He is the son of John and Angel (Campbell) Sanguinett, the former a native of Italy and the latter of New Orleans. They became the parents of seven children, viz: Caroline, Angel, Cora, Harriet, Joseph C. (our subject), Philip, Jacob. The father died when J. C. was only seven years of age; his mother married a second time, and Joseph was taken by his uncle, who lived in the parish of St. James. He was sent to the public schools in New Orleans. At the age of fourteen his uncle took him on his plantation and he engaged in business there, in which he continued until the opening of the war. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Eighteenth Louisiana Cavalry, serving until January, 1864. He was captured at Bayou Lafourche and paroled. After some months he joined the Heavy Artillery, with which he served until the close of the war. In 1867 he married Hermina Butaud, daughter of A. and Irena (Lange) Butaud. A. Butaud was a native of France and his wife of St. Mary parish. After marriage Mr. Sanguinett was engaged in planting for a period of two years. In 1871 he began a general mercantile business in Iberia parish. In 1881 he removed to Rayne, Acadia parish, where he was in business for a year. He located in Jeannerette, June, 1890, and here engaged in business. Mr. Sanguinett, though taking a deep interest in political matters, has never been an aspirant for office. He is a modern Democrat and stands with his party on the issues of the day. He is a member of the Knights of Honor at Franklin, La. He and wife are the parents of ten children, viz: Angel, Amiel, (wife of D. Etiet), Septine, Joseph, Electa, Rita, Julia, Mary, Denis, Noëlie. Mr. Sanguinett takes great interest in educational matters, and he is giving his children the best educational advantages.

\* \* \*

✓ P. H. SEGURA, NEW IBERIA.—P. H. Segura was born in Iberia parish, in 1853. He is the son of Raphael and Celima (Bonin) Segura. His father was born in 1794, and is still living near Spanish Lake. He is one of the oldest citizens of the parish. His life would furnish a history within itself. His long life has been full of usefulness, and in his old age he is revered by all who know him.

The subject of this sketch received a fair education, and began planting in 1875. He was elected clerk of the court of Iberia parish in 1876 and held this office until 1884. Since that time he has given his chief attention to planting. Mr. Segura is a thoroughly wide-awake gentleman, and keeps abreast of the times. He is always identified with measures which tend to promote the public interest. His plantation consists of four hundred and fifty acres, on which he resides. He raises a variety of products, and from them he receives a good income. Mr. Segura was married, in 1879, to Miss Cora, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Hathen) Smith, of New Orleans. They are the parents of six children,

three of whom died in infancy. Mr. Segura and family are strict adherents to the Catholic faith.

\*  
\* \* \*

**JOHN T. WHITE, JEANNERETTE.**—John T. White is a native of Troy, New York, born in 1842. He was reared in Cincinnati, Ohio, to which place his parents had removed when he was seven years of age. He received his education in the public schools of Cincinnati, and, early in 1862, entered Harrison College; but in August of that year he enlisted in Company D. Eighty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteers. He served principally in the Gulf Department. In 1864 he was commissioned first lieutenant, and was transferred to the Provost Marshall office and stationed at New Iberia, Louisiana. Here he remained until he was mustered out of active service. During his stay here he was so favorably impressed with this section of Louisiana that he purchased a plantation and engaged in sugar planting, in which he still continues. His plantation, Bay Side, formerly owned by Col. Frank D. Richardson, consists of two thousand five hundred acres of land, about nine hundred of which are under cultivation. The sugar mill erected before the war has been entirely remodeled from the old style open kettle to the double mills, with saturation and steam trains. The Bay Side and Alice plantations combined, in 1890, erected a refinery fully equipped for the manufacture of four million pounds of sugar.

Mr. White married, in 1870, Miss Sarah Hull, a native of Pittsfield, Illinois, and daughter of John Hull, a prominent land owner and banker of Pike county, Illinois. They are the parents of two children: Junius H., born in Illinois in 1873, now in college in Alabama; Lizzie, born in 1874, in Louisiana. Although he has been several times solicited to do so, Mr. White has never allowed his name to appear in the role for political honor. In national politics he is a Republican. In 1868 he entered the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and has filled various offices of these lodges. Mr. White is a member of the Methodist church, and his wife of the Presbyterian. Mr. White realizes the advantages of his adopted State, and firmly believes in the possibility of its future greatness.

\*  
\* \* \*

**LUKE TRAINOR, NEW IBERIA.**—Luke Trainor, of the firm of Trainor Sons, was born in Franklin, Louisiana, in 1862. He is the son of O. J. Trainor, a native of Ireland, born 1828. O. J. Trainor came to this country in 1840, where he remained until his death. He was the owner of a large door, blind and sash factory. Our subject's mother, Emily Wexem, is a native of Louisiana, of French descent. She now resides in New Iberia.

The subject of this sketch spent his school days in Franklin, Louisiana, receiving his chief education at Bryant College. He was engaged with his father in business until his death, since which time he has been a member, and

general manager, of the firm of Trainor Sons, in the operation of their large sash, door and blind factory at this place, in which he employs about twenty men. Their business is extensive, and the firm is one of the best known in Louisiana.

\* \* \*

✓ G. W. WHITWORTH, JEANNERETTE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Posey county, Indiana, June 6, 1833. He is the son of Joseph S. and Sarah (Parker) Hatfield, a descendant of the ancient Hetzfeldt family of Germany. They were married about 1810. To them were born seven children: Wesley, James, Lewis (deceased in 1884), Benjamin, Thomas, Henry and George W., our subject. The paternal great-grandfather of George W. Whitworth, Abraham Whitworth, about 1750, in company with two brothers and a sister, Ferdal, Thomas and Narcissus, emigrated from England to Virginia. Abraham settled on the French Broad River, near the line of North Carolina, marrying an American, Miss Gawltney, who had been reared by General John Morgan, of Revolutionary fame. To this marriage was born four sons, Isaac, Ferdal, Joseph S. and Samuel. Joseph S. was born on the French Broad River, 1790. His marriage and children we have noted above. After marrying he removed to what is known as Cotton Grove Postoffice, Tennessee, where Wesley, James and Lewis were born. In 1814 Joseph S. Whitworth volunteered in Andrew Jackson's army, under Captain Weekley, and participated in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. In 1818 he removed with his family to Posey county, Indiana, and settled in New Harmony, where he remained about two years. Then purchasing a section of land six miles east of New Harmony, he engaged in farming on an extensive scale. There the four younger children were born, among them being our subject. Mr. Whitworth sold his farm in 1842, and removed to Mount Vernon, Indiana. In 1849 he came to Centreville, St. Mary parish, Louisiana, locating in 1870 in Jeannerette, which at the time of his arrival was a plantation, there being but five houses in the place. He was one of the prime movers in building a large saw mill, from which enterprise has sprung the flourishing town of Jeannerette. Joseph S. Whitworth died in Jeannerette, December 29, 1871, his widow surviving him until June, 1876.

George W. Whitworth, the subject of this sketch, was educated at Greencastle, Indiana, in the Asbury University, now Depau University. After completing his education he went, in 1856, to Kansas City, Missouri, and engaged himself as a clerk. He remained there until 1861, when, with his family, he removed to Indiana, and in 1863 entered the United States service as regimental quartermaster of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He did no duty with this regiment, however, but served as commissary of subsistence on the staff of Gen. O. B. Wilcox. After his term of service had

expired he engaged in merchandising in Greencastle, Indiana, whence he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota. In 1879 he removed to Jeannerette, and engaging with his brother in the saw-mill business. He assisted his brother in building up the enterprises of the town up to the time of the latter's death in 1884. He still retains an interest in the saw-mill business, which is conducted under the name of Whitworth & Co., the firm being composed of the subject, G. G. Walker, and Walter B. and Jos. E. Whitworth. Their mill is located in the town of Jeannerette, and has a capacity of twenty to thirty thousand feet per day. The Company owns about twenty-five hundred acres of virgin swamp timber land, and employs about sixty men throughout the year. The Company dresses its own lumber, making shingles to use up waste timber, and using, in doing so, only one machine, with a capacity of about twenty thousand shingles per day.

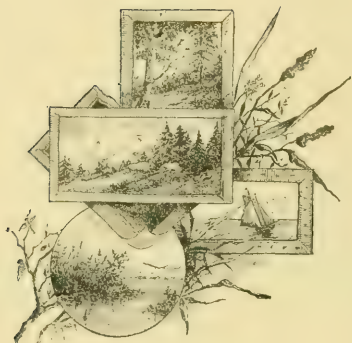
In 1854 the subject married Sarah M. Kercheval, a native of Greencastle, Indiana, a daughter of Edward R. Kercheval, one of the prominent men of Putnam county, Indiana, whose great grandfather was a Huguenot who came to this country during the persecution in France. She was born in 1836. To this union have been born five children, Walter B., Joseph E., Agnes S. (wife of Dr. S. R. Gay), Florence and Alice K. Walter B. and Joseph E. are interested with their father in the saw-mill business. Both are married; the former to Miss Medora Allen, of New Orleans, and the latter to Miss Rachel E. Stewart, of Wilmot, Nova Scotia. In 1856 our subject became a Master Mason in Kansas City, Missouri. He is a member of Jacques de Molay Commandery of Knights Templars, of New Orleans. In religion he is a Presbyterian, and an elder in that church. In politics he is a Republican, and was one of the prime movers in the white Republican party in this locality.

\* \* \*

WM. F. WEEKS, NEW IBERIA.—William F. Weeks, a successful planter of Iberia parish, was born in 1825. His father, David Weeks, was a native of Maryland, born 1780. Removing to Louisiana in 1812 he became an extensive planter. He died in this State in 1834. Our subject's mother, Mary C. Conrad, is a native of Virginia, born 1845 and died 1862. They became the parents of six children, the subject of this sketch being the oldest son.

He spent his school days in Louisiana and Virginia and received a liberal education. Mr. Weeks has given nearly his whole attention to planting, and he is one of the largest land holders and most successful sugar planters in Iberia parish. His plantation consists of over seven thousand acres. He also gives special attention to raising a fine grade of stock. He is the possessor of Grand Cote Island, which contains about two thousand five hundred acres of land. Mr. Weeks is united in marriage with Miss Mary I. Palpry, a native of this State. They are the parents of two daughters.





## CHAPTER III.

### PARISH OF CALCASIEU.

**D. D. ANDRUS, JENNINGS.**—D. D. Andrus, planter, was born near where he now resides on October 7, 1832. He is the son of Charles H. and Lisima (Guidry) Andrus. His parents are natives of Calcasieu and St. Martin parish, Louisiana, respectively. They belong to the oldest families of the State. Charles H. Andrus is still living, and is a resident of this parish. He has always been a farmer and stock raiser, and is now owner of twenty-five hundred acres of land, where he resides. The mother of our subject died November 21, 1889, at the age of seventy-six years.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of twelve children. He began life as a planter, and now owns eleven hundred acres of land, upon which he raises a variety of products and a great amount of stock. He has at the present time on his plantation more than three hundred head of cattle and one hundred and fifty horses. Mr. Andrus has also an interest in a large mercantile business at Jennings and Lake Arthur, in partnership with D. Derouen. Mr. Andrus is prominent in local politics, as well as all other public affairs. He has served as police juror from his ward since 1874, and for a number of years was notary public.

He was married in 1855 to Miss Aurelie Arceneaux, daughter of Orelie and Mary (Andrus) Arceneaux, and natives of Lafayette and Calcasieu parishes, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Andrus are the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters: Isaac E., Morgan D., Martin J., Felix D., Jules A., Clara A., wife of John Castex, Jr.; Laura, wife of Arthur A. Hebert; Mary and Alice, of whom the last two died in 1861 and 1862, respectively. Mr. Andrus and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**B. C. ANDRUS, JENNINGS.**—B. C. Andrus, planter, was born where he now resides, in 1856. He is the son of Charles H. and Lisimia (Guidry) Andrus, of whom mention is made in the sketch of D. D. Andrus:

B. C. Andrus was reared in Calcasieu parish on the place where he now resides. He has given his chief attention to stock raising, which, by raising a good grade of stock, yields him a good income. Mr. Andrus was married in 1876 to Theodocia, daughter of Joseph and Ellen (Andrus) Reed, natives of

Calcasieu parish. To this union have been born eight children, four sons and four daughters, five of whom are living, viz: Emilie, Mary E., Ophelia, Cora G., Izora.

\* \*

JOSEPH A. ANDERSON, WELSH.—Joseph A. Anderson, planter, was born in Atlantic county, New Jersey, September 3, 1845. He is the son of William and Ahas (Allen) Anderson, natives of Virginia and New Jersey, respectively. They were married in New Jersey, and became the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter, viz: Joseph A., the subject of this sketch; Elizabeth L., wife of Walter Balfour, of Pocahontas county, Iowa; Ahas A., wife of Samuel Bowell, of Pocahontas county, Iowa; Moranda. William Anderson, with his family, removed to Rock Island, Illinois, in 1857. He was by occupation a glass blower. After removing to Illinois he engaged in farming.

The subject of this sketch received a good business education in the schools of New Jersey and Illinois. He has been a farmer since beginning business life for himself. In 1863 Mr. Anderson enlisted in the United States army, Company A, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, in which company he served until the close of the war. After the war he returned to Illinois, and was there engaged in farming until 1888, when he removed with his family to Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, and purchased a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of land. He has given his principal attention to rice culture, in which he has been successful. Mr. Anderson was married, in 1868, to Miss Carrie L. Robbins, daughter of Isaac and Louvinea (Prentiss) Robbins. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania and her mother of Ohio. Mr. Anderson is a member of the Masonic order.

\* \*

CAPT. J. W. BRYAN, LAKE CHARLES.—Capt. J. W. Bryan is descended from good old Irish ancestry, but the family has been so long in this country, and become so thoroughly Americanized, that few of the Irish traits now appear upon the surface. One characteristic that remains, however, is that of sterling honesty. His great-grandfather (O'Brien) emigrated to America when a boy and settled in Virginia; married and raised a family there. Luke Bryan, one of his sons, and the grandfather of the subject of our sketch came to Louisiana early in life and married Miss Rebecca W. Berwick, in 1802; from her family Berwick's Bay derives its name. One of the sons born to them was John Bryan, the father of Capt. Bryan, who was reared and educated there. In early manhood he married Miss Nancy A. Lyons, and, about 1832, settled in Calcasieu parish. In 1839 he removed to Texas, and resided there until his death, in 1844, when the family returned to Calcasieu parish. Here Mrs. Bryan was married a second time, to Mr. Jacob E. Harmon, by whom she had three children.

Capt. Bryan, whose name stands at the head of this sketch, was born in this par-

ish, December 28, 1834. His early educational facilities were limited, and he belongs to that very numerous class of prominent men who owe their education to their own aspirations and unaided exertions to rise above the station in which they were born to one of greater exertions and more extensive and higher usefulness. Up to the time of his mother's death, young Bryan spent his time farming and attending the country schools, when here were any to attend, which in his early days were few and far between. Not content with an occupation in which his chances for development and usefulness were so restricted, he determined to obtain a mental discipline which would fit him for literary pursuits.

In this good republican country of ours, where organic laws denounce hereditary patents to nobility, most men indulge the vanity of pride at achievements so marked and great as those which lead and direct a Clay or a Lincoln from the humblest walks of life to the highest position in the councils of the nation. The great ambition of young Bryan was to fit himself for literary work. To this end he attended school and pursued a literary course, teaching and studying alternately, until he attained the age of twenty-five years. His course had not yet been completed when the civil war came on and caused such confusion and derangement in all the affairs of life. Laying aside all selfish claims and personal desires, that he might serve his country unfettered, he quit school and in 1861 organized the militia of Calcasieu parish, for the purpose of home protection. Early in 1862, being called on for four companies, he organized the four volunteer companies, and within twenty days from the time of receiving the requisition, he was on the march to Opelousas with these companies to report for duty, from whence the command proceeded to New Orleans, and thence to Camp Moore, and it was there that the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Infantry, under Col. Allen Thomas, which distinguished itself in the battle of Chickasaw, and the memorable siege of Vicksburg, which began on the 21st of May and was raised on the 4th of July, was organized. During the siege Capt. Bryan, being the ranking officer of his regiment, commanded it, Col. Thomas having been promoted to brigadier general.

Capt Bryan sheathed his sword when the cause was lost, returned home and cast about him for "ways and means" to repair the ravages of the war. He resumed teaching, which he continued for about four years, the last three in the town of Lake Charles, studying and improving his mind in the meantime. In 1869 he opened a mercantile business in the town, which he followed up to 1884. In 1871 he became editor and proprietor of the Lake Charles Echo, which he conducted with great ability until the 14th of March, 1890, when he sold the paper and retired from its editorship. Under his management the Echo became one of the ablest and most popular country weeklies in Louisiana and contributed greatly to the building up and development of Lake Charles and Calcasieu parish. For some time Capt. Bryan has been engaged in the real estate busi-

ness. He has always taken an active interest in the local affairs of the town and parish, and he is especially noted for the interest he has manifested in school work. To him, perhaps, more than any one man is due the credit of the efficient school system of Lake Charles. At different times Capt. Bryan has served as mayor and councilman of the town, and several times has represented his parish in the board of police jurors, as well as General Assembly of the State.

Capt. Bryan was married to Miss Delia K. Singleton, September 9, 1869. They have three promising sons and five bright and lovely daughters. The eldest of the latter is the wife of J. C. F. Kyger, President of the Commercial College, of the Baylor University, Waco, Texas.

\* \* \*

✓ THOMPSON BIRD, LAKE CHARLES.—Thompson Bird is a member of the firm of J. A. Landry & Co., who own and operate an extensive ice factory in Lake Charles. This factory was originated in 1890, and is equipped with the latest improved ice machinery. It has a capacity of manufacturing ten tons of ice per day. They supply the demand of the whole of Southwest Louisiana, including Opelousas, Lafayette, New Iberia and Morgan City. The firm is composed of J. A. and T. Bird and D. J. Landry, young men and full of energy. It is due to them that Lake Charles will soon be lighted by electricity.

Thompson Bird was born in St. Louis, September 23, 1854. He is the son of Abel T. and Julia (Vonphule) Bird. His father is a native of Bird's Point, Missouri, this place having belonged to the Bird family for many generations. The parents of our subject removed to New Orleans, and from New Orleans to West Baton Rouge, in 1872, where the father was engaged in sugar planting. Prior to coming to Louisiana he had been a member of the firm of Vonphule Sons & Co., wholesale grocers, in St. Louis. He still resides on his plantation in West Baton Rouge parish.

The subject of this sketch was the third of a family of eight children. He received his education in St. Louis and at Spring Hill College, Mobile, Alabama. After leaving school Mr. Bird entered a machine shop foundry in New Orleans, with the intention of becoming a machinist. Here he served an apprenticeship for three years, after which he was engaged on his father's sugar plantation in erecting machinery and managing the mechanical part of the work. In the year 1880 he came to Lake Charles, and has here been engaged in business since that time. Mr. Bird married, in 1878, Miss Regina Landry. They are the parents of two sons, Fred and Frank. Both Mr. Bird and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

DENNIS E. BAGGETT, DRY CREEK, CALCASIEU PARISH.—Dennis E. Baggett was born in Harrison county, Mississippi, in 1847. He spent his boyhood days and received his education in Mississippi. At the age of seventeen



years he moved to Louisiana and located in Calcasieu parish, where he has since been engaged in farming. His father was a native of Florida and his mother of Mississippi. The father moved to Mississippi early in life, where he was engaged in lumbering. He died August, 1861, and his widow survived him only a year.

Dennis E. Baggett was married, in 1867, to Miss Ellen Nicolas, a native of Calcasieu parish. They are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living.

\* \*

E. H. BURLESON, LAKE CHARLES.—E. H. Burleson, a large saw-mill owner on Priens Lake, is a native of Mississippi, born 1845. He is the son of Elias and Sarah (Goff) Burleson. His father was a native of Mississippi, born 1813, and his mother of Mississippi, born 1818. They were married in Jackson county, Mississippi, and became the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, only two of whom are now living. Elias Burleson was a planter in Mississippi. He died in 1865, his wife surviving him until 1874. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Jackson county, Mississippi. At the age of sixteen years, in 1861, he enlisted in Company L, Twenty-seventh Mississippi Infantry, and was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain. At the last named place he was taken prisoner and kept in confinement until the close of the war.

He removed from Mississippi to Texas in 1868 and came to Louisiana in 1879, and embarked in the saw-mill business with his brother in 1881. In 1889 his brother sold out his interest to C. Granger. He died in 1890, having been connected with the business for one year prior to 1890. He was succeeded by Joseph V. Duhon. The present firm are energetic business men, and their business is large. Their mill has a capacity for cutting from twenty to twenty-five thousand feet of lumber per day. Mr. Burleson has never married.

\* \*

✓ J. M. COLEY, M. D., WELSH P. O., CALCASIEU PARISH.—J. M. Coley is a native of Louisiana, born in 1831. His father, John Coley, a native of France, was a farmer and carpenter. He married Cynthia Perry, of Newton county, Georgia. They are the parents of seven children, six of whom are living: C. C. W. S., Martha J. (wife of John Hendreck), Mary E. (wife of B. Hubbard), Cynthia A. (wife of John Simpson), and J. M. (subject of this sketch). Mrs. Coley died in Oxford, Georgia, in 1840. John Coley married again, and to this union have been born four children: Thomas, George and Frances (twins), and Samuel. Mr. Coley lost his life in a storm in 1853. His widow survived him until 1881.

Our subject received his education in the common and high schools of

Oxford, Georgia. He began the study of medicine in 1854, attending lectures at the Philadelphia Medical College and graduated in the class of 1857. Immediately thereafter he began to practise in Randolph county, Ala. Soon after he emigrated to Texas, where he remained until 1859, when he came to Louisiana and located in the parish of Calcasieu, where he has since remained. He was married in 1851 to Miss Amy Dennis, a native of Georgia. To them has been born one son--John W. In 1860 he again married, selecting as his wife Mrs. Eran Hay. Nine children have been born to them, six of whom are now living: Isabella, Alcide, Onezer, Tebitha, Triphena and Cynthia. In 1862 our subject enlisted in the Confederate service, joining Company E, Daly's battalion of cavalry. He served until the close of the war. He was only in one serious engagement, the battle of Vermilion, but was in a number of skirmishes. After the war he returned to Calcasieu parish and engaged in farming and the practice of medicine. He has a farm of two hundred acres of fine land, a small portion of which he cultivates. He devotes considerable attention to fruit raising. Dr. Coley is a member of the I. O. O. F., Chapel Hill Lodge, No. 117. He has always been prominent in the order, and has served his lodge as vice grand secretary and warden. He has a large professional business, a host of friends, and is one of the prominent men of his community.

JOSEPH COOPER, LORETTA, CALCASIEU PARISH.—Joseph Cooper is a native of Alabama, born in 1845. His father was a native of South Carolina, born in 1819, and here he was reared, educated and married. His vocation was that of a farmer. He and wife became the parents of ten children, eight of whom are now living. Our subject's grandparents were also natives of South Carolina, where they lived and died.

Joseph Cooper removed from Alabama to Texas in 1851, and to Louisiana in 1858. He has since that time given his full attention to farming, in which he has done well. He has never married.

CHARLES CARBELLO, LAKE CHARLES.—Charles Carbello is a native of Louisiana, born 1845. He is the son of Alphonse and Antoine Carbello, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Emilie Carbello. Charles Carbello was married in 1871 to Miss Marie Laumreaux. They are the parents of ten children. Mr. Carbello has been a farmer all his life. He has a farm of three hundred and twenty acres of land, upon which he raises corn, rice and cotton and some stock. His farm, located on English Bayou, is well improved. Mr. Carbello is giving his children the benefit of the best educational advantages. He and family are Catholics.

✓ **EMILE CORBELLO, LAKE CHARLES.**—Emile Corbello, an extensive and prominent planter, living in Ward 3, is a native of Louisiana, born in St. Landry parish, June 12, 1837. He is the son of Alphonse and Antoine (Lamaireaux) Corbello. His father was a native of San Antonio, Texas, and his mother of Louisiana. Both were of French extraction. To them ten children were born, seven sons and three daughters, seven of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the oldest child. Alphonse Corbello was a planter and stock dealer. He died in Calcasieu parish in 1863, at the age of fifty-three years. Our subject's mother died in 1882. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Emile Corbello has devoted his whole life to planting. In 1863 he enlisted in the cavalry service, but was soon discharged on account of ill health. He returned home and formed a partnership with Davis Reed in the timber and rice growing industries. They were engaged in the business for fifteen years. Mr. Corbello owns two thousand acres of land, the principal products being rice and corn. His plantation is located five miles northeast of Lake Charles on English Bayou. He also owns a ferry boat which he controls at this place. His plantation is well improved. His residence is one of the handsomest in Calcasieu parish, and his barn and out buildings bespeak the thrift and energy of which he is characteristic. He takes an especial pride in the raising of a fine breed of horses and cattle. His orchard is a good one, and consists of a variety of oranges, peaches, figs, etc. Mr. Corbello was married in Lisle county, Texas, 1865, to Miss Anne McQueen, a native of Nashville, Tennessee, the daughter of Melvin and Susan Simmons McQueen, natives of Tennessee. They emigrated to Texas in 1841, where both Mr. and Mrs. McQueen died. Mr. and Mrs. Corbello are the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, viz: Mary, John, Ophelia, Amanda, Susan, Sarah, William, George, Rosalie, Edward. James died April 18, 1889, at the age of sixteen years and six months. He was an unusually bright boy, and his death was a great shock to his parents.

\* \* \*

✓ **JOHN F. CLONEY, LAKE CHARLES.**—John F. Cloney was born in St. John, Newfoundland, October 14, 1836. He is the son of James and Mary (Murphy) Cloney, natives of Kilkenny and Wickford counties, Ireland, respectively. They were married in Newfoundland and resided there until 1849, when they removed to Prince Edward Island, where they resided until 1870, at which time they removed to Yeolu county, California. Here the father died in 1874, at the age of eighty-four, and the mother in 1878, at the age of eighty years. James Cloney was a carpenter, and worked at his trade until he moved to California, when he gave his attention to farming. He was very successful, and before his death he had accumulated quite a fortune.

Our subject is the oldest of a family of five children now living. He received his education in the schools of Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island. At the age of fifteen he began work under his father, learning the carpenter trade. He subsequently became engaged in a shipyard on Prince Edward Island, and here became familiar with ship building. He was afterward engaged in the Boston shipyards, and later in New York City. During the war he was at Alexandria, working in the government yards. He was afterward engaged for a short while in Philadelphia and New York. In 1865 he came to New Orleans, and was here engaged working for a short period at his trade. Later on he engaged in the government shipyards at Galveston, Texas. In 1886 he returned to New York City, and afterward to Cincinnati, where he remained for a short while and again went to Galveston, soon after coming to this place, where he engaged in ship building. He makes on an average thirty-six ships yearly, besides doing an immense amount of repairing, etc. Mr. Cloney has seen considerable of the world for one of his age. When a boy fourteen years of age he shipped on a fishing excursion to Labrador, going as far north as fishermen travel.

✓ Mr. Cloney was married, in 1871, to Miss Mary Keough, daughter of Joseph Keough, a ship carpenter, who learned his trade with the celebrated Webb & Bell. He was a soldier in the Florida war and in the struggle between Mexico and the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Cloney are the parents of six living children, viz: James, Thomas, Margaret, John, Julia and Agnes. Mr. and Mrs. Cloney are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Cloney owns a thousand acres of land bordering on Lake Charles, with four miles river front. He is extensively engaged in stock raising, and also has a fine orange grove of five hundred trees.

\* \* \*

G. W. CORKRAN, SUGARTOWN.—G. W. Corkran was born in Calcasieu parish in 1844. He is the son of Lewis and Elizabeth Corkran, both natives of Louisiana. His father was a prominent planter and stock raiser. They are both deceased.

The subject of this sketch has devoted his whole attention since beginning business life to planting and stock raising, in which he has prospered. He gives special attention to sheep raising. Mr. Corkran was married, in 1873, to Miss Mary A. Sleighton. They have no children, but are rearing an adopted daughter.

\* \* \*

A. L. COLE, WEST LAKE.—Abson L. Cole is a native of Calcasieu parish, born in 1862. His parents were both Louisianians. His father was a successful planter. He died in 1865. Our subject's mother is still living.

Mr. Cole grew to manhood and received his education in Calcasieu parish.

He is now and has been since beginning business life a planter and stock raiser. He owns a plantation of two hundred and twenty-five acres of land, well improved and fertile. Mr. Cole married in 1880, and is the father of three children.

\* \* \*

F. R. CURTIS, THOMPSON.—F. R. Curtis is a native of South Carolina, born July 21, 1846. He is the son of Dr. Franklin and Maria Boyd (Dyatt) Curtis, natives of South Carolina and Pennsylvania, respectively. Dr. Curtis was a prominent physician and planter. He married in Philadelphia and subsequently removed to South Carolina, and, later, in 1869, to St. James parish, Louisiana, where he resided until his death in 1888. His wife died in 1876. Both were strict members of the Presbyterian church. Dr. Curtis and wife were the parents of four children, two of whom are living, viz: Maria L, wife of Joseph Wildeson, and the subject of this sketch.

F. R. Curtis began life for himself at the early age of sixteen years. He was first engaged with Mitchell, Bury & Tansy, of St. Louis, in buying grain. He was engaged with them for about eighteen months when, in 1869, he removed to this parish, and in conjunction with his father engaged in sugar planting. Subsequently he engaged in the timber business, and in this he has been principally engaged since. He now owns two hundred and sixty acres of good land in Calcasieu parish; he also has the contract for carrying the mail from Iowa station to Thompson post-office. Mr. Curtis has never married. He is a gentleman of fine business qualifications.

\* \* \*

S. L. CARY, JENNINGS.—S. L. Cary, Northern Immigration Agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, was born in Boston, Erie county, New York, February, 1827. He is the son of V. R. and Sophia (Streeter) Cary, natives of New York, whence they removed to Freeport, Ill., in 1852, where Mr. Cary engaged in farming. From that place he removed to Iowa, 1858, locating in Howard county, where he purchased land and farmed for a short while. In 1863 he returned with his wife to Freeport, Ill., where he remained until his death, 1888. Mrs. Cary died in Cresco, Iowa, 1887. Both were active members of the Methodist church.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of three children. His brother, John W., is now a resident of Fort Scott, Kansas, and his sister Udoria, wife of H. C. Vanlouven, editor of the *Vidette*; of Spring Valley, Minn. The subject of our sketch received a good business education, and at the age of twenty-one he began a mercantile business in Chautauqua county, New York. He was here engaged for four years. He married, at the age of twenty-two, Miss Sally J. Medberry, daughter of David J. Medberry, of New York. They became the parents of one son and one daughter. Both died in infancy. In



1853 Mr. Cary sold his mercantile interests in New York and removed to Freeport, Ill., where he engaged in farming and clerking until 1856, when he went to Forest City, Iowa, and resumed the mercantile business. Here he remained until 1883, when he removed to Jennings, La., and took a homestead and tree claim where the town of Jennings is now situated. He now owns fifteen hundred acres of land near this place, three hundred of which are improved and one hundred cultivated in rice. He has been Northern Immigration Agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, with an office at Manchester, Iowa, for several years. Mr. Cary had charge of the two exhibits at Sioux City Corn Palace, Sioux City, Iowa. He is now doing all in his power to get up a creditable exhibition of Louisiana products for the World's Exposition at Chicago, Mr. Cary has been instrumental in inducing much of the immigration to this place, and has been known as the Joshua of the Iowa colony, he being the first Northern settler in this location, where there are now ten thousand people, nearly all from the North. Mr. Cary's first wife died in Freeport, Ill., 1853. He afterward married Clara F. Daniels, of Dearborn, Mich., by whom he has had five children, four sons and one daughter.

✓ **WILLIAM CARY, JENNINGS.**—William Cary, editor of the Jennings Reporter, was born in Knox county, Ohio, February 2, 1833. He is the son of Daniel M. and Darcus (Price) Cary, the former a native of New Jersey, the latter of Pennsylvania. Daniel M. Cary removed to Ohio early in life, and in 1853 to Iowa, where he was engaged in farming. He died in 1879, four months after the death of his wife.

William Cary is the eldest of a family of eight children, five boys and three girls. He received a good common school education, and began business life on a farm. In 1887 he removed to Jennings, Louisiana, where he engaged in real estate and land agency for two years. In January, 1889, he founded the Jennings Reporter, the only paper published in the place. It is principally devoted to the advancement of Southwest Louisiana, and Calcasieu parish in particular. The paper has met with a hearty reception, and under its able management it is destined to become a power for the accomplishment of much good. In politics it is Republican, though not partisan. Mr. Cary was married, in 1856, to Miss Lucy E. O'Hara, daughter of Major O'Hara, of Chockton, Ohio. To this union there have been born five sons: Eldridge, Francis P., Charles A., Wilford P. and Walter E. The first marriage of Mr. Cary being unpleasant, it was dissolved by divorce in 1887. Mr. Cary was afterward married, in 1890, to Miss Mary C. Kistner, daughter of Charles Kistner, proprietor of the Kistner Hotel, of Jennings, La.

✓ **ISAIAH DRURY, WELSH.**—Isaiah Drury was born in Indiana, July, 1827. He is the son of Isaac and Hannah (Reese) Drury, both natives of Pennsylvania. Isaac Drury removed to Mercer county, Illinois, in 1838, where he bought land and engaged in farming. Later he removed to Putnam county, Missouri, where he was also engaged in farming until his death, in 1870. His wife died at the same place in 1875.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of five brothers and four sisters, viz: William, Jesse R., Paris, James M., Celica, wife of David Duffield, of Illinois; Sarah J., wife of James Robbins; Emilie, wife of James Boner; Vashti, wife of Mr. Campbell, of Putnam county, Missouri. Mrs. Duffield is deceased. Until 1885 Isaiah Drury was a farmer in Marshall county, Iowa. In this year he removed to Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land, seventy of which are under cultivation. He raises on his farm a variety of products, and by industry and careful management Mr. Drury has been very successful.

He was married in 1847 to Miss Margaret J. Leech. To this union have been born six sons and three daughters, viz: Samuel, now a resident of Iowa; Reese, of Iowa; Albert, of Iowa, and William, of Lafayette, Nebraska; Manala, wife of James Daughtery, of Iowa; Ella N., wife of John Cline, of this parish; Clara, of Lake Charles, Louisiana. Mrs. Drury died in 1880 in Marshall county, Iowa, and Mr. Drury afterward married Mrs. Mary A. Cline, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Drury is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \* \*

**THOMAS P. DAVIES, JENNINGS.**—Thomas P. Davies was born in Wales, October 25, 1817. He is the son of Thomas and Nancy (Price) Davies, both natives of Wales, where they both resided until the time of their death. The father died in 1841 and the mother in 1867.

Thomas P. Davies is one of a family of seven children, viz: our subject; John (deceased), Reese, Anne (deceased), Betsy (deceased), Mary (deceased). Mr. Davies came to America in 1835, landing in New Orleans December 10. He was here engaged in a commission business for three years, the first year in partnership with Nathan Smith. After this he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked in the mayor's (Col. Samuel Davies) office for five years. From there, in 1843, he went to Wisconsin, where he engaged in merchandising in the town of Janesville for three years. While here he married, in 1847, Mrs. Maria J. G. Grandy, born in 1818, widow of Horton Grandy and daughter of Dr. Leonard Gibbs, of New York. While in Wisconsin Mr. Davies was for a time justice of the peace. He removed to Iowa in 1856, where he became commissioner of State lands and notary public. In 1883 he removed from Iowa to Jennings, where he now resides. He owns two hundred and fifty acres of land, twenty-five being within the corporate limits of the town, well improved and with good

orchards. Mr. Davies at present is doing a large real estate business. Both he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**J. V. DUHON, LAKE CHARLES.**—J. V. Duhon is a native of Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, born in 1844. He is the son of C. and A. Duhon, both natives of this State. His father was a planter and stock raiser. He was reared, married, and spent his whole life in Calcasieu parish.

The subject of this sketch grew to manhood in Calcasieu parish, and received his education in the schools of this place. In 1862 he entered the Confederate service and enlisted in company A, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, in which he served until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Mansfield, besides numerous other hotly contested engagements. At the close of the war he returned home and engaged in farming. In 1869 he married Miss Eliza Benoit, a native of Louisiana, they having become the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Duhon is one of the successful planters and stock raisers of this section: he owns from twelve to fifteen hundred acres of land—only a portion of which is under cultivation. He raises principally stock. He has recently become interested in a saw-mill in partnership with Mr. E. H. Burseson, whose sketch appears in this work. Mr. Duhon also carries a general stock of merchandise in connection with the mill in which he is interested. He is a prosperous business man.

**ELLY H. DEES, LAKE CHARLES.**—Elly H. Dees, dealer in real estate and fire insurance, was born in Jackson county, Mississippi, October 1, 1863. He is the son of Calvin E. and Mary C. (Tippin) Dees. Calvin Dees died when our subject was four years of age. His mother has just recently died. Calvin E. Dees was engaged in saw-milling for many years. The subject of this sketch was the youngest of a large family. He received his education chiefly in Jackson county, Mississippi, and later took a commercial course at Soule's Commercial College in New Orleans, from which institution he graduated in 1880. After leaving school he removed to Mobile county, Alabama, where he was for some time engaged with his brother in a saw-mill and timber business. After having remained there for a short while, he came to Lake Charles and became a book-keeper for L. C. Dees & Co., operators of a large saw-mill at this place. Two years later he embarked in the livery business, in which he continued for two years. After this he took a course in short-hand, type-writing and telegraphy. Returning to Lake Charles, he was for a short time engaged as book-keeper for D. Block & Bro. He was appointed deputy sheriff and tax collector in 1885, and served in this capacity until 1888. Since that time he has been engaged as deputy tax collector, which office he has recently resigned. In 1890 he formed a partnership with Joseph C. Gibbs

in real estate and insurance agency, and the business of this firm has assumed such proportions that Mr. Dees gives his whole attention to it. He was married March 2, 1887, to Miss Lottie Mayo, daughter of Thad. Mayo. They are the parents of one child, Laura C. Mr. Dees was secretary of the F. and A. M. Lodge at this place in 1890. He is also a member of the K. of P.

\* \* \*

✓ **EDWARD ESCOUBAS, SUGARTOWN, CALCASIEU PARISH.**—Edward Escoubas, a planter and merchant of Sugartown, is a native of Calcasieu parish, born February 8, 1852. He is the son of Adolph and Mary (Rigmaider) Escoubas. His father was a native of France, born 1832, and his mother of Louisiana, born 1835. Adolph Escoubas came to this parish in 1842; he is now a prosperous planter, hotel keeper and liveryman of West Lake Charles.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Calcasieu parish and began life as a planter, to which he has since given his full attention, until 1885, when he opened a general mercantile store at Sugartown. Mr. Escoubas is an energetic business man and his business undertaking has proven a success. He was married, in this parish in 1870, to Miss Hepsy, daughter of Maranda and Lydia (Foreman) Perkins. They are the parents of seven children, two sons and five daughters, six of whom are living, viz: Ebenezer, Livonia, Delphine, Lydia, Emma, Ray, Adolph (deceased).

\* \* \*

**LEWIS C. FOSTER, EDGERLY.**—Lewis C. Foster was born in Texas in 1853. He came to Louisiana with his parents when about five years of age. Here he received his education in the common schools of the parish, and, when a young man, began farming. His father was a native of Ohio and removed to Texas early in life, and from there to Louisiana, where he resided at the time of his death, in 1878. He was one of the most prosperous planters of this parish, a man of benevolence and public spirit, revered by all who knew him. Our subject's mother is a native of Georgia. She is yet living and is a resident of this State.

Lewis C. Foster has been fairly successful in his chosen vocation, and is one of Calcasieu's promising farmers. Mr. Foster was married, in 1883, to Miss Adelia Perkins. They are the parents of four children.

\* \* \*

**GEORGE W. FOSTER, PINE HILL.**—George W. Foster is a native of Texas, born 1847. His father was a native of Ohio, and his mother of Georgia. They were married in Newton county, Texas. His father was engaged in farming and lumbering.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Texas, and began life as a farmer. He is now a successful planter and stock raiser of this parish.

During the civil war Mr. Foster served for a short period in the Home Corps, but was never in active service. He was married, May 21, 1871, to Miss Orianda Isabelle Coehren. They are the parents of ten children, eight of whom are living. Mr. Foster is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Both he and wife are members of the Farmers' Alliance, Millertown Lodge.

\* \* \*

ULYSSE FRUGE, LAKE CHARLES.—Mr. Fruge is a native of Louisiana, born August 7, 1842. He is the son of Lastie and Arsene (Fusilier) Fruge, both natives of Louisiana, the former born in 1805, and the latter in 1811. Lastie Fruge was a prosperous stock dealer and planter. He married in St. Landry parish in 1826. To this union sixteen children were born, eight sons and eight daughters, of whom six are now living, viz: Lastie, H. L., Clara, wife of Andrew Jackson; Mary, wife of H. L. Harold; Ultime, wife of John Dunavent. The father died in 1882, and the mother in 1853.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in his native parish. He began life as a planter, to which he has given his attention since that time. He was married in 1867 to Miss Emilie Corbello, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. During the late war Mr. Fruge served in Company F, Eighth Louisiana Regiment, in which he enlisted in the beginning. He was in the battles of Port Royal, First Manassas, Charleston, Middletown, Winchester, Port Republic, Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, and the battle at Fredericksburg. He was captured on the Rappahannock and was taken prisoner to Point Lookout, where he was confined for four months, when he was exchanged. He then returned to Richmond, where he was granted a furlough for sixty days. He returned home, and before the expiration of the furlough the war closed. Mr. Fruge has been quite successful as a planter. His place consists of two hundred acres, well cultivated and under good improvement.

\* \* \*

DENNIS M. FOSTER, LAKE CHARLES.—Dennis M. Foster, post-master of Lake Charles, was born in Summerset county, Maine, January 23, 1844. He is the son of Daniel and Lucy Foster. D. M. Foster was educated in Alton, Maine. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the United States service, Company A, Twentieth Regiment of Maine Volunteers, as a private. He was afterward promoted to captain of the Eighty-First United States Colored Regiment and brevet major of United States Volunteers. He participated in the battles at South Mountain, Antietam, Sharpsburg, Ball's Bluff, Shepardstown Ford, Fredericksburg and the siege of Port Hudson. At the close of the war he war he was in New Orleans. Shortly afterward he began a mercantile business at Gretna, Louisiana, in which he continued one year. Soon after he went to Pointe Coupee parish, and was occupied in cotton planting during the year



1867, when all his property being destroyed by overflow, he removed from there in 1869 and came to Lake Charles. Here he engaged in the timber business on the Calcasieu River, in which he has been interested more or less until recently. For the past few years he has given his attention to mercantile business at this place. In 1890 he was appointed post-master at Lake Charles. Mr. Foster was married in 1865 to Miss Martha B. Shattuck, daughter of Benj. T. Shattuck. To them nine children have been born, seven sons and two daughters, six of whom are living.

\* \* \*

✓ REUBEN FLANAGAN GRAY, M. D., LAKE CHARLES.—Dr. Reuben F. Gray was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, August 12, 1811. He received the benefit of a thorough collegiate education, and was a graduate of the University of Maryland, Baltimore. After completing his literary education he studied medicine under Dr. Geddings. Later he pursued a course in medicine at the medical college in Philadelphia, where he received his degree. He was married in South Carolina, in 1839, to Miss F. C. Chiles, a native of that State. In 1857 he removed to Bienville parish, Louisiana, and there remained until 1867, at which time he removed to St. Landry parish, and two years later to Lake Charles, where he was at the time of his death. In 1867 Dr. Gray made a visit to British and Spanish Honduras, where he remained several months during the cholera scourge of '67, administering to those who needed his services. He had three sons in the Confederate service. While in South Carolina Dr. Gray acquired a brilliant reputation as a physician and surgeon. After locating in Lake Charles he practised his profession here until within a few months of his death, when age and failing health compelled him to suspend the active labors of his long and useful life. Few names in Louisiana are more widely known or will be more gratefully remembered than Dr. Gray's. With a mind vigorous and highly cultivated, he joined superior skill and great experience in the medical profession, and to these he added a most kindly and generous disposition, and a heart throbbing with benevolent and charitable impulses. When suffering humanity came his way he never passed by on the other side; and the fact that a sufferer was poor and friendless was a guarantee that he might rely on Dr. Gray for his sympathy and relief. He has been known, in Lake Charles, to take a sick railroad laborer from the roadside to his own house and give him a room, to the serious inconvenience of his own family, and to minister to his wants for weeks until health was fully restored, of course without a hope of other compensation than the gratitude of the sufferer. Before the war his eminent skill and reputation in his profession gave him a practice so highly lucrative that, notwithstanding his large charity practice and his indisposition to ask any one for payment of his services, he was enabled to surround himself and his large family with the appliances of ease and comfort. Like

thousands of others he lost all his means by the war, and the exhausting labors of many years left him ill prepared to renew life's battles. His kindly disposition was not, however, soured by his reverses, and he quietly took up and bravely carried the heavy burdens of an active physician's life until exhausted nature could carry them no further.

\* \*

✓ **JOHN G. GRAY, LAKE CHARLES.**—John G. Gray is a native of Winston county, Mississippi, born February 8, 1849. He is the son of Dr. Reuben F. Gray, whose sketch appears above. He was reared in Bienville parish, Louisiana, and received his primary education in that parish. He subsequently attended Soule's Commercial College at New Orleans, from which institution he graduated. When but a boy he took charge of his father's plantation, which he continued to operate until the death of his father. After leaving the plantation he embarked in the mercantile business, lumber, and saw-milling in all its branches, including steamboating on the Calcasieu River. He is a practical surveyor, and has for many years been connected with the land bureau. Since he has been living in Lake Charles he has filled the unexpired term of clerk of the district court in Calcasieu parish; besides which he has occupied several positions of trust with credit. Mr. Gray is a successful business man, and has accumulated considerable property. He owns a plantation in Calcasieu parish of over seven thousand acres of land; besides land which he owns in other parishes. He is a Royal Arch Mason, member of Chapter 32, also a member of the Lake Charles Lodge, No. 165. He was married, June 7, 1880, to Miss Mary Kirkman, of Lake Charles. They are the parents of four children, viz: William Kirkman, Mabel M., Henry, John G., Jr.

\* \*

**JOSEPH C. GIBBS, LAKE CHARLES.**—Joseph C. Gibbs, the lately deceased attorney of the Fourteenth Judicial District, was born in Opelousas, Louisiana, and died in Lake Charles, December 3, 1890, at the age of thirty-four years. Mr. Gibbs was admitted to the bar in July, 1884, and practised in Opelousas for a short while, when he located in Lake Charles and formed a partnership with Judge Kearney. After Judge Kearney's death Mr. Gibbs was appointed district attorney to fill the unexpired term. He was afterward elected to fill the same position, and was one of the most popular attorneys who has ever occupied that responsible position. His death at such an untimely age was a great shock to his numerous friends, and was sincerely regretted by all who knew him.

\* \*

✓ **A. M. GAUTHIER, JENNINGS.**—A. M. Gauthier, planter, was born and reared in St. Martin parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Charles and Marcelite (Cormier) Gauthier. Charles Gauthier is a native of New York, but removed

with his parents to New Orleans when ten years of age. He became a prosperous planter in St. Martin parish, where he died, at the age of eighty-four years, in 1878. The mother of our subject was a native of Louisiana. She died in 1844.

The subject of this sketch, at the age of sixteen years, in 1861, enlisted in the Confederate States service, New Orleans Defenders, and was in active service. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Baton Rouge, siege of Port Hudson and Mansfield. At Port Hudson he was taken prisoner and was confined for nine months, after which he returned home. It was not long before he again entered service, where he remained until the close of the war. He then returned to St. Martin parish, and in December, 1865, he married Miss Mary T. Andrus, daughter of Hiram and Lazeme (Guidry) Andrus, natives of Louisiana. Mr. Gauthier removed, in 1869, to Calcasieu parish, where he purchased land, and he has given his chief attention since to planting. He has a good farm at this place of eight hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which he cultivates, principally in rice. He and his wife are the parents of ten children, seven of whom are now living: Orelie, Aurelia, Angeline, Cornelius, Valerie, Overton and Edward B. Mr. and Mrs. Gauthier are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ JOSEPH GOODMAN, LAKE CHARLES.—Joseph Goodman is a native of Germany, born February 15, 1829. He is the son of A. and Francisca (Conselmon) Goodwin, both of whom are natives of Germany. The father was a carpenter, and worked at his trade in Germany, where he and our subject's mother both died.

The subject of this sketch came to America in 1853, and settled in Haliatax. From there he removed to St. Joe, British America, and from the last place to Boston, Massachusetts, and later still to New York. He was afterward located for a short while at St. Louis, Missouri, and Lawrence, Kansas. He came to New Orleans in 1856, where he remained until 1858, when he located in Lake Charles, and here he has resided since that time. Mr. Goodman was married, in 1863, to Catherine Hubert, a native of Germany. They are the parents of three children: Daniel, Julius and Rudolph. Mr. Goodman served during the latter part of the Civil War in the artillery service. Since his return from the War he has given his attention exclusively to planting. He owns a good plantation, where he resides, and on which he raises rice and corn principally. He also has an orange grove of one hundred and fifty trees, besides other fruit trees. Mr. Goodman and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

REV. H. GELLERT, JENNINGS.—Rev. H. Gellert is a native of Germany, born April 27, 1851. His father, Edward Gellert, was also a native of

Germany, where he died in 1855. Our subject's mother came to Louisiana and resided near Jennings until her death.

Rev. H. Gellert came to New Orleans in 1871. He was educated in Germany, where he pursued a theological course. He also received a medical education in Germany. After a few years of ministerial work he began in addition to this the practice of medicine. He resided in New Orleans until 1874. For two years preceding 1871 he was engaged in ministerial labors in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. For eight years following he devoted himself to the same kind of work at Newport, Kentucky. During this time he was married to Miss Anna Indretrant, of Newport. From Newport he was called to Dayton, Ohio, under appointment as chaplain of the National Soldiers' Home at this place. He was appointed in 1885 by the Educational Board of Managers at Washington. He served in this capacity for three years, and received a letter of the highest commendation from those in charge of the Soldiers' Home, and from his congregation. His partiality to Louisiana as place of residence caused him to return to this State, and he is now engaged in his clerical duties in Jennings, Crowley, and many German congregations in the adjoining parishes. Mr. Gellert's ministerial labors are all gratis. He receives his income from the practice of medicine and the rents from his plantations, eleven in number, aggregating seven thousand acres, upon which he has tenants, who, this year, raised over three thousand sacks of rice, and he expects to double the increase in the future.

T. E. GEORGE. LAKE CHARLES.—T. E. George, of the firm of George & Swift, was born in Springfield, Limestone county, Texas, October 18, 1859. He is the son of Edgar B. George and Susan Aurelia Sorrelle, natives of Mississippi and Pennsylvania, respectively. Edgar B. George was admitted to the bar at Mobile, Alabama, and later in life moved to Marshall, Texas, at which place he pursued his vocation with marked success. He subsequently located in Springfield, and through an unfortunate accident met his death in 1859.

The subject of this sketch after reaching the age of ten had no advantages of school, and his success later in life is to be attributed solely to his own exertions. When fourteen he began work in the saw-mills of Orange, Texas, where he remained from 1872 to 1883. In 1885 he moved to Lake Charles and formed a partnership with D. R. Swift, at which place they engaged in the livery business on a small scale, opening in connection therewith a blacksmith shop, and their present large business is the outgrowth of this humble beginning. Mr. George is a thoroughly progressive citizen, and is never found wanting in anything that tends to the material advantage of his section. He has served two terms as member of the city council. In 1883 he married Miss Mollie E. Price, of Calvert, Texas. The mother of our subject still resides in Orange, Texas.

✓ **W. H. HASKELL, LAKE CHARLES.**—William Haskell, who was born in England, 1617, and removed with his two brothers to Beverly, Massachusetts, 1632, and from thence to Gloucester, Massachusetts, 1643, where he died in 1693, is the ancestor from which the whole family is descended. Our subject's mother is still living in Boston, Massachusetts, being ninety-four years of age.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of seven children. He spent his school days in Newburyport, and the last year in Winthrop, Maine, receiving a thorough academic education. When seventeen years of age he left school and went to sea. He gradually rose from sailor to commander of vessels, and visited ports in Europe, South America and the West Indies. In 1848 he settled in New Orleans (having abandoned seafaring life) and went into business. In 1851 he went to Lake Charles, and, finally, in 1852, settled there, where he has resided ever since. In 1855 he was elected recorder and notary and held that office several years. At the breaking out of the war he was engaged as a saw-mill hand. He was in the Confederate service for a short time, and was honorably discharged, when General Butler captured New Orleans, by the breaking up of the battalion to which he was attached as quartermaster, and returned home, where he soon after received the appointment of deputy collector of customs for the district of the Teche, which office he held, together with deputy Confederate marshal for said district, until the close of the war. After the war he resumed operation as a saw-mill hand for a short time, when he received the appointment of parish recorder and notary ex-officio, in which capacity he served several years. In 1869 he was sent to the Legislature from the parish, and served one term. In 1872 he was appointed sheriff of the parish, which office he held for two years. In 1874 he was again appointed deputy collector of customs for the district of the Teche, which office he held two years. In 1876, accompanied by all his family except Frank E. and Hallie L., Mr. Haskell returned to his native home on a visit, it having been twenty-six years since his last visit.

He subsequently, in 1879, engaged as hotel proprietor, in which business he continued about three years. After that, for a period of several years, he was not engaged in any business.

He again, in company with his wife, in 1885, visited his native home, and in 1886 visited California and New Mexico. In 1888 he engaged in the real estate business, and in 1890 added the business of insurance agency, in which business he is still engaged.

✓ **A. P. HÉBERT, LAKE ARTHUR.**—A. P. Hébert was born in Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, April, 1838. He is the son of Placide and Evelyn (Richard) Hébert, both natives of Louisiana. Placide Hébert was a planter all his life. He died, in 1884, on his farm near Lake Arthur. His widow still survives him and is seventy-seven years of age.



A. P. Hébert is one of a family of three children. His sisters, Louisa, wife of Telesphore Landry, and Hortense, wife of D. Derouen, both reside in Calcasieu parish. Mr. Hébert has been chiefly engaged in farming and stock raising, though for the last two years he has been in charge of a store at Lake Arthur for the firm of Derouen & Andrus. He owns a farm near Lake Arthur, which he operates chiefly as a stock farm. Mr. Hébert served during the latter part of the late war, his field of duty being Texas. He was married, in 1867, to Charlotte Lacour, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter—Arthur, Cora, Jules.

\* \*

V PIERRE A. HÉBERT, WELSH P. O.—Pierre A. Hébert was born in Assumption parish, Louisiana, June 28, 1828. He is a son of Eli and Azeli (Pytre) Hébert, both natives of Louisiana. They had born to them six children, three sons and three daughters, three of whom are living. Eli Hébert was a successful planter. He died in 1844 and his wife in 1878.

Pierre A. Hébert is one of the pioneer planters of Calcasieu parish. To agricultural matters he has given his attention all his life. His plantation consists of three hundred and twenty acres of land, well improved and with a good orchard. Mr. Hébert was married, in 1855, to Miss Melina Robichot, a native of Louisiana, born 1828. Two children have been born to this union: Domithilde, wife of Alfred Bourgouis, and Octavie, wife of O. A. Roussond.

\* \*

V DOSSILEE H. HÉBERT, IOWA STATION.—D. H. Hébert, a successful planter of Ward 3, is a native of Louisiana, born June 4, 1844. He is the son of Lastie and Lucy (Augustine) Hébert, natives of Louisiana. His father was a planter, and was reared, married and spent his whole life in Calcasieu parish. There were born to this union ten children, four sons and six daughters, seven of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest son. Lastie Hébert was a soldier in the late war, serving from 1861 until the time of his death in 1864. His widow still survives him, and now resides with her daughter, Mrs. Alice Lazie.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in his native parish. He was married in 1865 to Miss Mary Haze, who died in 1883, having become the mother of eight children, viz: Leoneze, Adam, Daniel, Michael, Margaret, James. Mr. Hébert, in 1861, enlisted in Company B, Twenty-eighth Louisiana Regiment, serving until the close of the war. When the war was over he returned home and engaged in planting. He is considered one of the most successful planters of his neighborhood, and owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and thirty of which are under cultivation. The principal products of his plantation are rice and sweet potatoes. His farm is located fifteen miles northeast

of Lake Charles and five miles north of Iowa Station. It is well improved and bears evidence of good management. Mr. Hébert is a public-spirited man, and is foremost in all efforts that tend to the promotion of his section. In 1883 he married a second time, Miss Eliza Mither; to this union have been born four children, Amelia, Mary D., David, Paul. Mr. Hébert is giving to each of his children a good, practical, business education.

\* \* \*

✓ D. HÉBERT, LAKE ARTHUR.—D. Hébert was born October, 1836, near where he resides. He is the son of Alexander and Clarisse (Broussard) Hébert, natives of what was then Lafayette parish, Louisiana. The Hébert family is purely of French extraction. Alexander Hébert was one of the first settlers of Calcasieu parish, having located there when a young man. He was a large land holder and an extensive stock raiser; he died August, 1865, his widow surviving him until December, 1890, being eighty-six years of age at the time of her death. They reared a family of ten children, eight sons and two daughters, only three of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch and two daughters, viz: Aspasia, wife of Napoleon Broussard, and Carmelite, wife of Gustave Laurent.

D. Hébert owns over six thousand acres of land in this section and gives his attention chiefly to stock dealing. During the late war Mr. Hébert was on duty in Texas, from 1862 until its close. Mr. Hébert is a liberal contributor to all laudable enterprises. He is a progressive and a good business man. He has twice married, his first wife was Miss Euphémie Hébert, whom he married in 1862. Mrs. Hébert died in 1890, and Mr. Hébert afterward married Miss Osite Ledoux, of this parish.

\* \* \*

✓ WILLIAM L. HUTCHINS, LAKE CHARLES.—William L. Hutchins, treasurer of Calcasieu parish, and a prominent merchant of Lake Charles, was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, September 19, 1844. He is the son of William and Eulalie D. (Autreuil) Hutchins, the former a native of St. Landry, and the latter of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. They removed to Lake Charles in 1858, where Wm. Hutchins died in 1865, his widow surviving him until 1890.

William Hutchins was a journalist, and was editor of the first paper published in Calcasieu parish—The Calcasieu Gazette. During the war he was parish recorder.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of St. Martin parish, and learned the printer's trade with his father, with whom he was afterward engaged in publishing the Gazette at this place. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company K, Tenth Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until discharged in 1862. In June of the same year he joined Company A, Second Louisiana Cavalry, in which he served three years,

when he was transferred to the marine department, on the vessel "Wave," which the Confederate government had captured. He was afterward transferred to the steamer "Cora," which was captured by the Federal gun-boat "Quaker City," between Rio Grande and Point Isabelle. He was made prisoner and taken to New Orleans. He was subsequently engaged in the battle at Franklin, Louisiana, where he was made prisoner and sent to New Orleans and remanded to prison. After remaining there for six months he made his escape by boring a hole through the brick wall of the prison and made his way to Bayou Sara, on the steamer "Empire Parish" as a deck hand. From there he went to Tunica Landing, where he crossed the river and made his way through the Atchafalaya Swamps to Morgan's Ferry. From there he went to Washington, Louisiana, thence home, on board the gunboat previously mentioned. At the close of the war, Mr. Hutchins was engaged as salesman in a mercantile house at Lake Charles for a period of ten years. He afterward became the partner of James Munn in large saw-milling interests at this place. This partnership was subsequently dissolved, and, in partnership with Mr. John W. O'Neil, continued business for eleven years in the neighborhood of Lake Charles. Several years since he sold his milling interests and opened a mercantile business in Lake Charles. In 1873 he was appointed treasurer of the parish of Calcasieu, and in this capacity he has served since that time. Probably no other man in the State has held this office for a similar length of time.

Mr. Hutchins was married, in 1865, to Miss Eugenia Reid, daughter of D. J. Reid. She died in 1880, having become the mother of nine children, seven of whom are living, three sons and four daughters. In 1883 Mr. Hutchins married again, Miss Lizzie M. Hennington, of Mississippi. They are the parents of three children, one son and two daughters. Mr. Hutchinson is Vice Chancellor of the K. of P. organization of this place.

\* \* \*

**CAPT. THOMAS HANSEN, LAKE CHARLES.**—Capt. Thomas Hansen, the proprietor of a large shingle manufactory of Lake Charles, was born in Holstein, Prussia (then Denmark), November 12, 1831. He was educated in Holstein, where he learned ship building. When twenty years of age he came to New Orleans, where he worked at his trade until the opening of the war. During this period he was engaged in the Confederate States service in building gun-boats. He was in New Orleans when it was taken possession of by Federal troops, on which event he went to Mexico, and was located at Matamoros when the war closed. He was afterward the owner and master of a schooner, which plied between the Mississippi and Mexico. While master of this schooner, Capt. Hansen penetrated all the bayous, bays and rivers of Southwest Louisiana. In 1867 he located at Lake Charles, where he continued in ship building. In 1882, in partnership with Jacob Ryan, he erected a shingle manufactory at Lake

Charles, which he has operated since that time. This mill has a capacity for the manufacture of seventy thousand shingles per day. The timber from which they are manufactured is obtained from cypress swamps, and rafted down the Calcasieu River to Lake Charles. The business has grown until the firm have a large demand from different sections of the country for their shingles. Capt. Hansen was married, in 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Peetz, a native of Denmark, but at the time a resident of New Orleans. They became the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters. Capt. Hansen has been several times a member of the town council, and takes an active part in municipal and parish affairs. He is a Mason and a K. of H.

\* \* \*

A. P. HEWETT, WELSH.—A. P. Hewett, planter, was born in Ohio, November, 1839. He is the son of Charles and Philoxana (Parker) Hewett, natives of New York. They reared a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters: Ira C., deceased; Charles C., Coryden, A. P., subject of this sketch; William H. H., deceased; Sally J., deceased, and Clarissa, deceased. Charles Hewett, with his family, removed from New York to Ohio at an early day, where he engaged in farming. Thence he removed to Wisconsin, in 1843, where he died in 1860. The mother of our subject died in 1862.

The subject of this sketch received his schooling in Ohio and Wisconsin. He enlisted in the United States army in 1861, Third Wisconsin Infantry, under Col. Hamilton, and was assigned to service in Virginia and Maryland. He only served for one year, being discharged owing to disability. Mr. Hewett, when young, learned the trade of carpenter and wheelwright, which occupation he followed in Minnesota and Wisconsin. After the war he located in Howard county, Ohio, where he continued to work at his trade for a number of years. He came to Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, in 1887, and engaged in farming. His farm consists of four hundred acres of land, seventy-five of which are under cultivation and well improved. He raises a variety of products, principally rice and corn. Mr. Hewett is a member both of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. He was married in Madison, Wisconsin, to Miss Kate Knowlton, of New York. To them have been born seven children, three sons and four daughters: Frank, Ada (deceased), Edith, wife of John White, of Minnesota; Nettie A., Charles, Lulu (deceased) and Harry (deceased).

\* \* \*

✓ CAPT. GREEN HALL, LAKE CHARLES.—Capt. Green Hall died November 18, 1890, at the age of fifty-five years. He was born on the Teche, in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana. His father, John Hall, was a native of Ireland, reared and married there. He came to Louisiana when comparatively a young man and followed the trade of blacksmith.

Capt. Green Hall was but a boy when his parents died. He was reared in Hamilton, Louisiana, where he received a common school education. When quite young he began steamboating, and was for some time captain of the steamboat *Elephant*, on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Before the war he went to Texas and was engaged in steamboating on the Trinity River. He was here at the breaking out of the war, and in the beginning of the struggle he joined the Confederate marine department and was made captain of a gunboat on the Calcasieu River. During his service in this capacity he was in every river west of the Mississippi that empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Some of his expeditions were very daring, but nearly always successful. He was at the battle of Sabine Pass in 1863, and was in command of the vessel when J. H. Bell was captured. One of his most successful feats was running the blockade on the Calcasieu, alone, with a cotton cargo, when fifteen Federal gun-boats guarded the river. He was subsequently taken prisoner and detained at New Orleans for six months. After the war he was at Matamoros for a short while and returned to Lake Charles, where he married Miss Ernestine Nettleoad, and here permanently located. He was for many years engaged in the timber business, and, in 1875, he opened a hotel in Lake Charles. His first wife died in 1876, and, in 1878, he married Miss Sophia Winterhauler, of New Orleans. By the first marriage he became the father of three children, viz: Lily, Emma and Charles H. The last marriage resulted in the birth of three children, two of whom are living, viz: Ludie Wickie and Mary. Mrs. Hall is a native of Copenhagen, Denmark, and removed with her parents to this country when quite young. Capt. Hall was a most liberal hearted gentleman, and a revered citizen. Though leaving a competency to his family, he was not considered wealthy.

C. P. HAMPTON, EDGERLY.—C. P. Hampton is a native of Texas, born in 1844, in the city of Marshall, of which his grandfather was the founder.

C. P. Hampton came to Louisiana in 1856 and has been a resident of Calcasieu parish for sixteen years, having resided in Rapides parish previous to locating in Calcasieu. In 1861 Mr. Hampton enlisted in the Confederate service and was in the Army of Tennessee, serving during the whole war. Mr. Hampton has taken an active part in political affairs. He was elected State Senator in 1884 and reelected in 1888. During his term of service he has been active in all measures to promote the interests of this section. Mr. Hampton deals largely in lumber and has a mill at Vinton. He is also a successful farmer and has a plantation of two thousand acres, eight hundred of which are under cultivation. Mr. Hampton was married in 1876 to Miss Louvinia Perkins. They are the parents of six children, all of whom are living.



W. M. HOLIDAY, LORETTE.—W. M. Holiday is a native of Jones county, Georgia, born in 1841. He removed from Georgia to Texas, and from that place in 1857 to Vernon parish, Louisiana, and thence to Calcasieu parish in 1885. His parents were both natives of Georgia, where his father was engaged in planting. During the late civil war his father was in the Confederate service from 1862 until his death in 1863. He served under Capt. Bryan, now a resident of Lake Charles.

Our subject was also a soldier in that struggle. He enlisted in March, 1862, and served till the surrender. He was in many of the active engagements. After the war he returned home, and has since been a planter and stock raiser. Mr. Holiday has twice married: first, in December, 1866, to Miss Louisa Miller, who died in 1883. He afterward married Miss Julia Fentrel. Mr. Holiday has held various offices, and takes an active part in political affairs. He has at different times served as police juror and constable. Mr. Holiday and wife are both members of the Baptist church. They are the parents of eleven children, all of whom are living.

\* \* \*

✓ J. F. HANCHEY, DRY CREEK.—J. F. Hanchey is a native of Alabama, born in Pike county, May 30, 1845. He is the son of William and Frances (Letlow) Hanchey. His father was a native of South Carolina, born November 15, 1806, and his mother of Jones county, Georgia, born January 9, 1812. They were married in Dallas county, Alabama, October 1, 1829. There was born to this union eleven children, five sons and six daughters, eight of whom are now living, viz: John W., James W., M. E., Joseph M., Lucinda, wife of Samuel Pates; Frances, wife of George Thielman; Sarah, wife of James Heard. Those deceased are: Eliza, Nancy, William. William Hanchey was a successful planter of Alabama, and removed from there to Florida, and was engaged in the Florida Indian war. In 1859 he removed to Louisiana, where he purchased land and resided until the time of his death in 1883. His widow still survives him, being now in her seventy-ninth year.

The subject of this sketch came to Louisiana with his parents, where he received a common school education in this parish. Mr. Hanchey gave his full attention to planting until 1889, when he erected a cotton, grist and saw mill, which he operates in connection with his plantation. He was married in Calcasieu parish, in 1865, to Miss Nancy Ford, a native of Louisiana, and daughter of J. B. Ford. They are the parents of eight children, viz: James E., Grace F., Joseph J., John L., Sarah N., Robert D., Lucinda N., Jefferson.

\* \* \*

J. E. M. HENNIGAN, MERRYVILLE.—J. E. M. Hennigan is a native of Louisiana, born in Calcasieu parish, 1853. His father and mother were natives

of Georgia, removing to Calcasieu parish in 1856. His father is a successful planter.

J. E. M. Hennigan received a common school education, and adopted as his vocation farming, which he has exclusively followed. He was married in 1871 to Miss Louise J. Eaves. They are the parents of four children. Mrs. Hennigan died in 1880.

\* \* \*

✓ **DEMCY ILES, SUGARTOWN.**—Demcy Iles is a native of Louisiana, born in Calcasieu parish, May 7, 1831. He is the son of Demcy and Sarah (Cherry) Iles, both natives of South Carolina, born February 1, 1796 and May 10, 1805, respectively. Demcy Iles, Sr., was a planter and stock dealer. He came to Louisiana when quite a young man, where he married our subject's mother, July 26, 1821. His father, Wm. Iles, was in the Revolutionary War, and served for seven years. Demcy Iles, Sr., died in Calcasieu parish in 1871. Our subject's mother died in 1880. Both were members of the Baptist church.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of fourteen children, eight of whom are now living, viz: John S., Howell W., J. T., Sarah, wife of D. C. Singleton; Ellen, wife of J. J. Davis; Susan, wife of James Perkins; Catherine, wife of T. T. Singleton. Those deceased, are William, George, Aaron, Joseph, Elizabeth, Clarinda.

\* Demcy Iles grew to manhood and received his education in Calcasieu parish. During the late civil war he was in the cavalry service, having enlisted in 1862, in the Second Louisiana Regiment. He was in the battles of Mansfield, Berwick's Bay and numerous other skirmishes. He was paroled at Alexandria. After the war he returned home, where he engaged in farming and stock raising, to which he has given his full attention since. He has a good farm of four hundred acres, a small portion of which is under cultivation. He has on his place a large number of cattle and sheep and is one of the most successful stock raisers in this section. Mr. Iles was married, in 1850, to Miss Martha Perkins, a native of this parish, born in 1832. To this union have been born twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, viz: Catherine, wife of A. J. L. Andrus; William, Susan, wife of Wm. Harper; Franklin P., Jefferson, Samuel J., Louvicy, wife of Ed. Fairchild; Deller, Demcy C., Martha. Mr. Iles is a member of the Masonic order. He and wife are members of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

✓ **HON. THOMAS KLEINPETER, LAKE CHARLES.**—Thomas Kleinpeter was born in East Baton Rouge in 1833. He is the son of George Kleinpeter and Harriet E. Laws, of Louisville, Kentucky. George Kleinpeter was a physician and planter of East Baton Rouge parish. His father and mother were natives of Germany and came to Louisiana many years since.

Thomas Kleinpeter spent his school days at Drennon Springs, Kentucky.

graduating in the class of 1852. After leaving college he read law in the office of Zeno Labauve, who was afterward Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. Being especially proficient as a civil engineer, and partial to this calling, he has given most of his attention to this business. He was one of the chief assistant engineers of what is now the Morgan Railroad. He was afterward engaged in the construction of the Mobile Railroad, on which he was employed after the conclusion of the war. Being commissioned as lieutenant of the engineering corps in Texas, he was present and participated in the battles of Galveston, and built the Sabine Pass fort, at which place, it will be remembered, thirty-seven men within the fortifications successfully repelled the attack of fifteen thousand. Subsequently he was captain and later brevet major of the corp of engineers who had charge of the fortification of the Texas coast, principally those of Galveston harbor. His command disbanded in May, 1865, when he returned to his home in New Orleans, and resumed civil engineering. In 1872 Mr. Kleinpeter assumed charge of the Sulphur Mining Company's interest in Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, and since that time has been a resident of Lake Charles. To Mr. Kleinpeter and his facile pen is due in a great degree the credit of making this magnificent country known to the outside world. In this capacity he has probably done more than any other one man. Mr. Kleinpeter is the pioneer railroad civil engineer of this section of Louisiana. He served for a period of twelve years, while a resident of Iberville parish, as Assistant State Engineer, and for the past twelve years has been surveyor of Calcasieu parish. He has also for a similar length of time served as justice of the peace.

He was married October 30, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Lucy Bundy, one of New Orleans' Creole families. They are the parents of three interesting children, Thos. G., Noélie and Napoleon B.

\* \* \*

✓ DR. W. A. KNAPP, LAKE CHARLES.—Dr. W. A. Knapp was born in New Orleans, June 21, 1846. He is the son of Daniel and Frances (Piroth) Knapp, the former a native of Bavaria and the latter of France. They were married in France, and came to the United States in 1838 or 1839, located in New Orleans, where Mr. Knapp was engaged as a merchant. He died in 1876, at the age of sixty-four years; his wife died in 1874.

Our subject is one of a family of two children, and received his education in the public and private schools of New Orleans. In 1850 he began the drug business at Port Hudson, Louisiana, with Dr. A. P. Brown, and was engaged in this business until 1861, when he left the quiet of home for the "tented field." Joining the Ogden Battalion, he was in service for four years, three years of which was spent in hospital service in Clinton, Louisiana, Port Hudson and Brandon, Mississippi, under Drs. A. P. Brown and Thomas J. Bullington. After the

close of the war he again entered the drug business at Clinton, Louisiana, where he remained until the winter of 1882, a portion of which time he served as a clerk. From 1874 to 1880 he practised dentistry. In 1882 he came to Lake Charles and opened a drug business, in which he has since been engaged. In 1871 Dr. Knapp was married to Miss Lizzie D'Armond, daughter of Hon. J. G. D'Armond, of Clinton, Louisiana. They are the parents of three children, viz: W. A., Jr.; Lilian D. and Ethel S. Dr. Knapp is a Royal Arch Mason, and is also a prominent member of the Knights of Pythias, having organized the Knights of Pythias Lodge at this place: he is at present district deputy of this organization; he is a past officer of the I. O. O. F., K. of P., K. of H., American Legion of Honor, A. O. U. W., and Commander of the Uniform Division K. of P. and K. of H. Commandery and fire department of Lake Charles, Louisiana.

\* \*

✓ J. A. LANDRY, WEST LAKE CHARLES.—J. A. Landry, of the firm of J. A. Landry & Co., was born in West Baton Rouge, Louisiana, July 17, 1859. He is the son of J. A. Landry and Aloysis (Lévêque) Landry, both natives of West Baton Rouge. J. A. Landry, Sr., was a practising physician. He received his education at Bardstown, Kentucky, and pursued a medical course at Tulane University. Upon the completion of his course he began the practice of his profession in West Baton Rouge parish, in which he continued until the time of his death in 1870. Our subject's mother now resides in West Lake Charles.

J. A. Landry was the second of a family of six children. He received his education in West Baton Rouge and began life as a planter. In 1877-78 he conducted a drug business in partnership with Dr. J. C. Munday, and from this time until 1880 he was employed in a general mercantile business. In 1881 he became business manager for the firm of Perkins & Miller, and has since occupied this position. In February 1890, in conjunction with others, of whom mention has been made in another part of this work, he began the erection of an ice factory in Lake Charles. Mr. Landry is a progressive business man, and under his management the business in which he has embarked will no doubt flourish. In 1885 Mr. Landry was united in marriage with Miss W. E. Stanton, of Lake Charles. Both he and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

Z. LEBLEU, LAKE CHARLES.—Zepheren Lebleu, planter, is a son of Simeon and Amelia (Hebert) Lebleu, both natives of this State. His father was a planter and married in this parish. He became the father of nine children, three sons and six daughters, of whom our subject is the third. Simeon Lebleu died in 1884, his wife surviving until 1888. Both were members of the Roman Catholic church.

The subject of this sketch was born in Calcasieu parish, October 4, 1865.

He has resided here his entire life, and in 1885 he married Miss Mary Corbello, a native of Louisiana, born 1868. They are the parents of three children, viz: Lady, Lily, Frederick. Mr. Lebleu is a successful planter; he owns 260 acres of land, where he resides. He raises principally sweet potatoes and rice. His farm is located five miles east of Lake Charles. Mr. Lebleu is an industrious, worthy young man, and has made a fair start on the road to prosperity. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

WM. F. LYLE, CROWN POINT.—Wm. F. Lyle was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, 1848. He came to Calcasieu parish just after the close of the war, and has since been engaged in planting at this place. Mr. Lyle's parents were natives of Virginia and Louisiana, respectively. His father removed to Louisiana early in life, and became a prosperous farmer.

Wm. F. Lyle is united in marriage with Miss Clendenan. He is a staunch Democrat, though he never takes an active part in political affairs.

\* \*

JOSEPH C. LEBLEU, LAKE CHARLES.—Joseph C. LeBleu, one of the pioneer planters of Calcasieu parish, who resides at English Bayou, Ward 3, is a native of the parish, born April 8, 1841. He is the son of Arsine and Eliza (Milhomme) LeBleu, natives of Louisiana, born 1783 and 1800, respectively. Arsine LeBleu emigrated to California in 1849; he died in Sacramento in 1850. His wife died in 1883. By occupation Arsine LeBlue was a planter and stock raiser.

Our subject is the youngest of a family of eight children, two of whom are now living. Mr. LeBleu spent his youthful days in Calcasieu parish. At the beginning of the civil struggle he entered Company K, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, under Captain A. B. Spencer. He was in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and numerous other minor engagements. He was paroled at Natchitoches, Louisiana. After the war he returned home and resumed farming, which he has closely followed ever since. He owns a good plantation where he resides, and upon which he raises, principally, rice. He is president of the Lake Charles Farmers' Union, 587, and was the organizer of the Union in Calcasieu parish. Mr. LeBleu was married, in 1867, to Leoneze Hebert, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, six of whom are living: Beatrice (widow of Arthur Rosteet), Grace (wife of J. W. Rosteet), Polignac, Evelina, Farrel and Ella.

\* \*

✓ E. J. LYONS, M. D., LAKE CHARLES.—Dr. E. J. Lyons was born in Lake Charles in 1839. His father, John Lyons, was a native of St. Landry parish and removed to Lake Charles at an early date. Here he engaged in



planting and stock raising, and became one of Calcasieu's most successful planters. Our subject's mother, Amanda Stanton Lyons, is still living and resides at this place. The father is deceased.

Dr. Lyons was educated in Texas, and in 1861 entered the medical department of the University of Louisiana, now Tulane, from which institution he graduated in 1863. During the latter part of the war, he served as assistant surgeon in the Confederate States army. Since that time he has given his full attention to the practice of his profession and has been very successful. The doctor is united in marriage with Miss T. K. Robinson, of St. Landry parish. They are parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. David E. is a graduate of the medical department of Tulane University, and J. C. is a student in the same department.

Dr. Lyons is a member of the Masonic fraternities, also a member of the Knights of Honor. He is a member of the town council and takes an active part in political affairs.

V JNO. L. LYONS, SUGARTOWN.—Jno. L. Lyons is a native of Calcasieu parish, born November 23, 1843. He is the son of Jno. and Arnald (Stanton) Lyons, both natives of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. The former was born 1806, the latter 1812. Jno. Lyons was a successful planter of St. Landry parish. He became the father of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, eight of whom are now living, Adola, wife of Thos. J. Lyons; Augustus, Oscar, Earnestine, wife of I. A. Perkins; Dr. E. J., J. L., subject of this sketch, Ambrose and Albert. Those deceased are, Emily, Amandadia, Osborn and Malacy. Jno. Lyons was post-master at Sabine, this parish, and for a number of years occupied the same position at Bigwood. He died April, 1886. His widow still survives him.

The subject of this sketch received the benefit of a good common school education and began life as a farmer. In 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Sixteenth Louisiana Regiment, Confederate States troops, and served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. At the last named battle he was severely wounded in the right arm and returned home on a furlough. Shortly after, he reported to Gen. Taylor, and served the remainder of the war in the Second Louisiana Cavalry. Since the war he has been engaged in farming and lumbering. He operates a steam cotton gin, grist, rice and saw mill, combined. He owns five hundred acres of land, most of which is timbered. Mr. Lyons was married in Calcasieu parish, 1865, to Miss Martha, daughter of E. W. Perkins. To this union have been born four sons and two daughters, four of whom are living, Lola, wife of Webb Deere, Viana, R., J. L. and George S. The deceased are Oscar and Evan.

COL. A. R. MITCHELL, LAKE CHARLES.—Col. A. R. Mitchell, one of the leading members of the Lake Charles bar was born in Winchester, Franklin county, Tennessee, February 22, 1817. He is the son of Robert T. and Mary W. (Shropshire) Mitchell, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Georgia. Robert T. Mitchell was a graduate of Columbia College, Columbia, South Carolina. He read law and was admitted to the bar at Rogersville, Tennessee, where he practised his profession at the time Gen. Jackson was Circuit Judge of that district. He afterward located in Winchester, Tennessee, where he remained for a short time, and then removed to DeSoto parish, Louisiana, where he gave his attention to planting. In this he was successful, and before his death had accumulated considerable property.

The subject of this sketch was the elder of two children. He spent his school days in Knoxville, Tennessee, graduating from the State University at that place. Immediately after completing his education he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Winchester, Tennessee, in 1839. Shortly after this he came to Louisiana, and in 1840 was admitted to the practice of law at Monroe. He practised his profession in Mansfield for a number of years. On the breaking out of the Mexican war, Col. Mitchell organized a company, of which he became captain. He joined Gen. Taylor in the army of the Rio Grande, and he and his company served gallantly through this whole struggle. The first of his service was in the Fifth Louisiana Regiment, but he was afterward transferred to the Fourth Regiment of United States troops, and in this regiment he was promoted to lieutenant of his company, and was mustered out of service as brevet captain. At the close of the war Col. Mitchell returned home and resumed his law practice. In this he was sedulously engaged until the late struggle between the States again demanded that he should leave the quiet of home and defend his native land against the wrongs imposed upon her. He organized a company and entered the Confederate States cavalry service. His company was afterward attached to the Third Louisiana Cavalry, of which regiment he afterward became lieutenant colonel, and was in command of the regiment until its dissolution. When the war closed Col. Mitchell again resumed his law practice and was earnest in his efforts to extinguish sectional strife; but during the well-remembered days of reconstruction, he left the tumultuous scene and resided in different places in Texas. After the election of a Democratic governor he returned to Louisiana and located at Lake Charles, where he has since given his attention to his profession. As a lawyer Col. Mitchell has few equals in his section. He is an accomplished orator and a gentleman of deep learning. Few men are favored with as remarkable a memory as he possesses, and to this he ascribes to a great extent his success as a lawyer. Col. Mitchell has always been more or less prominent in political affairs of the State. While a resident of DeSoto parish he was district attorney and represented the parish in

the Legislature for four consecutive terms. Col. Mitchell was married in 1850, to Miss Amanda Toupes, of Iberville parish, Louisiana. She died in 1860, having become the mother of two sons and three daughters. Col. Mitchell married again, in 1865, Mrs. Kate A. Campbell. They are the parents of a son and a daughter. The Colonel has always been a staunch democrat and still adheres with devotion to this party.

**JOHN MCNEESE, LAKE CHARLES.**—John McNeese, attorney at law and parish superintendent of schools, was born in New York City, July 4, 1813. He is the son of W. and Mary (Beecham) McNeese, both natives of Scotland, born, educated and married there. They came to the United States when young, locating in New York City, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Wm. McNeese was connected with building steamboats. He died when our subject was a boy, as also did his mother.

John McNeese spent his school days in New York City and Baltimore, Maryland, receiving a liberal education. After the death of his parents he removed to Maryland with relatives, and, in 1861, he joined the First Maryland Infantry of Federal troops and served for nearly the four years of the war. He was in many of the hottest engagements in which his division participated. At the close of the war he removed to the frontier of Texas and spent some time on a ranch, being largely interested in stock raising. In 1873 he came to Lake Charles, and shortly afterward located here. He began the study of law in the office of Judge Fournett, and, after graduating in the law department of Tulane University, was admitted to the practice in 1886, at Lake Charles, since which time he has practised his profession. In 1883-84 he was connected with the school board, and for a number of years he has been parish superintendent of schools. Mr. McNeese was married in 1876 to Miss Susan Bilbo, of this parish. They are the parents of three sons and two daughters. Mr. McNeese and wife are members of the Presbyterian and Methodist churches, respectively.

**THAD. MAYO, LAKE CHARLES.**—Thad. Mayo, Clerk of the District Court of Calcasieu parish, was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, January 26, 1835. He is the son of Capt. William and Eliza (Smith) Mayo, natives of Norwich, Connecticut, and Louisiana, respectively. Capt. Wm. Mayo was a seafaring man in his younger days. He came to Louisiana in 1832 or 1833, and engaged in steamboating on the Atchafayala and Courtableau, and was in the State service on these streams until the time of his death. He was engaged with Captains Gordon, Hinkley and Carrie in steamboating and navigating the Atchafayala and its tributaries. He died January 25, 1849, when fifty years and one month of age. He went to sea with his uncle, Thomas Mayo, captain of a merchant vessel between Liverpool and New York, when six years of age. When about

eighteen years of age he went on a whaling expedition as mate. The captain of the vessel died, and Captain Mayo was appointed to fill his position, and conducted the vessel back to Connecticut from the South Seas. He lost several boats in the rivers and bayous of Louisiana. One, in command of Captain Gordon, was blown up. Captain Mayo was an old time whig, and it is thought he was a Mason. Mr. Mayo's father's family is of Irish and Spanish descent, and his mother's family French and German. His mother is still living, and resides with her son in Lake Charles; she is seventy-six years of age. Her father, John Smith, died at the age of ninety-eight years; her mother when ninety-two.

Thad. Mayo was the oldest of six children, five boys and one girl. At his father's death he attended to the duties of ferryman at the mouth of Bayou Plaquemine. After several months he went to New Orleans as salesman, and remained there for two years. He returned to Plaquemine, where he found employment with Bissell & Williams as salesman. Then he went to Opelousas, where he learned the drug business with John Posey, remaining two years. He subsequently engaged in business for himself at Washington, Louisiana. He was burned out, and returned to the employment of Mr. Posey for a time. He next took charge of a drug business at New Iberia for James A. Lee, in which he continued one year. After this he turned his attention to railroading, and found employment with the New Orleans, Opelousas & Great Western Railroad. He remained in this business a few months, when he engaged in school teaching at Plaquemine Brusle and Hickory Flat. In 1861 he entered the army, enlisting in the Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment of Volunteers, under Captain H. L. Garland. He was hospital steward at Camp Moore, Corinth and other places. He participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh, Farmington and Corinth, and in the engagements in the retreat from the last mentioned place. In the Trans-Mississippi department he was in the battles of Bayou Lafourche, Berwick Bay, Bislard, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. At the close of the war he was for some time engaged in the lumber business, logging on the Calcasieu. Subsequently he was engaged in carrying mail from Lake Charles to Opelousas on horseback. While thus employed he was elected parish assessor, in which he served until 1867. From this time until 1872 he was engaged in conducting a drug store in Opelousas. He then returned to Lake Charles and became proprietor of the Lake House, in which he was engaged three years. He afterward made several voyages to the Rio Grande, Brazos, San Iago and Tuxpan, Mexico. Later he served as city marshal of Lake Charles for a time, when he was appointed deputy sheriff, in 1876. He was next appointed superintendent of registration. He took charge of the clerk's office of Asa Ryan in 1876, and at Ryan's death, in 1878, was appointed clerk. In 1879 he was elected to the office which he has held ever since. In association with John H., his nephew, and J. T. Hewitt, of Lake Charles, he organized the Calcasieu Shingle Company.

Our subject married, June, 1859, Miss Malina Langley, of Hickory Flat. To this union have been born six children, five daughters and one son. The subject is a staunch democrat. He was a whig, and has a great affection for the old party and its principles.

✓ CHARLES MILLER, WESTLAKE.—Charles Miller, of the firm of Perkins & Miller, was born in Sweden, October 15, 1846. He is the son of James Miller, who was a ship blacksmith, and is now a resident of the place of his nativity.

Chas. Miller was educated in the common schools of Sweden. When fourteen years of age he entered a machine shop at Stockholm, Sweden, where he worked until twenty years of age. For four years subsequent to this, he was engineer on merchant steamers and visited many foreign ports, among which were those of the East Indies and China. In 1870 he came to Lake Charles and engaged with W. B. Norris, with whom he remained for five years. In 1875 he formed a partnership with A. J. Perkins, and they have since that time conducted a large saw and planing mill business at this place. The mill has a capacity of seventy-five thousand feet per day. They have an extensive demand for the products of their manufactory, and ship a great amount of lumber to Mexico and several of the Southern States, besides supplying a large home demand. They have a lumber yard in Galveston, Texas, from which they supply their Western trade. Mr. Miller assumes general control of the business as superintendent. He is a thorough business man. The firm also has a large interest in the Calcasieu, Vernon & Shreveport Railroad, over which all their timber is transported. Mr. Miller takes an active part in all local affairs; he is at present a member of the police jury, from Ward 4.

He was married in 1873, to Miss Mathilda Bohnsen, a native of Germany. They are the parents of four living children, one son and three daughters, of whom the oldest, a charming young lady of sixteen, is at present attending college at Mansfield, La. Mr. Miller is a Master Mason, and member of the Knights of Honor. He is also a prominent member of the German Mutual Benevolent Association, of Calcasieu. Politically he is a staunch Democrat.

✓ LEVI A. MILLER, DRY CREEK.—Levi A. Miller is a native of South Carolina, born September 18, 1830. He is one of a family of eleven children born to John and Samantha (Payne) Miller. His parents were both natives of South Carolina, born 1803 and 1802, respectively. John Miller was a successful planter in Marion county, where he married in 1824. He emigrated from South Carolina to Mississippi in 1852, and here he resided until the time of his death, which occurred in 1878. His wife died in 1865.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of Marion



county, South Carolina. He began life as a planter in Mississippi, which occupation he has followed all his life. He emigrated from Mississippi to Louisiana in 1861, first locating at Buny's Creek, where he resided until 1866, when he purchased the farm where he now resides. Mr. Miller served during the latter part of the Civil War in Company B, Ragsdale Battalion, Confederate States Army. He now owns three hundred and sixty-four acres of land, a portion of which is under cultivation and well improved. He raises a variety of products, and, by careful management and business tact, his farm yields him a good income.

Mr. Miller is prominent in local affairs. He is the present member of the police jury from Ward 7. He is also master of the Masonic Lodge No. 182: he is president of the Farmers' Union of this place. Mr. Miller is united in marriage with Miss Margaret Jones, daughter of James and Lydia (Wilson) Jones, the former a native of North Carolina, the latter of South Carolina. To this union have been born eleven children, five sons and six daughters, one of whom is deceased. They are: George, Minerva, wife of J. M. Robinson; Emberri, Samantha, wife of George Merval; Blanche, John, Delphine, Huldat, Nathan, Lydia, and Jeremiah, deceased. Mr. Miller is an active member of the M. E. Church South, and his wife of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

E. D. MILLER, LAKE CHARLES.—Edmund D. Miller, a prominent lawyer of Lake Charles, was born in Cameron, then Vermilion parish, January 27, 1855. He is the son of Peter V. and Emilia (Broussard) Miller, natives of St. Landry and Vermillion parishes, respectively. Our subject's mother died in 1875. His father is a large planter and stock raiser of Cameron parish. During the late war he was in active service, having joined the Seventh Louisiana Infantry in 1861. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and paroled, and afterward exchanged. He again enlisted in the service of the heavy artillery. His father, John Miller, was a native of Germany.

Edmund D. Miller, the subject of this sketch, is the second of a family of ten children. He attended private school in Cameron parish, and began life as a sugar planter and stock raiser, in which he was engaged for three years. In 1879 he was elected sheriff and collector of Cameron parish, and was reelected in 1884. He resigned in August, 1886. During his service as sheriff he pursued a course of law study, and in 1887-88 attended law lectures at Tulane University, in New Orleans, graduating from that institution in 1888. The same year he was admitted to the bar in New Orleans before the supreme court of the State. He located in Lake Charles, July, 1888, and began to practise his profession. He practises in the local and supreme courts, and is one of the leading members of the Lake Charles bar. Mr. Miller is a member of the Masonic fraternity of this place. He was united in marriage in September, 1883, with Miss Louella May Clark, of Lake Charles.

ELIAS MIERS, BECKWORTH.—Elias Miers is a native of Calcasieu parish, born 1854. His father and mother were both natives of this parish.

The subject of this sketch has always been a planter and stock raiser. He was married in 1875 to Miss Prudence Slayderas; they are the parents of five children. Both Mr. Miers and wife are members of the Baptist church. He is the president of the Farmers' Alliance, Pleasant Hill Lodge.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM MIERS, BECKWORTH.—William Miers is a native of Louisiana, born 1852. His parents were both natives of North Carolina. By occupation his father was a farmer. He removed to Louisiana many years since, where he died.

The subject of this sketch received a common school education, and since beginning business he has given his attention to farming. In this, at present, he is successfully engaged. Mr. Miers was a soldier in the Civil War, having enlisted in 1863 and served until its close. He was married in the year 1850 to Miss Elizabeth Pierce. They are the parents of four children. Both Mr. Miers and wife are members of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

JNO. F. MIERS, BECKWORTH.—JNO. F. Miers, a successful planter and stock raiser, is a native of Calcasieu parish. He received the benefit of a good common school education, and early in life embarked in farming and stock raising, and has given to this business his undivided attention thus far in life. That he has succeeded, is attested in the fact that his well stocked farm is one of the best improved in his section. He is an active member of the Farmers' Alliance.

Mr. Miers was married in 1883 to Miss Sophia Miers, and their union has resulted in the birth of four children.

\* \* \*

✓ WILLIAM MEYER, LAKE CHARLES.—William Meyer was born in France, near the River Rhine, in 1836. He is the son of William and Josephine (Leichly) Meyer, of whom mention is made in the biography of Adolph Meyer.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Texas, where he studied pharmacy, and since beginning business life has conducted a drug store. Mr. Meyer served for eleven years as mayor of Lake Charles, and was recently succeeded by his brother, Adolph Meyer. Mr. Meyer also for some time has held the office of justice of the peace. He is united in marriage with Miss Emma Mettlerode, of Lake Charles. They are the parents of two children, viz: E. W. and Katie. The family are Catholics.

✓ **ADOLPH MEYER, LAKE CHARLES.**—Adolph Meyer, president of the police jury of Calcasieu parish, and a successful business man of Lake Charles, is a native of Liberty county, Texas, born August 14, 1854. He is the son of William and Josephine (Leichly) Meyer, natives of France, where they were married. In 1848 they came to the United States and located in Liberty, Texas. Wm. Meyer studied pharmacy in France, and upon his location in Liberty county he engaged in the drug business, in which he was occupied at the time of his death, 1867. During the war he was captain of a company of Home Guards. He was a prominent mason. Our subject's mother died when he was a child.

Adolph Meyer is one of a family of five children. He spent his school days in Europe, where he devoted seven years to study, chiefly at Strasburg. Upon his arrival in the United States he was for some time engaged as clerk in a cotton house in Galveston. In 1875 he came to Lake Charles, and began the drug business in partnership with his brother William, with whom he was connected until 1889, since which time he has been conducting an independent business. In 1888 Mr. Meyer was elected mayor of Lake Charles, and served one year, on the expiration of which time he was appointed member of the police jury, and shortly afterward elected president.

Mr. Meyer was united in marriage on December 4, 1880, with Miss Florence S. Munn, of Calcasieu parish. As the result of this union four children have been born, two sons and two daughters. Mr. Meyer is a member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge at this place, and is the present M. E. of the lodge. He is also a K. of M., and a member of the A. O. U. W.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ **JOSEPH W. MOORE, SUGARTOWN.**—Joseph W. Moore, a prosperous merchant of Sugartown, is a native of Ireland, born September 29, 1835. He is the son of Daniel and Winifred (Meloy) Moore, both natives of Ireland. Daniel Moore was a hotel proprietor, and married in Mayo county, Ireland. The union was blessed with six sons and five daughters, of whom our subject is the only living child. Daniel Moore and wife spent their whole lives in Ireland, the former having died there in 1863 and the latter in 1842.

Joseph W. Moore came to America in 1853. He was in New Orleans five months after his arrival in Louisiana. During the latter part of 1853 and the first part of 1854, he was engaged as clerk on a steamboat on the Mississippi river. January, 1856, he went to Alexandria, Louisiana, and was for a short time engaged as book-keeper in the Washington Hotel at that place. Later he taught school at Spring Hill Academy. In 1858 he married Miss Eliza Cava-raught, a native of Alabama. She is the daughter of John C. Cava-raught. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are the parents of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, eight of whom are living, viz: Adeline, wife of William Iles; Mayo,

Daniel, Joseph, Patrick E., Isadra, May, Dennis. Mr. Moore served during the late war, from 1862 until its close, in Company C, Twenty-seventh Louisiana Regiment. He was in the siege of Vicksburg, and numerous other skirmishes. After the war he returned home and was shortly afterward elected recorder of deeds of Rapides parish and held this office for two years. He then engaged in the mercantile business at Leesville, Vernon parish. He only remained here a year, however, and then removed to West Port, where he opened a store, and was engaged in business until 1882. From there he removed to this place and opened his present business. Mr. Moore does a flourishing business and carries a large stock of goods. He was appointed member of the police jury of Rapides parish in 1887, and occupied that position for two years. He served as Tax Collector of Vernon parish for a similar length of time. He has also taken an active part in local affairs. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, Order 182, and has served as master of the lodge. Mr. Moore's eldest son is a graduate of the medical department of the Tulane University, and is a popular young physician of this place.

\* \* \*

L. H. MOSS, M. D., LAKE CHARLES.—L. H. Moss, M. D., was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, 1867. He removed to Calcasieu parish with his father at the age of ten years. His mother died when he was an infant. Both his parents were natives of Louisiana. His father is now a resident of California, where he is a practising physician.

Our subject comes from a family of physicians, his father, grandfather and great-grandfather all having been members of this profession. Dr. Moss received his primary education in the schools of Lake Charles. At the age of seventeen he entered Washington-Lee University, and graduated in 1887. After completing his literary course, Dr. Moss entered the medical school of Vanderbilt University, from which he graduated in 1889. He located in Lake Charles and here built up a good practice. The Doctor is a distinguished member of the Calcasieu Medical Association. He is an active member of the following secret orders: K. of H., in which he is an officer; I. O. G. T. and K. of P., of which he is a charter member. Mr. Moss has gained, during his short practice at this place, the reputation of being one of the leading physicians of his section.

\* \* \*

J. V. MOSS, LAKE CHARLES.—J. V. Moss, is a representative of one of the oldest families of this place. He was born on the Calcasieu river, in this parish (then St. Landry), September 13, 1825, and is the son of Henry and Anna (Ryan) Moss, natives of Georgia and Louisiana, respectively. Henry Moss came to Louisiana at the age of sixteen years with his father, Nathaniel Moss, who was a native of Virginia, and removed to Georgia when a young

man. He and his wife died in Lafayette parish, Louisiana. Our subject's father was a soldier in the war of 1812, but did not participate in the battle of New Orleans. He with others were stationed as a guard at the mouth of Vermilion Bayou during the latter part of the war. He died in January, 1875, at the age of seventy-nine years, having accumulated a moderate fortune before his death, much of which was lost by emancipation. He was a man of some prominence, and, though urged to do so, he never held any office of importance. He was one of the first white settlers of this section of Louisiana, his place of residence was ten miles west of Lake Charles. A portion of the land is now the property of one of his heirs. Our subject's mother was a daughter of Jacob Ryan, Sr., whose son, Jacob Ryan, is now a prominent citizen of Calcasieu parish.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest living member of a family of ten children, who grew to maturity. He spent his school days in Calcasieu parish and in eastern Texas, receiving a fair common school education. After leaving school he engaged with his father on his plantation, where he remained until 1845, and was for a period subsequent to this engaged in school teaching. He was afterward appointed clerk of district court in 1851. In 1853 he was elected to this position and was the incumbent of it until after the war. His total term of service aggregated fifteen years. He was deprived of the office because he refused to take the "*Ironclad oath.*" In 1867 he was again elected clerk, and served one year until the reconstruction period set in. Since that time he has given his full attention to the operation of his little farm, being the owner of considerable land within the corporation of the city. Mr. Moss was married in 1845 to Miss Jane Coward, a daughter of Richard Coward. She died in 1854, at the age of twenty-seven years. As a result of this union four children were born, three of whom are living, viz: Eleanor L., wife of David H. Lyons; Ametia J., Joseph V. Jr., who resides near Sulphur City. Richard C. died when quite young. Mr. Moss married in 1856 Miss Amelia Cormier, a native of St. Martin parish. She died in 1874, having become the mother of nine children.

\*  
\* \* \*

L. N. MIMS, PINE HILL.—Dr. L. N. Mims was born in South Carolina, 1812. At the age of ten years he removed with his father to Florida, and thence to Alabama, where they remained until 1835. While a resident of Alabama Dr. Mims participated in the Creek war, serving its entire duration. Later he removed to Mississippi, where, however, he only remained a short time, when he located in Honey Island in the year 1843. Here he resided for several years. He is a veteran of the Mexican War, having enlisted in 1846, and served for about three months. In 1850 Dr. Mims removed to Rapides parish, Louisiana, and here practised his profession until the Civil War broke out. During the war he



served as a sergeant in the Confederate States army. Shortly after the surrender Dr. Mims removed to Calcasieu parish; here he has since resided and practised his profession. He has a good plantation and stock farm, where he resides, which yields him a comfortable income. He is a graduate of the medical department of the University of Louisiana. The Doctor has twice married, and is the father of ten children.

✓ A. D. McFARLAIN, JENNINGS.—A. D. McFarlain, merchant, farmer and stock raiser, was born in St. Mary parish, Louisiana, 1853. He is the son of James and Abigail (Hayes) McFarlain. James McFarlain was born in Ireland. His parents removed to Virginia when he was an infant, where he was reared and educated.

When a young man he removed to St. Mary parish, Louisiana, where he became a successful planter. Later he removed to Calcasieu parish, where he purchased the farm which our subject now owns. Mrs. McFarlain died in 1855. James McFarlain afterward married Miss Mary B. Guidry, of Calcasieu parish. The first marriage resulted in the birth of four children, three sons and a daughter, viz: William Lee, Andrew D., the subject of this sketch, Jerome, Mary A., wife of E. Venable, now deceased. Four children were also born to the second marriage, three daughters and one son, viz: Clamonse, wife of Neville Cart; Velerie, wife of Joseph Beard; Columbus and Victoria, wife of C. A. Guillard.

The subject of this sketch began life at the age of thirteen as a farm hand. At this he only worked, however, for a year, when he engaged in saw milling, and in this continued for a period of twelve years, during which time he accumulated sufficient capital to begin a mercantile business. He erected the first store in what is now the flourishing town of Jennings. He has since been engaged in business at this place, and may be termed the founder of the town. Mr. McFarlain has succeeded well in his business and is now one of the largest property holders of the place. His business amounts to over twenty thousand dollars annually. His store building was erected at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars, and he owns fifteen residences in the town and about four hundred lots, besides four thousand acres of farm land. He also owns and operates a large saw and shingle mill, with a capacity of manufacturing thirty-five thousand shingles per day. On his plantation, Mr. McFarlain gives special attention to the cultivation of rice, planting about one thousand and fifty acres annually.

He was married, in 1873, to Margaret Humphries, daughter of Jefferson and Mary (Hébert) Humphries, of Calcasieu parish. To this union have been born eight children, six sons and two daughters, viz: Claud D., Durell, deceased; Durelia, James, Mary A., deceased; William, Andrew D., Jerome.

Mr. McFarlain is one of the oldest and best known citizens of this section of Louisiana. Whatever success he has attained in life is wholly due to his own

efforts. He is prominent in local affairs, both social and political. He served four years as deputy sheriff, and for a similar length of time as constable, though he has never been an office seeker.

\* \* \*

✓ **JOHN McCORMICK, LAKE CHARLES.**—John McCormick was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, 1835. He is the son of Michael McCormick and Mary A. Lee. Both parents are dead; the father having died in 1839, the mother in 1860.

The subject is one of a family of five children, and the only son. He spent his school days in Opelousas. At the age of fourteen he left school and entered the office of the St. Landry Whig, where he served three years as an apprentice, after which he was connected with the same paper for six years. In 1877 he came to Lake Charles, and here he engaged in a printing office until 1881, when he founded the Commercial, which he has since conducted.

Mr. McCormick was married, in January, 1860, to Miss Mary C. David, of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. They are the parents of ten living children, five sons and five daughters. The eldest son, Charles M., is connected with his father in the newspaper business.

\* \* \*

✓ **WILLIAM N. NELSON, LAKE CHARLES.**—William Nelson is a native of Sweden, born April, 2, 1844. He is the son of John G. and Elise A. (Nielson) Nelson. His father was a native of Newcastle on Tyne, and his mother of Sweden. John G. Nelson was a stone mason and builder. He located in Sweden in 1833. Five children were born to this union, two sons and three daughters, the subject of this sketch being the only surviving member of the family. Both his father and mother died in Sweden, the former in 1889 and the latter in 1868.

William Nelson came from Sweden to New York in 1866, removing from there to Mexico, and thence to Texas, and from there to Louisiana in 1869. The same year he married Miss Anna L. Johnson, a resident of St. Mary parish, but a native of Illinois. They are the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom five are living, viz: Jesse J., Paul J., Harry W., Rosalee, and Frederick N. Mr. Nelson is a prosperous planter, and has a plantation of four hundred and sixty acres of land, eighty of which are under cultivation. On it he raises a variety of products, the principal of which are rice, corn and sugar cane. He also owns twelve acres of orchard, in which he has two thousand orange trees, pears of several choice varieties, a fine variety of peaches and grapes. His farm is located two and a half miles by railroad east of Lake Charles. Mr. Nelson is a member of the following named orders: Masonic, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, Independent

Order of Good Templars. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

\* \* \*

J. M. NEELY, MERRYVILLE.—J. M. Neely was born in Jackson parish, Louisiana, 1850. His father was a native of South Carolina and his mother of North Carolina. The father died in 1858 and his mother is still living.

J. M. Neely is an active business man. In connection with his farm he operates a saw mill, grist mill, and cotton gin. He was married in 1868, to Miss Elizabeth Watson. They are the parents of nine children, eight of whom are living. Both Mr. Neely and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church.

\* \* \*

ISAAC NICHOLS, LORETTA.—Isaac Nichols is a native of Alabama; removed to Louisiana in 1845. His father was a native of South Carolina and his mother of Georgia. Isaac Nichols received the benefit of a good school education, and since engaging in business for himself has followed the vocation of farming, as also did his father. Mr. Nichols has always taken an active part in public affairs, both political and social. He was for eight years police juror from his ward. He is a charter member of the Farmers' Alliance at this place, in which he holds the office of lecturer. Mr. Nichols married, in 1865, Miss A. E. Holliday. They are the parents of six living children.

\* \* \*

✓ ROBERT P. O'BRYAN, LAKE CHARLES.—Robert P. O'Bryan, Attorney for the Fourteenth Judicial District of Louisiana, is a native of Vermilion parish, born April 20th, 1844. He is the son of Daniel and Mary A. (Perry) O'Bryan, both of whom were natives of Vermilion parish, Louisiana. The father died in 1871, at the age of fifty-six, and the mother in 1882, at the age of fifty-seven. Daniel O'Bryan was an attorney of Vermilion parish. He read law with J. W. Walker, and was admitted to practice in 1850. Prior to this he had been for some time engaged in merchandising in Lafayette parish. He served for a period of several years as clerk of the court of Vermilion parish, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1845; also a member of the Secession Convention in 1861. During the war he was enrolling officer for the Confederate Government.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of eight children. He spent his school days chiefly at Grand Coteau, in St. Charles College. He was in school on the breaking out of the war; and in August, 1865, he joined the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, and served for a period of six months, when he received his discharge. He was afterward drill master at Camp Pratt, and was subsequently transferred to Spaight's Battalion of Texas Volunteers. In January, 1864, he was promoted to second lieutenant. At the close of the war he

turned his attention to steamboating, and was for several months engaged as steamboat clerk on the Vermilion River. He was later engaged as purser on a gulf steamer, from Morgan City to Aransas Pass. Subsequently he studied law, and in 1871 was admitted to practice at Opelousas. He located at Abbeville, and practised his profession at that place until 1889, when he removed to Lake Charles, and has since practised there. While a resident of Abbeville, he represented Vermilion parish, 1879 and 1886, in the Legislature. He has recently been appointed Attorney for the Fourteenth Judicial District of Louisiana, to fill the unexpired term made vacant by the death of J. C. Gibbs. Though conservative in his political views, Mr. O'Bryan is an ardent Democrat.

He married, 1866, Miss Sue O'Neil, of Vermilion parish. To this union have been born nine children—four sons and five daughters. Mr. O'Bryan and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

E. M. POWERS, WELSH.—E. M. Powers is a native of Maine, born November 23, 1843. He is the son of Ambrose and Hulda (Frost) Powers, natives of Maine. Ambrose Powers removed from Maine to Wisconsin in 1845, where he engaged in farming. He died soon after locating in the State. The mother of our subject died in Wisconsin in 1873.

E. M. Powers is one of a family of six children, two brothers and four sisters: George, Laura, Ann, wife of Abraham Pierce; Arvilla, wife of John Horn; Emantha, wife of Hiram Sweet; and Hannah, wife of Charles Stoddard.

Mr. Powers received a common school education and began life as a farmer. He was married in Mississippi, in 1868, to Juliet Bancroft, daughter of John Bancroft, of New York. From 1870 to 1884 Mr. Powers was engaged in farming in Iowa. In 1884 he removed to Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, where he purchased a farm, and has since given his attention to stock raising and agriculture. Mr. Powers is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \* \*

C. T. PERKINS, VINTON.—C. T. Perkins was born in Calcasieu parish, 1859. His parents are both natives of Louisiana, and are now residing in Lake Charles.

Mr. Perkins is a prosperous merchant at Vinton. The success which has attended his business demonstrates his superior ability and tact. He was married, November, 1880, to Miss Nancy Kirkman, a native of Lake Charles. Her parents were natives of Kentucky and Louisiana, respectively. Both are now deceased. Mr. Perkins has served as constable for one term, and takes an active part in public affairs, though he does not claim to be a politician.

ARSINE P. PUJO, LAKE CHARLES.—A. P. Pujó was bore in Calcasieu parish, December 18, 1861. He is the son of Paul and Eloise L. (LeBleu) Pujó; the former a native of France, and the latter of Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, of French parentage. Paul Pujó came to Louisiana in 1840.

The subject of this sketch is the third in a family of four children. He received his education in the common schools of Lake Charles. He read law under Judge G. A. Fournet at Lake Charles, and was admitted to practice December 3, 1888. He has since that time practised his profession in this place, having recently formed a partnership with Judge G. A. Fournet. Mr. Pujó is a promising young attorney. He has already succeeded in building up a large practice and bids fair to become one of the leading attorneys of his section. Mr. Pujó was married, December 18, 1889, to Miss Gussie, daughter of Dr. S. M. Brown, of Texas.

\* \* \*

A. J. PERKINS, M. D., LAKE CHARLES.—Dr. Perkins was educated at Southwest University, Georgetown, Texas, graduating 1886. The same year of his graduation he matriculated in the medical class of Tulane University, and in 1888 received his degree. He immediately afterward located at Lake Charles, and has since practised his profession at this place. Dr. Perkins is the present coronor of Calcasieu parish.

He was united in marriage, 1889, with Miss Pearl Snyder, of Georgetown, Texas. They are the parents of one son, Val Reece. The Doctor is a member of the Knights of Pythias organization of this place.

\* \* \*

✓ NATHANIEL PRENTICE, WELSH.—Nathaniel Prentice, planter, was born in Vermont, February, 1823. He is the son of Isaac and Sarah (Stanley) Prentice, both natives of Vermont. Isaac Prentice removed to New York at an early day, and was there engaged in farming for a number of years. Later he removed to Wisconsin and gave his attention to the same vocation. He spent the latter days of his life in Sac county, Iowa, where both he and our subject's mother died.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of seven children, five brothers and two sisters. He was engaged with his father on the farm until he reached his majority.

Mr. Prentice was engaged in farming in Wisconsin and Iowa until 1886, when he removed to Calcasieu parish and purchased a tract of land containing thirty-seven hundred acres, known as the "Hawkeye Ranch." Two hundred and forty acres of this land is cultivated in rice, to which it is well adapted. Mr. Prentice has married twice. His first wife was Miss Maria West, to whom he was married in 1844, in New York. They became the parents of thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, viz: Charles Riley, Elias (deceased), Hosea, James,



Orrin, Horatio and Isaac (died in infancy); Sarah, wife of M. Wiseman; Prudence, wife of R. P. Willard; Nettie E., wife of James Harriman; Rose, wife of A. N. Kelly; Maria, died in infancy. Mrs. Prentice died in 1871, in Sac county, Iowa, and Mr. Prentice afterward married, in 1874, Miss Sarah Bancroft, of St. Lawrence county, New York. They are the parents of two sons: Mark, and Baby (died in infancy). Mr. Prentice has always taken an active part in local affairs, and when a resident of Sac county, Iowa, for eight years served as county supervisor. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \* \*

✓ JOHN H. POE, LAKE CHARLES.—John H. Poe is a member of the firm of Mayo & Poe Shingle Co., shingle manufacturers, of Lake Charles. This company has an extensive manufactory at the head of Ryan street, Lake Charles, with a capacity for manufacturing one hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles per day. They own their own timber lands, consisting of large bodies of the best Louisiana cypress, sufficient to last them for many years. They do a large business, and it extends over several of the Southern and Western States, Mexico and the Indian Territory.

Mr. Poe, of this firm, is a native of Calcasieu parish, born near Lake Charles, November 16, 1858. He is the son of Augustus T. Poe, who was a cousin of the poet, Edgar A. Poe, and Amanda Mayo, natives of Kentucky and Louisiana, respectively. Augustus Poe was an architect, and was at different times located at Opelousas and Baton Rouge. At the beginning of the Civil War he enlisted in the Confederate service, and while in Kentucky was mortally wounded, from the effects of which he died in the hospital. His widow survived him until 1872. Our subject was the only son in a family of four children. Being left an orphan at an early age, he was reared by his uncle, Thad Mayo, who was his guardian. He received his education in the common schools of Opelousas and Lake Charles, and at the age of sixteen he began work in the saw-mills of Calcasieu parish. Beginning as a common laborer, by strict attention to business, and interest manifested in the work, he quickly rose, until he soon held the most responsible position of trust within the gift of his employer, and now owns valuable city property and several thousand acres of valuable lands throughout the parishes of Calcasieu and Vernon. Mr. Poe has made a study of timber and milling business, having given this his undivided attention since he began business life.

In December, 1879, Mr. Poe married Miss Ella Cooper, of Lake Charles. They are the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter. Our subject is a strong advocate of public schools, and has been a member of the board of directors ever since he attained his majority. He is a Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Knights of Honor, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He has held important offices in each of these lodges.

J. V. RICHARD, LAKE CHARLES.—Joseph V. Richard was born in St. Landry parish, March 13, 1845. He is the son of J. B. V. and Genevieve (Zerinque) Richard, natives of St. Landry parish. J. B. V. Richard was a large planter of St. Landry parish. He died in 1871, at the age of sixty-four years; his widow still survives him and is a resident of Opelousas. The Richard family have resided in St. Landry parish for generations.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of six children. He received his education in Opelousas and was attending school at that place at the breaking out of the war. In the first of the struggle he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-eighth Louisiana Infantry, and served until the war closed. Enlisting as a private he was promoted, and at the close of the war he was second lieutenant. After the war he engaged as a salesman in a mercantile establishment at Opelousas, where he remained until 1883, when he came to Lake Charles and was for a short while engaged as a salesman in a mercantile house in this place, when he opened a business of his own and has conducted it with success since that time.

He was married in 1866 to Miss Alice Hollier, of St. Landry parish. She died in 1879, having become the mother of six children, three sons and three daughters. In 1881 Mr. Richard married again, Miss Aurelia Hollier, a sister of his former wife. Mr. Richard is a member of the K. of H., and is one of the trustees of the lodge.

\* \* \*

J. L. RYAN, LAKE CHARLES.—J. L. Ryan, a prosperous planter of the third ward, is a native of Calcasieu parish, born December 24, 1842. He is the son of Jacob and Rebecca (Bilbo) Ryan, of whom a sketch appears in this work.

Our subject is one of a family of twelve children, eight of whom are now living. He was reared and educated in Calcasieu parish, and at the beginning of the war enlisted in Company K, Tenth Louisiana Regiment, serving during its whole duration. He participated in the Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, Malvern Hill, Cedar Mountain, and second Manassas; at the last named place he was wounded, and returned home on a furlough. Returning, in 1863, to Shreveport, he enlisted in the Second Louisiana Cavalry, in which command he was at the close of the war. After the war he engaged in saw-milling and followed it for fourteen years, since which time he has been a farmer. He has a good farm, and it is well improved, beside owning considerable timber lands. Mr. Ryan is a member of the Farmers' Alliance. He served for a term succeeding 1874 as a police juror from his ward. Mr. Ryan was married, in 1870, to Miss Mary L. Sallier, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of nine children, one son and eight daughters, viz: Josette, Rosalee, wife of Martin Leblue; J. L., Catherine, Laura, Maud, Mabel, Estella, Ann.

**JUDGE STEPHEN D. READ, LAKE CHARLES.**—Stephen D. Read, Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District of Louisiana, is a native of Avoyelles parish, born January 17, 1835. He is the son of Stephen and Mary (Simmons) Read, natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively. Stephen Read, Sr., removed with his parents to Mississippi when a boy, and later to Louisiana, locating in Avoyelles parish. He was in the cavalry service in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. He died in St. Landry parish in 1845, at the age of fifty four years. He had accumulated considerable property before his death, having been a large and successful planter. The subject's mother died in 1839 or 1840.

Judge Read is the seventh of a family of eight children. He received his education in Centenary College, where he pursued a course to within one year of graduation. In 1857 he removed to Hempstead, Texas, where he pursued a course of law study, and in 1858 was admitted to the bar in Washington, Texas, shortly after graduating from the law department of Baylor University. He practised in Hempstead until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Texas Infantry. He was afterward transferred to the Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry, in the Trans-Mississippi department, and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and Galveston Bay, besides numerous minor skirmishes. After the war Judge Read practised his profession in Montgomery, Texas, until 1873, when he removed to Cameron parish, Louisiana, on account of health. In January, 1887, he located in Lake Charles. In December, 1879, he was elected District Judge, and has since that time served in that capacity.

Judge Read married in Montgomery, Texas, February, 1861, Miss Sarah J. Mitchell, daughter of Jas. H. Mitchell, a prominent planter of Montgomery county, Texas. Judge Read and wife became the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, six of whom are living. The judge is a member and senior deacon of the First Baptist church of this place.

\* \* \*

✓ **JACOB RYAN, LAKE CHARLES.**—Jacob Ryan was born at Perry's Bridge, on the Vermilion River, 1816. He is the son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Hartgrove) Ryan. Jacob Ryan, Sr., was a planter and stock raiser. He removed to Calcasieu parish at an early date, 1817, and here he remained until the time of his death.

Our subject is one of a family of eleven children, three of whom are now living. Mr. Ryan began life as a planter and stock raiser. This business he closely followed for fifteen years, when he turned his attention to merchandising, and continued in this for a period of six years. He served as sheriff of this parish for six years, and represented the parish in the legislature, 1855-57. He was tax collector of the parish, 1874 to 1878. In 1861 he engaged in saw-milling,

which he pursued up to the present year, when he was burned out, making the third mill he has lost by fire. Otherwise he was always very successful in his business.

Mr. Ryan was twice married; first to Miss Rebecca Bilbo, of Louisiana, by whom he had twelve children, eight of whom are now living, among them being J. L. Ryan, whose sketch appears in another part of this work. His second wife was Miss Emma Platts, a native of Germany. They are the parents of one living daughter, Daisy.

\* \* \*

FRANCIS M. ROWE, JENNINGS.—Francis M. Rowe is a native of Newton county, Georgia, born in 1825. His father, Mathew Rowe, is a native of Georgia, of Scotch descent. He was married twice, his first wife, Mary Gainer, being the mother of our subject. His second wife was Mrs. Joiner, to whom was born a son—Mathew. Mathew Rowe, Sr., died of yellow fever in Galveston, Texas, 1847.

Francis M. Rowe is the oldest of a family of three children born to Mathew Rowe and Mary Gainer, viz: Dr. Stephen, D., deceased; Sarah M., wife of Hugh Nunn, who emigrated with his family in 1849 to California, where he died. Mrs. Nunn is now living in Zacatecas, Mexico. Francis M. Rowe received a good common school education in Georgia and removed to Louisiana with his parents in 1838. Beginning business life for himself, he was for a short while engaged in farming, subsequently he prepared himself for surveyor and civil engineer, and was for a time engaged in Texas as a civil engineer. He afterward read law, but did not become a practitioner. Under President Buchanan he was a United States revenue officer, with his headquarters in New Orleans. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the State service as second lieutenant in Company I, First Artillery. In 1862 he entered the regular service of the Confederate States army. He was for some time in active service and at the close of the war was on detail duty in the treasury agency at Marshall, Texas. Mr. Rowe has resided in this place since 1870. He is at present notary, attorney, surveyor and land agent. He has always been active in local affairs and served for a number of years as justice of the peace.

Mr. Rowe was married in 1850 to Miss Annie E. Joiner; they are the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters, viz: Edward F., deceased; Mary E., wife of Z. Gallup, of Jennings, La.; Ida, wife of Robert B. Moos; Jennings, Sarah, Adah and Samuel died in infancy. Mr. Rowe and wife are members of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

M. J. ROSTEET, LAKE CHARLES.—M. J. Rosteet, the oldest merchant of Lake Charles, was born near Donaldsonville on the Lafourche, September



*R. F. Gray*





15, 1836. He is the son of M. J. and Marguerite (Hernandez) Rosteet, the former a native of the Island of Majoca and the latter of Louisiana. M. J. Rosteet, Sr., died before the birth of our subject, and but little of his history is known. Early in life he was a seafaring man, and later gave his attention to sugar and cotton raising.

The subject of this sketch received a fair business education and began business life at the age of seventeen in a saw-mill, as a laborer, and subsequently was engaged as clerk in a mercantile establishment. Afterward he became clerk in the sheriff's office under Jonathan H. Cole, of Calcasieu parish. During the latter part of the war he served in Ragsdale Battalion of Texas Cavalry, and was in New Orleans when the city was taken by the Federals. After the war he was for a time engaged in the clerk's office, and in 1870 began business on his own account. Since 1883 he has been associated with others in business, and the present firm of which he is a member does a flourishing business. Mr. Rosteet has been very successful: having begun life penniless he has acquired his present comfortable fortune. He was at one time elected assessor of the parish, but he did not fill the position. He was treasurer of the city for sixteen years.

In 1860 Mr. Rosteet married Miss Mary J. Church. She died in 1872, having become the mother of four children. January, 1875, Mr. Rosteet married a second time, Miss Mary T. McCormick, sister of Jno. McCormick, editor and proprietor of Lake Charles Commercial. They are the parents of two children. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ J. W. ROSTEET, LAKE CHARLES.—J. W. Rosteet is a native of Louisiana, born in Calcasieu parish August 11, 1861. He is the son of M. J. Rosteet, whose biography is printed elsewhere in this work.

J. W. Rosteet was reared and educated in Calcasieu parish. He was married, September 30, 1860, to Miss Grace LeBleu, a native of this parish. Mr. Rosteet is one of the leading men in the local affairs of his section. He is a member of the police jury from Ward 3. He owns sixteen hundred acres of land, a great amount of which is under cultivation. Mr. Rosteet is quite largely engaged in stock raising. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is public-spirited, enterprising and progressive. Mr. Rosteet and wife are the parents of two children: Maud S. and Harry.

\* \* \*

M. W. RYAN, WEST LAKE.—M. W. Ryan is a native of Maine: born in Augusta, 1814. He is of Irish and English blood, his father having been a native of Ireland, his mother of England. He was reared and educated in Philadelphia. While in Philadelphia, Mr. Ryan learned the trade of machinist

and engineer, and for many years he followed this vocation. He served in the Confederate States army from 1861 until the close of the war. At the beginning of the war he raised two companies, an infantry and a cavalry. He was made captain of the former, and his company served gallantly during the whole of the struggle. Capt. Ryan is also a veteran of the Mexican war, through the whole of which he served with Jefferson Davis.

\* \* \*

✓ JOHN H. ROBERTS, JENNINGS.—John H. Roberts, post-master of Jennings, was born in Pennsylvania, October, 1843. He is the son of David and Theresa (Gaenlich) Roberts, the former a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, and the latter of Germany. David Roberts removed with his family from Pennsylvania to Illinois in 1870. He was a blacksmith. He and wife are now living in Wayne, Dupage county, Illinois. Mrs. Theresa Gaenlich Roberts came to America with her parents when she was eight years of age.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of eleven children, four brothers and seven sisters. He received a common school education in the schools of his locality, and at the age of seventeen years enlisted in the United States army, and served through the whole of the Civil War, in Company K, Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Regiment. He was wounded in the battle of Stone River, from the effects of which he was disabled, and retired from active service. He was detailed to duty as clerk in the Adjutant General's office at Cincinnati, Ohio. He was also in the military detective service at the same place, where he was at the close of the war. For several years after the war he traveled in different sections of the United States.

In 1870 he was married to Miss Minta, daughter of Perry Hearwood, of Jefferson, Texas. She died in Biloxi, Mississippi, 1886, from yellow fever. For several years prior to 1882 Mr. Roberts was engaged in the mercantile business in Georgia. From here he removed to Northern Louisiana, where he remained for two years, then located in Jennings in 1884, where he engaged as clerk in the store of A. B. McFarlain. He was married, in 1888, to Mrs. M. L. Evarts, daughter of K. Freeman. Mrs. Roberts is the mother of two children as a result of her first marriage, viz: Charles, and Maud. The former resides in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Mr. Roberts is one of the leading citizens of Jennings; he was its first mayor, and in 1889 was appointed post-master, and is now serving in that capacity. He is commandant of the G. A. R. Post at Jennings, and is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. He has been quite successful since locating at this place, and now owns seven hundred and fifty acres of land, one hundred being under cultivation and one hundred and sixty-eight in the corporate limits of the town.

D. J. REID, JR., LAKE CHARLES.—D. J. Reid, Jr., the present sheriff of Calcasieu parish, is a native of Lake Charles, born August 14, 1857. He is the son of D. J. and Matilda (Veazie) Reid, both natives of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. D. J. Reid, Sr., was a carpenter. He located in Lake Charles, 1855. He was for twenty-six years in office; first, for a number of years as sheriff, and later as judge, which office he held to within one year of his death in 1881. The Reid family is of Scotch descent. Our subject's grandfather, John Reid, was a native of Scotland, who located in Louisiana. Our subject's maternal grandfather was a native of France.

D. J. Reid, Jr., is one of a family of seven children: Joseph F., a resident of Lake Charles; Alexander L., present mayor of the city; David J., our subject; Andrew J., a large brick manufacturer of Lake Charles; Samuel J., and two sisters. Our subject, in partnership with his uncle, J. M. Reid, for some time conducted an extensive meat market in Lake Charles, furnishing dressed meat to many of the surrounding towns. Subsequent to this, for four years he was manager of a large saw-mill and mercantile business. He was afterward appointed assessor of Calcasieu parish, and served as such until the fall of 1883, when he resigned and became a candidate for the sheriff's office. He was elected in 1888, and is the present incumbent of the office. Mr. Reid has gained great popularity in the discharge of his official duties.

In December, 1884, he was married to Miss Mary Helm, of New Orleans. They are the parents of two children: Maud and Kinney Eugene. Mr. Reid is a member of the Masonic order, also of the Legion of Honor of this place. In politics he has always been a staunch democrat.

\* \*

LASTIE REON, LAKE CHARLES.—Lastie Reon, a planter residing in Ward 4, is a native of Lake Charles, born 1826. He is the son of Louis and Artemie (Ryan) Reon, natives of Louisiana. Louis Reon was a planter in this parish.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of six children, two sons and four daughters. The father died in 1836, and the mother in 1865. Lastie Reon was reared in his native parish and began life as a planter. He was a soldier in the late war, and enlisted in 1863 in the cavalry service, and served until the close of the war. Returning to his home he resumed planting and stock raising, in which he has continued. His farm consists of two hundred acres of land; the principal products are corn and sweet potatoes. Mr. Reon was married in Calcasieu parish in 1845, to Miss Adeline Benwal. Six children were born to this union, four of whom are living. Mrs. Reon died in 1857, and our subject married again, Miss Zemma Le Bleu. They were the parents of five children, three of whom are living. His second wife died in 1873, and in 1875 he married Mrs. Leona Miller. They are the parents of four children.

E. R. SHANKLAND, JENNINGS.—E. R. Shankland was born in Lewis, Delaware, April 7, 1819. He is the son of William L. and Elizabeth Shankland, both natives of Delaware. His grandfather Shankland was a native of England, and located in Delaware at an early day. The parents of our subject were reared and married in Delaware, where they resided until the time of their death. William L. Shankland was a seafaring man, the captain of a vessel.

His parents died when our subject was a small boy, after which he went to Philadelphia, and was there taken care of until the age of twelve years, by a man whom he had previously known. At the age of twelve years he began work on the canal from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, in which he was engaged for five years. At this time the Seminole war broke out and he enlisted in the army under Colonel Zachery Taylor, and was in active service for two years. After this he learned the plasterer's trade, in Pittsburg, and followed that for a number of years. Mr. Shankland removed to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1856, where he opened a seed and implement house, the first house of that character in the State. In the financial panic of 1857, like many others, he was financially ruined. He was afterward engaged in farming and horticulture in Iowa. He was for ten years director of the State Agricultural Society, and for two terms president of the society. He served four years as Deputy United States Marshal for the northern district of Iowa, the first term under President Johnson's administration and the second under President Grant. In 1885 he removed to Jennings, Louisiana, and has here been engaged in agriculture and horticulture. He has been president of the Southwestern Horticultural Society since its organization in 1884.

Mr. Shankland has married three times; his first wife was Miss Martha Neville, to whom he was married in 1839, in Pittsburg. She died in 1851, having become the mother of five children, all of whom are deceased. Mr. Shankland married in 1882 Miss Emeline F. Clapp. To this union four children were born, three of whom are living, viz: Emeline F., of Chicago, Ralph and Edward, both of whom are architects in Chicago, engaged with Burnham & Root, in charge of the construction of the buildings for the World's Fair. Mr. Shankland's second wife died in Dubuque, Iowa, in 1865. In 1884 he married Miss Olivia, daughter of ex-Governor Hemstead, of Iowa.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM F. SCHWING, LAKE CHARLES.—William F. Schwing, a prominent attorney, and editor of the Lake Charles Echo, was born in Assumption parish, December 20, 1837. He received his education in Centenary College, graduating with first honors in a class of eighteen graduates in 1858. After leaving school he was for some time engaged in teaching in Feliciana parish. At the opening of the war he assisted in organizing a company, which was afterward commanded by Capt. Keep. He assisted this company in capturing the barracks at Baton Rouge. From there he went to Fayette, Mississippi,



and took charge of the Phoenix Academy. He only remained here a short while, however, when he joined the "Thomas Hinds Guards," which afterward became Company D, Nineteenth Mississippi Regiment. The last two years of the war he was captain of the company in which he had enlisted. During service he was wounded four times; the first time at the battle of the Wilderness; second, Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, in which he was severely wounded from the explosion of a shell; third, the evening after Gen. Jackson was killed, and near the same spot; and fourth, at the battle of Antietam.

At the close of the war Mr. Schwing returned to Mississippi, and resumed charge of the Phoenix Academy until 1870. During this time he had pursued a course of law study, and in 1870 removed to New Iberia and began the practice of his profession, in which he continued until 1881, when he removed to St. Landry parish and established an oil mill, which was burned down in 1882, but rebuilt the same year. By an accident in his mill, in 1885, Mr. Schwing lost an arm. He retired from the oil mill in 1887 and removed to Lake Charles, where he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1876 Mr. Schwing was elected a member of the legislature from Iberia parish, but was unseated by "powers that were."

He was married, in 1876, to Miss Alma C. Knight. Mrs. Schwing died in Lake Charles in 1889, having become the mother of six children, five of whom survive her, three sons and two daughters. Since locating in Lake Charles Mr. Schwing has given his exclusive attention to the practice of his profession, until the spring of 1890, when he assumed charge of the Lake Charles Echo as manager and editor, still, however, continuing the practice of the law.

\*  
\* \*

**JAMES D. STANDFIELD, VINTON.**—James D. Standfield is a native of Mississippi. He removed to Louisiana in 1855 and located in Calcasieu parish. His father was a native of North Carolina, born 1802, died 1872. His mother was a native of Mississippi. She died in 1868.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and received the benefit of a good common school education. He has always been a farmer. At one time he served as justice of the peace, but resigned the office, and has never since held a public position. Mr. Standfield is united in marriage with Miss Mary Clark, a native of St. Landry parish.

\*  
\* \*

**HON. S. O. SHATTUCK, LAKE CHARLES.**—Hon. S. O. Shattuck is a native of Miami county, Ohio, born 1850. He is the son of Benjamin F. and Eleanor (Manson) Shattuck. Before the war Benjamin F. Shattuck was a sugar planter, but since that time until his death in 1884, he was engaged in the timber business at Lake Charles. Mrs. Shattuck is still living. She is the sister of

Gen. Manson, of Indiana, who was a distinguished Federal soldier, and later Lieutenant Governor of Indiana.

The subject of this sketch received his education in New Orleans. At the age of sixteen he left school and was engaged with his father in the timber business until he had attained his majority. Subsequently he taught school at Lake Charles, and different places in Calcasieu parish; 1880-84 he was a member of the parish school board. In 1884 he was elected a member of the legislature from Calcasieu parish, and since that time has represented his parish in that body. During his term of service he has at different times been a member of the educational committee, committees on fish and fishery, and claims; he is at present chairman of the committee on corporations. He is also a member of five other committees, among which is the committee on ways and means. Mr. Shattuck's services in the Legislature have given him a State reputation. He is the originator of the measure providing for the rechartering of the Louisiana State Lottery.

Mr. Shattuck married in 1872 Miss Huldah Rion of this parish. They are the parents of five children, two sons and three daughters. Mr. Shattuck is a prominent Mason and has been master of the lodge. He is C. C. of the K. of P. lodge of this place. He is the Dictator in the K. of H., and Past Master Workman in the A. O. U. W., also Vice Commander in the American Legion of Honor, and Past Chief Templar of the I. O. G. T.

\* \* \*

E. SHERLEY, SUGARTOWN.—E. Sherley is a native of Mississippi, born in 1845. He came to Calcasieu with his parents when a small boy, and has resided here ever since. His parents were both natives of Mississippi, where they were married. Since coming to Louisiana, his father has been engaged in planting in this parish. Our subject's mother died when he was eleven years of age.

E. Sherley has given his chief attention to farming and stock raising, and in this he has met with fair success. He served during the whole of the war. Mr. Sherley married in 1870 Miss Sarah Cole. They are the parents of seven children, all of whom are living.

\* \* \*

M. Q. SWILLEY, SUGARTOWN.—M. Q. Swilley, planter, living in Ward 7, is a native of Mississippi, born in Capor county, in 1856. He is the son of Sutlif and Matilda (Little) Swilley. His father was a native of Georgia, his mother of Mississippi. They were married in Mississippi, and became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, three of whom are now living: Marion, Monroe and M. Q., the subject of this sketch. S. Swilley was a prosperous planter, and to this vocation gave his full attention during his whole life. He died in 1858, his widow surviving him until 1862 or 1863. They were both members of the Baptist church.

M. Q. Swilley came to Louisiana in 1879. He bought a farm, and has given his undivided attention to its cultivation. He was married, in 1881, to Miss Perkins, a native of Louisiana, born in Calcasieu parish, 1865. He and his wife are the parents of five children, two of whom are living: Ida C. and Susan; the other three died in infancy. Mr. Swilley owns a nice little farm consisting of about one hundred acres, a portion of which is under cultivation, well improved, with a good orchard of a variety of fruits. Mr. Swilley is a Freemason, a member of Sam Todd Lodge, No. 182.

\* \* \*

W. H. SIMPSON, GAY.—W. H. Simpson was born in Calcasieu parish in 1861. His father is a native of Louisiana and his mother of Georgia. Mr. Simpson has been a planter since he embarked in business. He has done well, and has a good farm well improved. Mr. Simpson has twice married. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

W. C. SABIN, WELSH.—W. C. Sabin, planter, is a native of Ohio, born October, 1863. He is the son of Nathaniel C. and Octavia D. (Rudd) Sabin, the former a native of New York and the latter of Massachusetts.

Nathaniel C. Sabin removed with his family from Ohio to Delaware county, Iowa, in 1870, where he became a prosperous farmer.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of nine children, six brothers and three sisters. He received his education principally in Iowa, and at an early day began farming. In 1884 he came to Calcasieu parish, where he now owns eight hundred acres of land, one hundred of which are under cultivation and well improved, the principal products being rice and corn. Mr. Sabin is a young man full of energy, and the success he has thus far attained in his business undertakings justifies the prediction that he will make a thorough success of life.

\* \* \*

DAVID R. SWIFT, LAKE CHARLES.—David R. Swift, of the firm of George & Swift, was born in Belgrade, Newton county, Texas, June 2, 1858. He is the son of George and Elizabeth (Frazer) Swift, natives of Massachusetts and Mississippi, respectively. George Swift was six years of age when his parents removed to Texas. He became an extensive and successful merchant in Belgrade. He died in 1863 at the age of thirty-three years. His father, Seth Swift, was one of the landmarks of Texas. He died at the age of eighty-three years, in 1870. Our subject's mother is still living and resides in Jasper, Texas.

David R. Swift received his chief education in Burkeville. When eighteen years of age he commenced logging on the Sabine River. In this he was engaged until 1884, when he began business with Swift, Miller & Co., in their lumber interest, and in 1885 he formed a partnership with Mr. George, and they

have since conducted a flourishing livery and undertaking business at this place. Mr. Swift has charge of the office, while his partner manages the outside affairs of the firm. Their business consists of a well equipped livery stable, agricultural implements, wagons, buggies, coal and wood. They also conduct a blacksmith and wood workman's shop. Mr. Swift is a member of the K. of P. at Lake Charles.

\* \* \*

C. ST. GERMAIN, LAKE ARTHUR.—C. St. German, planter, was born in St. Martinsville, Louisiana, 1854. He is the son of Charles and Aurelia (Gauthier) St. Germain, the former a native of France, the latter a native of Louisiana. Charles St. Germain came to Louisiana when young, and for forty years was a merchant in St. Martinsville. He died in 1879. The mother of our sketch is still living in St. Martin parish.

C. St. Germain is one of a family of three children. His brother, Raymond, is a planter of St. Martin parish. His sister, Marcelite, resides with her mother. He was reared in St. Martinsville, and educated in the schools of that place. He was for a period of eleven years engaged in the drug business in St. Martinsville, which he discontinued, however, on account of failing health. Afterward he moved to where he now resides in 1882, and has since given his attention to agricultural pursuits.

Mr. St. Germain was married, in 1879, to Ludivine Ledoux, daughter of Vallery Ledoux. They are the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters: Charles, Lucien, Anatole, Henry and Aimee. Mr. St. Germain and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

JAMES SIMMONS, SUGARTOWN, CALCASIEU PARISH.—James Simmons was born in Calcasieu parish in 1833. His father was a native of Mississippi, and his mother of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. His father is now a planter in this parish.

The subject of this sketch was reared and received his education in Calcasieu parish. He has been a planter and stock raiser all his life. Mr. Simmons has twice married, first Miss Jemima Cole. His last wife is Miss Eliza Barrentine. He is the father of nine children. In politics Mr. Simmons is a Democrat, though he takes no special part in political affairs. He is a member of the Baptist church.

\* \* \*

E. A. SLAYDON, SUGARTOWN.—E. A. Slaydon was born in 1864. His parents are both natives of Louisiana. His father was a planter and stock raiser. His mother died when our subject was but an infant. His father still resides in this parish.

Mr. Slaydon's occupation since he began business for himself has been that

of a farmer and stock raiser. In this he has been very successful. He was married in 1887, and is the father of six children.

\* \* \*

REV. STEPHEN SMITH, LORETTA.—Rev. Stephen Smith is a native of Mississippi. His father and mother are both natives of the same State. They are both living and reside with the subject.

Rev. Stephen Smith is one of a family of six children, five boys and one girl. He removed to Louisiana when young, where he received his principal education. Rev. Smith, aside from his ministerial duties, superintends the operation of a farm at this place. He is a minister of the primitive Baptist persuasion. He was married in 1881 to Miss Martha Miller. They are the parents of four children.

\* \* \*

ALEXANDER VERRET, WELSH.—Alexander Verret, merchant and farmer, was born in St. Mary parish, December, 1853. He is the son of Victor and Clementine (Arceneaux) Verret, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. Victor Verret was reared in St. Mary parish, where he was engaged during the most of his life in planting. He died in 1882. The mother of our subject died in 1868. They reared a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters, Victor V., Alexander, subject of this sketch; Joseph A., Alcide, Victorine, wife of A. Carbello; Mary A., wife of Julius Derouen; Mary J., wife of Isma Forman, and Clara, wife of Julius Fontenot.

Alexander Verret began business life as a farmer. This vocation he followed for a few years, and in 1884 he engaged in merchandising at this place. He now conducts a flourishing business, carrying a stock of about \$8000, and is well patronized. He also owns one thousand acres of land, which he has cultivated chiefly in rice. Mr. Verret was married, in 1887, to Miss Cornelia Mandoza, daughter of Samuel Mandoza, of St. Mary parish. They are the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter, two of whom are living. Mr. Verret and his wife are both members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM B. WELBORN, SUGARTOWN.—William B. Welborn is a native of Calcasieu parish. His father was a native of South Carolina and his mother of Louisiana. The former died in 1840 and the latter in 1862.

William B. Welborn was reared on a farm and has given his attention to planting since the beginning of business life. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate States service and served under Johnson and Bragg until the close of the war. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Louisa Lee, and to them have been born seven children, all of whom are living. Mrs. Welborn's father was English by birth and her mother was a native of South Carolina. She is a native of Louisiana. Her father died in 1870 and her mother in 1880.



FELIX K. WELSH, WELSH.—F. K. Welsh was born near where he now resides April 10, 1858. He is the son of Henry and Sarah J. (Simmons) Welsh, both natives of Louisiana. Our subject's grandfather Welsh was a native of Pennsylvania. He located here sixty-five years ago. Henry Welsh, father of the subject of this sketch, was a prominent citizen of Calcasieu parish. He devoted most of his life to planting and stock raising, and at different times served as deputy sheriff of the parish and police juror. He took a distinguished part in the Civil War, and was for some time acting adjutant general. During his service he was taken prisoner, and confined in New Orleans for one year. He died in November, 1888, at his home in Welsh. Sarah J. S. Welsh was also of one of the pioneer families of Calcasieu parish. She died in 1886.

The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and received a good business education in schools of his locality. He was married at the age of nineteen, to Miss M. David, daughter of Francois David, of Iberia parish. Mrs. Welsh died December 17, 1883, having become the mother of one son, Austin E.

Mr. Welsh has been principally engaged as stock dealer and rice planter. He has two hundred acres of land, which yield an average of fifteen barrels of per acre. Mr. Welsh has for a number of years served as deputy sheriff of Calcasieu parish. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \*

JAMES L. WEST, DAVIS MILLS.—James L. West was born in Claiborne parish, Louisiana, 1848. His father was a native of Mississippi, and was a farmer and stock raiser; he died in 1887. His widow still survives him and now resides in Vernon parish.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer. He has a plantation of about three hundred acres of fine land, where he resides. Mr. West is one of the successful planters of this section. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Julia Lewis; they are the parents of four children.

\* \*

JOSEPH A. WHITMAN, PINE HILL.—Joseph A. Whitman is a native of Calcasieu parish, as were also his parents. His father was a farmer and stock raiser.

Joseph A. Whitman received a common school education, and has been a farmer since beginning business life. He takes an active part in politics and all public affairs, although he is not an aspirant for political honors.

\* \*

HON. GEORGE H. WELLS, LAKE CHARLES.—A leading member, not only of the Calcasieu bar, but of that of Southwest Louisiana, is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He was born September 11, 1833, at Schenectady, New York, and is a son of Joel and Susan (Bellows) Wells, natives of Massachusetts.

George H. received his education in the common schools of his native State. At the age of nineteen years he left school and came to Louisiana. This was in 1852, and December 18, 1854, he was admitted to the bar at New Orleans, and located at Harrisonburg, Catahoula parish, where he practised law until 1861. He was District Attorney in 1859 by appointment, and then by election, and held the position until he resigned it for the "tented field" in the stormy period of '61. When the war commenced he enlisted as a private in Company G, Eleventh Louisiana Infantry. He was soon made sergeant-major and then promoted to lieutenant. When the Eleventh was mustered out Lieutenant Wells joined Shelly's battalion. Afterward he united with the Houston City (Texas) battalion as its major. During Major Wells' army experience he volunteered four times, and was discharged three times on account of ill health. After the war was over he laid aside his sword, and reopened his law office. He located at Lake Charles, Calcasieu parish, in 1866, where he has since practised law. His practice is large and lucrative, and as a criminal lawyer he has few equals in this part of the State. He is a finished orator upon almost any topic. Although his educational training was wholly in the common schools, yet so thorough it was, coupled with his voluminous reading, that he speaks with the chosen language and fluency of a classic scholar.

Mr. Wells is democratic in his political views, but does not claim to be a politician. He was elected to the State Senate in 1878, from the district composed of the parishes of Calcasieu, Cameron, Vermilion and St. Mary, and in the session which followed his course was marked by the same high ability which has given him such eminence. This closed his political career, and he has since devoted himself sedulously to the practice of his profession.

Maj. Wells was married in May, 1861, to Miss Ellen C. Lewis, of Rapides parish. She died in April, 1886, leaving seven children, five daughters and two sons. In 1889 he married Miss Jessie Barden, of Lake Charles. Mr. Wells is a member of the M. E. Church South, and is president of its board of stewards. He is a Free Mason, and is District Deputy Grand Master of the Eighteenth Masonic District of Louisiana.

\*  
\* \*

EZRA Z. YOUNG, SUGARTOWN.—E. Z. Young, planter; was born in Calcasieu parish, Louisiana, August 19, 1852. He is the son of Julian and Eliza Young, both natives of Louisiana. His father was a planter, and married in St. Landry parish. He became the father of thirteen children, seven girls and six boys. Of these eight are living: Jefferson, Stephen, Austin, Oscar, Julian, E. Z., the subject of our sketch, Emily E., wife of Alexander Stives; Susan, wife of W. M. Morrow. Julian Young and family removed to Calcasieu parish about six years ago. He was born in 1808 and is yet living in Calcasieu

parish. Our subject's mother was born 1815, and died 1868. She was a member of the Baptist church.

The subject of this sketch has been engaged in farming since beginning business for himself. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in his home place, besides about two hundred in other portions of the parish. The principal products which he raises are corn, cotton and sugar cane. The place is well improved, and he has on it a small orchard, consisting of a select variety of fruits. Mr. Young was married in Calcasieu, 1872, to Miss Sidney Simmons, daughter of Valentine and Anna Simmons. Mr. and Mrs. Young are the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters. Mr. Young and wife are members of the Baptist church.

R. M. ZAWADZKY, M. D., WELSH.—Dr. R. M. Zawadzky was born in the Province of Poland, July 25, 1828. His, father, Major Charles Zawadzky, was a commissioned officer in the Prussian army. Both he and wife were natives of Poland. The former died in 1832 and the latter in 1842. They were the parents of sixteen children, twelve daughters and four sons, of whom Dr. Zawadzky is the only living son.

Having left his home and kindred when quite young, Dr. Zawadzky has no knowledge of the family at the present time. He received his education in the schools of his native country, and graduated from Warsaw Medical School. Shortly after completing his education, the Hungarian war broke out, and he enlisted in the army, serving until the cause for which he fought was lost, and then came to America to escape punishment. He landed in Richmond, Virginia, and has practised his profession in different States. He resided for fifteen years in Kansas, and has been in Calcasieu parish since 1888. He practised in Lake Charles until September, 1890, when he removed to Welsh. Dr. Zawadzky is a physician of acknowledged ability, and he has been well received among the people with whom he has cast his lot. Dr. Zawadzky was married in Newton, Kansas, 1876, to Miss Julina Mathewson, daughter of Jesse A. and Julina Mathewson, natives of New York and Vermont, respectively. Jesse Mathewson died in Lake Charles, 1890. Mrs. Zawadzky's mother died in 1885, at Newton, Kansas.

Dr. and Mrs. Zawadzky have no children, but are rearing two newpews of Mrs. Zawadzky's, viz: Orvin N. and George W. Mathewson. The Doctor is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PARISH OF LAFAYETTE.

OSCAR L. ALPHA, LAFAYETTE.—Oscar L. Alpha, editor and publisher of the Attakapas Vindicator, Lafayette, and of the Arcadia Sentinel, of Rayne, Louisiana, was born in St. Mary parish, October, 1857. He learned the trade of typographical artist in Franklin, where for three years he edited and published the St. Mary Herald. Disposing of his interest at that place he established the Attakapas Vindicator, the first copy of which appeared on March 27, 1890. The Vindicator is a weekly newspaper, democratic in politics and progressive in its views. February 16, 1890, Mr. Alpha purchased the Acadia Sentinel, which he edits and publishes at Rayne. Mr. Alpha has an excellently equipped office at Lafayette, which is well patronized.

\*  
\* \*  
C. P. ALPHA, LAFAYETTE.—C. P. Alpha, president of the police jury of Lafayette parish, was born in St. Mary parish, in 1846. His father was a native of Indiana, who came South and located in Louisiana in 1832, where he married the mother of our subject. The grandfather of C. P. Alpha served in the war of 1812, and was a participant in the battle of New Orleans. He afterward located in Washington City, and was subsequently appointed chief justice of the State of Indiana.

C. P. Alpha grew to maturity and received his education in St. Mary parish. He learned the trade of carpenter, and after locating in Lafayette parish, in 1871, became an extensive constructor and builder. He was elected a member of the town council of Lafayette and served six years. He was afterward justice of the peace and returning officer, and is also a notary public. He has served the parish faithfully, and as executive officer of the police jury has few superiors. In 1886 Mr. Alpha became engaged with the Waters Price Oil Company, and is now their agent at this place. He was married in Lafayette to Miss M. I. McBride. They are the parents of eight children, five girls and three boys.

\*  
\* \*  
WILLIAM B. BAILEY, LAFAYETTE.—William B. Bailey, editor and publisher of the Lafayette Advertiser, was born in this place July 29, 1839. His father was a native of Tennessee and his mother of St. Landry parish, Louisiana.

William B. Bailey served an apprenticeship in a printing office, and at the opening of the civil war enlisted in the Girard Artillery, Confederate States service, June 18, 1861. His field of operations was chiefly in Virginia. In the following engagements he was a participant: Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, Harper's Ferry, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and battle of the Wilderness, September 9, 1863. Mr. Bailey was captured and held prisoner until the following June, when he joined Lee's army just before the battle at Appomattox Court-house. He was present at Lee's surrender. When the war closed Mr. Bailey found himself in the condition characteristic of the Southern soldier, penniless and far away from home. He walked through portions of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, finally reaching home in Lafayette parish, June 26, 1865. Shortly after his return home he became partner in the management of his present newspaper, the first copy of which was issued September 22, 1865. Three years later Mr. Bailey became the sole proprietor of the paper, and has edited and published it up to the present time. The Advertiser is a weekly paper well patronized. In politics it is conservative, though strictly democratic. The paper is especially devoted to the interest of the section of the country in which it circulates. Mr. Bailey was married in 1866 to Miss Wella Queene. They are the parents of four daughters. Mr. Bailey is a Free Mason. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

PAUL D. BÉRAUD, M. D., LAFAYETTE.—Dr. Béraud was born in St. Martinsville, Louisiana, in 1854. He is the son of Déséré and Corine (De Blanc) Béraud. His parents are both natives of Louisiana, and are of French extraction.

Dr. Béraud was left an orphan when but a boy, and was reared by his uncle, Alcibiade DeBlanc, who was at one time associate justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. The Doctor received his education in St. Martinsville and New Orleans. After leaving school, he was engaged for a short while as civil engineer. This, however, he followed only as a medium through which to earn money to pursue the study of his chosen profession. He entered the medical department of the Tulane University, and graduated March, 1879. In his observation of the different treatments made use of in the Charity Hospital, and in general practice during the yellow fever scourge of 1878, in this disease, as well as others, Dr. Béraud became an adherent to the principles of homœopathy, and, after graduating, remained one year in New Orleans, and devoted himself exclusively to its study. After this he located in Lafayette, where he successfully introduced homœopathy. Dr. Béraud's success may be more appreciated when the obstacles he had to overcome are understood. That he *has* succeeded is acknowledged by all. He married, in 1883, Miss C. A., only



daughter of Hon. M. E. Girard, of Lafayette. They are the parents of two children, Ashton and Maxim.

\*  
\* \* \*

✓ I. A. BROUSSARD, LAFAYETTE.—I. A. Broussard, who has gained an extended and enviable reputation as sheriff of Lafayette parish, is a young man, having been born in Calcasieu parish, 1857. He is the son of Dosety and Elvina (Lyons) Broussard. His father was born in Lafayette parish, but at the age of eighteen years removed to Calcasieu parish, where he subsequently married, and where he became a large stock raiser. He died in Calcasieu parish at the age of fifty years. The mother of our subject was of an old Louisiana family, and after the death of her husband, when I. A. was thirteen years of age, she returned with her family to Lafayette parish. Here I. A. Broussard received his education. From almost a child he had assisted his father in stock raising; so, at the death of his father, he became early in life engaged in that vocation, which he continued until he was elected sheriff in 1888. Mr. Broussard's popularity was evinced in that he received a majority of the one thousand three hundred and sixty-four votes over his opponent. Since his instalment in office there has been nothing which Sheriff Broussard believed to be in the line of his duty that he has not attempted, however improbable the success may have appeared. With what success he has performed his official duty, his record will speak for itself. By the radical course which he has pursued, Mr. Broussard has received from those who considered themselves injured by him, sharp censure; but, that he has performed his official duties with the greatest vigilance and most strict conscientiousness no one denies, and many of those who were at the time disposed to censure the course pursued by him are now his staunchest friends. Sheriff Broussard has hunted down criminals with remarkable precision, and has made captures of fugitives from justice who had long evaded the law. For one so unwavering he is possessed of a generous and mild disposition, and he possesses those prerequisites so necessary to one of his position. Mr. Broussard was united in marriage with Miss Debbie Dougherty, November 13, 1890.

\*  
\* \* \*

✓ JOSEPH ZENO BROUSSARD, LAFAYETTE.—Joseph Zeno Broussard died March 2, 1881, at his home in Lafayette parish, at the age of eighty-two years. The Broussard family are well known in this section of Louisiana, being among the most respected and largest families in this portion of the State. In a financial sense they have without almost an exception been successful.

The subject of this sketch was the son of Joseph Broussard, also a native of what was then Vermilion parish. Mr. Broussard was one of the most extensive and successful planters of Lafayette parish; his plantation, which is now in the hands of his heirs, is an excellent one and under his management was made to yield a handsome income. He was a gentleman of remarkable business capacity,

and was characterized by his energy. As a citizen he was benevolent and public spirited, and, though uneducated in the high books, he had acquired, by reading and contact with the business world, an education which fitted him for an active business life. He married, early in life, Miss Cleonise Savoie, also a native of this parish. Mrs. Broussard died recently, being eighty-two years of age. There were born to this marriage five children, viz: Ophelia, Onezphore, who died in 1880, at the age of forty-two years; Edmonia, wife of Joseph Dugas, a planter of St. Landry parish; Joseph, died in 1881, at the age of thirty-three years. All the children received the benefits of a good education. Onezphore Broussard served as a lieutenant in the C. S. A., and at the battle of Shiloh received a wound, from the effects of which he was disabled, and was unfitted for active service. He had served as member of the police jury and justice of the peace. Ophelia Broussard resides (mother dead) on the old home plantation.

\* \* \*

J. O. BROUSSARD, BROUSSARDVILLE.—J. O. Broussard was born in Lafayette parish in 1847. The Broussard family traces its origin to Gaurhept Broussard dit Beausoleil. This name was given him by his superior officers because of the cheerfulness with which he always received their orders. His commission as captain, commandant of the Attakapas district, under the old French régime, a copy of which appears on page 189, is now in the possession of J. O. Broussard. This commission bears the date of 1765. He was the great ancestor from whom the whole Broussard family in Louisiana is descended. He became a wealthy land owner and stock raiser in what is now Lafayette parish. J. O. Broussard is the son of Ursin Broussard, who is the great-great-grandson of Gaurhept Broussard, above mentioned. Ursin Broussard was an extensive and successful planter during his lifetime. Our subject's mother was Eurasie Broussard, a daughter of Isidor Broussard.

J. O. Broussard is the youngest son of seven children. He received a common school education in the neighboring schools. He began life as a merchant, and this, in connection with farming later as he acquired property, he has followed until the present. He commenced merchandising near Broussardville since 1877. His plantations consist of three hundred acres of very fertile land, which he cultivates principally in cotton. He has on one of his plantations a large cotton gin, and also a blacksmith and repair shop near his store. Mr. Broussard is one of Lafayette's most active and successful business men. He was married in 1878 to Miss Clemence Labbé, of the parish of St. Martin. Three children have been born to this marriage, a son and two daughters, his little son bearing the name of the old soldier, Gaurhept, and the only one known of that name in the Broussard family.

VALSIN BROUSSARD, BROUSSARDVILLE.—Valsin Broussard, a prosperous sugar planter of Lafayette parish, is a native of Louisiana, born 1826.

He is one of Lafayette's old landmarks who still survive. He is the father of the little town of Broussardville, and was its first post-master. In local public affairs, Mr. Broussard has always been prominent, though he does not claim to be a politician. In a business sense, as well as otherwise, Mr. Broussard's life has been a success. He has always given his chief attention to planting and merchandising; and now owns and controls four hundred acres of fine land in Lafayette, besides large tracts in other parishes. For the past twenty years he has conducted a flourishing mercantile business.

\* \* \*

JOSEPH S. BROUSSARD, BROUSSARDVILLE.—Joseph S. Broussard was born in 1862. He is the only son of D. and Clemence (Toubody) Broussard. D. Broussard was a planter of Lafayette parish, and served as a soldier in the late war.

Joseph S. Broussard is a cotton planter on a small scale. His plantation consists of fifty acres of land, well improved. He is one of those successful agriculturists who believe in cultivating less land, and by the use of improved methods causing it to give a greater yield. He was married, in 1883, to Odile Dupies. They are the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter.

\* \* \*

LEONARD BROUSSARD, BROUSSARDVILLE.—Leonard Broussard is a native of Louisiana, born 1862. He is the son of Jules W. Broussard and Mary Leyda Bonin. Jules W. Broussard is a successful planter of Lafayette parish. He served the latter two years of the civil war as a Confederate soldier.

The subject of this sketch is a prosperous merchant of Broussardville. He married, in 1888, Miss Mary Landry. To them have been born one child, a daughter.

\* \* \*

ALCEE BROUSSARD, CARENCRO.—Alcee Broussard was born in Carencro, March 2, 1859. He is the son of Neuville and Amelia (Richard) Broussard. Neuville Broussard was a native of Lafayette parish. He was by occupation a planter and stock raiser; he was also engaged for eighteen years in business at Carencro, and served as post-master at this place during Grant's administration. He served during the whole civil war. His father, Jean O. Broussard, was in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Our subject's grandmother, Victoria Vabsneau, was the mother of twenty-two children, twelve sons and ten daughters. At the time of her death her children and grandchildren numbered two hundred and fifty. Neuville Broussard died in 1882. His wife died in 1861.

The subject of this sketch received his education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, and was for three years subsequent to leaving college engaged with his father in his mercantile business at this place. He began planting in 1877, which, however, he only followed a short while, and since that time until 1884 was a clerk in different mercantile establishments at this place. In 1884 he was appointed constable and deputy sheriff, in which capacity he serves at present. He was married July 15, 1886, to Miss Erenly Elia Guilbeau, daughter of Adolph Guilbeau, of this parish. They are the parents of two children—Grover and Edna. Mr. Broussard is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, also of the K. of P. order. In politics he is a Democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ A. CLEOPHAS BROUSSARD, LAFAYETTE.—A. Cleophas Broussard, planter and butcher, living in Ward 3, is a native of Vermilion parish, born September 25, 1846. He is the son of Edward T. and B. (Broussard) Broussard, both natives of Louisiana. His grandparents were natives of Acadia. The father of our subject was a planter and stock raiser, and dealt very heavily in cattle. He was also a large slave owner before the war. He married our subject's mother in St. Martin parish, and became the father of fifteen children, four of whom are now living. Mr. Broussard and wife died of yellow fever the same year in Vermilion parish. They were both members of the Catholic church.

The subject of this sketch received a good business education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate States army and served for eight months until the close of the war. After this he returned home and engaged in farming, which occupation he has followed since. In December, 1887, he turned his attention to the butcher business, in which he has continued until the present time. He owns a plantation of one hundred and seventy-five acres of land, ninety of which he cultivates, the principal products being cotton, corn and sweet potatoes. His plantation is situated near Lafayette, and is well improved. At present he and his brother-in-law are preparing a race track with a view of having the parish fair there in the near future. The track is two-thirds of a mile in circumference.

Mr. Broussard married, in 1872, Miss Arsene Guidry, a native of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, of whom eight are now living. Mr. Broussard and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ CHARLES C. BROWN, CARENCRO.—Charles C. Brown, merchant and planter, was born at Breaux Bridge, St. Martin parish, August 3, 1850. He is the son of Dr. William E. and Margaret (Claudel) Brown, natives of Pennsylvania and France, respectively. Dr. William E. Brown was a graduate from

Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He practised his profession for some time in Tennessee, and in 1846 or 1847 he removed to Breaux Bridge, St. Martin parish, where he practised for many years. Several years prior to his death, in 1859, he was a resident of New Orleans. Our subject's mother is still living at Breaux Bridge.

Charles C. Brown is the oldest of a family of five children. He spent his school days at the place of his birth, and when but a boy of ten years he became a clerk in a mercantile house. In 1870, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Jules, he embarked in the mercantile business on his own account. In 1875 he removed to Carencro, where he has since conducted his business with marked success. Mr. Brown now owns about one thousand acres of land near Carencro, which he cultivates chiefly in cotton. He is also quite a large stock raiser and dealer. While a resident of Breaux Bridge, he was a member of the council, and he has served for some time in this capacity at Carencro. Since 1887 he has served as a member of the police jury, and is the chairman of the parish Democratic Executive Committee, of Lafayette parish.

Mr. Brown married, in 1874, Miss Andrea Ynojoso, of Lafayette parish. To this union three children have been born: Samuel P., William E. and Sarah W. George E., the junior member of the firm of Brown Brothers, is a native of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. He was educated at Breaux Bridge, and early in life married Miss Genevieve Milaudon, a native of Paris, France. She was a highly accomplished lady. She died in 1890, having become the mother of one son, Thomas Weston.

\* \* \*

B. A. BOUDREAU, LAFAYETTE.—B. A. Boudreaux was born and reared in the parish where he now resides. His education was received in the schools of the parish. His father is a planter of Lafayette parish. His mother was a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. She is now deceased.

Mr. Boudreaux is a prosperous planter and stock raiser, and this he has closely followed since the beginning of his business life. His farm is a good one and well improved. He cultivates about thirty acres in cotton and corn, but gives his chief attention to stock raising. Mr. Boudreaux is united in marriage with Miss Cora Duocet. To them have been born three children, all of whom are living. Mr. Boudreaux is not a politician, but in principle he is a staunch democrat. In religion he is a Catholic.

\* \* \*

O. BERTRAND, LAFAYETTE.—O. Bertrand was born in Scott, Lafayette parish, Louisiana. His father was a native of Lafayette parish, and in later years was a merchant in New Orleans. He died in that city in 1875. The mother of our subject is also deceased.



O. Bertrand is a planter and stock raiser by occupation, and in this he has prospered, and is one of Lafayette's well-to-do farmers. He is a member of the Catholic church. Though not active in political affairs he takes an interest in the manipulation of local matters.

\* \* \*

J. G. BERTRAND, DUSON.—J. G. Bertrand is a native of Lafayette parish, born July 1862. He is the son of L. G. and Celestine (DeValcourt) Bertrand, both natives of Louisiana. L. G. Bertrand was a stock raiser and planter during the whole of his life. Several years prior to his death he was engaged in the grocery business in New Orleans, in which place he died from yellow fever in 1879. His wife died the same year.

J. G. Bertrand was married at the age of eighteen years to Miss Azelie Arceneaux. Since his marriage Mr. Bertrand has followed the dual business of merchant and farmer. His store at Duson Station is well patronized. Mr. Bertrand has a good farm of a hundred acres of land at this place, which he cultivates principally in cotton and corn. Mr. Bertrand is an active business man, as the success which has attended his business undertakings through life attests. He and wife are the parents of five children, viz: Ella M., Claud J., Leo, Edward and Daisy. The family are all Catholics.

\* \* \*

ERNESBT BERNARD, LAFAYETTE.—Ernest Bernard, a prosperous planter and merchant of ward three, is a native of Lafayette parish, born April 13, 1839. He is the son of Gerassin and Eugenie (Mouton) Bernard, both natives of Louisiana. Gerassin Bernard was a successful planter of Lafayette parish. He died 1867. The mother of our subject is still living. Ernest Bernard is the fourth of a family of seven living children, viz: Athenaise, Numa, Clemence, Alzina, Alcide, Blanche. Mr. Bernard received a common school education in Lafayette parish. He was a soldier in the late Civil War, having enlisted in 1862 in Company A, Twenty-sixth Louisiana Infantry. He participated in the battle at Vicksburg, and was in a number of skirmishes. He served until the close of the war, 1865. He has always been a planter, and in this vocation he has prospered. He owns one thousand acres of land where he resides, four hundred of which he cultivates. His plantation is well improved and he has a combined cotton gin and corn mill.

Mr. Bernard was married in 1861 to Miss Laure Missonnié, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of two children, viz: Clara, wife of Dr. J. P. Francez; and Philomené, wife of D. Cayret Yuner. Mrs. Bernard died October 29, 1889.

\* \* \*

PIERRE BERNARD, CARENCRO.—Pierre Bernard, one of the most prominent citizens of Lafayette parish, living three miles east of Carencro, was

born in the parish April 8, 1837. He is the son of Louis H. and Eliza Bernard, natives of the parish. Lewis H. Bernard was born April 4, 1805, and died November 29, 1852. His wife was born October 3, 1814, and died November 29, 1890. They were married in Lafayette parish, and made this their home during the remainder of their lives. Louis F. Bernard was a successful planter, and at his death left an estate valued at \$100,000. His father, Jean Bernard, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. There were born to the marriage of Louis H. and Eliza Bernard ten children, five of whom are now living, two sons and three daughters. Our subject was the fourth child.

Pierre Bernard spent his school days at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. At the age of twenty-one years he engaged in agricultural pursuits, attending to his father's business and plantation, and in this he continued until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he joined General Mouton's Cavalry, and soon after enlisted in the Eighteenth Infantry, Capt. Smith's company, under the same general. He participated in many battles, among which may be mentioned Bisland, Lafourche, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. He was wounded at the battle of Mansfield, receiving a minnie ball in the right leg. After the war he began farming, in which occupation he has continued ever since. He owns a plantation a few miles east of Carencro. In 1862 he was married to Miss Ameranthe Bernard, daughter of Vilsia Bernard, of St. Martin parish. She died March 14, 1865, having become the mother of one daughter, Feliciana, wife of A. Breaux. In November, 1871, Pierre Bernard married again, Miss Augustine Carmouche, of Pointe Coupee parish. She died May 1, 1874.

Our subject is a member of St. Peter's Catholic church at this place. In politics he is a democrat. Pierre Bernard's brother, Jean, was also a Confederate soldier. He was on General Ruggles' staff, and was afterward lieutenant in the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry. He died in 1884, leaving a large estate.

\*  
\* \* \*

LEON BILLAUD, LAFAYETTE.—Leon Billaud, a planter of Ward 3, is a native of France, born May 25, 1831. He is the son of John and Rosalee (Grizau) Billaud, both natives of France. John Billaud was a wheelwright by occupation. He married in France in 1829, and became the father of five children, two sons and three daughters, four of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. John Billaud emigrated from France to Louisiana in 1840, arriving in New Orleans January 8. Shortly afterward he located in Lafayette, and there followed his trade until his death in 1879. The subject's mother died in 1849. Both were devout members of the Catholic church.

Leon Billaud was but a boy when his parents came to Louisiana. He was

educated in the common schools of Lafayette parish, and when fourteen years of age he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a number of years. His chief vocation, however, has been planting. He owns two hundred acres of land, with one hundred and fifty acres under cultivation. The principal products of his farm are cotton and sweet potatoes. The place is a beautiful one and fertile, and is located a mile west of Lafayette. In connection with his plantation Mr. Billaud operates a steam cotton gin, with a capacity for ginning fourteen bales of cotton a day. Mr. Billaud was a Confederate soldier during the civil war. Enlisting in the infantry in 1862, he served until the close of the war. He has married twice; first in 1853 to Miss Malvina Landry, a native of Lafayette parish, to which marriage were born six children, four sons and two daughters. Mrs. Billaud died in 1867, and Mr. Billaud married again in 1869, Mrs. Emma Landry, widow of Desire Landry. One son, Joseph, has been born to this union.

\* \* \*

1 MARTIAL BILLAUD, LAFAYETTE.—Martial Billaud was born in France, August 25, 1834. His father and mother were both natives of that country. They emigrated to America in 1836.

Martial Billaud is the fourth of a family of five children. He was married in 1857 to Miss Lucy St. Julian. To them have been born five children, three boys and two girls. He entered the Confederate army in 1863, and served during the whole war in the Twenty-sixth Louisiana regiment, Major Legarde commanding. The subject is a planter, owning thirteen hundred acres of land. He cultivates principally sugar and cotton. He has a large sugar mill, and employs more than one hundred men on his place. He is the importer of the first Holstein cattle brought here, and is giving much attention to their domestication.

\* \* \*

1 JOSEPH C. BREAU, LAFAYETTE.—Joseph C. Breau, a prosperous farmer and stock raiser of the eighth ward, was born in the parish of Lafayette, where he was reared and educated. Mr. Breau has given his attention exclusively to the business in which he is at present engaged. Since starting out in life for himself, he has succeeded, and is comfortably situated as regards finances. Mr. Breau is united in marriage with Miss Donlese Bertrand. Eight bright children have been born to them. Mr. Bertrand and family are Catholics. His political views accord with the present principles of democracy.

\* \* \*

17 NUMA BREAU, CARENCRO.—Numa Breau was born in Lafayette parish, February 21, 1838. He is the son of Pierre R. and Calice (Arceneaux) Breau, both natives of Lafayette parish. Pierre R. Breau died in 1864 at the age of sixty-two years. He was during his lifetime a large planter and stock

raiser. He amassed a considerable fortune, and at the time of his death owned three thousand acres of land, a large amount of stock, and one hundred and twenty-five slaves. The mother of our subject is still living, being now eighty-six years of age. She is well preserved and in good health, and boasts of never having taken medicine.

The subject is the third child, and the only son now living of a family of eight children. His other brother, William, was killed during the war. He enlisted in 1861 in the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, Confederate States Army, and was killed in Hentleyville in 1863. He had been a participant in twenty-eight active engagements prior to his death.

The subject of this sketch was educated at Cape Girardeau, where he pursued a three years' course. Upon his return home from college, he served as deputy clerk for four years. October 2, 1861, he joined the Second Louisiana Cavalry, C. S. A., in which he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Bisland, Berwick Bay, Bayou Lafourche, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. He was on picket duty from Berwick Bay to Mansfield. His regiment was disbanded at Alexandria, Louisiana. After his return from the war, Mr. Breaux located where he now resides and began stock raising. He at present owns three hundred and fifty acres, situated three miles west of Carencro, which he cultivates principally in cotton. His plantation is a beautiful one, and well improved. There are on it two mineral springs—the only springs of the kind in this section. The house in which Mr. Breaux resides is an old mansion of truly Southern architecture, built one hundred and fifty years ago.

Mr. Breaux has been active in local public affairs of his section, and served for a while as police juror from his ward. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Marthe C. Mouton, daughter of Louis V. Mouton, a planter and member of the distinguished Mouton family, a history of which appears in this work. Mr. Mouton died in 1861, and his wife in March, 1890. Her children and grandchildren at the time of her death numbered one hundred and sixty. Mr. and Mrs. Breaux are the parents of two children: Esdras, a planter of Lafayette parish, and Eloise. The family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

J. E. BONIN, BROUSSARDVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Lafayette parish, as were both his parents. His father died in 1879, and his mother in 1861.

Mr. Bonin received his education in the common schools of Lafayette parish. He was reared on a plantation, and since he has been in business for himself he has followed the vocation of planting exclusively. His farm consists of one hundred and fifty acres of excellent land, in a high state of cultivation and well improved. Mr. Bonin was united in marriage, in 1861, with Miss

Landry. They are the parents of seven children, all living. Mr. Bonin is a member of the Catholic church.

. . .

**WILLIAM CAMPBELL, LAFAYETTE.**—William Campbell, attorney at law, is a native of Lafayette parish, born October, 1855. He is the son of William and Alida (Guidry) Campbell. Wm. Campbell, Sr., was a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, but removed with his parents to Lafayette when a boy. His father, John Campbell, was a surveyor and school teacher, and for a number of years served as deputy government surveyor of Southwest Louisiana. Perhaps no man was better acquainted with this section of the State than he. It was chiefly under his tutorage that William, our subject's father, received his education. William Campbell, Sr., was a merchant of Lafayette during the whole of his life. He was a member of the Senate immediately after the war. He died in 1884. The mother of our subject died when he was an infant.

The subject of this sketch received his primary education in the schools of Lafayette; later he attended St. Charles College, at Grand Coteau, where he remained for five years. Immediately after leaving school he became deputy sheriff of the parish, and afterward served for one term as sheriff. He studied law in the office of Hon. M. E. Girard, of the Lafayette bar, and in 1889 he graduated from the law school of the Tulane University. He was admitted to the practice in New Orleans and immediately afterward located in Lafayette, where he has since practised his profession. Mr. Campbell does a good practice and is a rising attorney. He is a married man.

\* \* \*

**EMILE CREIGHTON, LAFAYETTE.**—Emile Creighton was born in Louisiana, 1849. His father, John R. Creighton, was a native of Louisiana, as was also his mother, Eupheme Mouton. His parents were married in Lafayette parish, 1835, and to them were born four children, two sons and two daughters, the subject of this sketch being the second in order of birth.

At the age of sixteen years Mr. Creighton entered the Confederate service, enlisting in 1864, in the Twenty-sixth Louisiana Regiment, under Colonel William Crow, and served until the war closed. Mr. Creighton has given his attention to planting since the war. He now owns two hundred acres of land, which he cultivates chiefly in cotton. He also operates a large cotton gin. Mr. Creighton was married, in 1890, to Miss Elizabeth Louiel.

. . .

**JUDGE JOHN CLEGG, LAFAYETTE.**—Judge John Clegg, judge of the court of appeals for the third circuit of Louisiana, is a native of North Carolina, born 1852. He removed with his parents to Louisiana in 1859. Judge Clegg is the son of Baxter and T. L. (Collins) Clegg, both natives of North Carolina.



His father is of Welsh and Irish parentage, and his mother of English. Rev. Baxter Clegg was a prominent minister of the Methodist church. For a period of years Rev. Clegg was president of the board of education of North Carolina. He founded a school of high grade in that State, which, with a competent corps of teachers, he conducted for a number of years with success. In 1859 he was made president of Homer College, Homer, Louisiana, in which capacity he served for a number of years. He died in 1884. Judge Clegg's mother died in 1886.

The subject of our sketch was wholly educated under the tutorage of his father. In 1872 he began the study of law in the office of Hon. M. E. Girard, of Lafayette. He subsequently pursued a course of law study in Tulane University, from which institution he graduated in 1874. He was admitted to the bar before the supreme court at Opelousas, June, 1874, and immediately after he began the practice of law in Lafayette. He was secretary of the Senate from 1877 until 1881, inclusive, when he was made district judge and served three years. Upon the expiration of his term, Judge Clegg was elected by the General Assembly judge of the court of appeals, for the third circuit, comprising the parishes of Grant, Rapides, Avoyelles, St. Landry, Lafayette, Iberia, Vermilion, Cameron, Calcasieu, Acadia and Vernon. His term of office will expire in 1892. Judge Clegg was married in 1882 to Miss Mary Cage, the accomplished daughter of Albert G. Cage, of Terrebonne parish.

\* \* \*

HON. OVERTON CADE, YOUNGSVILLE.—In the early days of Louisiana, when this section of the country was comparatively a vast wilderness, Robert Cade, father of the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch, located near where Hon. Overton Cade now resides. Robert Cade was a native of South Carolina. His name was well known, as he figured prominently in the political affairs of Louisiana, having been in active political life until within a few years of his death. He was elected, in 1840, representative of Lafayette parish, in the lower house of the Legislature. In 1852 he was elected State Senator. His death occurred in 1859. His wife and three sons survived him.

Hon. Overton Cade, the subject of this sketch, was born in the year 1852, and was educated at the University of the South. Mr. Cade has been engaged in agricultural pursuits since embarking in business until the present time. His plantation near Youngsville is one of the finest in this section of the country. It consists of sixteen hundred acres of land, one-half of which is under cultivation, and the remainder he uses as a pasture for grazing a large amount of stock. Mr. Cade has also, in partnership with his brothers, C. T. and W. Cade, a large ranch in Texas.

Mr. Cade has always been an active participant in public affairs and is well informed on all the issues of the day. He was elected, in 1879, Demo

cratic Representative to the lower house of the Legislature from Lafayette parish, and was reelected in 1888. His services as a legislator have been highly appreciated, and few men enjoy a more united coöperative constituency than he. In 1879 Mr. Cade was united in marriage with Miss Smedes, a native of Mississippi. They are the parents of three children.

\* \*

✓ A. O. CLARK, M. D., RIDGE.—Dr. A. O. Clark was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, September 9, 1858. He is the son of Valentine and Frances (McClelland) Clark, natives of Mississippi and Louisiana respectively. The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of eleven brothers and three sisters, six of whom are now living. Our subject's mother died when he was a small boy, and his father married a second time, Miss Catharine Clark; to this marriage were born three children. Valentine Clark died in 1870. He had been a planter and stock dealer the whole of his life.

Dr. Clark received his early education in Opelousas, and subsequently became a student at Blackman's College, New Orleans, from which institution he graduated in the spring of 1878. Shortly after leaving college Dr. Clark embarked in a mercantile business in partnership with Messrs. Hoffpauir & Green. In this he was engaged for a short while, when he disposed of his interest and engaged in stock dealing, in which he continued for five years.

In 1878 he married Miss Alice Lambert, daughter of David and Elmiro (Andrus) Lambert, of this parish. In 1885 Dr. Clark entered the medical school of the Tulane University, from which institution he graduated in 1887. Immediately upon the completion of his studies Dr. Clark began the practice of his profession in partnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. Lyons. The doctor has succeeded in obtaining a lucrative practice, and he is a gentleman who keeps well up with his profession. As a practitioner he ranks deservedly high. In connection with his profession the Doctor also superintends his plantation, which yields a handsome income. Dr. Clark and wife are the parents of two sons and two daughters, viz: Oran, Mattie, Lelia, Michael.

\* \*

ERNEST CONSTANTIN, LAFAYETTE.—Ernest Constantin, livery man, was born in Lafayette parish, April, 1846. He is the son of John and A. (Richard) Constantin, natives of Lafayette. John Constantine was quite an extensive planter and stock raiser. He died in Lafayette parish in 1877. The mother of our subject is still living.

Ernest Constantin is one of a family of three children, one daughter and two sons. He is now the only surviving member of the family. He received his education in the common schools of Lafayette parish. Until within the last few years he was engaged in farming and stock raising. At present he conducts

a livery business in Lafayette. Mr. Constantin has been successful financially. He owns three hundred acres of good land in Lafayette parish, besides business houses and lots in the town. He was married in 1866 to Miss Alice Begnaud. To them were born one son and one daughter, Alcee (deceased) and Mary. Mrs. Constantin died in 1868, and ten years later Mr. Constantin was married to Mrs. Eugenie Billaud, daughter of John Billaud. Mr. Constantin and wife are members of the Catholic church. He is a member of the K. of H.

\* \* \*

✓ P. A. CHIASSON, SCOTT.—P. A. Chiasson, planter and merchant, was born in Lafayette parish, April, 1853. He is the son of John B. and Eline (Begnaud) Chiasson, both natives of Louisiana. John B. Chiasson was a prosperous stock raiser and farmer in Lafayette parish. He died November 26, 1867; his wife survived until 1887. They reared a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters.

P. A. Chiasson received the benefit of a good common school education in the schools of his locality. His parents removed to Texas when he was five years of age, returning to Lafayette after having resided there for seven years. With this exception, Mr. Chiasson has spent his whole life where he now resides. He began life as a planter, and subsequently added a general stock of merchandise, which business he now conducts. His plantation consists of four hundred acres, three hundred of which are under cultivation, the principal products being rice and cotton. Mr. Chiasson's mercantile business amounts to about eight thousand dollars annually.

He was married, in 1876, to Miss Mary L., daughter of Leon and Melvina (Landry) Billeaud, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of six children, viz: Paul A., John L., Eli G., Joseph M., Mary L.; one died in infancy.

\* \* \*

✓ PAUL L. DE CLOUET, LAFAYETTE.—Paul L. De Clouet, a planter of the third ward, was born in St. Martin parish July, 1841. He is the son of General Alexandre De Clouet and Marie Louise de St. Clair.

General De Clouet died in Lafayette parish June 26, 1890. He was born June 9, 1812, in St. Martin parish. His mother died when he was but an infant, and his aunts, Mesdames Chas. Lastrapes and Chevalier Dellomme, and his grandfather and grandmother Fuselier took charge of him and raised him.

General De Clouet was educated at Bardstown, Kentucky, and Georgetown College, Washington, D. C. He graduated from the first named institution in 1829 with high honors, receiving his diploma from the hands of Henry Clay, who presided over the exercises of the closing year. After leaving school General De Clouet made an extended tour through Europe, where he visited relatives and completed his education. Upon his return

home he studied law in the office of Judge Edward Simon, an eminent jurist; but agricultural pursuits were seemingly more congenial to his taste, and he abandoned the study of law and became a planter. In this he was remarkably successful, and he accumulated quite a large fortune. Though well qualified for political life by his birth, talents, and education, General De Clouet was too fondly attached to the quiet of home to forego his enjoyments. He had little ambition for political favor, but by those who knew him he was so highly revered that his public services were demanded at their hands. He was soon drawn into political life, and became one of the boldest and most effective champions of the Whig party. He first appeared in politics in 1837, when he was elected to the Legislature. Subsequently he served in the Senate and House for several terms. In 1849, during the exciting period when the Democratic and Whig parties were contending for supremacy in the State, General De Clouet was honored with the charge of standard bearer of the Whig party in the gubernatorial campaign of that year. These were the halcyon days of the Republic. In Congress Clay, Calhoun, Webster and Hayne met in heated debate in defending their respective causes, while in Louisiana her gifted sons of that day were not wanting in their efforts to obtain the balance of power. General De Clouet was a most attractive speaker, and the campaign was a very interesting one. The election resulted in the seating of General Joseph Walker of Rapides parish, in the gubernatorial chair. General De Clouet was not retarded, however, in his earnest efforts to promote the welfare of his party or the State, and he clung with devotion to the Whig party till, overwhelmed with defeat, it passed out of existence. From that time he advocated the principles of Democracy with the same fervent zeal.

He was elected, in 1852, one of senatorial delegates to the convention which framed the constitution of that year. In 1861 he was chosen member of the Secession Convention. He soon after represented the State at large in the Confederate Congress, and was one of the signers of the constitution of the Confederate States.

At the close of the war, General De Clouet returned to his plantation near St. Martinsville and devoted himself to retrieving the fortune which had been severely shattered by the war. But his life of quiet happiness was only of short duration. The turbulent state of affairs in Louisiana demanded his services. General De Clouet strained every nerve to meet and defeat the threatening issues, and foremost among the names of those to whose wisdom these great results are to be attributed, may be placed that of General Alexandre De Clouet.

Upon the installation of General Nicholls as governor of Louisiana, General De Clouet, without asking recognition for the many services which he had rendered to the people of his State, withdrew from public life, and, secluded in his home, he retired to the domestic quiet that had been his life's dream. Here

he lived on his plantation—a lovely spot near Bayou Vermilion—with his happy family and surrounded by admiring friends, to whom he dispensed, as in by-gone days, the hospitality of his roof. Age crept upon him with its attending train of physical infirmities, though it left unimpaired his bright intellect. The evening of his life was thus spent in resignation to a decree that was higher than his own will.

General De Clouet had married early in life, and became the father of thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters. Of these six are now living. His widow died on January 18, 1891, in Lafayette parish, where she resided with her son, Paul, the subject of this sketch.

Paul L. De Clouet took a collegiate and military course in the University of Virginia and the Virginia Military Institute. He was a soldier in the Civil War, having enlisted, in 1861, in Company G, Fifty-ninth Virginia Infantry, in which he served during six months, as sergeant, in Virginia, and afterwards became first lieutenant of an infantry company, raised in St. Martin parish and attached to the Orleans Guard Battalion. He was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Shiloh, and was consigned to prison at Johnson's Island, where he was confined for six months. He afterward joined Capt. Corney's Artillery, First Louisiana Field Battery, and here served until the close of the war in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the battles at Bisland, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Simmsport, Yellow Bayou, and numerous skirmishes in Virginia.

Paul De Clouet was married, in 1865, to Miss Jane Roman, of St. James parish, Louisiana; born 1842. Six children were born to this union, four sons and two daughters, three of whom are living, viz: George H., Edwidge, Lizima. Mr. De Clouet, in connection with his brother, Alexander, and sisters, owns four thousand acres of land in two plantations, located, one in Lafayette and one in St. Martin parishes. He is an extensive stock dealer, and now has on his plantation a large number of a fine grade of cattle, horses, and hogs.

Mrs. De Clouet, an accomplished and most estimable lady, died July 24, 1878. Paul De Clouet has inherited many noble traits of character prominent in his father, and is a polished and scholarly gentleman.

\* \* \*

JUDGE C. DEBAILLON, LAFAYETTE.—One of the leading attorneys of this section of Louisiana is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. Judge Debailon was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana. Both paternal and maternal grandparents were French Royalists, who fled from their native land and came to America, settling near Opelousas, Louisiana, at which place many of their descendants are still to be found. Judge Debailon's paternal grandfather held a commission in the French marine; and when the Royalists regained control he returned to his native land.



C. Debaillon was reared in St. Landry parish, and received his literary education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, graduating therefrom in 1863. Subsequently he studied law under Judge Eraste Mouton, and was admitted to the bar before the supreme court at Opelousas, in 1870. Judge Debaillon is a man of marked characteristics and superior attainments, and he rose quickly to a distinguished place in the Louisiana bar. He was elected Judge of the Twenty-fifth Judicial District in 1884, and was reelected without opposition in 1888. The pressure of his practice caused him to resign this office in June, 1888. Since that time he has aimed rather to retire from than to increase his labors. But his ability as an attorney secures him a choice and remunerative practice unsolicited.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ D. A. DIMITRY, CARENCRO.—Dracos A. Dimitry, railroad and express agent at Carencro station, is a native of Louisiana, born in New Orleans in 1859. He is the son of M. D. and Caroline (Powers) Dimitry, natives of New Orleans, Louisiana, and Waltham, Mass., respectively. M. D. Dimitry was a principal of the New Orleans Female Academy for a number of years. He afterward became assistant superintendent of the Gulf, Western Texas & Pacific Railroad Company, which position he filled for some time. He was a member of the Seven Wise Men and of the I. O. O. F. He died in 1873; his widow still survives him and now resides in New Orleans. Mr. and Mrs. Dimitry were the parents of fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters. Three sons and two daughters are now living, viz: Theodore J., Alexander J., Mary C., wife of J. T. Block; Clino S., wife of Capt. J. Gale.

The subject of this sketch received his education at the Lusher High School, New Orleans, Louisiana. He was married in that city in 1882, to Miss Lizzie Ruth, a native of Washington, D. C., daughter of Capt. Fenwick Ruth. Capt. Ruth was a soldier in the Mexican war, and there obtained his title of captain. To Mr. Dimitry and wife have been born four children, two of whom are living, viz: Dracos and Lizzie. Our subject has been connected with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company for fourteen years, acting as agent and day operator. He formerly had charge of the Southern Pacific signal station at Shell Island, for eight years, and in 1888 took charge of his present position. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, St. Mary's Council, 1161. He and family are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Dimitry has always been a staunch democrat.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ VICTOR E. DUPUIS, CARENCRO.—Victor E. Dupuis, a successful sugar planter and manufacturer, lives a mile north of Carencro. He removed to the place of his present residence twenty-two years ago, from New Orleans. In 1882 he erected a sugar house, and since that time has given his chief attention to the manufacture and cultivation of sugar.

Mr. Dupuis was born in Havre, France, June 13, 1831. He is the son of Francois and Arthemise (Armant) Dupuis. Francois Dupuis was born in Havre, France, February 28, 1796, and removed to Natchitoches, Louisiana, in 1822. There he married the mother of our subject, and returned with his wife to France, in 1829. In 1840 he returned to Louisiana, and this time located in New Orleans, where he died in 1863, at the age of sixty-seven years. While in New Orleans he conducted a vermicelli and macaroni factory. The mother of our subject died in 1866, at the age of fifty-two years. Both were members of the Catholic church. They became the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the second child.

Victor E. Dupuis received his education in New Orleans, and was engaged with his father in business until 1864, when he became engaged in engineering in New Orleans. After removing to Carencro, until 1882 he was engaged in farming. Mr. Dupuis was married, in 1858, to Miss Celeste Magnon, of New Orleans. They are the parents of seven living children, five sons and two daughters, viz: Victoria, widow of E. V. Guidray; Edmond, Charles, Mathilde, wife of Harry Barrenger, a painter in Houma, La; George, Leonie and Sidney. Mr. Dupuis is president of the Farmers' Union at Carencro. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

ALFRED A. DELHOMME, SCOTT.—A. A. Delhomme, planter, was born in Lafayette parish, March, 1852. He is one of eleven children, seven brothers and four sisters, born to Alexander and Olive (Breaux) Delhomme. Both of his parents are natives of Lafayette parish. Alexander Delhomme has made farming his exclusive vocation, and in this he has been remarkably successful. His plantation consists of six hundred acres of fertile land, well improved.

The subject of this sketch was married, in 1879, to Eleline Mouton, daughter of Alfred and Zellia Mouton. Mr. Delhomme has been a planter during the whole of his business career. He owns a good plantation of one hundred acres, where he resides. He was appointed police juror from Ward 1, in 1887, and is the present incumbent of that office. He is a prosperous planter and a worthy citizen. Mrs. Delhomme died in 1882, having become the mother of one daughter, Eleline Z. In 1886 Mr. Delhomme was married to Euchuriste Mouton. To them has been born one son, Wilfred Francois.

\* \* \*

✓ VIOR DUHON, SCOTT.—Vior Duhon was born in Lafayette parish, Louisiana, in June, 1843. He is the son of Placide and Arsene (Guidry) Duhon; both natives of Louisiana. To them were born four children; Vior, the only son and three daughters.

Our subject was reared by his uncle, S. Guidry. He began life for himself at the age of twenty-one as a hired hand on a farm. When twenty-four years of age he was married to Elvira Foreman. Their union has been blessed with ten children, three sons and seven daughters. Mr. Duhon owns five hundred and fifty acres of land, twenty-five of which are cultivated, chiefly in cotton and corn. Mr. Duhon is one of Lafayette's most highly respected citizens and successful farmers. He is a generous contributor to schools, churches and all enterprises for the public good.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ ALEXANDER L. DURIO, CARENCRO.—Alexandre L. Durio, planter, living in the sixth ward, is a native of Louisiana, born in St. Martin parish, October 30, 1836. He is the son of Alexandre and Adeline (Chautin) Durio both natives of Louisiana. Alexandre Durio, Sr., was a planter. He married in St. Martin parish and became the father of seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom four are now living, our subject being the oldest son. Mr. Durio was justice of the peace of St. Martin parish for a number of years. He died in 1841. His wife died in 1839. They were both members of the Catholic church.

The subject of this sketch was married in St. Martin parish, 1859, to Miss Azelie David, a native of Louisiana. They became the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living. Mrs. Durio died in 1884. She was a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Durio married again, in 1889, Miss Aurelia Guidry.

Mr. Durio was a soldier in the Confederate States service, having, in 1861, enlisted in Company B, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, of which he was first lieutenant. He was in the battles of Shiloh and Mansfield and numerous skirmishes. After the war he returned home and was engaged in merchandising at Arnaudville, Louisiana, from 1866 to 1889, when he sold out his store, and now gives his attention to farming and dealing in live stock. Mr. Durio has been prominent in politics for many years. While a resident of St. Landry parish he represented the parish in the House of Representatives. He keeps himself well informed on the issues of the day. He owns two hundred and eighty acres of land, one hundred of which he cultivates principally in corn, cotton and sweet potatoes. His plantation is located near Carencro Bayou, has a fine dwelling upon it, and is well improved generally.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ HOMER DURIO, CARENCRO.—Homer Durio was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, August 16, 1863. He is the son of A. L. Durio, whose sketch appears above.

The subject of this sketch is the third of a large family of children. He received his education in St. Landry parish, and in 1883 engaged with his uncle, Adelin Durio, as a clerk at Carencro. A year later he purchased the business, and has since conducted it with good success. His business of the present year (1890), will amount to \$35,000. Mr. Durio was married, February 25, 1884, to Miss Irma Voorhies, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of three children, all living, viz: Paul, Frank, Homer, Jr.

\* \* \*

CLEOBULE C. DOUCET, LAFAYETTE.—Cleobule C. Doucet was born in the parish of Lafayette, July 8, 1841. His parents were both natives of Lafayette parish. The father was born in 1804 and died in 1867. His mother died in 1862 at an advanced age.

Cleobule C. Doucet, as was his father, is a planter and stock raiser. He was married, in 1865, to Miss Amile Guidry, and to them have been born seven children, all living. Mr. Doucet has always been active in political affairs, though he is not a politician for personal aggrandizement.

\* \* \*

✓ E. L. ESTILETTE, CARENCRO.—E. L. Estilette, parish assessor, was born at Grand Coteau, St. Landry parish, August 7, 1842. He is the son of Edward Estilette, a native of St. Landry parish. Edward Estilette was a merchant and hotel proprietor at Grand Coteau. He died at Grand Coteau in 1847, when E. L. was but a boy. His widow still survives him, and is now eighty-five years of age. E. L. Estilette's grandfather, Vital Estilette, was probably a native of France, who came to America early in life. He participated in the War of 1812.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of nine children, seven brothers and two sisters. He spent his school days at Grand Coteau, and received a liberal education. In June, 1861, Mr. Estilette joined the Confederate cause, enlisting first for twelve months in the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, and served through the whole war. His field of operation was in Virginia, and he was a participant in many hotly contested engagements of the campaigns in that State. In the Battle of the Wilderness he received a gunshot wound in the hand which rendered him unfit for active service. At his own request he was detailed to anticipate deserters, with the rank of lieutenant. He remained in this service until the war closed. He was taken prisoner near Winchester and carried to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where he was detained for a short while, and afterward confined in prison at Fort Delaware for many months.

After the war Mr. Estilette opened a mercantile business in Grand Coteau. In 1867, having been made deputy sheriff of St. Landry parish, he retired from his business. For several years subsequent to this he was engaged as sales-

man in a mercantile house in Opelousas, and later he conducted a business there on his own account. He was also engaged for a short while in farming near Opelousas. After a brief period he was made justice of the peace, and later appointed assessor of Lafayette parish, having removed to Carencro in 1887. Mr. Estilette was married, in 1869, to Miss Blanche Bernard, a native of Lafayette. To this union six children have been born. Mr. Estilette is a democrat in politics.

. . .

✓ JEAN PIERRE FRANCEZ, M. D., CARENCRO.—Jean Pierre Francez, M. D., was born in Carencro, June 30, 1849. He is the son of R. J. and Adele (Bernard) Francez. Dr. R. J. Francez was born near Terbes, France, March 12, 1817. He received his literary education in his native town, and is a graduate of a medical college at Toulouse. Immediately after his graduation, 1839, he removed to East St. Louis, Illinois, where he practised his profession until his removal to Carencro, in 1844, since when he has devoted his attention to his profession at this place. During the Civil War he was for a time attached to the Twenty-eighth Louisiana Infantry as surgeon. Dr. Francez has been successful, not only as a physician, but as a business man. He owns in Lafayette parish about 1000 acres of land. He twice married; first, 1847, to the mother of our subject. She died in 1853, and in 1855 Dr. Francez married Miss Athenaise Bernard, a cousin of his former wife. To the first union there were born three children, Dr. J. P., Joseph, and a younger child, which only lived to be three years of age. To the latter marriage were born thirteen children, ten of whom are now living. Dr. Francez has given to each of his children a good education. Three of them are at present attending college in New Orleans.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the University of Louisiana, now Tulane, New Orleans, graduating from that institution March 18, 1871. Desiring to receive the benefits of foreign travel, and the finished education which only the schools of the Old World afford, Dr. Francez immediately after graduating went to Paris, France, where he pursued his studies in the Medical Faculty for a period of twenty-two months. Subsequently he continued his studies in Montpellier and Toulouse for a similar length of time. He returned to Lafayette parish in 1875, and the same year commenced the practice of medicine at Carencro, to which he has since devoted his whole attention. He has a very extensive practice.

July 27, 1875, he was married to Miss Abbedie, of Lafayette parish. She died April 27, 1881, having become the mother of three children, two daughters, Grazellia and Adèle, and a son, Lænnec, who died in infancy. The Doctor married a second time, in 1881, Miss Clara Bernard, daughter of Ernest Bernard. They are the parents of one son, Lænnec Henri.



Dr. Francez is one of the most progressive citizens of Lafayette parish, and is a leader in all matters pertaining to the development of his section. Upon the organization, in 1878, of the Emigration Society, he was elected president, and served for one year in that capacity. He has been since 1882 a distinguished member of the Attakapas Medical Association, and has served as its vice president. He has been for several years, and is now, a member of the parish school board, and takes a great interest in educational matters. Dr. Francez, in politics, is an ardent democrat, and active in the manipulation of party affairs. He was a delegate to the Gubernatorial Convention in Baton Rouge, in 1888, which nominated Francis T. Nicholls for Governor. He was elected the first mayor of the town of Carencro, August 10, 1882.

\* \* \*

✓ ROMAN FRANCEZ, CARENCRO.—Roman Francez was born in Lafayette parish, August 5, 1856. He is the son of Dr. R. J. Francez, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Dr. J. P. Francez.

The subject of this sketch is one of a large family of children. He received his education at Grand Coteau, and at the age of seventeen years began life as a civil engineer. He was first employed by the Morgan railroad and had charge of the engineering from New Orleans to Lafayette. Mr. Francez has served as parish surveyor since 1878. He has been a surveyor in the employ of the United States Government, and is now the oldest deputy surveyor in the State. He is also special timber agent for the district of Louisiana. He owns about twelve hundred acres of excellent land, a portion of which is within the corporate limits of Carencro. He began dealing in timber in 1890, and is doing a good business in this line.

Mr. Francez was married, in 1880, to Miss Ita Estilette, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of four children, viz: Zacharie, Madeleine, Henry, Alda. Mr. Francez is a Free Mason, member of the Lafayette Lodge 145, Hope chapter. He is also a member of the Knight Templars of New Orleans, K. of P., K. of H., and K. of L. He is a member of the Carencro Fire Department and of the Loan and Building Association.

\* \* \*

PHINAS FOREMAN, DUSON.—Phinas Foreman was born, in 1863, in Lafayette parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Ralph and Civerine (Duhon) Foreman, natives of Louisiana. They were the parents of twelve children. Ralph Foreman was a successful farmer of this parish. He died in 1865. His wife still survives him and lives with our subject.

Phinas Foreman was married to Olive Nevar, and they became the parents of three daughters, viz: Pearl, Effie, Clodie (deceased). Mrs. Foreman died August, 1890. Mr. Foreman owns one hundred and twenty acres of land,

eighty of them being under cultivation in cotton and corn. He is a thorough business man and stands high in the community. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

..

V HON. M. E. GIRARD.—Hon. Michel Eloi Girard was born at Baigne, France, September 14, 1828, and died in Lafayette, Louisiana, April 15, 1889. He was a son of Dr. Michel Girard, a Frenchman by birth, who came to Lafayette parish more than half a century since. M. E. Girard's mother was a native of Louisiana. He was an infant when his parents came to Louisiana. Young M. E. at an early age was sent to St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he remained until he was ten years of age, when his father returning to France, young Girard completed his education in the Royal College of Angoulême, graduating when eighteen years of age. As a student young Girard was noted for his retentive memory, and the zeal and industry which were always characteristic of him, aided materially in making him the eminent lawyer he became.

After the death of his father, Mr. Girard returned to Louisiana, to which he had become much attached as a boy. On his return voyage the vessel on which he was a passenger was wrecked, and he was one of the few on board who were rescued. He arrived in New Orleans penniless. From there he came to Lafayette parish, where he found many friends of his father, and numerous relatives of his mother's. Among them he determined to make his home. He soon entered the law office of Basil C. Crow, whose youngest daughter, Maxime, he subsequently married. As a law student young Girard was characterized by the same untiring energy that he exercised in college, and this, aided by his excellent memory, soon made him well versed in the lore of law. He was admitted to the bar before the supreme court at Opelousas, 1849, and shortly after formed a copartnership with his preceptor. Devoted to his profession, industrious, punctual, and attentive to business, he soon became one of the first lawyers of his district. He was an able advocate, and combined with his knowledge of civil law a patient earnestness and pertinacity. His skill is evidenced in that he rarely ever lost a case before the supreme court. The perfect confidence of his clients was the tribute to his faithfulness as a counsellor. Mr. Girard never sought political preferment, though when his services were demanded at the hands of his fellow citizens, the confidence reposed in him was never forfeited.

Before and during the war he served as district attorney. He was a member of the Louisiana seceding convention; and again, in 1879, when her best talent was so much needed, he was called to the service of the State.

Mr. Girard was a Mason of great prominence. He was made a member of the order at Franklin, Louisiana, in 1855. In 1856 he was appointed senior

warden of Hope Lodge, Lafayette, and in the year following he was elected worshipful master, which position he filled, with the exception of one year, until 1873, and was afterward at various times reelected. He was high priest of Gordy Chapter, at Opelousas, 1868 and 1869. He organized Hope Chapter at Lafayette, 1870, and was high priest until his death—nineteen years. He was eminent commander of Girard Commandery for six consecutive years; he was elected a life member of the Orleans Commandery by resolution; was senior warden and deputy grand commander; was grand high priest of the Grand Chapter 1871-72, and was grand master of the Grand Lodge, 1873-74. He was chairman of the Committee on Masonic Law and Jurisprudence of the Grand Lodge from 1876 to 1887, and was chairman of the Committee on Work in the same lodge from 1876 until his death. June 12, 1879, he reached the highest degree of Masonry,—33° A. A. S. R., S. J. U. S. A.

Socially, Mr. Girard was one of the most genial and companionable of men. His home was the haven of his heart, and a happy one it was. He became the father of four children: Dr. P. M. Girard, Mrs. Dr. P. D. Béraud, Crow Girard Esq., and Felix Girard.

\* \*

✓ CROW GIRARD, LAFAYETTE.—Crow Girard, attorney, of Lafayette, is a native of Lafayette parish, born July 27, 1861. He is a son of M. E. and Maxime (Crow) Girard.

Mr. Girard received his literary education in Tennessee, after the completion of which he pursued a course of law study in the law department of Tulane University, from which institution he graduated. Upon the completion of his course Mr. Girard located in Lafayette, and has here since given his entire attention to his law practice. During the session of 1888 he served as assistant secretary of the State Senate.

\* \*

✓ P. GERAC, LAFAYETTE.—P. Gerac, of the firm of Gerac Bros., general merchants, is a native of France, born 1837. He is the son of P. and Mary (Bellau) Gerac. His father was a planter in France.

Our subject was reared and educated in France. At the age of sixteen, he removed to New Orleans, in company with his brother, and was there engaged in business until 1855, when he removed to Lafayette parish. Here he began merchandising, in partnership with his brother, in which he has continued ever since. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Twenty-second Louisiana Infantry, and served eight months. He married in Mexico, 1868, Frances Chavez, a native of that country. Outside of his mercantile business Mr. Gerac does a large business on his plantation. He owns a large amount of land in Lafayette parish, and also gives a part of his attention to the operation of an extensive gin. He is the father of eight children, five sons and three daughters, and

is giving them the benefit of a good education. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

II. D. GUIDRY, M. D., LAFAYETTE.—Dr. II. D. Guidry, practising physician and planter, is a native of Lafayette parish, born 1846. He is the son of Alexander and Carmelite (Broussard) Guidry. Both parents were natives of Lafayette parish, where his father became a successful planter. Alexander Guidry died in 1862, and his wife in 1848. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Dr. Guidry received his chief literary education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. He attended the medical college of the University of Virginia in 1864-65, and subsequently pursued his medical studies in the University of Louisiana at New Orleans, from which institution he graduated in 1871. Dr. Guidry was a soldier in the late war, in the Seventh Louisiana Cavalry. Upon the completion of his studies he began the practice of his profession where he now resides. He represented Lafayette parish in the House of Representatives in 1879, and has served for six years as parish coroner. The Doctor owns and resides on the old home place of Colonel Mouton. The plantation is a good one, and under his management it is made to yield a handsome income.

Dr. Guidry was married, in 1859, to Miss M. Mouton, daughter of the late Ex-Governor Mouton. To this union eleven children have been born, ten of whom are now living.

\* \* \*

✓ LEONARD GUIDRY, LAFAYETTE.—Leonard Guidry is a native of the parish of Lafayette, born May 24, 1857. His father, a prosperous farmer, was also a native and lifetime resident of Lafayette parish, as also is his mother.

Mr. Guidry received his education in the public schools of his locality. He has given his attention exclusively to his plantation interests. His plantation is a fine one and well improved, and it bespeaks the thrift and enterprise of its owner.

Mr. Guidry was married, in 1885, to Miss Ella Higginbotham. Mr. Guidry in religion is a Catholic, in politics a democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ PROF. A. L. GUILBEAU, CARENCRO.—Professor A. L. Guilbeau, a resident of Ward 6, is a native of Lafayette parish, born August 3, 1839. He is the son of Placide F. and Julie (Cormier) Guilbeau, natives of St. Landry and Lafayette parishes, respectively. His father was a planter and stock raiser, which occupation he followed all his life. During the war of 1812 he served as a private. He was married in St. Landry parish in 1817, and became the father of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, of whom four sons and one daughter are now living, viz: Valery, Alphonse, Honore, Adolph, Edmonia, wife

of Dr. A. F. Broussard, and the subject of this sketch. Mr. Guilbeau died October 31, 1865, his wife surviving him till December, 1882. Both were members of the Catholic church.

• The subject of this sketch received his education at St. Charles College and at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Alzina Bernard, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of fifteen children, eight sons and seven daughters, nine of whom are now living, six sons and three daughters, viz: Edouard, Elia, wife of Alcée Broussard; Macenas, Eugenia, wife of Robert Cormier; Placide, Alfred, Gaston, Nita, Edgard. The others died in infancy. Professor Guilbeau served in the late war, enlisting in 1862 in the Confederate States service, Company E, Twenty-sixth Louisiana Infantry, in which, in 1863, he was promoted to first lieutenant. He was in the battle of Chickasaw and the siege of Vicksburg, which lasted forty-eight days. He was taken prisoner at the last named place, and was confined in prison for nine months. After being released he returned to Louisiana and reentered the service under General Thomas, serving until the close of the war, when he returned home and engaged in farming and teaching school. He owns one hundred and eighty arpents of land, situated near Carencro, upon which he raises corn and cotton. He and family are Catholics.

\* \*

✓ A. C. GUILBEAU, CARENCRO.—Alphonse C. Guilbeau, mayor of Carencro, was born in St. Martin parish, November 29, 1859. He is the son of Alphonse I. and Ophelia (Dugas) Guilbeau, natives of St. Martin parish. Mr. Guilbeau is a resident of Carencro, Louisiana. The mother of our subject died in 1864.

The subject of this sketch is the third of a family of fourteen children, eight of whom are now living. He received his primary education in the schools of his locality, and later entered St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. From 1874 to 1881, he was engaged in photography in Lafayette and the adjoining parishes. In 1881 he began a mercantile business at Carencro, to which he added, in 1887, a large gin house. G. H. Guilbeau was associated with him in his mercantile business. Mr. Guilbeau has either served as councilman or mayor ever since the town of Carencro was incorporated. He was married, in 1882, to Miss Armide Lague, of New Iberia. They are the parents of four children, viz: Delpher, Deirie, Siedly, Mabel.

\* \*

✓ ANTOINE GUIDRY, LAFAYETTE.—Antoine Guidry was born in Lafayette parish, Louisiana, in 1844. He is the son of Antoine and Hortense (Broussard) Guidry, both natives of Lafayette parish, where they were married, and became the parents of seven children. Hortense Guidry was a planter by occupation. He died in 1870. Mrs. Guidry, his wife, died in 1875.



Our subject began life for himself at the age of twenty-one as a farmer, and has followed this occupation ever since. He was married in 1866 to Miss Matilda Foreman, daughter of Nathan Foreman. Mrs. Guidry died in 1875, leaving one daughter, Mary E., who lived to be three years old, when she died. He then married Martha Singleton, in 1878. To them have been born eight daughters and one son: Anna, Hortense, Corinne, Cora, Mamie, Effie, Eunice, Walter, deceased, and Agnes, deceased. Mr. Guidry owns four hundred and forty acres of land, one hundred and sixty of which he cultivates, principally in cotton and corn. He also carries on a mercantile business on his plantation, established in 1878, which is flourishing and lucrative. Mr. Guidry is a successful business man and farmer. He has always been a liberal contributor to schools, churches, and all laudable public enterprises.

\* \*

✓ ALBERT GUIDRY, CARENCRO.—Albert Guidry was born in St. Landry parish, April 22, 1844. He is the son of Alexander and Azelia (Breux) Guidry. Alexander Guidry was born in Lafayette parish. He was reared and educated principally in St. Landry. He was, before the war, a merchant at Washington, Louisiana, and later was engaged in planting. During the war he served in the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, C. S. A., and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Pittsburg Landing, Bisland, Pleasant Hill and Mansfield. From a wound which he received at Shiloh, he was disabled and rendered unfit for service for a considerable length of time. He is now a resident of St. Landry parish. The mother of our subject is the daughter of A. Breux, from whom Breux Bridge, St. Martin parish, takes its name. Mr. Guidry died in 1846, when Albert was but a boy.

The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood days in his native parish and was educated principally at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. At the age of seventeen he left college and joined the Confederate army, Second Louisiana Cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war. Just before the battle of Mansfield, he was taken prisoner and sent to New Orleans, where he was confined for some time. Since the war he has been engaged in planting. He now owns a considerable amount of land in this and the adjoining parishes.

Mr. Guidry was appointed a member of the police jury in 1873, and served in this capacity for fourteen consecutive years, eight of which he has been president. He has been a member of the Legislature from St. Landry parish since 1884. His services in that body have been eminently satisfactory to his constituents, and he enjoys the confidence of those he represents. Since April, 1890, Mr. Guidry has conducted a mercantile business in Carencro. He was married, in 1860, to Miss Alice Savoie, of St. Landry parish. To this union eight children have been born, five sons and three daughters.

**J. O. GIROUARD, LAFAYETTE.**—J. O. Girouard is a native of Louisiana, born 1839. He received a common school education in the public schools of his locality. Since embarking in business he has chiefly been engaged in planting. He was a soldier in the civil war, having enlisted in 1861, and served as a private in the Seventh Louisiana Cavalry for three years.

Mr. Girouard was married, in 1860, to Miss Cecil Brogue. They are the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters. Mrs. Girouard is a native of Louisiana, but was reared and educated in Galveston, Texas. Mr. Girouard is giving his children the best educational advantages the schools of this section afford. He owns five hundred acres of land where he resides, which he cultivates in cotton. Through his judicious management it yields a good income.

✓ **PRESTON HOFFPAUR, DUSON.**—Preston Hoffpaur, a farmer, living twelve miles west of Lafayette, was born in Vermilion parish, May 4, 1839. He is the son of James and Mary B. (Faulk) Hoffpaur, both natives of Louisiana. The former was born in St. Landry parish, the latter in Vermilion. They were married in Vermilion parish, and became the parents of eleven children, six sons and five daughters: Erasco, Thomas J., George, Preston, the subject; Naaman, Adalaska, deceased; Sarah Ann, wife of John Morgan; Theresa, wife of William Sarver; Salania, wife of Levi Sarver; Melienen, wife of Benjamin Avant, and Eceplony, wife of Alvin Morgan. James Hoffpaur was a farmer by occupation. He died in Vermilion parish, in 1882, at the age of seventy-four. His wife died in the same parish, in 1885, at the age of seventy-two. Both were members of the M. E. Church.

Our subject began life for himself at the age of twenty as farmer, at the place where he now resides. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming first lieutenant in the Lafayette Guards, State militia. He afterward was appointed first sergeant of the Louisiana Heavy Artillery. For some time he was with General Logan's mounted infantry in Mississippi. Returning to Louisiana, he volunteered in the Twenty-sixth Louisiana Infantry, under General Thomas, at Alexandria, and was orderly sergeant of Company D. He continued in service until the army was disbanded near Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, in the spring of 1865. After this event he returned home, and engaged in farming. He owns a place of about two hundred acres of land, one hundred and seventy-eight being under cultivation, principally in corn, cotton and rice. Mr. Hoffpaur has lived on this farm ever since 1858, and has been very successful in its management.

He was married in 1857, to Amelia Stuts, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Foreman) Stuts. To them have been born eleven children, five sons and six daughters. Four of these died in infancy, those living being: Mary L., wife

of Francies Foreman: Martha F., wife of Columbus Spell; Paul F., who was accidentally killed January 1, 1886, while attending school at Rayne, by a pistol in the hands of a friend; Robert F., Cunningham, John P., Eula J. and Ida Blanche. Mr Hoffpauir was a justice of the peace of this parish from 1877 to 1888, and has been a member of the school board for four years. In politics he is a democrat.

✓ **FORD HOFFPAUIR, LAFAYETTE.**—Ford Hoffpauir, a planter of ward 3, was born in Vermilion parish, October, 1834. He is one of a family of twelve children, nine brothers and three sisters, born to Nathan and Lucinda (Spell) Hoffpauir. The parents were both natives of Louisiana, where they resided during the whole of their lives. Nathan Hoffpauir was a successful farmer. The paternal grandfather of our subject was one of the pioneer settlers of Vermilion parish.

Mr. Hoffpauir has devoted his whole life to planting. His plantation in Lafayette parish, located twelve miles west of Lafayette, consists of four hundred and eighty acres of land, one hundred of which are cultivated, the principal products being corn, cotton and rice. In local affairs Mr. Hoffpauir has always taken an active interest and is a leader. He has for a number of years served as justice of the peace, and is at present police juror from the second ward of Lafayette parish. During the Civil War, Mr. Hoffpauir served in the State militia, from 1862 until its close.

He was married, at the age of twenty-one, to Miss Stuts, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Foreman) Stuts. This union has been blessed with five sons and four daughters, viz: Nathan O., deceased; Lemia, deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; Mathilda, deceased; Adams F., John R., Joseph E., James A., Clara J., deceased. Mr. Hoffpauir and family are members of the M. E. Church South.

✓ **HUGH HUTCHINSON, DUSON.**—Hugh Hutchinson, a planter, living ten miles west of Lafayette, was born in Ireland, 1839. He is the son of Hugh and Jane (Adair) Hutchinson, natives of Ireland, where they lived and died. Hugh Hutchinson, Sr., in his younger days was a weaver by occupation, he afterward became captain of the police force of the city of Londonderry. He was the father of nine children, seven sons and two daughters.

The subject of this sketch with three of his brothers, emigrated to America in May, 1857. He stopped at Philadelphia, and was for a number of years engaged in Mone & Tascond's Iron works. In 1865 he went to Chicago, and was on the police force for a year. The following year he moved to New Orleans,

and was there engaged in various employments. For a time he was on the police force. He next located in McComb City, Miss., where he worked in the railroad shops. In May, 1875, he removed to Lafayette parish, Louisiana, and engaged in farming on the place he now owns. The plantation is a good one and consists of three hundred and twenty-seven acres of land. Mr. Hutchinson was married, in 1881, to Miss Albertine Shear. They are the parents of five children, viz: James, Thomas, Elizabeth, Jonas, William. Mr. Hutchinson is one of the most successful planters in this section.

\* \* \*

G. LACOSTE, LAFAYETTE.—G. Lacoste, of the firm of L. Lacoste & Brother, dealers in farm implements; is a native of Louisiana, born in Lafayette parish, October 7, 1852. He is a son of Antoine Lacoste, who was a native of France, and came to this country when a young man. He was for many years engaged as a blacksmith in Lafayette.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Lafayette, and at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, Louisiana, and began business in partnership with his brother, Leopold, in a blacksmith and repair shop. In 1886 they added to their business a complete stock of farm implements, vehicles, etc., and they are now doing a flourishing business in this line. Messrs. Lacoste are energetic business young men.

\* \* \*

ALONZO LACY, SCOTT.—Alonzo Lacy was born in Rankin county, Mississippi, December 13, 1856. He is the son James M. and Ellen (Gates) Lacy. Both parents were natives of Mississippi, where they were married, and had born to them three children, two sons and a daughter, viz: the subject of this sketch, Beauregard, deceased, and Sarah A., wife of Anderson Vincent, of Calcasieu parish. The mother died in Mississippi, in 1861; and the father of our subject married a second time, Miss Rebecca Singleton. He served during the Civil War and was a gallant soldier; his field of operation being in Tennessee. He was captured in Tennessee, and was not released until after the war closed. Supposing him to be dead, his wife married again. Returning home, Mr. Lacy obtained a divorce, and with his two children removed to Louisiana, where he again married, Miss Talitha Semar. He is now a resident of Calcasieu parish.

The subject of this sketch has given almost his entire attention to planting, and now owns a farm of one hundred and sixty four acres, which he cultivates in corn and cotton. He also gives some attention to stock raising. Mr. Lacy was married, in 1876, to Mary West. To them have been born seven children: Nellie, Lacy, Joseph, Ellen, Cesseal, and two who died in infancy. Mr. Lacy and wife are members of the Catholic church.

✓ A. A. LABBÉ, LAFAYETTE.—A. A. Labbé was born in Louisiana in 1841. His father, Césaire Labbé, married Miss Célimene Gondras, and to them were born six children, A. A. Labbé being the third child.

Our subject received the major part of his education in St. Martinsville. He enlisted in the Confederate army at the breaking out of the war, and served until its close, in the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, under General Hayes and General Taylor. He married, in 1868, Miss Zulma St. Julien. They became the parents of five children, three boys and two girls: Albert, Gaston, Eugene, Cécile and Lucy. Mr. Labbé owns four hundred acres of fine land, upon which he raises cotton principally. Mr. Labbé in his religious views is a Roman catholic. In politics he is a democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ SIMONET LeBLANC, YOUNGVILLE.—Simonet LeBlanc is of the large Louisiana LeBlanc family, originally descended from Acadian ancestors. He is a native of Iberia parish, as also were his parents. His father was a planter of Iberia; he died in 1881. His mother died in 1867.

Mr. LeBlanc had very limited educational facilities, and what education he possesses has been gained by private study and contact with the business world. He has been engaged principally in mercantile pursuits since starting out in business life, and his success is attested in that from a very humble beginning he has built up his business until it has assumed its present healthy proportions. Mr. LeBlanc was united in marriage, in 1881, with Miss Elia Roy, and to them have been born four children.

\* \* \*

✓ AURELLIN LeBLANC, CARENCRO.—Aurellin LeBlanc was born in Lafayette parish, March, 1850. He is the son of Ognie and Adeline (Richard) LeBlanc, both natives of Lafayette parish. Ognie LeBlanc was an extensive planter of Lafayette parish: he died, at the age of sixty-five years, in 1887. The LeBlanc family is one of the oldest in Louisiana; the particular branch of the family of which our subject is a member owned in their turn for generations the estate which is now in possession of the heirs of Ognie LeBlanc.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Lafayette parish. When a boy seventeen years of age he began farming for himself, and in this he has been exclusively engaged since. Mr. LeBlanc owns a farm near Carencro, which he cultivates in cotton. In 1872 he was married to Miss Elodie Hébert, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of eight children.

\* \* \*

✓ G. A. LANEUVILLE, YOUNGVILLE.—G. A. LaNeuville was born in New Orleans, September 17, 1817. He was educated in Clermont Academy, Frankfort, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. During the Mexican war Mr. LaNeuville served as receiving clerk in the quartermaster's department at Vera



Cruz. Subsequent to this he graduated from the Medical College of New Orleans, as Master of Pharmacy and Chemistry.

At the time of the breaking out of the War of Secession Mr. LaNeuville was a resident of New Orleans, and with many others of the best New Orleans families, he was banished from the city when it was taken possession of by the Federals because he would not take the oath of allegiance to the United States government, he preferring to leave his home, property, and their attending pleasures to being a traitor to his State. In company with many others, he departed for schooner which they had chartered for the purpose, with their arms Mobile in a and two miniature Confederate States flags which he had never surrendered, and which are still in the possession of friends. On the first alarm of the approach of the enemy at Mobile, Mr. LaNeuville, with all his banished companions, rallied to a post of honor designated to them on the river side, under the fortifications.

Mr. LaNeuville's father, Alexander H. LaNeuville, was first lieutenant in the regular United States army, and was appointed brigadier and inspector general of the State militia. He died in New Orleans, 1844, leaving a widow and four children. Of these only two now are living.

G. A. LaNeuville was married in New Orleans to Miss Antoinette Marie DuBrusson, of a high New Orleans family. Mr. LaNeuville now resides on his farm with his wife and only brother.

\* \* \*

✓ R. C. LANDRY, LAFAYETTE.—R. C. Landry is a native of Louisiana, born 1838. His father was a native of Lafayette parish, born 1781. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Our subject's grandfather, Joseph Landry, was by birth a Canadian. He came to Louisiana and located in Lafayette parish in 1780.

R. C. Landry served for three years in the Confederate States army during the civil war. He enlisted as a private, and was subsequently made corporal. Mr. Landry is a successful sugar and cotton planter and owns a plantation of four hundred acres of fertile land, all of which is under cultivation and well improved. Mr. Landry has twice married. His first wife was Miss Irma Bernard, of Louisiana. To this union three children were born. His first wife died and Mr. Landry married the second time, Miss Doucet, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of four children.

\* \* \*

✓ ALCÉE LANDRY, LAFAYETTE.—Alcée Landry is a native of Lafayette parish and was reared and educated here, as was also his father, J. B. Landry. J. B. Landry was one of Lafayette's sterling citizens and a successful planter.

He married early in life Miss Anna Landry, also a native of Lafayette parish. They spent their whole lives in this parish. J. B. Landry died in 1877.

The subject of this sketch has resided in this parish the whole of his life and received such educational advantages as were obtained from the schools of his locality. He began life as a planter, in which he is at present successfully engaged. Mr. Landry is united in marriage with Miss Cora Broussard. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

M. L. LYONS, M. D., RIDGE.—Dr. Lyons was born in St. Landry parish, October, 1834. He is the son of Abel and Mary Ann (Bryan) Lyons, both of whom were natives of Louisiana. They were the parents of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, the subject of this sketch being next to the oldest of the family. Mr. Lyons was a farmer and stock raiser of Calcasieu parish. His first wife was a Miss Merriman; she died leaving no children. Mr. Lyons died in 1868 at his home in Calcasieu parish.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the age of twelve years. He read medicine in 1860, and attended what is now the Tulane University. The war breaking out at that time he enlisted, in 1861, in the Confederate States army in the Texas brigade, and went to Virginia, where he participated in the battles of Seven Pines and West Point. From Virginia he was sent to Vicksburg as second lieutenant, remaining at that place until its surrender to Grant. He was there taken prisoner and paroled. Returning to New Orleans he again entered the service, and before the fall of Vicksburg he was promoted to captain. After the war he resumed his studies, and attended the now Tulane University in 1870-71, graduating in the spring of the latter year. He immediately thereafter began the practice of his profession at his farm, where he now resides. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Cora J., sister of Dr. Clark, with whom he is associated professionally. He is a member the M. E. Church, South.

\* \* \*

V A. J. MOSS, LAFAYETTE.—Anderson Joseph Moss is a native of Lafayette parish, born 1825. He is the son of Joseph H. and Claire (Thibodeaux) Moss. Joseph H. Moss was a native of Georgia, and came to Louisiana in 1810, when five years of age, with his father. He received his education in the schools of Lafayette parish, and became a successful planter, to which he devoted his whole attention. He had succeeded in accumulating quite a fortune at the time of his death in 1848. The mother of our subject died in 1889, at the age of eighty-two years. The grandfather of our subject, Nathaniel Moss, was a native of Virginia, and died in 1826, aged seventy-four years.

A. J. Moss received his preparatory education in the schools of Louisiana.

and later pursued a course at Center College, Danville, Kentucky. After leaving school he read law, but upon the death of his father it devolved upon him to manage the plantation, and he gave up his law studies. Early in life Mr. Moss became identified with public affairs. He was a member of the Legislature, and of the Constitutional Convention of 1852. From 1853 to 1860, he was in the custom house in New Orleans. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate States army, Company A, Twenty-sixth Louisiana Regiment. Shortly after entering the army he was appointed assistant commissary of subsistence, with rank of captain. In this capacity he served during the whole war. After the war he returned home completely broken up as regards finances.

During the existence of that office, Mr. Moss was nine years judge of Lafayette parish. He also for a number of years served as justice of the peace and notary public, and is now a leading member of the town council.

For the past few years Judge Moss has been successfully engaged in the lumber trade at this place. He was married in 1856 to Miss Octavie Cornay, of St. Mary parish. They are parents of six living children, four sons and two daughters, viz: Dr. N. P., of Lafayette; C. P., merchant, New Iberia; F. E., merchant, Lafayette; James A., cadet at the U. S. Military Academy, West Point; Emily and Adah.

\* \* \*

✓ NATHANIEL P. MOSS, M. D., LAFAYETTE.—Dr. Nathaniel P. Moss is a native of Lafayette parish, born April 19, 1864. He is the son of A. J. and Octavie (Cornay) Moss.

Dr. Moss received his education principally in the schools of Lafayette, and from private tutorage. By close application to his studies as a youth, coupled with subsequent voluminous reading, the doctor has a finished education. He began business life early, becoming a merchant at about the age of eighteen in this place. He left his interest in the hands of his brothers, and, after having pursued the study of medicine under Dr. E. S. Mudd, he entered the medical department of Tulane University, graduating in the spring of 1887. Upon the completion of his medical education he returned to Lafayette and began practice, at the same time conducting the business which he had previously established. Though Dr. Moss has given his chief attention to the practice of his profession, his business has also been under his general management, and under it has flourished until it has assumed the present mammoth proportions—the leading in Lafayette. This has been accomplished wholly by what Americans term “business push.” Professionally Dr. Moss ranks high. Although his business is at present in a condition in which he can not give his exclusive time to the practice of his chosen profession, he proposes in the near future to be able

to do so. Dr. Moss is a distinguished member of the State and Attakapas Medical Associations, and also of the State Pharmaceutical Association.

He was united in marriage, November, 1887, with Miss Annie L. Parkerson, daughter of J. G. and Elizabeth (Sterling) Parkerson.

\* \* \*

F. S. MUDD, M. D., LAFAYETTE.—Dr. Mudd was born in Washington county, Kentucky, March 12, 1829. He is the son of John D. and Louisa (Robertson) Mudd, the former a native of Maryland, the latter of Kentucky. The family of our subject's mother are of Scotch-Irish descent. John D. Mudd was a farmer in Kentucky during the whole of his life. He died in 1832. Dr. Mudd's mother died in 1841.

F. S. Mudd received his primary education in the schools of his locality and completed his literary course in St. Rose College, Springfield, Kentucky. Shortly after leaving college he began the study of medicine under John H. Polir, of Springfield. Subsequent to this he pursued a course in the medical school of Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. In 1850 he removed to Ve. million parish, where he practised his profession for a period of seven years, when he removed to Lafayette, and has since practised at that place. In 1882-1883, wishing to refresh himself in his medical studies, he took a course in the medical department of the Tulane University, from which institution he received his diploma. Dr. Mudd has been eminently successful as a practitioner and has for many years stood at the head of his profession. He is a member of both the State and Attakapas associations. He was twice married—first, in 1854, to Miss S. T. Rice, and in 1872 to Miss Martha Greig. The doctor is a devoted Presbyterian and an elder of that church. He is a member of the F. & A. M., Hope Lodge, No. 145; also of Hope Chapter, No. 32. Until its dissolution he was a member of the Girard Commandery.

\* \* \*

JULIAN MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—Julian Mouton, attorney at law, was born in Opelousas, St. Landry parish, August 7, 1860. He received the advantages of a good common school education, and studied law under his father, ex-Lieutenant Governor Mouton. He was admitted to the bar at the Supreme Court in Opelousas. After leading the life of a planter, and being engaged in other general business, for a period aggregating about four years, Mr. Mouton began the practice of law and has met with much success. He is a hard student and well learned in his profession. Mr. Mouton is united in marriage with Miss Rosa Castille.

\* \* \*

ALEXANDER MOUTON.—The name that heads this sketch is well known, not only in Louisiana, but throughout the United States. Alexander Mouton was born November 19, 1804, in what was then Attakapas, on Bayou

Carencro, which was the dividing line between Attakapas county and county of Opelousas, on the road now leading from the present town of Lafayette to Grand Coteau. He died February 12, 1885.

Mr. Mouton was the ninth Governor of the State of Louisiana, and the first Democrat to occupy the executive chair. He was a lineal descendant of an early Acadian family, and was proud of his origin. His mother, Marthé Bordat, was the daughter of Dr. Antoine Bordat, ex-surgeon of the French army, and Marguerite Martin, who was first married in Acadia, now Nova Scotia, to a gentleman named Robichaux, who came to New Orleans with many other refugees who were driven from their country by the British government on account of their allegiance to France, which had possessed and controlled it prior to England's conquest of Canada. Mrs. Robichaux married a second time, in New Orleans, Dr. Bordat of that city, who subsequently removed to the birthplace of Governor Mouton. Governor Mouton's father was a son of Salvator Mouton, who was also an Acadian refugee.

Educational advantages in the section of Louisiana in which Governor Mouton spent his youthful days were at that time very limited, a few indifferent country schools affording the only opportunities for instruction of the rising generation. The population consisted nearly solely of Acadian descendants, and the French language was universally spoken and for many years the only language taught in the schools of that locality, so that it was difficult for one to obtain a thorough English training. Governor Mouton was, however, a precocious youth, and he proved himself equal to the emergency. He acquired, unaided, a good knowledge of the English language, and from the fluency with which he spoke he might have been considered a thorough classical scholar.

The days of his boyhood were uneventful, and consisted in the regular routine of events attending the youthful days of a country boy. At an early age young Mouton evinced a great interest in public affairs, and, probably, to this is due the fact that he chose as his vocation law, as the entrance to the political arena has been, in the United States, chiefly through the doors of this profession.

In 1821 Governor Mouton went to St. Martinsville, the seat of the parochial government of St. Martin parish, and studied law in the office of Charles Antoine, an attorney of St. Martinsville. Charles Antoine died shortly after Governor Mouton entered his office, and young Mouton finished his law study with Edward Simon, a distinguished jurist, who was at one time Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.

Being admitted to the bar in 1825, Mr. Mouton commenced the practice of his profession in Lafayette parish, which had been incorporated in 1823. He only practised a short while, however, when he retired to his country home, seemingly



preferring the freedom and ease of a country life to the tedious routine of an attorney's duties.

In 1826 the citizens of Lafayette parish, looking around for a man of energy and ability to represent them in the State Legislature, chose Mr. Mouton. His services were eminently satisfactory, and he succeeded himself in that body for three consecutive terms, and was Speaker of the House during the sessions of 1831-32. From 1832 until 1836 Governor Mouton resided on his plantation. He was on the Presidential Electoral ticket during the presidential campaigns of 1828, 1832 and 1836. In the latter part of 1836 he was elected for the fourth time to the lower house of the State Legislature. In January, 1837, he was elected by that body to fill the unexpired term of Judge Porter in the United States Senate, and succeeded himself for the long term. While in Congress he was a member of the Committee on Private Land Claims and Patents.

Mr. Mouton was nominated for Governor of his State in 1842, and he resigned his seat in the Senate March 1, of that year, and, being elected, he entered upon his executive duties January 30, 1843. Commenting upon the condition of public affairs in the State at the time, Governor Mouton in his first message to the Legislature remarked: "We can justly attribute the evils we suffer to no other cause than to ourselves. Louisiana, under a good government, and poised on her own resources, would leave nothing to be wished for by her sons. It is but too common to look abroad for causes which are to be found immediately among ourselves. It is too customary to look to the general government for relief in distress, whilst that relief should have been sought at home. By the manly exercise of our own faculties, availing ourselves of our own advantages, and calling to our aid the sovereign power of the State, we could overcome all our difficulties." His public utterances were noted for their strength and wisdom. The Governor's remarks upon the fearful condition of the State Treasury, its cause and remedy, are full of facts and suggestions. He recommended as a remedy for this great evil legislative prevention, as far as possible, of the revival of a banking system as heretofore organized.

A new constitution for the State having been adopted May 14, 1845, involving a complete change of officers, Governor Mouton's term was brought to a close at the expiration of his third year. Leaving the executive chair, Governor Mouton again retired to private life and never again participated actively in political affairs.

January, 1852, he was chairman of the great Southwestern Railroad Convention. He was also a delegate to the National Convention held in Cincinnati, 1856. In 1858 he was selected president of the Vigilance Committee for the Attakapas country, which was organized to rid that section of the country from an organized band of marauders who set the laws at defiance. In 1860 he was a delegate to the National Convention held at Charleston, South Carolina, for the

nomination of President of the United States. In 1861 he was a delegate and president of the Secession Convention that met in Baton Rouge. This may be said to have ended his public career, although he was afterward a candidate for a seat in the Confederate States Congress.

The latter days of Governor Mouton's life were spent on his plantation in Lafayette parish. There he lived a retired life, rarely leaving his home, save occasionally making a trip to New Orleans, since the extension of the Morgan Railroad, which afforded the traveling facilities which he could not previously command, for which he had a peculiar partiality, railroads being confessedly his hobby. Age pressed more heavily upon the governor in consequence of the severe loss he sustained in the war, by the death of his gallant son, General Alfred Mouton, at Mansfield, Louisiana, through the treachery of a body of Federal soldiers, who, after surrendering, fired upon and killed him. The devastation of his native place also added to the mistortunes which seemed to accumulate at that period of life when he was least able to sustain himself under the burden.

Governor Mouton was a man of remarkably prepossessing appearance; tall and commanding in figure, every feature of his countenance plainly expressed the great courage and resolution characteristic of his nature. Dignified and courteous in his manner, slow and deliberate in conversation, Governor Mouton laid no claim to oratorical power, preferring to listen to others rather than express his own views and opinions. He had that happy faculty of setting at ease those whom he entertained, and was a most congenial host.

Governor Mouton was married, in 1826, to Miss Zelia Rousseau, the daughter of Jaquez Dupré, the most wealthy stock raiser in "Opelousas county" in his time. He was also prominent in public affairs, and acted as President *pro tem.* of the State Senate and *ex-officio* Lieutenant Governor, subsequently becoming acting Governor in 1830; succeeding A. Beaurias, who was acting Governor after the death of Governor Derbigny. By his first marriage Governor Mouton had five children: General Alfred Mouton, a graduate of West Point, who was killed at Mansfield, 1864; Mathilde, who married Frank Gardner, the defender of Port Hudson; Idieda, who married J. S. Mouton, a sugar planter of Lafayette parish; Cecilia, who died unmarried. After the death of his first wife the governor married, while a Senator in Washington City, 1842, Miss Emma K. Gardener, daughter of Colonel Charles K. Gardener, officer in the United States army. To the latter union four sons and two daughters were born: Charles, Paul, George, Rufus, Ann Eliza and Marie.

\* \* \*

JUDGE ORTHER C. MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—Judge Orther C. Mouton was born in St. Landry parish, October 5, 1858. He is the son of Charles H. and C. (Dupré) Mouton, both natives of Louisiana. Charles H. Mouton was reared here and received his education in St. Charles College, Grand Co-

teau. He is now a practising attorney at St. Martinsville. During the war he was district judge, and he afterward acted as district attorney. The mother of our subject died in 1865. The Mouton family is of direct Acadian-French ancestry, the great-grandfather of Orther C. having removed from Acadia to Louisiana.

Judge Orther C. Mouton was reared in his native parish. What education he possesses he has chiefly acquired by private study. He never attended college, owing to the financial circumstances of his father after the war. At the age of eighteen years, Judge Mouton entered the law office of Judge Debaillon, of Lafayette, where he pursued the study of the profession he has adopted. He was admitted to the practice before the Supreme Court at Opelousas. Upon his admission to the bar, Judge Mouton located in Lafayette, where he has since practised his profession. In the spring of 1890 he was elected district judge, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Debaillon, made vacant by his resignation. Judge Mouton married, in 1886, Miss Ella Martin, of Lafayette. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

J. E. MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—J. E. Mouton is a native of Lafayette parish, born August 16, 1847. He is the son of Jean S. and Celestine (Vanas-seur) Mouton, natives of Louisiana. Jean S. Mouton was reared in Lafayette parish, where he married and reared a family of six children, four of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. Jean Mouton died in 1863; his widow survived him until 1883. Both were members of the Catholic church.

J. E. Mouton was in the Confederate States service during the war. He enlisted in Squires' Battalion, 1863. Mr. Mouton was educated in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he took a three years' course, having entered in 1860. Since the war he has given his attention to farming. He has a farm of about two hundred acres, one hundred and forty-five of which he cultivates in corn and cotton. Mr. Mouton was married in 1871 to Miss Emerite Voorhies, a native of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of three sons and four daughters, viz: Horace, Gaston, Arthur, Idea, Louise, Carmen, Ida. Mr. Mouton and family are members of the Catholic church. He is a member of the Knights of Honor at Lafayette.

\* \* \*

JACQUES D. MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—J. D. Mouton, a prominent planter of Ward 3, was born in Lafayette parish February 15, 1855. He is the son of Gen. Alfred Mouton, a history of whose life appears elsewhere.

Mr. Mouton is one of a family of five children now living. He was reared on a farm and received a good education in the neighboring schools. He was

married in 1880 to Mary J. Voorhies, a native of St. Martinsville, Louisiana, and daughter of Alfred and Euphrosine (Oliver) Voorhies. Alfred Voorhies was a prominent citizen of St. Martin parish. He was a representative of that parish in the Legislature, 1885-1888. He removed to Lafayette parish in 1889 and is at present a notary public in this parish. Mr. and Mrs. Mouton are the parents of six children, five of whom are living—Mary, Rousseau, Daniel, Alice, Zelia, (deceased), and Voorhies. Mr. Mouton has given his attention exclusively to farming. His plantation, located one mile east of Lafayette, is well improved, and bespeaks the thrift of its possessor. In connection with his plantation Mr. Mouton gives special attention to raising a good grade of stock. Though he takes an active interest in public affairs he has never held an office. He and family are Catholics.

\*  
\* \*

✓ J. S. MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—J. S. Mouton was born in Lafayette parish, Louisiana, 1835. He was an active participant in the late Civil War, having enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, on Gen. Mouton's staff. He served during the whole of the war. Mr. Mouton has a good plantation, where he resides, consisting of about two hundred acres of land, and devotes himself entirely to its cultivation. As a planter he has been successful, and few plantations of this section are better conducted than his. Mr. Mouton married in 1852 Miss Odeida, daughter of ex-Governor Alexander Mouton. They are the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters.

\*  
\* \*

✓ ALCIDE V. MOUTON, LAFAYETTE.—Alcide V. Mouton, a planter of Ward 3, was born in Lafayette parish January 5, 1849. He is the son of L. U. and C. (Dugas) Mouton. Both parents were natives of Louisiana of French descent. Our subject's grandparents were among the Acadian families who settled in Lafayette parish. Louis U. Mouton was born in 1813, and was reared and married in St. Martin parish. He was the father of twelve children. He died in 1877. Our subject's mother died March 25, 1890. Both were members of the Catholic church.

Alcide V. Mouton received a fair education in the common schools of his locality and began life as a planter. He served in the Confederate States army the last year of the war, having enlisted in Company K, Second Louisiana Regiment. He was paroled at Alexandria. In 1869 Mr. Mouton married Miss Clemence Breaux, daughter of Rossemon Breaux, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of ten children. Mr. Mouton owns a good farm about five miles north of Lafayette, which he cultivates in cotton and corn. He is an active member of the Farmers' Alliance. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

**SIDNEY MARTIN, LAFAYETTE.**—Sidney Martin, planter, was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, 1855. He is the son of Valerien and Angeline (Mouton) Martin, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. His father is a planter, living in St. Martin parish. The subject of this sketch is one of a family of seven children: Auguste, Edmond, Emile, Alfred, Elodie, Ismine and Angele.

Sidney Martin has been engaged in planting since starting in business for himself. He was married in 1875 to Miss Zilia Mouton, a native of Louisiana, born in 1857, and daughter of General Mouton. To this union have been born five children, three sons and two daughters: Sosthene, Luc, Henry, Bertha, and Lucie. Mr. Martin has a good plantation of two hundred acres of land, with ninety acres under cultivation, on which he raises principally corn, cotton and sweet potatoes. The place is well improved, and has on it a fine orchard. Mr. Martin is a systematic, progressive planter, and is considered one of the most successful business men in his neighborhood. He gives special attention to breeding a superior grade of stock, and now has on his plantation some fine specimens. Both he and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**J. E. MARTIN, LAFAYETTE.**—Mr. Martin is a native of Lafayette parish, born 1859. He is the son of F. and Ellen (Eastin) Martin, both natives of Louisiana. His father held the office of sheriff and tax collector for many years. Both parents died in 1883.

Our subject was reared and educated in Lafayette. He took a three years' course in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, Louisiana, and began business life in Lafayette, as clerk in a general mercantile establishment, subsequently working two years in the custom house of New Orleans; and in 1881 began business where he is now located as general merchant. In this undertaking he has been very successful. He married, in 1886, Miss Julie, daughter of F. Bourges, of Lafayette. Mr. Martin was for a time treasurer of the parish. He and wife are Catholics.

\* \* \*

**A. M. MARTIN, LAFAYETTE.**—A. M. Martin, Clerk of the District Court at Lafayette, is a native of the place, born 1851. He is the son of Charles and Catherine (Deagle) Martin. Charles Martin was a native of Lafayette parish and a successful planter. The mother of our subject is still living, being in her eighty-fifth year. She is the mother of eleven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest.

Mr. Martin early in life became identified with public affairs. At the age of sixteen he was made deputy assessor of the parish, and at the age of eighteen was appointed one of the enrolling clerks in the House of Representatives, where he remained for nearly five years, and was a witness to the great



Wheeler Compromise. His public experience thus far had well qualified him for public life, and at the age of twenty-three he was elected district clerk which office he has filled for sixteen consecutive years. Mr. Martin's length of service for one so young, and his influence in Lafayette parish bespeak of themselves the esteem in which he is held. He was married in Lafayette parish to Miss S. McBride, a native of this parish. There have been born to this marriage six children, viz: Clara, Nella, Cora, Amy, Charles and Agnes. Mr. Martin and family are members of the Roman Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ PAUL A. MARTIN, SCOTT.—Paul A. Martin, justice of the peace of the first ward, was born April, 1850. He is the son of Marius and Zulmé (Deuignert) Martin. His father was a native of the Island of Martinique, and his mother of Bordeaux, France. They were married on the Island of Martinique, from whence they came to New Orleans, in 1848. Marius Martin was by occupation a jeweler, and worked at this trade in New Orleans for a period of twenty-one years. He was also an artist, and did the first daguerreotype work in Louisiana. His removal to New Orleans was caused by the insurrection of slaves. He was only saved by the timely warning of a faithful servant, who had nursed him in his infancy. With his wife and child he secretly made his escape from the island, and arrived safely in New Orleans. His land on the Island of Martinique has never been disposed of to the knowledge of his heirs—the subject of this sketch and his brother of New Orleans. Marius Martin died in New Orleans, 1853.

The subject of this sketch began life at the age of nineteen as a cook in New Orleans. This he followed for about six years, when he removed to Lafayette parish in 1873, and engaged in farming. In 1888 he opened a hotel at Scott Station, and in this he is at present engaged. Mr. Martin was elected justice of the peace in 1887, and is the present incumbent of the office. He has served as notary public for the past six years. Mr. Martin is united in marriage with Miss Emma Comeau, daughter of Francois and Clara (Sonnier) Comeau. They are the parents of two children, a son and a daughter: Alexander B., and Ainee, deceased. Mr. Martin and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

URSIN PREJEAN, M. D., CARENCRO.—Ursin Prejean, M. D., was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, September 27, 1855. He is the son of Ursin T. Prejean, a native of St. Landry parish. Ursin T. was a successful planter of St. Landry parish. He served during the Civil War in the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, Confederate army, and was in many of the active campaigns. He died at the age of fifty-five years.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of seven children. He received his education in the common schools, and at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Moss, of St. Landry parish. In 1874 he matriculated in the medical department of the now Tulane University, graduating in 1877. He then began practice in St. Landry parish, where he was located until 1880, when he removed to Carencro, and has since here resided. His practice is large and extends over a considerable area of Lafayette and St. Landry parishes. The Doctor has been, though he is not at present, a member of the Attakapas Medical Association. He was married, in 1877, to Miss Breau, of Lafayette parish. Mrs. Prejean died, and the Doctor afterward married Miss Maria Matthieu.

\* \* \*

P. B. ROY, YOUNGSVILLE.—P. B. Roy, one of the wealthiest and most prominent planters and merchants of Lafayette parish, was born near the place where he now resides in 1840. He received his education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. His parents were both natives of this State, and died in 1848 and 1852, respectively.

Young Roy was but twelve years of age when his mother died and he was reared by his elder brother Desire, who was accidentally killed by the explosion of a boiler in his gin in 1867. Another brother died in 1866.

P. B. Roy was a soldier in the C. S. A. from 1862 until the close of the war. He served in the Eighth Louisiana Cavalry. Mr. Roy has been remarkably successful in life. He is the owner of twelve plantations in Lafayette parish, aggregating about twenty-one hundred acres; four in St. Martin parish, consisting of five hundred and twenty-five acres, and four in Vermilion, aggregating twelve hundred acres. All are under cultivation except the last three. Mr. Roy also conducts a large mercantile business at Royville and one at Broussardville, Louisiana.

\* \* \*

G. W. SCRANTON, M. D., YOUNGSVILLE.—Dr. Scranton, a popular physician of Youngsville, is a native of Lafayette parish, Louisiana, born in 1851. His father, Dr. G. W. Scranton, was born in New Haven county, Conn., July 20, 1812. He graduated in medicine in Yale College, 1834, and in 1837, with the degree of B. L., from the Michigan University, Grand Rapids, and was made attorney general for the county of Ottawa, Mich., 1838.

He located in Lafayette parish, Louisiana, 1840, and resumed the practice of medicine. He was elected to the State Senate in 1846, and served one term. He died February 28, 1853.

He was progressive and public-spirited in a remarkable degree. To him is due the credit of inaugurating the public school system of Lafayette. His widow is still a resident of Lafayette.

Dr. Scranton received his classical education in Virginia, and was a graduate of medicine of the medical school of the Tulane University. While attending that university he was a resident student of the Charity Hospital. He graduated in 1874. Immediately after completing his course, he began practice in Lafayette, where he remained two years; at the expiration of which time, he removed to Youngsville, and there he has since given his exclusive attention to the practice of medicine and conducting a drug business. It is not exaggerating to state that Dr. Scranton has the largest practice in this section of the parish. As a practitioner he ranks deservedly high. He has accumulated a comfortable fortune. Besides his other business interests, he has six fine plantations in Lafayette parish. He was married in 1875 to Nina Duplex, and to them have been born four children.



J. G. ST. JULIEN, LAFAYETTE.—J. G. St. Julien is a native of Louisiana, born 1844. His father was an extensive planter of Lafayette parish. He died in 1867, of yellow fever.

J. G. St. Julien received the benefit of a good education as a boy. In 1863, he enlisted in the Confederate States service, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, General Mouton's brigade and General Taylor's division. Mr. St. Julien is a planter, and in flourishing circumstances. His plantation consists of fifteen hundred acres of land, and is a model one. In former years Mr. St. Julien gave his exclusive attention to stock raising, and has only recently combined with this the raising of cotton. Mr. St. Julien is a member of the police jury of Lafayette parish, and as a member of the executive board, he leaves nothing in his power undone for the general improvement and development of his parish. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is a Democrat in politics. In religion he is a Catholic.



✓ F. R. TOLSON, M. D., LAFAYETTE.—The subject of this sketch is a practising physician at Lafayette, Louisiana. He is the son of Dr. T. T. and Ann (Tribble) Tolson. His father was born in Alabama, 1830, and received his education at the university of that State. He was married June 5, 1849, and became the father of six children—three sons and three daughters—our subject being the eldest. Dr. T. T. Tolson was a successful practitioner. During the war he served as surgeon in the Confederate army and had charge of a hospital.

Dr. E. R. Tolson was educated in the parish schools of Lafayette, Louisiana. His medical education was received at the medical department, University of Louisiana, New Orleans, from which he received his diploma. After the completion of his studies he located in Lafayette parish, where he has met with deserved success. He is a prominent member of the Attakapas Medical Asso-

ciation. Dr. Tolson was married in 1877 to Miss Martha Young. They are the parents of five children—Louisa, John, Julia, Challie, Thomas.

\* \* \*

H. THEALL, YOUNGVILLE.—H. Theall was born in Lafayette parish in 1843. His father was a planter of Lafayette parish. He died in 1853. His mother is still living.

Mr. Theall was educated in the schools of Lafayette. For the past fourteen years he has given his attention entirely to his mercantile interests at Youngville, in which he has prospered, and now does one of the leading businesses of the place. He was united in marriage, in 1865, with Miss Elodie Longlinae. To them has been born a daughter.

\* \* \*

E. G. VOORHIES, LAFAYETTE.—E. G. Voorhies, attorney at law. Lafayette, is a native of St. Martin parish, Louisiana, born October 24, 1861. He is the son of Felix Voorhies, of whom mention is made in this work.

E. G. Voorhies was educated in the schools of St. Martinsville. He began life as clerk in a mercantile establishment in St. Martin parish. In this he continued until 1886, when he entered the law office of his father. He was admitted to the bar before the the Supreme Court at Opelousas in 1887. Immediately thereafter he located in Lafayette, where he has since practised his profession. Mr. Voorhies also does an abstracting and notary business. He is a young man of fine intellectual qualifications and is a rising member of the Lafayette bar.

\* \* \*

A. D. VEROT, YOUNGVILLE.—A. D. Verot was born in 1850. His father, M. Verot, was a native of France, born 1812. He devoted himself to school teaching in his early life, in Louisiana, where he removed when quite young. He married, in 1847, Miss Hermine, the mother of our subject. They became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters. The father died in 1868; his widow still survives him. A. D. Verot is by occupation a blacksmith and wheelwright, though at present he is engaged in planting. He owns three hundred and sixty-five acres of tillable land, which he partly cultivates and partly uses as a pasture for a fine grade of Jersey and Devonshire cattle, of which he is the importer and raiser. The principal products of his plantation are cotton, corn and rice. Mr. Verot has never married.

\* \* \*

JEAN VIGNEAUX, LAFAYETTE.—Jean Vigneaux, United States marshal for the western district of Louisiana, is a native of France, born in 1853. He came to America in 1867, and was engaged in business in New Orleans until 1870, when he located in Lafayette. Here with characteristic energy he began

business, first as a baker, and in fact applied himself assiduously to any labor from which by industry and business tact he could coin money. Since 1876 he has conducted a large livery business in this place. Mr. Vigneaux was elected marshal of the town of Lafayette, and served in this capacity for a period of eight years. He was a member of the town council of Lafayette for two years, and in June, 1887, he was appointed United States marshal of the western district of Louisiana, of which position he is the present incumbent. Mr. Vigneaux is prosperous in his business, and now owns a considerable amount of property in Lafayette. He is united in marriage with Miss Emele Oueilhé. They are the parents of three children: Elia, August and Lucie.

\* \* \*

✓ S. R. WALLIS, LAFAYETTE.—S. R. Wallis was born in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana, in 1843. His father, J. C. Wallis, was born in Maryland, 1805, and removed to Louisiana early in life, where he married Miss Elizabeth R. Creighton, 1836. Seven children were born to this marriage, the subject of our sketch being the youngest living. J. C. Wallis was an extensive sugar planter at the time of his death in Terrebonne.

S. R. Wallis grew to maturity in Lafayette parish, and received a fair education. He was a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting, 1861, in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Regiment of Volunteers, Confederate army. He served during the whole war and received but one slight wound. Mr. Wallis is the owner of two hundred arpents of land where he resides, and which he cultivates in cotton and corn. He gives a part of his attention to his plantation interests. He is united in marriage with Miss Josephine Dyer, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of three living children: Robert L., Ruby and Hugh C.

\* \* \*

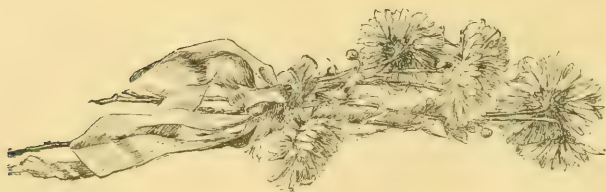
REV. MAURIUS WELTE, CARENCRO.—Rev. Maurius Welte, pastor of St. Peter's Catholic church at Carencro, was born in Lyons, France, 1852. He is the son of Charles and Jane (Rey) Welte, both natives of Alsace, then France. Both are now deceased. Charles Welte was a book-keeper and was engaged in commercial pursuits all his life. Seven children born to our subject's parents are still living.

Rev. Maurius Welte when but a boy, 1867, came to the United States with Bishop Odin. He attended St. Charles College, Baltimore, and subsequently graduated in New Orleans. Later he pursued his studies in Cincinnati, and after their completion he had charge of the church at Napoleonville, Louisiana, for over four years. In 1883 Rev. Welte came to Carencro, and through his exertions St. Peter's church building, which had been destroyed in 1881, was rebuilt. A history of the foundation of St. Peter's church will be found in the historical part of this work.



REV. THOMAS F. WEBB, LAFAYETTE.—Rev. Thomas F. Webb is a native of England, born 1823. His father, Thomas A. Webb, was a prosperous merchant on the east coast of England; early in life he married Miss Susan Grinsby, and they became the parents of seventeen children, only two of whom are now living, our subjects and his elder brother, the Rev. Edward Webb, who resides at Oxford, Pennsylvania. Thomas A. Webb died in 1836; his widow survived him until 1855. They were both members of the Congregational church.

Rev. Thomas F. Webb was principally educated in Massachusetts. He married in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1848, Miss Sophia Stephens, of New York, daughter of Gideon Stephens. Rev. Webb was ordained a minister in the Methodist church in 1872, and has been engaged in the performance of his ministerial duties since that time. He removed to Louisiana from St. Louis in 1869 and located where he now resides. He has a beautiful and fertile plantation consisting of four hundred acres of land near Lafayette. Rev. Webb has prospered as regards worldly goods and his plantation is one of the most successfully operated in this section. He is a member of the Masonic order, Hope Lodge 23. He and wife are the parents of six children. His two sons, T. F. and Wm. G., are foreign missionaries. Mary G., Edward, Lizzie and Anna are at home.



## CHAPTER V.

### PARISH OF ACADIA.

HENRY W. ANDING, RAYNE.—Henry W. Anding was born in Mississippi in 1850. He is the son of W. H. and Elizabeth (Furr) Anding. W. H. Anding was born in South Carolina in 1816. He enlisted in the Black Hawk and Seminole wars in 1836, and served under General Scott until its close as a private. He removed from South Carolina to Mississippi in 1848, and to Louisiana in 1860. Our subject's mother was born in Mississippi in 1823, and married in 1843. Eleven children were born to this marriage, four of whom are still living.

H. W. Anding, the subject of this sketch, was educated in St. Landry parish. He was elected, in 1887, the first treasurer of Acadia parish, which position he still occupies. He has been in the mercantile business for eighteen years at this place, and conducts one of the largest businesses of the town. Mr. Anding was united in marriage in 1874 with Miss Susan Arenas. They are the parents of one child, a daughter, Josephine.

\* \* \*

REV. J. ANTHONOIZ, RAYNE.—Rev. J. Anthonoiz, pastor of St. Joseph church at this place, was born in Savoy, France, May 10, 1822. He received his education in his native town, later studying philosophy and theology in Vals, near LePuy (St. Soire), France, and was there ordained priest in 1855. He came to America the same year, locating at Baton Rouge, where he filled a chair of mathematics for some time. He was thence transferred to Alabama, where he again filled a chair of mathematics for several years. Later he was sent to St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he remained until he removed to Rayne.

Father Anthonoiz is a man of high personal qualities, and is revered by his flock. His labors as a priest have been of the most meritorious character. St. Joseph church building at this place, which was finished in 1876, is one of the finest in this part of the state.

\* \* \*

MATHIAS ARENAS, RAYNE.—The subject of our sketch was born in Havana, in 1828. He is the son of Catulo and Dolores (Orduna) Arenas. To

them were born thirteen children, Mathias being the eldest. Catulo Arenas emigrated to the United States with his family when Mathias was young.

Mathias Arenas during the war was a member of the State militia, but was never called out in active service. In 1880, he established one of the first mercantile houses in Rayne, to which he has given his attention until very recently. His business was the largest of the kind at the place. He was married in Louisiana, 1856, to Miss Leonar Martin. They are the parents of two children, both daughters, Mrs. Anding being the elder. Mr. Arenas is now retired from active business, his circumstances being such as to render the worry of business unnecessary to one of his age.

\* \* \*

E. O. BRUNER, RAYNE.—E. O. Bruner was born in what was then St. Landry parish, now Acadia, in the year 1858. He is the son of Francis J. Bruner, who was a native of Ohio. He came to Louisiana in 1849, where he has since been engaged in planting, in Plaquemine Brulee, a distance of ten miles from Rayne, with the exception of the three years he spent in California during the gold excitement.

E. O. Bruner, the subject of this sketch, was educated principally in Pontiac, Illinois, under the instruction of his uncle, John W. Bruner, where he lived with his father three years during his stay in Illinois. Previous to going to Illinois, in 1875, he spent one year in Texas, where he was engaged in a shingle manufactory. In 1879 he returned from Illinois, and married Lela Hampton, daughter of T. H. Hampton, and a relative of General Wade Hampton. In the winter of 1879 he embarked in the mercantile business, in Coulie Crouche. Becoming dissatisfied with the business and the locality, he removed to Rayne, where he has ever since been engaged in the livery business and farming, somewhat extensively. He owns four farms. He is a justice of the peace of the first ward, to which office he has been twice elected. He is also a member of the town council and member of the local school board. He has one child, a bright boy, nine years old, Howard E. Bruner. Mr. Bruner's future is bright.

\* \* \*

HOMER BAROUSSE, CHURCH POINT.—Homer Barousse, planter and merchant, living at Church Point, in Acadia parish, Louisiana, was born in that parish September, 1850. He is the son of John and Caroline (Fontenot) Barousse, the former a native of France, the latter of Louisiana. They were the parents of nine children, three sons and six daughters, five of whom are now living: Euphrosine, wife of William McBride; Homer, the subject; Anise, wife of Lucius David; Edgar, and Ora, wife of L. Franques. Their father is one of the old settlers of the country, having lived in the State for fifty-one years. He

is one of Acadia's most highly respected citizens, and successful planters and businessmen. He is now associated with the subject in a mercantile business at Church Point, where they carry a stock of ten thousand dollars and do an annual business of fifty thousand dollars. John Barousse owns eight hundred acres of land, two hundred of which are in cultivation. During the war he was assessor of the southern part of St. Landry parish.

Homer Barousse obtained his education at Washington, Louisiana. He was married in 1869 to Emily Daigle, daughter of T. Daigle. To them have been born nine children, seven sons and two daughters: Oscar, Homer, Maurice, Lorant, Felix, Bertrand, Fernando, Lydia and Lelia. Our subject was elected police juror for his ward in 1887, and is still an incumbent of that office. He owns fourteen hundred acres of land in St. Landry and Acadia, two hundred of which he cultivates. Mr. Barousse is a man of good business qualifications, and is highly respected and well known throughout this section. He and wife are members of the Catholic church. He has been chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of the parish of Acadia since it was first organized, and he is also a member of the District Executive Committee of St. Landry and Acadia.

\* \* \*

HON. JOSEPH D. BERNARD, RAYNE.—Hon. Joseph D. Bernard, representative of Acadia parish in the State House of Representatives, was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, November 15, 1832. He is the son of Francois and Euphrasie Bernard, both natives of St. Martin parish. Francois Bernard was an extensive planter of St. Martin parish. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. He died when Joseph D. was but five years of age.

Our subject received his primary education in the local schools of St. Martin parish, later attending St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. On leaving college he engaged as salesman in a mercantile house at Breau Bridge, St. Martin parish. Locating in Rayne, he opened the first mercantile business in that section. Since that time Mr. Bernard has conducted a flourishing business at this place, in connection with his plantation. He was elected, in 1882, mayor of Rayne, in which capacity he served four years. In 1888 he was elected a member of the State House of Representatives from Acadia parish, and during his term of service in that body he has been a member of several important committees, and has always taken an active part in leading measures. Mr. Bernard was a soldier during the whole of the Civil War, serving in the Army of Virginia. He was taken a prisoner in 1863, and confined at Point Lookout until March, 1864. Being more fortunate than many of his fellow prisoners, Mr. Bernard was in possession of sufficient means to bribe those in charge, and consequently did not suffer the hardships common to prison life. After his release from im-

prisonment he returned home and did not reënter into active service. Mr. Bernard is united in marriage with Miss Susan Chacheré, of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. They are the parents of three children: Anna, Agatha and Frank G.

\* \* \*

✓ **WELMAN BRADFORD, RAYNE.**—Welman Bradford was born in Ascension parish October, 1869. He is one of a family of four children, two brothers and two sisters, born to Robert H. and Rosa (Welman) Bradford. His father was a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of New Orleans. Robert H. Bradford was a prominent lawyer. He practised for some time in Washington, D. C., and later in New Orleans. The last years of his life were spent in Florida, where he died in September, 1888. The mother of Mr. Bradford is still living with him.

Welman Bradford received the benefit of a liberal education, and since eighteen years of age has given his principal attention to surveying and civil engineering. For the past two years Mr. Bradford has been experimenting in rice culture with good results. He has a plantation of four hundred acres of land where he resides, one hundred of which he cultivated in rice this year (1890). Mr. Bradford also practises in the Land Court. He is the present treasurer of the town of Rayne. He is a young man of energy and thrift and is always identified with laudable public measures. He is a member of the Episcopal church.

\* \* \*

**W. H. CARY, MERMENEAU.**—W. H. Cary, in partnership with J. J. Bibbins, operates one of the largest rice plantations in Louisiana. The product of their plantation in 1889 was thirty-five hundred barrels of rice. The plantation consists of four hundred and fifty acres of land, one hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation. Mr. Cary is a native of Louisiana, born in St. Mary parish in 1843. He is the son of J. B. and Eleanor (Gordy) Cary. J. B. Cary was a native of New York. He removed to Louisiana early in life, where he worked at the carpenter trade. He married our subject's mother in St. Mary parish, and they were the parents of eight children, of whom W. H. is the third in order of birth. Only three of the family are living, viz: W. H., R. E. and J. B. The father died in 1855, and the mother in 1887. Both were members of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Cary is an enterprising young business man, and has made a good start in life. His farm is a model one and well improved; he has on it a small orange grove, besides other fruit trees. His partner, Mr. Bibbins, is a young man of high standing in business and social circles. He was born in Ohio, in 1854, and is the son of J. J. and Mary (Fish) Bibbins, of New York. J. J. is the second of a family of three children born to them. He removed to Louisiana in 1870,





Yours truly  
Romaine Francis



and owns one hundred and sixty acres of land at this place, which he has since well improved. By trade he is a carpenter, but devotes most of his time to planting.

\* \* \*

**WILLIAM C. CHEVIS, RAYNE.**—William C. Chevis was born in Vermilion parish, Louisiana, February 8, 1862. Dr. John W. Chevis, the father of William C., was a native of Virginia, born 1822. He removed to Louisiana in 1850, where he became a successful sugar planter before the war. The mother of our subject, Martha Hayes, was born in what is now Acadia parish, Louisiana, in 1832.

The subject is the third of a family of seven children, three brothers and four sisters. He received his preparatory education in the public schools of Acadia parish, and later pursued a course of study at the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, from which institution he graduated in 1884. After leaving school he was for some time engaged as book-keeper, and later as a school teacher. Subsequently he became editor of the *Acadia Sentinel*, one of the first papers published in Acadia parish. In 1889, he was appointed by Gov. Nicholls assessor of Acadia parish, which position he still holds. He was the special correspondent of the "New Delta," at Baton Rouge, during the legislative session of 1890, in which capacity he enjoyed the distinction of representing at the State capitol the only anti-lottery daily published in New Orleans. Mr. Chevis is a gentleman of more than ordinary ability, and the future holds much in store for him.

\* \* \*

**PROFESSOR T. C. CHERRY, CROWLEY.**—Prof. T. C. Cherry was born in Kentucky, April 24, 1862. His father, G. W. Cherry, was a native of that State, as was also his mother, Martha Stahl.

T. C. Cherry is one of a family of nine children. His father being a planter, he was reared on a plantation, and is thoroughly familiar with all kinds of farm work. He received his education principally at Bowling Green, Kentucky. Later he took a business course at Delaware, Ohio, and at Glasgow, Kentucky. At the age of twenty-two years, Prof. Cherry began school teaching, and has been engaged in this chiefly since that time. He first taught in the public schools of Warren county, Kentucky. Later he taught for one year in the Woolwine High School, Nashville, Tennessee. He came here as commercial teacher, and was the main factor in the founding of Acadia Commercial and Literary College, at Crowley. Prof. Cherry is thoroughly, practical and energetic, and his extensive knowledge in educational matters will go far in making the college at Crowley one of the most flourishing in Louisiana.

✓ **RAYMOND T. CLARK, CROWLEY.**—Raymond T. Clark, clerk of the district court and ex-officio recorder and notary public for Acadia parish, was born in what is now Acadia parish, April 23, 1855. He is the son of Valentine C. and Frances (McClelland) Clark, both natives of this parish, where they died. Valentine C. Clark was a stock raiser and planter.

The subject of this sketch spent his school days in Lake Charles and Opelousas. Beginning business for himself, he was first engaged in stock raising near Rayne. This he followed until quite recently. When Acadia parish was a part of St. Landry, Mr. Clark was, for three years, justice of the peace, and, on the organization of the parish of Acadia, he was elected clerk of court and ex-officio recorder at a special election held for that purpose, and was reelected at the first regular election. He held the position of town councilman while a resident of Rayne. Mr. Clark married, December, 1874, Miss Laura L. Duson, daughter of Cornelius Duson, and sister of the Hon. C. C. Duson, State Senator from Opelousas, and W. W. Duson, of Crowley. To them eight children have been born, two sons and six daughters. Mr. Clark is a member of the Methodist church. In politics he is an unwavering democrat. He is a K. of P., and he has represented his order in the Grand Lodge of the State. He is also a member of the K. of H.

\*  
\* \* \*

✓ **A. S. CHAPPUIS, RAYNE.**—Anselm Chappuis, one of the most successful business men of Acadia parish, was born in Thibodeaux, Lafourche parish, November 5, 1849. He is the son of Stephen and Mary Louisa (Sourd) Chappuis, natives of Lorraine, France. They both removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, when young, where they married and resided until 1840, at which time they removed to Thibodeaux, Louisiana, where the father of our subject died, in 1862, at the age of fifty-three, and the mother, in 1870, at the age of fifty years.

The subject of this sketch was the third of a family of ten children. He attended the schools of Lafourche parish. The breaking out of the Civil War prevented him from obtaining a collegiate education. He remained with his mother until nineteen years of age, when he went to Cincinnati, where he learned the tinner's trade with his uncle. Here he remained for three years, when he returned to Louisiana, and worked at his trade in Bayou Lafourche for about five years. In 1880 he removed to Napoleonville, where he established a business which he conducted for a year and a half. Looking around for a more desirable place, he located at Rayne, where he has since followed his trade, and conducts a general hardware business, in connection with which he carries a stock of building materials. His stock in the above goods, together with an assortment of improved agricultural implements and wagon and buggy materials, is the largest in Southwest Louisiana. Mr. Chappuis has demonstrated his business ability in the success which has attended his undertakings. He is

probably at present the wealthiest business man in Acadia parish. On starting out in life for himself he was compelled to borrow money to buy the necessary implements with which to carry on his business. Mr. Chappuis has served as a member of the board of aldermen since his location in Rayne. On the organization of Acadia parish he was made clerk of the police jury, but soon resigned his charge. Mr. Chappuis was instrumental in the erection of the rice mill at this place, and was elected president and manager of the company on its organization. He is foremost in all matters that tend to the promotion of the public welfare. Through his influence and money, assisted by a few other public-spirited citizens, the present commodious two and one-half story brick academy was built and the school supported.

Mr. Chappuis, with a keen eye to business, has invested largely in real estate, feeling confident that within a short while it will be greatly enhanced in value. He has recently purchased a farm one and one-half miles from town, upon which he proposes erecting a fine residence and make it his future home.

He was married, in 1872, to Miss Emma Bergenon. She died the year following her marriage, having become the mother of a son, Eugene L., who is at present book-keeper in his father's business at this place. Mr. Chappuis married a second time, in 1882, Miss Josephine Christman, of Opelousas. They are the parents of four children, viz: Ferdinand, Abner, Lawrence, Archibald.

\* \* \*

PHILIP J. CHAPPUIS, CROWLEY, is a native of Lafourche parish, born September 26, 1865. He is the son of Julius and Josephine (Toups) Chappuis. The former was born in Lafourche parish in 1836, and the latter in the same parish in 1846. Julius Chappuis was a wealthy planter of this parish.

The subject of this sketch was the eldest of three children. He was educated at Thibodeaux college, Louisiana, from which institution he graduated in 1883. He then read law under L. P. Caillouet, of Thibodeaux, and was admitted to the bar before the supreme court at Opelousas, July 9, 1887. Mr. Chappuis has practised in Crowley since that time, and judging from his present popularity as an attorney, the future holds much in store for him.

\* \* \*

JEAN CASTEX, MERMENTEAU.—Jean Castex, a prosperous merchant, was born in France, March 18, 1836. He is the son of Andres Castex and Sturline de Captdeville, both natives of France. Andres Castex was a tanner by occupation. He married in France, and to their union were born four children, the subject of this sketch being the oldest of the three now living. Andres Castex died in France in 1843. His wife died December 26, 1890.

Jean Castex, the subject of this sketch, emigrated from France to Louisiana



in 1854. He landed in New Orleans June 3 of that year, and from there he went to Lafayette, where he engaged in carpentering, and afterward conducted a bakery. After about two years he moved to Acadia parish, where he now resides. In 1859 he opened a mercantile business where he now resides, and his business has grown until he now carries a stock of about four thousand dollars' worth of goods. He also owns twenty-five hundred acres of land, a portion of which he cultivates in cotton and rice. The place is well improved, and has on it a steam cotton gin, which was erected in 1860. Mr. Castex was appointed post-master at Mermentau in 1867, and was reappointed in 1890, and is the present efficient post-master of the place. He is united in marriage with Miss Alice Landry, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of four children, viz: Jean, Jr., Alice, Rosedale and Rose. The subject is a member of the school board, and is active in his efforts to improve the public school system of this parish. As a business man he is abundantly successful.

\* \* \*

✓ H. W. CARVER, CROWLEY.—Hiram W. Carver, clerk of the police jury, Acadia parish, was born in Assumption parish, May, 4, 1862. He is the oldest of a family of ten children born to Hiram H. and Emma (Bourg) Carver, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Assumption parish, Louisiana. Hiram H. Carver removed to Louisiana when twenty-one years of age. He was a graduate of a Virginia college. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in that State. After removing to Louisiana he located in Assumption parish, where he served as district attorney for a time. Later he was made parish judge, which office he held for several years. Mr. Carver served during the whole of the war in a Louisiana regiment of cavalry. He was a commissioned officer. He is now a resident of Lafourche parish, Louisiana. The mother of our subject is deceased.

The subject of this sketch attended school at Napoleonville, Louisiana. At the age of sixteen years he left school and began active life for himself. He first engaged in the mercantile business in Iberville parish. In 1886 Mr. Carver came to this place and opened a general store, and in 1887 formed a partnership with J. Frankel, with whom he is at present associated. His business is flourishing, and this year (1890) will amount to fifty thousand dollars. Both are active business men, and have great hopes for the future prospects of this country. They deal extensively in rice, and do the largest business in that line in this place. Mr. Carver was one of the first councilmen of the town of Crowley, and was afterward elected mayor. In 1887 he was elected clerk of the police jury, of which position he is the present incumbent. He married, in 1885, Miss Josephine Sigur, of Iberville parish. To them three children have been born: James A., Emma A. and Leon E.

W. W. DUSON, CROWLEY.—W. W. Duson, the efficient business manager of the Southwest Louisiana Land Company, was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, October 5, 1853. He is the son of Cornelius Duson, a history of whose life appears in the sketch of Hon. C. C. Duson, of St. Landry parish.

W. W. Duson was reared in this section of the State, and was educated in the local schools of the day. He began business life at the age of seventeen years, as a clerk in the general mercantile store of James Webb at Plaquemine Brulee. He subsequently became a member of the firm of Freeman & Duson, successors to James Webb. When Acadia parish was founded, Mr. Duson retired from this business and removed to Rayne. In May, 1884, he removed to Crowley, and assumed charge of the business of the Southwest Louisiana Land Company, in which capacity he continues to act. Since assuming management Mr. Duson has bought and sold over 200,000 acres of land for the company.

The business of the land company has assumed enormous proportions and requires much attention, but besides this Mr. Duson operates the largest rice plantation west of the Mississippi River. Mr. Duson is the founder of Acadia College, the buildings of which he erected at a cost of \$15,000. He founded and has since edited and published the "Acadia Signal" at Crowley. He was married January 2, 1879, to Miss M. McClelland. They are the parents of one living child, Mamie. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Duson was married to Miss Julia Clark, the daughter of a well known citizen of Acadia parish.

\* \* \*

✓ LOUIS ALPHONSE DUCLOS, RAYNE.—Louis Alphonse Duclos, postmaster and druggist, was born in France, February 16, 1851. His parents, Michael and Susanne Duclos, were both natives of France.

After having followed a full course of studies, both in literature and chemistry, at Bordeaux, and at the "Lycée Imperial Bonaparte," Paris, France, the subject of this sketch came to the United States in 1865, and opened a drug store in 1866, at Labadieville, Louisiana, where he married Miss Evelina Gebelin, a member of one of the oldest and most influential families of that place. To their marriage two children have been born, Alphonse J. Duclos, a graduate of Soule's College, of New Orleans, and a registered pharmacist of Louisiana, and Noemie Duclos, now a pupil of Mt. Carmel Convent, Lafayette, Louisiana.

In 1883 Mr. Duclos came to Rayne, as a clerk for M. P. Young & Co., then the only druggist of this place. The fact that in 1886 he was appointed postmaster, which office he has kept under different administrations to the general satisfaction of the public; and also the fact that from a simple clerk, Mr. Duclos has become the proprietor of one of the finest and most prosperous drug stores in Southwest Louisiana, are witnesses to his popularity and business capacity. Mr. Duclos and family are members of the Catholic church.

HOMER DAVID, CHURCH POINT.—Homer David, a planter living near Church Point, was born in St. Landry parish in October, 1848. He is the son of J. B. and Elmier (Breaux) David, natives of Louisiana. To them were born seven children, four sons and three daughters. The father was a planter by occupation. He died in 1856, and our subject's mother in 1872.

The subject of our sketch is a farmer, which he has made the business of his life. He owns three hundred acres of land, 150 of which are in cultivation, the principal products being cotton and corn.

Mr. David was married in 1871 to Miss Azeline Guidry. They are the parents of seven children, five daughters and two sons. Mr. David and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

MARTIN DOUCET, CROWLEY.—Martin Doucet, a planter of Ward 5, is a native of Louisiana. He is the son of Joseph and Carmelite (Richard) Doucet, both natives of Louisiana. To them thirteen children were born, twelve of whom are living. The father died in 1872, and the mother, in 1878. Both were members of the Catholic church.

The subject of this sketch enlisted as a soldier in 1862 in the C. S. A., and was an active participant in that struggle until the close of the war. He was first in the infantry and later in the cavalry service. After the war he returned to Louisiana and engaged in farming. This he has continued on a small scale with success. Mr. Doucet and wife are the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, seven of whom are living.

\* \* \*

MELON DOUCET, CARTVILLE.—Melon Doucet, planter, is a native of this parish, born in 1834. His father, Melon Doucet, Sr., was also a planter. He died in 1860. His mother, a native of the parish, died in 1864.

Our subject gives his chief attention to agricultural pursuits. The principal products of his farm are rice and corn. He is also a successful stock raiser, and has on his place a good number of both cattle and horses. In his religious views, Mr. Doucet is a Roman Catholic.

\* \* \*

JOSEPH FABACHER, CANAL.—Joseph H. Fabacher, planter and merchant, living twelve miles north of Crowley, was born in the city of New Orleans, August 24, 1858. He is the son of Joseph and Magdalene (Frey) Fabacher, both natives of Germany. To them were born eleven children, nine sons and two daughters.

Our subject, when but a small boy, emigrated alone to America, landing at New Orleans in 1837. He turned his hand to different occupations until he arrived at man's estate. In 1870 he removed from New Orleans to Acadia parish,

and engaging in the rice industry. It was through his exertions that rice culture, which is now Acadia's best paying industry, was introduced into the parish. In 1879 he sold his plantation and returned to New Orleans, where he engaged in the restaurant business, and in this he is still interested. Mr. Fabacher owns two hundred acres of land in this parish, one hundred and twenty-five of which are in cultivation, the principal product being rice. He also, on a less extensive scale, raises corn and oats. He has a stock of general merchandise on his farm, in value about one thousand eight hundred dollars, and is doing a good business. Mr. Fabacher is the post-master of Canal.

He was married, in 1880, to Dora Ginkel, daughter of Abraham Ginkel. To them have been born six children, four sons and two daughters: Andrew, Frank (deceased), Lawrence, Magdalene and Joseph; one died in infancy. Mr. Fabacher and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**THEODORE FLASH, CARTVILLE.**—Theodore Flash was born in Baden, Germany, 1825, and came to this country in 1847. He was first located in New Orleans, where he remained until 1873, when he removed to his present place of residence.

Mr. Flash received a good business education in the schools of his native land. His father and mother were both natives of Germany, and removed to America, where they spent the latter days of their life. Since his location at this place Mr. Flash has been engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he has prospered, and is now one of the leading farmers and stockmen in this section of Acadia parish. He has twice married, first in 1864, and again in 1875. In religion Mr. Flash is a Catholic, and in politics, though not partisan, he is a Democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ **D. B. HAYES, CROWLEY.**—D. B. Hayes, deputy clerk and recorder of Acadia parish, was born in what is known in Southwest Louisiana as Hayes' Prairie, this parish, December 14, 1844. He is the son of Bosman and Eliza E. (Simmons) Hayes, both natives of Louisiana. Bosman Hayes was killed in 1864, by Jayhawkers, in his own yard, while attempting to protect his property. He was a very extensive planter and stock raiser, and before the war he owned no less than seventy-five slaves. He was, at the time of his death, sixty-six years of age. The mother of our subject died in 1858, when about fifty-four years of age. Both were members of the M. E. Church, South.

Dalias B. Hayes, the subject of this sketch, was the eighth of a family of nine children, and received his education in the schools of his locality. He entered the Confederate service in 1863, enlisting in the Second Louisiana Cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war. He participated in many of the skirmishes; was taken prisoner near Alexandria, Louisiana, and sent to New Orleans,

where he was confined for four months, after which he was exchanged and again entered the service. After the close of the war, Mr. Hayes opened a mercantile business at Plaquemine Brulee, where he was located for ten years, when he returned to his farm and engaged in stock raising and farming, until he was placed in charge of the recorder's office, by the clerk of court, in March, 1887. Previous to this he had served as justice of the peace for many years. The faithfulness with which he has discharged the public trust reposed upon him has made him popular as a public officer. Mr. Hayes was united in marriage with Miss Louisa S. Guidry, of St. Landry parish. They are the parents of nine living children, four sons and five daughters. He is a member of the M. E. Church South and is also a Mason, with his membership at Opelousas. Politically he is a staunch democrat.

\* \* \*

W. E. HOCKADAY, PLAQUEMINE BRULEE.—W. E. Hockaday was born in Kentucky, in 1868. He is the younger of two children born to Eugene and Anna (Lake) Hockaday. Eugene Hockaday was educated at Shelbyville, Kentucky, and removed to Louisiana early in life, where he became a prosperous planter and merchant.

W. E. Hockaday, the subject of this sketch, received his education principally in Illinois. He is one of the most successful planters and stock raisers in this section of Louisiana. He has charge of three thousand acres of very fertile land. He gives special attention to the breeding and importing of a fine grade of Herford and short-horned cattle. Mr. Hockaday is united in marriage with Miss Beatrice Lyon, a daughter of Crawford Lyon of this State.

\* \* \*

ZENO HUBER, FABACHER.—Zeno Huber was born in 1836 in Germany. He is the son of Martin and Mary (Fromnerz) Huber, both natives of Germany, where they were reared, married and became the parents of three children, one son and two daughters, viz: Caroline, Mary, and Zeno, the subject of this sketch. The father was a farmer and inn-keeper; he died 1846. Mrs. Huber afterward married Conrad Baumgarten, and to this union were born two children, Frederick and John. Mrs. Baumgarten and family removed to America in 1850, landing in New Orleans the 5th of November, having been ninety-six days in making the trip. In the yellow fever epidemic of 1853 the whole of the family died with the exception of the subject of this sketch.

Remaining in New Orleans until 1870, he engaged in a grocery and retail liquor business. At this time he removed to his present place of residence, where he owns eight hundred acres of land, two hundred of which are under cultivation. Mr. Huber gives his principal attention to rice culture, though he also raises some corn and potatoes. He was one of the first to experiment in rice culture. Mr. Huber served as post-master at Fabacher from 1878 to 1889.



With this exception he has given his attention exclusively to his plantation interests. He was married in 1860 to Mrs. Anna Mees Lote, widow of Martin Lote, a native of Germany. During the Civil War, Mr. Huber served for five months, 1861, in Company I, Col. Girard's regiment. Returning to New Orleans at the expiration of this time he did not again enter the service.

\* \* \*

✓ **ANDREW HENRY, MERMENEAU.**—Andrew Henry, an extensive rice planter of Ward 5, is a native of Louisiana, born September 13, 1840. He is the oldest of a family of twelve children born to Lewis and Emma (Marsh) Henry. The father was a native of South Carolina. He was a successful planter of St. Landry parish, where he married. He removed to Louisiana when a small boy, and here he died in 1865. The mother of our subject is a native of Louisiana, and is at present a resident of Acadia parish.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of St. Landry parish. He enlisted as a soldier in the Confederate States army in Company A, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, and served until November, 1864, when he was discharged on account of ill health. Returning home he engaged in farming, in which he has been engaged since that time. His present plantation consists of four hundred and fifty acres of land, one hundred and sixty of which are under cultivation, the principal products being rice, corn and sweet potatoes. Mr. Henry was elected, in 1888, justice of the peace of justice ward No. 5. He served as deputy sheriff from 1869 until 1887 inclusive. During this long period of service, by the vigilance and promptness with which he executed his duties, he gained a host of friends. He was married in St. Landry parish, 1868, to Miss Amelia Landry. To this union have been born ten children, six of whom are living, viz: Alcée, Emma, Andrew, Albert, Ida and Alice.

\* \* \*

✓ **D. P. JANUARY, M. D., CROWLEY.**—Dr. D. P. January was born near Natchez, Mississippi, August 3, 1837. He is the son of B. P. and Drusilla (Fontleroy) January, natives of Mississippi and Kentucky, respectively. B. P. January is now a resident of Natchez, and is over seventy-seven years of age. His wife died November, 1889, at the age of seventy-three years. B. P. January was a successful planter in Mississippi and Louisiana before the war. In the Civil War he was commissioned by the Confederate government, and stationed in Mississippi to transfer prisoners across the river.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of eight children. He received his literary education at the Kentucky Military Institute, at Frankfort, from which he graduated in 1857. In 1858 Dr. January entered the medical school of the then University of Louisiana, from which he graduated in 1860. He then practised in Houston, Texas, and was here at the breaking out of the

war, when, abandoning his lucrative practice, he offered his services to the Confederate army. He was assigned assistant surgeon in the Army of Tennessee, and during the Georgia campaign was stationed at Auburn, Alabama. At the close of the war he located at St. Joseph, Louisiana, where he practised until 1887, at which time he removed to Crowley, where he opened a drug store. Dr. January was married, in 1861, to Miss Josephine Reeves, of Tensas parish, Louisiana. They are the parents of a son, D. R., who is associated with his father in the drug business at Crowley, and a daughter, Josephine, wife of Frank Burt. Dr. January is a member of the Masonic order, and in religion is an Episcopalian.

\* \* \*

✓ W. T. JENKINS, M. D., PRUDHOMME CITY.—W. T. Jenkins was born in Mississippi, February, 1839. He is the son of Rev. David B. and Susan (Gordon) Jenkins, natives of South Carolina and Georgia, respectively. His parents were married in Georgia, and removed from there to Mississippi in 1820, where Mr. Jenkins engaged in farming. He was a minister of the Baptist church. He died in 1835, his wife surviving him until 1876.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of nine children, six brothers and three sisters. He received the benefits of a good literary education, and graduated in the medical school of the University of Louisiana, in 1850. He began practice in 1852 in Mississippi. He was married the same year to Miss E. A. Dodds. The Doctor removed from Mississippi to Louisiana in 1866, and located on Bayou Teche, where he practised medicine for five years, when he removed to Prudhomme City, in 1871. Here he has practised his profession, and has also conducted a large plantation, consisting of about one thousand acres of land, three hundred of which he cultivates in rice and other products. The Doctor raised this year (1890) four thousand barrels of rice. He and wife are the parents of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, five of whom are living: William D., Dr. W. A., Emma, wife of Benjamin Staggs; Dora, and Ida, wife of C. J. Hundley. Mr. Jenkins and wife are Baptists.

\* \* \*

✓ W. A. JENKINS, M. D., CHURCH POINT, was born at Crystal Springs, Mississippi, March, 1860. He is the son of William T. Jenkins, of whom a sketch appears in another part of this work. The mother was a native of Tennessee.

The subject of this sketch attended the Louisville Medical College in 1885-86-87, graduating with high honors in the last year. Immediately after graduating he began the practice of his profession at Prudhomme City; from there he removed to Church Point in the fall of 1887, where he now resides. He has succeeded in building up a good practice, and is a man of much ability in his profession. He was married, in 1887, to Miss Mattie L. Hundley, daughter

of J. C. and Mary (Stevens) Hundley. The Doctor owns residence property at Church Point.

\* \* \*

J. W. KENESON, CROWLEY.—J. W. Keneson, a native of the State of New York, was born in 1848. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of New York, of Scotch descent. The former is deceased, and the latter is at present a resident of Kansas, being about sixty years of age. His father was a sailor for about sixteen years of his life. In his latter days he gave his attention to farming. He served three years during the Civil War in the command of Col. Meyer and later under Colonel Walker, in the Sixteenth Kansas Regiment, in which the subject of this sketch, J. W. Keneson, was also a soldier. He enlisted in 1863 and served until the war closed. J. W. Keneson has been engaged in planting since his location at this place. His plantation consists of three hundred and fifty acres of land, one hundred and twenty of which he cultivates in rice principally. In this industry he has been successful. Mr. Keneson was married in 1876 and is the father of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ J. C. LYONS, PLAQUEMINE BRULEE.—J. C. Lyons was born in what is now Acadia parish, Louisiana, July 26, 1842. His father, Gabriel Lyons, was born near the birthplace of our subject in 1812. He was reared and spent his whole life in Louisiana. He married when young the mother of our subject, Louise Johnson, and they became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, of whom J. C. is the youngest.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of his locality. Planting has been his lifetime vocation. His plantation consists of six hundred acres of land, under fence, the principal products being corn and cotton. Mr. Lyons was married, in 1868, to Miss Clara Arceneaux. They are the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ E. W. LYONS, CROWLEY.—Eldridge W. Lyons, sheriff of Acadia parish, was born within what is now Acadia parish on Prairie Hayes, October 11, 1856. He is the son of Elisha and Sophie (Hayes) Lyons, both natives of Louisiana. Elisha Lyons was a prosperous planter of this parish. He served during the late war in the Second Louisiana Cavalry, his field of operations being chiefly in Louisiana. He died, in 1864, at the age of twenty-nine, while home on a furlough. The mother of our subject is still living in Acadia parish.

E. W. is the oldest of a family of four children. He received his education in this parish, and when eighteen years of age he entered the employ of Sheriff Hayes in the sheriff's office, in which he was engaged for several months. Subsequent to this he was for four years engaged in farming, and from that time

until he was elected sheriff of Acadia parish, at a special election held after its organization, he gave his attention to stock raising. Sheriff Lyons is popular as an official.

He was married, in 1874, to Miss Alice Harmon, daughter of Joseph Harmon. To them have been born four children, all living, viz: Hiram H., Zoula L., Ira A., Martin J. Mr. Lyons and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and Knights of Honor.

\* \* \*

R. R. LYONS, M. D., CROWLEY.—Raphael Lyons, physician and surgeon, was born at Plaquemine Brulee, now Acadia parish, April 3, 1840. He is the son of Crawford and Azelie (Johnson) Lyons, natives of this State. Crawford Lyons was an extensive planter; he died in 1853, at the age of thirty-six years. His wife still survives him and is a resident of this parish. There were born to them six children, our subject being the second in order of birth.

Dr. Lyons spent his school days in Opelousas, completing his studies in 1858. Immediately thereafter he began the study of medicine, with Dr. J. J. Lyons as his preceptor. From 1860 to 1862 he attended the medical department of the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans. Upon his graduation in 1862 he joined the Confederate States army as a private in the Second Louisiana Cavalry, soon after being detailed as assistant surgeon of this regiment. He served throughout the war in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the battles of the Teche and Morganzie, and was twice taken prisoner, but retained as such only two or three months each time. After the close of the war he practised medicine at Plaquemine Brulee until December, 1889, when he came to Crowley, where he engaged in the drug business with T. J. Toter. Dr. Lyons has taken a deep interest in agricultural pursuits, making a specialty of cotton.

In 1868 he married Miss Johanne Clark, daughter of V. C. Clark. Four children have been born to them, viz: Leona M, Leonce L., Lucille M., Leo. Dr. Lyons is a member of the M.E. Church, and takes an active part in religious matters at this place and is superintendent of the Sunday School.

\* \* \*

J. A. McMILLAN, M. D., BOURQUE POINT.—Dr. J. A. McMillan was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, and reared in Alabama. He is the son of Neill and Agatha (Ford) McMillan, both natives of North Carolina. His parents removed to Texas in 1850, where his father was engaged in planting and stock raising. Both he and our subject's mother died in that State, the former in 1888, the latter in 1883.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the age of nineteen, as a clerk in a store at Oxford, Mississippi. Here he was married, in 1845, to Mrs. Gillie (Alston) Moore, the widow of Arthur Moore, of Mississippi. The

Doctor always had a decided predilection for the study of medicine, and in 1852 he entered the medical school of the University of Louisiana, New Orleans, and in the same year he began practice at Jacksonport, Arkansas, in association with Dr. Jones. He only remained here a short while, however, when he removed to Houston, Texas, and at that place practised for two years. He located in Washington, Louisiana, in 1859, where he remained until 1869, when he returned to Texas, remaining there one year. In 1870, returning to Louisiana, he located at Church Point, but now resides near Crowley, at Bourque's Point. Dr. McMillan is a progressive citizen, as well as a physician of high rank. He has at different times served as member of the parish school board, and is at present deputy coroner. The Doctor's first wife died in 1856. He afterward married Miss Cleophine Lambert, who died in 1869, having become the mother of one son, Cook. As a result of the first union, four children were born, two sons and two daughters. The Doctor is now united in marriage with Miss Louise Bourque. They are the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters, four of whom are now living: Malcomb, Viola, May and Una.

\* \* \*

JAMES F. MORRIS, M. D., RAYNE.—Dr. James F. Morris, a prominent physician of this place, was born in Harden county, Tennessee, November 2, 1856. He is the son of John H. and Emily (Scott) Morris, both natives of Tennessee, where they both died, the former in 1873, at the age of forty-two, and the latter in 1868, at the age of thirty-six. John H. Morris was a Methodist minister belonging to the West Tennessee Conference, and preached to nearly all the congregations in that State.

The subject of this sketch is the eldest of a family of five children. He received his education at Purdy College, Tennessee. He began the study of medicine in 1876 at Paris, Texas, Dr. McCristin being his preceptor. In 1878-79 he graduated at the American Medical College of St. Louis; later he continued his studies in Memphis, making surgery and gynecology his specialties, and graduated there in 1884, also taking a course of lectures at Keokuk, Iowa. He began the practice of medicine in 1877. In 1886, however, he again took a course of medical study in the various hospitals and colleges of San Francisco. In 1887 Dr. Morris married Miss Emma Hill, of New Orleans. They are the parents of four children: James B., Bascom F., May and Lillian. The Doctor is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Knights of Honor. He has been a member of the town council since the organization of the town. He is also coroner of Acadia parish.

\* \* \*

V. MAIGNAUD, MERMENEAU.—V. Maignaud is a native of France, born 1831. He is the son of Louis and Mary (Dubos) Maignaud, both natives



of France. The father was born in 1806, and the mother in 1811; and died in 1849 and 1880, respectively.

The subject of this sketch was the second of a family of three brothers. He came to Louisiana in 1847, and for nineteen years was a resident of New Orleans. He was for a while engaged in the mercantile business, and later in conducting a dairy and bakery. In 1866 he came to what is now Acadia parish as a dry goods and notion peddler. In 1870 he engaged in the mercantile business at this place, in which he has continued until the present time. For several years he operated a saw-mill in connection with his other business. In 1890 he became a partner in a rice mill. Mr. Maignaud owns 1200 acres of well improved land, which he cultivates principally in rice. He was married in New Orleans, in 1885, to Miss Caroline Hinn, of that city. Eight children have been born to this marriage, four sons and four daughters. Mr. Maignaud has served as post-master at Mermentau for twenty years. He is an energetic and progressive citizen.

\* \* \*

DENNIS MILLER, MILLERSVILLE.—Dennis Miller, a native of this State, was born in 1845. His father, Lufroy Miller, was born in 1810 and died in 1872, and was a prosperous planter and stock raiser of this parish. His mother was also a native of this place. She died in 1870.

What education Mr. Miller has acquired has been principally by observation and private application, he never having had the facilities of a literary education. Mr. Miller is engaged in the dual occupation of planter and merchant, in both of which he is very successful. He owns in this parish about one thousand four hundred acres of land, three hundred of which he cultivates. He also gives special attention to stock raising. His general mercantile store at Millersville is well patronized and is flourishing. Mr. Miller is a leader in local affairs, and at present represents his ward in the police jury. He is also post-master at this place, which position he has filled for two years.

\* \* \*

DANIEL ROSE, FABACHER.—Daniel Rose was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, November, 1823. He died in Acadia parish, Louisiana, February, 1890. He was the son of Abner and Cynthia A. (Simons) Rose, both natives of Massachusetts. The Rose family were among the pioneer settlers of what is known as the Western Reserve of Ohio. The family is of English descent. Abner Rose, the father of our subject, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He was a cooper and farmer by trade, and followed this in Ohio.

The subject of this sketch was the oldest of a family of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. The father died in 1884, at the age of ninety-two years, and the mother in 1886, at the age of ninety-one. Both were members of the Congregational church. The subject of this sketch began life

at the age of eighteen years as the advance agent of Robinson's circus. In this he was engaged for thirty-four years, not this full time, however, with one circus. March 9, 1868, he was married to Miss Maria Ginett, a lady of English birth, who came to America in 1863. Becoming dissatisfied with the life of a traveler, and longing for the comforts of a quiet home, Mr. Rose, in 1877, bought a large tract of land in Acadia parish, Louisiana, and locating there, engaged in rice culture. At the time of his death he owned one thousand acres of land, with three hundred and fifty in cultivation. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Rose was a gentleman much honored by those who knew him well, and in his death the parish sustained the loss of a good citizen. To him and wife was born one daughter, Chattie, an accomplished young lady.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ CHRISTIAN RUPPERT, FABACHER, was born in Germany, October, 1854. He is the son of M. and Barbara (Wagraman) Ruppert, who were also natives of Germany. They were the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, viz: Jasphe, Christian (the subject of this sketch), Elizabeth, Peter (deceased), Mary, Frank (deceased). Their mother died in Germany in 1874. The father came to America in 1882, and died at the home of our subject. He was a farmer by occupation.

Christian Ruppert came from Germany to Louisiana in 1870, and settled in Acadia parish, where he engaged in farming. He was married, in 1875, to Miss Mary Wilfert. To this union were born eight children, four sons and four daughters, viz: Joseph, Rosa, George, John, Mary, Anthony, Barbara, Agnes. Mr. Ruppert owns nine hundred acres of land, three hundred of which are under cultivation, the principal product being rice. He operates a saw-mill on his farm. Mr. Ruppert is a well-known and highly respected citizen of this parish.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ ROBERT B. SLOANE, RAYNE, was born in Acadia parish, Louisiana, in 1840. He is the son of David Sloane, who was in the war of 1812, and died between 1840 and 1845.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Acadia parish. In 1862, he enlisted in the C. S. A., under Gen. Mouton, serving four years. He was first in the infantry service, and afterward transferred to the cavalry service. Since the war he has given his attention to planting, and now owns five hundred and sixty-one acres of land, part of which is fertile and tillable, and the other, thickly wooded with timber, such as pine, oak and gum. The principal products of his place are corn and rice. He also manages a stock farm. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Margaret Laughlin, a native of Acadia parish. To them have been born nine children, four boys and five girls.

FERGUSON B. SLOANE, RAYNE, was born February 26, 1831, in Acadia parish, Louisiana. He is the son of David Sloane and Catharine (Harmon) Sloane. They became the parents of seven children, three boys and four girls, our subject being the fourth in order of birth.

Ferguson Sloane is a planter by occupation. He owns one hundred and twenty acres of good, tillable land, on which he cultivates rice. He is united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Bryan, a native of Louisiana. They are the parents of eleven children, four girls and seven boys.

\* \* \*

✓ FELIX SIMON, MERMENTEAU.—Felix Simon, a merchant of Mermenteau, is a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana, born March 18, 1868. He is the son of Duplissis and Marcelite (Sellers) Simon, both natives of Louisiana. His father was a planter of St. Landry parish, and served as a private in the Confederate States army during the whole of the war. He died February 17, 1873. To him and wife were born six children, five sons and one daughter.

The subject of this sketch received an ordinary education, and in 1887 engaged in merchandising. Previous to embarking in business for himself he had been in the employ of A. Dupuis and Edward C. Fremeaux, merchants. Mr. Simon has been successful in his undertakings, and is a young gentleman of strict business habits. He owns a hundred arpents of land in Vermilion parish, and three hundred acres in Calcasieu. Mr. Simon was married, August 13, 1880, to Miss Olympe Duhon, a native of Louisiana, born in this parish March 27, 1873.

\* \* \*

✓ FRANCOIS SAVOY, CHURCH POINT, was born December, 1839, in Acadia parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Valcour and Eugenie (Rider) Savoy, who were also natives of Louisiana. Valcour Savoy reared a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. Valcour Savoy died in 1842 and Mrs. Savoy afterward married Thomas H. McGee. To them one child was born.

The subject of this sketch received a common school education in St. Landry, now Acadia, parish. He began life as a planter, and this, in connection with a mercantile business which he has conducted for several years past, he has been engaged to the present time. He owns quite a large tract of land in Acadia parish and his mercantile business is flourishing. Mr. Savoy has on his plantation a gin which he operates. He also buys and sells cotton and rice in a considerable amount. Mr. Savoy has served as member of the police jury from his ward when Acadia was a portion of St. Landry parish. In politics he is a democrat, though he takes no active part in political affairs. He and his wife are catholics.

✓ **CAPT. JOHN M. TAYLOR, CHURCH POINT.**—The subject of our sketch was born October 31, 1840, in Holmes county, Mississippi. He is the son of Job Taylor, an eminent physician of Richland, Mississippi, and Mathilda (Cotton) Taylor. Dr. Job Taylor was a native of South Carolina, and his wife of North Carolina. They were married in North Carolina, and removed from there to Alabama, where they only remained, however, a short while, locating in Mississippi, where the Doctor engaged in planting and practising his profession. There were born to them nine children, six sons and three daughters. Mrs. Taylor died in 1874, and her husband in 1885. At the time of their death they were residing at Longview, Texas, where they had removed several years previous.

The subject of this sketch enlisted in the C. S. A. in 1861. His field of operation was chiefly in Virginia. He participated in the battles of Second Manassas, Seven Pines and various others. In 1863 he was discharged on account of disability. He returned to Texas, remaining there only a short time, however, when he enlisted again in the army, joining the First Texas Rangers, under Col. W. P. Lane. At this time he was second lieutenant of the company, and was soon afterward promoted to captain and assigned to post duty the last six months of the war in Opelousas, Louisiana. After the war he engaged in the practice of law at Opelousas and subsequently became a school teacher, in which occupation he still continues in connection with farming. He is a correspondent of the *Times-Democrat*, *Opelousas Courier* and the *Crowley Signal*. He has acquired considerable local distinction as a writer. He was married in January, 1865, to Miss Delia Garrigues, daughter of Judge Adolphe and Delia (Webb) Garrigues. To them have been born nine children, four sons and five daughters, viz: George G., printer in the *Signal* office at Crowley; Delia, a public school teacher in Acadia parish; John M., Helen, Liso, Henry, Paul, Cecelia and Mary L. Their mother died in 1887, near Opelousas. She was a member of the Catholic church. The Captain owns thirty-two acres of land in the vicinity of Opelousas. He is a member of the Episcopal church. During Gov. Nicholls' first administration he was elected Superintendent of Instruction of St. Landry; Acadia at that time not being a parish. He has taken an active part in the improvement of the public school system in the State by the contribution of many articles to the parochial newspapers, urging an efficient school system and the establishment of a liberal and ample school fund. He will continue his labors in behalf of popular education in the future and endeavor to place the school system on a solid basis in Acadia parish.

\* \* \*

**JOHN WELCH, CROWLEY.**—John Welch is a native of what is now Acadia parish, born 1835. His father was also a native of St. Landry parish, and was by occupation a planter. He died about 1836, and his wife in 1871. In religion, they were both members of the Methodist church.

Mr. Welch has followed the vocation of his father—planting. He owns a plantation in the parish, on which he raises principally rice, corn and potatoes. He was married in 1850, his wife being a native of Acadia parish. Five children born to their union are now living. Mr. Welch is a recent acquisition to the citizenship of Crowley, having come hither only about two years ago.

RUFUS C. WEBB, M. D., RAYNE.—Dr. Rufus C. Webb was born in Acadia parish in 1862. He is the son of James and Nancy (Laughlin) Webb. The subject is the oldest of three children. James Webb, the present manager of a large rice mill in Rayne, is a native of what is now Acadia parish. In former years he was an extensive planter.

Dr. Rufus C. Webb was educated at Vanderbilt University, both in the literary and medical schools. Later he took a special course of lectures at the medical school of Tulane University. The Doctor has been practising his profession at Rayne since completing his medical course. He is popular as a practitioner, and keeps well abreast with his profession. Dr. Webb is united in marriage with Miss Susan Clark, daughter of Dr. Clark, president of the police jury of Acadia parish.

COL. JAMES WEBB, RAYNE.—Col. James Webb, a prominent citizen of Rayne and the operator of the rice mill at this place, was born in what is now Acadia parish, February 21, 1833. He is the son of John and Anne (Myers) Webb, natives of England and Mississippi, respectively. John Webb came to the United States when a young man, and for a time traveled in Texas and through portions of the country, and early in the twenties located in what is now Acadia parish, Louisiana. He came to the United States as a sailor, and was on board the ship of which Nelson was in command at the battle of Trafalgar, in which Nelson fell. After coming to Louisiana he learned the tanner and saddler trade, at which he worked during most of his life. He died in 1857, at the age of seventy years. He was a member of the Church of England. Col. Webb's mother was born in Mississippi in 1792. She was of Irish ancestry. She died in 1874 at the age of seventy-four years.

Col. James Webb and his two sisters, Sarah A., widow of Cornelius Duson, now wife of W. W. Burton, of Acadia parish, and Mary E. (deceased), wife of C. Larmand, composed the family of which he is a member. Col. Webb spent his school days in this section, obtaining his education in the neighboring schools and from private tutorage. He first began business as a saddler, and later turned his attention to stock raising, in which he was engaged until the beginning of the war. He enlisted, in 1862, in Col. Brangie's regiment, Seventh Louisiana Cavalry, Company D, and was in service during the whole war. After his return from the army Col. Webb gave his attention to saw-milling and merchandising, in which he continued until the last four years. He sold his mill interests in



1886, and upon the erection of the rice mill at Rayne he took charge of it as manager. Col. Webb also owns a plantation on Plaquemine Brulee and a cattle range west of Rayne upon which he grazes about six hundred head of stock. Col. Webb has taken an active part in the local public affairs since being engaged in business at this place. Before the war he served for fourteen years as justice of the peace, and in 1874 was a State representative of St. Landry parish in the lower house. He was a delegate to the national convention at St. Louis in 1888 that nominated Grover Cleveland for President. Col. Webb married, in 1853, Miss Nancy Laughlin, of St. Landry parish. To them four children, three of whom are living, have been born, viz: Rufus C., M. D., Rayne; Hines C., M. D., Crowley; Laura Bertha, at home. John (deceased) was a merchant of Plaquemine Brulee. He died in 1881. Col. Webb has given each of his children a thorough collegiate education. His family are members of the M. E. Church, South.

\* \* \*  
 ✓ FRANCIS D. YOUNG, M. D., RAYNE.—Dr. Francis D. Young was born in Vermilion parish, Louisiana, March 1, 1835. He is the son of Notley and Frazelie (De Villiere) Young. His father was a native of Washington, D. C. He was engaged in farming in Maryland until 1811, when he removed to Louisiana, and located in St. Landry, then Vermilion parish, where he became an extensive sugar planter. In 1851 he removed to Springfield, Kentucky, where he died about the close of the war. The mother of our subject was a native of Louisiana of French extraction, her ancestors having been of the French nobility, who fled from their native country. She died when Francis D. was a child.

The subject of this sketch is the fifth of a family of seven children. He received his literary education at St. Joseph College, Perry County, Ohio. Soon after leaving college he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Montgomery, of Springfield, Kentucky. In 1854-55 he was a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. In 1855-56 he attended the medical department of the University of Louisiana, from which he graduated in the latter year. He practised his profession in Lafayette for one year, when he removed to Abbeville, Vermilion parish, and practised until 1887, at which time he came to this place. Dr. Young is a representative man of his profession, and his ability as a physician is attested in the large practice which he has at this place. The Doctor was married in 1858 to Miss Jemima Campbell, a native of Vermilion parish, Louisiana. Mrs. Young died December 25, 1860, having become the mother of a son—Notley C.—who is engaged in the drug business at Abbeville. October, 1862, Dr. Young married Miss Mary M. Guegon, of Vermilion parish. To this union have been born ten children, six sons and four daughters. Mrs. Young died in 1886. The Doctor and family are Catholics. Dr. Young has an exceptional family, three sons physicians, and a son-in-law, Drs. F. F. Young, B. I. Young, W. G. Young and C. I. Edwards, all of whom have made bright marks in their profession.



## CHAPTER VI.

### PARISH OF VERMILION.

**E. I. ADDISON, ABBEVILLE.**—E. I. Addison, editor of the *Meridional*, was born in Opelousas, Louisiana, December 30, 1837. He is the son of George W. and Arthemise (Richard) Addison. George W. Addison was a native of Georgetown, South Carolina. He removed to Louisiana early in life, where he married. He was for many years editor and proprietor of the *Opelousas Gazette*, at Opelousas, one of the first papers published in that part of the State. He died in 1852. The mother of our subject was a native of St. Landry parish, Louisiana. She died in 1845.

E. I. Addison received his education in the schools of his locality, and learned the trade of printer at Abbeville, Louisiana, in the office of the *Meridional*, then owned and edited by E. I. Guegnon, of which he had charge until the breaking out of the war. In 1862, he enlisted in Fournet's Yellow Jacket Battalion, and served through the entire war. After the surrender he returned home and resumed charge of the *Meridional*, which he has published up to the present time. In January, 1891, Dr. C. J. Edwards acquired an interest in the business. The *Meridional* is a local weekly newspaper, Democratic in politics, and devoted to the interests of Vermilion parish in general. Mr. Addison was married in December, 1860, to Miss Marie A. Blanchet. To them have been born eight children, five sons and three daughters, viz: Joseph F., deceased; P. Gilbert, George C., Adolph G., E. I., Jr., deceased; Maria C., Marie M. and Marie Augustine. Mrs. Addison died April 16, 1890.

\* \* \*

✓ **JOHN ABSHIRE, JR., ABBEVILLE.**—John Abshire, Jr., a prominent merchant of Ward 5, was born near his present place of residence, August 17, 1843. He is the second of a family of eight children, born to John Abshire. John Abshire, Sr., was a native of Vermilion parish, whose grandfather was directly from England.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Vermilion parish and from private tutorage. When seventeen years of age, in 1861, he joined the Confederate army, enlisting in Fournet's Battalion. He was after-

ward transferred to the Eighteenth, Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Bayou Lafourche, Camp Bisland, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. After the war Mr. Abshire returned to Vermilion parish, and commenced farming and stock raising, which has been his principal occupation since that time. In 1879 he opened a mercantile business, which he still conducts. He is the owner of twenty-five hundred acres of land, which he cultivates in cotton and corn. Mr. Abshire is a successful business man. He was married September, 1895, to Belize Broussard. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are living, to-wit: Joseph T., Olita and John Allison. The latter died in infancy. In politics Mr. Abshire adheres strictly to the principles of Democracy. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

**JOS. T. ABSHIRE, M. D., ABBEVILLE.**—Dr. Abshire was born in Vermilion parish, October, 1868. He is the son of John Abshire, Jr. Dr. Abshire has received the highest possible educational advantages from his earliest years. At the age of fifteen he had made considerable progress at the school of St. Stanislaus, at Bay St. Louis, and from there he went to Grand Coteau, where he attended St. Charles College, graduating in the literary course at the age of nineteen years, 1887.

His parents were in affluent circumstances and he might well have returned home to his plantation and lived an easy life, but his professional ambitions would not permit him to idle any time and he at once entered upon the study of medicine, studying for a short period under a preceptor, when he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Baltimore, Md., from which he graduated in 1889. In the study of his profession, as well as that of the literary course, he was remarkably thorough. He made a special study of the eye, ear and throat. Immediately after having graduated he located on his plantation, close to Abbeville, where he remained until a few months since, when, finding his profession largely on the increase, he moved to Abbeville, in order to be more centrally located.

Dr. Abshire is an enthusiast in his profession and still pursues his studies on all studies tending to the advancement of his profession. He is a member of the Vermilion Parish Medical Society, of which he is president. He is also a member of the Attakapas Medical Society. Dr. Abshire is not only popular among the people for whom he does practice, but stands high in the esteem of the best physicians in this section of the State. In politics the Doctor is a democrat. He is medical examiner of the Catholic Knights of America at this place. Dr. Abshire married Miss Ophelia Bourque, a native of Abbeville, October, 1889. They are the parents of one child, Robert LeRoy.

~ HENRY H. BARTELS, ABBEVILLE.—Henry H. Bartels, a planter of ward seven, is a native of Germany, born December 23, 1828. He is the only son of Frederick G. and Catherine A. (Brickweaden) Bartels, both natives of Germany. Frederick G. Bartels removed to Louisiana in 1842, and located in what is now Vermilion parish, where he resided until the time of his death, in 1862. His widow survived him until 1880.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the public schools of Germany. He began business life as a planter and has closely followed this until the present time. In partnership with Solomon Wise, he owns seventeen hundred acres of land, one hundred and sixty of which they cultivate, principally in corn and sugar cane. They have a large sugar house on their plantation, also a cotton gin and grist mill, and also conduct a general mercantile business at their place on Vermilion Bayou.

Mr. Bartels was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in 1861, in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Infantry, and served as a private until 1864, when he received a wound which rendered him unable for further service and he was discharged. In 1885 he was appointed police juror of the seventh ward and is the present incumbent of that position. Mr. Bartels married, in 1865, Miss Elizabeth A. Petry, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters, seven of whom are living, viz: Catherine, wife of William Morgan; Elijah E., Alice E., Herman F., Adolph G., Maggie, Mary E. Mr. Bartels is a prosperous business man and a worthy citizen. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church, South.

\* \* \*

▷ LASTIE BROUSSARD, ABBEVILLE.—Lastie Broussard, attorney at law, was born in Vermilion parish, December 15, 1838. He is the son of Augustine A. and Marie Coralie Broussard, both natives of Lafayette parish, and both of Acadian ancestry. To them were born eleven children, five sons and six daughters, only five of whom are now living, viz: the subject of this sketch, Numa A., a resident of Vermilion parish; Marie Estelle, wife of Thogene Thibodeaux; Hortense, wife of Dolzé Le Blanc, and Emma Broussard, wife of Adolphe Le Blanc. Augustin A. Broussard was a farmer and stock raiser; he was also for a number of years police juror. He died in 1885, on his farm in Vermilion parish. His wife still survives him, being now about seventy-eight years of age.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the age of twenty-one, as a clerk in a drug store, after which he was made deputy sheriff for a period of two years. He was also assessor and parish treasurer for three years. Later he held the position of justice of the peace, and mayor of Abbeville, and for twenty-three years he was clerk of the court. In 1879 he was admitted to the bar, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession since 1888. In 1889



he entered in partnership with Walter A. White, and he is now one of the leading attorneys of Abbeville. He was married in 1861 to Miss Perpetue Mayard. To them have been born fifteen children, six sons and nine daughters, viz: Odile and Odelia, twins; Odalie, deceased; Olive, Ophelia, deceased; Lestie Odelin, Oliver, Octavia, Ovide, Onesia, Olita, Otto, Otis, Omot, deceased, and Opta. Mr. Broussard owns twenty-five hundred acres of land in Vermilion parish, two hundred of which are under cultivation: the principal products being cane, corn, and rice. He also owns a considerable amount of property in Abbeville, Louisiana. Mr. Broussard and wife are members of the Catholic church.

✓ **TIMOTHY BAGLEY, RAMSEY.**—Timothy Bagley, a prosperous sugar planter and manufacturer, of the firm of M. & T. Bagley, was born in Kings county, Ireland, 1845. He is the son of John Bagley, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Martin Bagley.

Young Timothy attended the schools of Ireland and was engaged in farming in that country until 1867, when he came to the United States and located in Lafourche parish, Louisiana, where he engaged in planting. In 1875 he came to Vermilion parish, and, in partnership with his brother, Martin Bagley, purchased a sugar plantation in Vermilion parish of from three to four hundred acres, in connection with which he now conducts a mercantile business. The Bagley Brothers are characterized by their energy, and their success since coming to Louisiana has been marked. Mr. Bagley was married, in 1884, to Miss Anna Fitzsimmons, a native of Ireland. To their union four children have been born.

✓ **MARTIN BAGLEY, RAMSEY.**—Martin Bagley, of the firm of M. & T. Bagley, sugar refiners, was born in Kings county, Ireland, March 14, 1850. His parents came to America at an early day, but after a few years returned to Ireland, where young Martin received his education. John Bagley, the father of our subject, died in Ireland, 1852. He was the father of seven sons, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest.

Martin Bagley, in company with his brother, Timothy, came to America in 1866. They were first engaged in planting in Lafourche parish, and in 1874 came to Vermilion parish, since which time they have given their attention to sugar planting and merchandising. They own in Vermilion parish eighteen hundred acres of land and raise enormous crops of cane and corn. Their refinery is fitted up with the latest improved machinery and has the capacity for manufacturing about two hundred barrels of sugar per day. The plant was erected at a cost of \$30,000. Besides this, they also have a refinery for the manufacture of clarified sugar, erected at a cost of \$10,000. The present year,

1890, Bagley Brothers have manufactured five thousand barrels of sugar. Their business is rapidly increasng and they contemplate, in the near future, enlarging their mill and placing in machinery with the capacity for a more extensive manufacture. Martin Bagley has spent a good deal of his time in travel and has been engaged in various vocations. He was contractor on the Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad. Since his location at this place, he has given his attention exclusively to his planting interests. He was married in 1877 to Miss Rosa Lyon, daughter of David Lyon, of Abbeville. They are the parents of five children, two sons and three daughters, viz: John J., Katie A., Mary R., Hugh M., Bessie. Mrs. Bagley was a lady of high culture: she died January 1, 1881. She as is her husband was a consistent member of the Chatholic church.

\* \*

**JOHN M. BEAUXIS, ABBEVILLE.**—John M. Beauxis was born in France, September, 1849. He emigrated to America in 1866, landing in Mexico, where he remained for six months as interpreter for the French government custom house at Zacatecas. He was driven from there by the Juarez government, after the battle of Queretaro. He thereupon came to Eagle Pass, Texas, and was employed at this place for three months in a saloon. In 1867 he located in New Orleans and withstood a severe attack of yellow fever, which was then carrying off from three to four hundred people a day. Later Mr. Beauxis was engaged in the dairy business in New Orleans, until 1870, when he located in Abbeville, at which place he has resided up to the present time. He was appointed deputy tax collector and served for three years, 1873-74-75, and then clerk in the assessor's office for three years, during which time he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Beauxis owns three hundred acres of fine land and about thirty town lots. He has the most extensive grocery business in the town. He was married in 1873 to Miss Marie Trahon. To them two children were born, a son and a daughter, Fernand and Leontine. His wife's family were among the first settlers of the parish. Her grandfather came to Louisiana in 1792. Mr. Beauxis is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Oriental Lodge, also the I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

**JOHN BAPTIST BECKER, ABBEVILLE.**—John Baptist Becker, a large sugar planter and manufacturer, was born in New Orleans, 1840. He is the son of Peter and Ellen (Moore) Becker. His father was a native of Alsace, Germany, and came with his parents to the United States when he was about twelve years of age. Several years prior to his death he was a grocer in New Orleans. The mother of our subject is also a native of Alsace. She removed with her parents to New York City, and from thence to New Orleans. She died in that city. The subject of this sketch and his brother, Nicholas, are the only two surviving members of the family.

John Baptist Becker spent his school days in New Orleans, and received a good business education. At the beginning of the civil war he joined the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry and served during the whole war. His field of operations was in Louisiana, and he participated in the battles of Camp Bisland, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. After the war he engaged in planting, which he has since followed with good success. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Rosalin Lecour, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

✓ J. A. BROOKSHIER, ABBEVILLE.—J. A. Brookshier is a native of North Carolina, born in 1845, as were his parents, Benjamin L. and Margaret A. (McCall) Brookshier. They removed from North Carolina to Green county, Indiana in 1846, where Benjamin L. worked at the blacksmith trade. In 1872 they removed to Vermilion parish, and Mr. Brookshier here engaged in planting. He served as registrar of Vermilion parish for a period of two years, and at the time of his death, in 1878, he was a resident of Morgan City. His wife died in Abbeville in 1848. They reared a family of seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch and his sister, Mrs. Eliza Ewing, of New Iberia, are the only surviving members.

The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Indiana, and learned the blacksmith trade with his father. Since locating in Abbeville he has conducted a blacksmith shop; also a cotton gin, with a capacity for baling twenty bales of cotton per day. Mr. Brookshier has served as tax collector of Vermilion parish for two years, and was inspector of customs at Redfish Point from 1870 to 1875. He served for a number of years as president of the parish school board, and takes an active interest in public education.

He married, in 1868, Miss Emeline Mimms, of Abbeville. Mrs. Brookshier died in 1872, having become the mother of a son, Claude O. Mr. Brookshier married again, Miss Zerida Harrington, daughter of Joseph W. Harrington, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of one living son, John A. Mr. Brookshier is a member of the Masonic and Order K. of H. In politics he is a Republican, and for a number of years was chairman of the parish Republican committee, of which he is the present secretary.

✓ ADAM BOUDREAU, ABBEVILLE.—Adam Boudreau was born at Royville, Lafayette parish, Louisiana, April 27, 1862. He is the son of Joseph and Marie Eulalie (Nuñez) Boudreau, both natives of Louisiana. Joseph Boudreau died in 1888, at the age of seventy-one years. In his younger days he gave his attention to planting, and later in life engaged in merchandising; but the chief business in which he engaged during the whole of his life was stock raising, in

which he was abundantly successful. He removed from Royville, Lafayette parish, to Vermilion in 1888, and to Abbeville in 1882. He was a heavy loser by the war, but before his death had accumulated quite a fortune. He was active in the manipulation of party affairs and was always a staunch democrat. During the late war he was in the Confederate States service, and was detailed to duty on board a steamboat plying on the Teche and Vermilion Bayous. He was twice married, first to Miss Marie S. Bourke, of Lafayette parish; she died, and he afterward married the mother of our subject, who is the only surviving member of a family of five children born to this union.

Adam Boudreau received his education in the schools of Royville and Lafayette. He subsequently pursued a course of book-keeping at Soulé's Business College, New Orleans. He was engaged with his father in business until the time of the latter's death; since which time he has conducted a business on his own account. That Mr. Boudreau is a business man of high qualifications, is attested by the success which has attended his business undertakings.

He was married in 1882 to Miss Farzalie Mouton, daughter of Onézime Mouton, of Vermilion parish. To this union have been born five children, four sons and a daughter. Mr. Boudreau and family are members of the Catholic church. In politics he is a conservative democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ **WILLIAM CADE, RAMSEY.**—William Cade is a native of Lafayette parish, Louisiana, born June 7, 1853. He is the son of Robert and Martha (Marsh) Cade, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Hon. Overton Cade, of Lafayette.

Wm. Cade is one of a family of five children, three of whom are now living: William, Charles T., Overton, the present representative in the State Legislature from Lafayette parish. Those deceased are Charles and Bancker.

William Cade was reared on a plantation, and received the benefit of the best education the neighboring schools afforded. He has given his entire attention to planting, and in this he has been successful. He owns seventeen hundred acres of land, with about two hundred under cultivation, the principal products being cotton and cane. His plantation is situated on Bayou Vermilion, eight miles south of Abbeville. In connection with his plantation Mr. Cade operates a large combined cotton and grist mill. He was married in Vermilion parish, in 1882, to Miss Margaret Broussard. They are the parents of four living children, viz: Edith L., Bancker, Walter, Margaret O.; John T. is deceased. Mr. Cade is a member of the K. of H., and is also a member of the Episcopal church.

\* \* \*

✓ **NEWTON R. CAMPBELL, ABBEVILLE.**—Newton R. Campbell, one of the leading citizens of ward 7, was born, near his present place of residence,

March 9, 1836. He is the son of Levi Hampton and Delcina (Landry) Campbell. Levi H. Campbell was born in Georgia, 1801. His father was a native of Scotland, and removed to Georgia early in life. Young Levi H. was about four years of age when his parents removed to what is now Vermilion parish, they being among the first English families who located in this section. Here Levi H. Campbell received a meagre education, married and became a successful planter. He died at the age of forty years. Newton R. Campbell's mother died in this parish in 1883, at the age of seventy-four years.

The subject of this sketch is the sixth of ten children. He received his education principally in the home schools, which was quite limited, as he was about nine years of age when his father died, and it devolved upon him at an early day to labor for the support of the family. Mr. Campbell has given his entire attention to planting through his whole life, and in this occupation he has been fairly successful. His plantation consists of five hundred acres of valuable land, which he cultivates principally in cotton, corn and potatoes. Campbell prairie, near this place, is the property of our subject. Early in 1862 Mr. Campbell joined Fournet's Battalion, then the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until discharged. He was in the battle of Camp Bisland, and was there severely wounded, from which he was rendered unfit for further service. July 12, 1865, Mr. Campbell married Mrs. Silina Shaw. To this union five children have been born, viz: Don A., Daisy J., Dora D., Oralind B. and Newton G.

\* \* \*

✓ EUGENE DEMARY, ABBEVILLE.—Eugene Demary was born in France, in 1832. He is the son of Nicholas Demary and Mary Véro, both of whom were natives of France. They emigrated to America in 1837, locating first in New Orleans, and afterward in Franklin, St. Mary parish. Here Nicholas Demary became a successful merchant and sugar planter. After residing there for a few years, he removed to Vermilion parish, and built the first house erected in Abbeville. For a number of years he served as justice of the peace, and was prominent in all local proceedings. He was a distinguished member of the Masonic fraternity. He died in 1861. Our subject's mother died in 1844. Both were members of the Catholic church. The subject of this sketch and a sister are the only living members of the family.

Eugene Demary was married, in 1854, to Miss Josephine Boudreaux. They are the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters: Pamela (deceased), Felix W. (deceased), Leon (deceased), Leopold, Paula, Paolitas, and Albert N. Mr. Demary owns one hundred acres of land near Abbeville, where he has resided thirty-four years. He has given his attention exclusively to planting. Mr. Demary was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in 1861 and served until May, 1865. He has at different times held the positions of



deputy sheriff, constable, and treasurer, of the town of Abbeville, and is one of Vermilion's most progressive and energetic citizens.

\* \* \*

✓ JUDGE W. W. EDWARDS, ABBEVILLE.—Judge Wakeman W. Edwards, a prominent member of the Abbeville bar, was born in Saratoga county, New York, September 13, 1826. His grandfather, Edwards, was born on Long Island, of English parentage. Our subject is the oldest of a family of three children born to Henry and Betsy (Rogers) Edwards, both of whom were natives of New York. Henry Edwards was a prosperous farmer. He died in New York in 1852. His wife died in 1856.

Judge Edwards received his education at Union College, Schenectady, New York, of which institution he is a graduate. After leaving college young Edwards emigrated to Mississippi, where he was engaged in school teaching for five years, at the same time pursuing a course of study. He was admitted to the bar in Canton, Mississippi, 1855, and began practice the following year in Conway county, Arkansas. He served as a member of the Legislature from 1858 to 1860. In 1859 Judge Edwards removed to Lake Village, Chicot county, Arkansas, where he practised law until 1863, when he entered the Confederate States army, and served during the latter two years of the war. After the war he located in New Orleans, where he remained until 1875, in which year he came to Abbeville and practised law, and was editor and proprietor of the *Vermilion Banner*. He abandoned the *Banner* after one year, and since that time has practised his profession. Mr. Edwards was appointed district judge in 1889 to fill the unexpired term of Judge C. Debaillon. He was president of the parish school board for several years; and for two years served as United States Commissioner of the western district of Louisiana. Judge Edwards ranks high as a lawyer, and as a citizen he is public-spirited, and is always identified with measures originated for the promotion of the public good.

\* \* \*

✓ C. J. EDWARDS, M. D., ABBEVILLE.—Dr. Edwards was born near Little Rock, Arkansas, October 13, 1858. He is the son of Judge W. W. Edwards, whose sketch appears above. Dr. Edwards was reared and educated in New Orleans and first engaged in business in 1876 at Abbeville in the publication of the *Vermilion Banner* in conjunction with his father. In 1881 he entered the Kentucky School of Medicine, remaining there one year. In 1882-83 he attended the University of Louisville, from which he graduated in 1883 at the head of his class. The same year he began the practice of his profession in Chicot county, Arkansas, whence he went to New Iberia, remaining one year, and then removed to Abbeville, where he formed a partnership with Dr. F. F. Young, and with him he was associated until January, 1888. Dr. Edwards has

a lucrative practice. He was married October 7, 1887, to Miss Kate M. Young, daughter of Francis D. Young, M. D., and Mathilde Guegon. They are the parents of two sons, Harold G. and Mark H. Dr. Edwards is prominent in local affairs and is identified with the leading interests of his locality. He is president of the local fire department, member of the town council, and one of the directors of the Abbeville Loan Association. He is health officer of Vermilion parish. In 1891 he became associated with E. I. Addison in the proprietorship of *The Meridional*.

GUS GODCHAUX, ABBEVILLE.—Gus Godchaux, a prosperous merchant and planter, was born at Franklin, Louisiana, October 17, 1853. He is the son of David and Brunet (Block) Godchaux, both natives of France. They moved to St. Mary parish, Louisiana, in the the forties, where they reared a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters; the subject of this sketch being the only one of the children now living. His father has for many years been engaged in mercantile business at Franklin, where he and his wife still reside.

Gus Godchaux engaged as a clerk in a store at the age of fifteen years, in which capacity he worked for several years in New Orleans, Morgan City, and other places. At the age of twenty-three years he opened a mercantile business in Abbeville and has here been engaged since that time. He has prospered and owns a considerable amount of property in Vermilion parish. He has four hundred and ninety acres of land near Abbeville, and is the possessor of twenty-three town lots, some of which are improved. His mercantile business is large and under Mr. Godchaux's judicious management is constantly increasing. He is a large shipper of cotton, cotton seed and sugar. He is a member of the Masonic Order and K. of H., and has held high offices in both lodges of which he is a member.

✓ JOSEPH T. GUIDRY, ABBEVILLE.—Joseph T. Guidry was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, December 22, 1837. He is the son of Joseph T. Guidry, a native of St. Martin parish. Joseph T. Guidry, Sr., was a successful planter of St. Martin parish, and at the beginning of the war possessed a large fortune, but as it consisted of slaves and personal property to a great extent, he lost nearly everything by the war. He died about 1875, at the age of sixty-eight years.

Joseph T. Guidry, Jr., was the second of a family of six children, and the only one now living. He received his education in St. Martin parish, in the common schools, and remained with his father on his plantation until he was twenty-one years of age, when he removed to Vermilion parish, and located where he now resides. His plantation is situated three miles west of Abbeville, and is noted for its beauty and fertility. Shortly after locating at this place Mr.

Guidry married Miss Marie Nuñez, a sister of Adrien Nuñez, whose sketch appears elsewhere. To this union has been born a daughter, Rose Belle, wife of E. C. Kibbe. Since beginning business in Vermilion parish Mr. Guidry has been a stock raiser and planter, and being possessed of the energy which characterizes the family he has been abundantly successful. Mr. Guidry was a soldier in the late Civil War, having joined Fournet's Battalion in 1862. Later he was transferred to the Eighth Louisiana Cavalry, in which he served until the war closed.

\* \* \*

✓ HOWARD HOFFPAUR, INDIAN BAYOU.—Edward Hoffpaur, one of Vermilion's best known citizens, was born near where he now resides, March 21, 1841. He is the second of a family of six children now living born to Isaac and Eliza (Perry) Hoffpaur. His father is a native of Vermilion parish, and his mother of St. Landry. Isaac Hoffpaur is a planter of Vermilion parish. He is of direct German descent. Both he and his wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

Howard Hoffpaur, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the schools of his locality. During the war he was in the heavy artillery service, C. S. A., at Vicksburg, then again in cavalry service in Louisiana. Immediately after the war he began business as a stock man and merchant in Vermilion parish. In the latter occupation he only continued for the period of one year. To former he has given his chief attention to the present time. Of recent years, also, Mr. Hoffpaur has been quite extensively engaged in planting. He has about four hundred acres of land, the greater portion of which he cultivates in rice, cotton, and sugar cane.

Soon after the war Mr. Hoffpaur was elected justice of the peace, and held the office for many years, the last time he was elected refusing to accept the position. He has served as police juror from his ward for eighteen years, and the greater portion of this time has been its president. The present sound financial condition of Vermilion parish attests the efficiency with which they have been controlled. Mr. Hoffpaur married, December 19, 1868, Ada Spell, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of six sons and five daughters. The subject and wife are members of the M. E. Church South, of which Mr. Hoffpaur is a steward and active worker.

\* \* \*

J. T. HAMBLET, M. D., PERRY'S BRIDGE.—Dr. J. T. Hamblet was born in Lafayette county, Mississippi, May 1, 1847. His parents, Samuel and Malissa (Beevers) Hamblet, were both natives of Georgia, but removed to Mississippi early in life, where they reared a family of fifteen children, of whom Dr. J. T. is the eldest. Mrs. Hamblet died in 1885, and Samuel Hamblet married a second time, December, 1890, a Miss Cobb.

Dr. J. T. Hamblet received the benefits of a good business education. At the age of eighteen years he was engaged as overseer on a plantation in Mississippi, in which capacity he served for about a year, when he accepted a position as clerk in a drug store at Water Valley, Mississippi, where he remained four years. From there he went to Memphis, Tennessee, and was for a number of years engaged in a wholesale and retail drug house. In 1872-73 he attended the Memphis Medical College, from which he graduated in the latter year. He began practice in Delay, Mississippi, May, 1874.

Dr. Hamblet was married in Oxford, Mississippi, 1875, to Miss Augusta E. Robertson, daughter of G. W. and Mary (Winfield) Robertson. Mrs. Hamblet died October 31, 1886, at Perry's Bridge, Louisiana, where the Doctor had located the year previous. Dr. Hamblet was married a second time, 1887, to Mrs. Kate Nourse, widow of Hiram L. Nourse, of New Orleans.

Dr. Hamblet has a large practice and conducts a drug business at Perry's Bridge. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church South. The Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H., in both of which orders he is a prominent worker.

JOSEPH W. HARRINGTON, ABBEVILLE.—Joseph W. Harrington, a prominent citizen of Ward 6, was born in Vermilion parish, on Cow Island, March 4, 1832. He is the son of William and Sarah (Faulk) Harrington. William Harrington was a native of Alabama, but his parents removed to Bayou Teche, Louisiana, when he was about three years of age, being the first English speaking settlers who located on the Teche. Mr. Harrington died February 9, 1882, at a very advanced age—probably from one hundred and one to one hundred and nine years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was on his way to New Orleans to participate in that celebrated battle, but did not arrive on the scene of conflict until after the battle was over. His principal occupation in life was planting and stock raising. He was one of the most methodical of men, and in his habits was strictly temperate, and to this he ascribed the extraordinary age to which he attained. In politics he was a whig, and after that party was defunct he voted the republican ticket. As a planter and stock raiser he had the reputation of being one of the most successful in the section in which he lived, but owing to extreme liberality he never amassed a fortune, though he was comfortably situated. The mother of our subject died at the age of sixty-five years.

Joseph W. Harrington, the subject of this sketch, is the sixth of a family of thirteen children. He received his education in the schools of his locality, and, at twenty-one years of age, began life as a planter and stock raiser on the plantation where he now resides, which, at that time was wild prairie land. His plantation is a beautiful one, well improved and favorably located. In 1862 Mr. Harrington joined Fournet's Battalion, in which he served until he was dis-

charged, just before the battle of Camp Bisland. By the war he lost heavily, but with patient energy soon regained a solid standing. In 1852 he married Miss Aitha Faulk, daughter of Benjamin Faulk. To them have been born five children, three of whom are living, viz: Augustus, planter and stock raiser of Vermilion parish; Zerilda, wife of John Brookshier, of Abbeville; Robert C., farmer and merchant of Vermilion parish. Mr. Harrington is a member of the Masonic order of Abbeville, and is president of the Farmers' Alliance at this place.

\* \* \*

✓ W. G. KIBBE, M. D., ABBEVILLE.—Dr. W. G. Kibbe is a native of what is now Vermilion parish, born January 25, 1842. His father, William Kibbe, was a native of Minehead, Vermont, born in 1813. When a boy his parents removed to Louisiana, where Wm. Kibbe married Miss Louise S. Campbell. They became the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this sketch and Frances L., wife of Delmas Dubois, now residing in Houston, Texas, are the only surviving members. Mrs. Kibbe died in 1844, and the Doctor's father afterward married Miss Kisiah Campbell, a cousin of his former wife. There were born to their marriage five sons and one daughter. William Kibbe was a well-known attorney, and was, at the time of his death in 1878, parish judge.

Dr. W. G. Kibbe received a good business education in the schools of the locality in which he was reared. He pursued a medical course at the medical school of what is now Tulane University from which he graduated. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the Confederate States Army, and was in the first battle of Fort Jackson, in which he received a slight wound. From that time until the close of the war, he was engaged in hospital service, principally in New Iberia and Shreveport. After the war, in 1865, Dr. Kibbe located at Lake Charles, Louisiana, where he practised medicine for five years. He married in 1863 Miss Sophie Walker, a native of Kentucky. Though her parents moved to St. Mary parish, Louisiana, when she was a child. At the time of her marriage, she was a resident of Nacogdoches, Texas, where her parents had removed as refugees during the war. To this union nine children were born, five sons and four daughters, six of whom are living, viz: Joseph E., M. D.; Mary Lou, Nora Lee, Fannie E., M. U. Payne, Charles W. Dr. Kibbe moved from Lake Charles to Perry's Bridge in 1870, and in 1878 to Abbeville, where he has practised his profession since.

\* \* \*

✓ WILLIAM W. KUEHLING, ABBEVILLE.—William W. Kuehling, planter, of Ward 2, was born in Virginia, October 8, 1849. He is the son of John N. and Anna C. Kuehling. His father was a native of Strasburg, Germany, and removed to America when a young man. He married in Washington City, and



afterward removed to Virginia, where he became a prosperous planter. Mrs. Kuehling is still living and is a resident of Fairfax county, Virginia.

William Kuehling is one of a family of five children, now living. In 1872, he removed from Virginia to Louisiana, locating in Vermilion parish. Here he married, October 16, 1881, Miss Leontine Loquex, a native of New Orleans. Mr. Kuehling was appointed sheriff of Vermilion parish in 1882, and, under President Cleveland's administration, served as inspector of customs for this section of Louisiana. Since 1881 he has conducted a mercantile business at Bayou Ligre. He also owns nine hundred acres of land, sixty of which he cultivates in cotton and corn. His place is well improved, and he has on it an orange grove of one hundred and fifty trees, besides a variety of other fruit. Mr. Kuehling is a member of the K. of H., at Abbeville, and is a member of the M. E. Church South. His wife is a member of the the Catholic church. They are the parents of six children, three of whom are living, viz: Bertha, Warren W., Esther. Those deceased are, William W., Lionel, Leloa.

SEVERIN LEBLANC, ABBEVILLE.—Severin LeBlanc, merchant and planter, resides about ten miles northeast of Abbeville. He is a native of Vermilion parish, born within a short distance of where he now resides, February, 1833. His parents, Joseph and Clarisse (Trahon) LeBlanc were natives of Lafayette parish. His father died in 1850, at the age of forty-six years, and his mother, in 1860, at the age of fifty-three years. Joseph LeBlanc was an extensive planter. He was a prominent citizen, and prior to his death served for ten years as member of the school board. He was the father of eleven children, five of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch being the second in order of birth.

Severin LeBlanc, the subject of this sketch, pursued his studies in the local schools of Vermilion parish, acquiring a good English and French education. After the death of his father he assumed charge of the plantation, and in this, and a mercantile business, he has been engaged during the whole of his life. His plantation in Vermilion parish consists of one thousand five hundred and sixteen arpents of land. In 1882 Mr. LeBlanc opened a store at his present place of residence, and since has conducted a flourishing business in that line. Mr. LeBlanc has never sought political preferment, and, in fact, has steadfastly refused to be the recipient of any political honor. He was married, July, 1853, to Miss Leontine Blanchet, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of eleven living children, eight sons and three daughters. The family are catholics. Mr. LeBlanc in politics is a conservative democrat. He was a soldier through nearly the whole of the war, having joined, in 1862, Fournet's Battalion, Company F, of which he afterward became first lieutenant.

✓ LUCIUS LeBLANC, M. D., GREGG.—Dr. Lucius LeBlanc was born in this parish, February 16, 1861. He is the son of Severin LeBlanc, above mentioned.

The subject of this sketch received his literary education at Holy Cross College, New Iberia. On leaving school he conducted a drug business at Royville and New Iberia, in the meanwhile devoting his time to the study of medicine. From 1883 to 1885 he attended the Tulane University at New Orleans, from which institution he graduated in April of the latter year. He thereupon located at this place and has succeeded in building up an extensive practice. At one time he was post-master of Gregg. Dr. LeBlanc married, in 1887, Miss Emma Broussard. Dr. LeBlanc is a democrat.

\* \* \*

JOSEPH ALCÉE LeBLANC, ABBEVILLE.—Joseph Alcée LeBlanc, police juror from ward 1, was born in St. Mary parish, Louisiana, December 16, 1849. He is the son of John and Baptiste LeBlanc, both natives of this parish, where they were reared and married. They lived for some time after their marriage in St. Mary parish, but subsequently returned to Vermilion parish, where they have since resided. Mr. John LeBlanc has been a planter the whole of his life. He was a soldier in the late war, serving in Fournet's Battalion as sergeant of his company, and afterward was transferred to the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry, and later was an officer in the Fourth Louisiana Cavalry.

The subject of this sketch spent his school days in St. Mary and Vermilion parishes, receiving a common school education. He has given his attention entirely to his planting interests since engaging in business and is one of the well-to-do planters of Vermilion parish. He was appointed member of the police jury in 1884, and in 1888 was reappointed. Mr. LeBlanc married, in 1872, Miss Broussard, of Vermilion parish. To this union four sons and five daughters have been born, all of whom are living. Politically Mr. LeBlanc is an unwavering Democrat.

\* \* \*

A. L. LeBLANC, ABBEVILLE.—A. L. LeBlanc, sheriff of Vermilion parish, was born in this parish, September 10, 1855. He is one of a family of twelve children born to Richard and Ida (Moore) LeBlanc. Both parents were natives of this State. His father was a successful farmer and stock raiser. The LeBlanc family is one of the first of Louisiana, being descendants from French noblemen who sought refuge from the turbulent scenes of the old country in Louisiana. Richard LeBlanc is a successful planter of Vermilion parish.

A. L. LeBlanc, the subject of this sketch, attended school in Jefferson county, Texas, for a period of five years. After returning home he was engaged in

farming with his father for a number of years. He married, in 1878, Miss Louise Bourque, daughter of Ulger Bourque. Mrs. LeBlanc died in 1880. Mr. LeBlanc afterward married Mathilda LeBlanc, and to this union have been born five children, four daughters and a son, viz: Louise, Louis, Lelia, Clara, Alphonsine.

A. L. LeBlanc has served as deputy sheriff of Vermilion parish for a period aggregating fourteen years, and was elected sheriff of Vermilion parish in 1888, of which office he is the present efficient incumbent. He is a prosperous planter and owns considerable town property in Abbeville. Having been so long engaged in public services there are few men more competent to perform the official duties incumbent upon one occupying his responsible position than Mr. LeBlanc. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ **ALCIDE LEBLANC, ABBEVILLE.**—Alcide LeBlanc was born in Vermilion parish, Louisiana, September, 1840. He is the son of Joseph and Clarisse (Trahon) LeBlanc, both natives of Louisiana. Joseph LeBlanc was a planter of Vermilion parish. To him and wife were born seven children, four sons and three daughters. Mr. LeBlanc died in 1861 and his wife in 1860.

Alcide LeBlanc began business at the age of twenty-one as a merchant in Abbeville, in which, however, he only continued for a short time. He was a soldier during the late war, having enlisted in the spring of 1862, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Mansfield, Bisland, and numerous other minor engagements. His command was at Natchitoches at the time they received their discharge. Mr. LeBlanc was appointed deputy clerk of the district court January, 1883, and elected clerk in April, 1883, of which office he is the present incumbent. Mr. LeBlanc was married in 1867 to Miss Eliza Bernard. To them eight children have been born, five sons and three daughters, viz: Editha, Leonie, Bernard, Gabriel, Lucy, Eli, Joseph, Arthur, deceased.

\* \* \*

✓ **L. LEOTAUD, ABBEVILLE.**—L. Leotaud was born in Harrison county, Texas, 1859. He is the son of Anthony and Maudeline V. (Ruddy) Leotaud, the former a native of Marseilles, France, and the latter of Germany. To them were born five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom our subject was the youngest. Anthony Leotaud was engaged in the hotel business in Galveston up to the time of his death. In his earlier days he had been captain of a vessel on the Gulf of Mexico for a number of years. He died in Texas in 1871. His wife died in 1860.

The subject of this sketch was reared principally in Abbeville. At the age of thirteen years he became a clerk in a store at Abbeville, Louisiana, and followed this occupation for a number of years. He owns residence property in

Abbeville, and a drinking saloon, which gives him a good income. Mr. Leotaud was married, in 1882, to Miss Louise Veazy, of Abbeville, daughter of Theophile Veazy. They are the parents of three children, two daughters and a son, viz: Lily, Anita and Sidney. Mr. Leotaud and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ **MARTIN V. LAMPMAN, ABBEVILLE.**—Martin V. Lampman, a farmer, living about a mile east of Abbeville, was born in Columbia county, New York, June 18, 1842. He is the son of C. J. and Lydia Lampman, both natives of New York. The father was a farmer, which occupation he followed until the time of his death in 1867. After his death his wife and children removed to Pennsylvania, where she died in 1872.

The subject of this sketch is the fourth of a family of five sons and one daughter. He came to Louisiana in 1873, being the only member of his family who came to this country. He owns a farm of one hundred and forty acres of land under fence, on which he raises corn, cotton and cane. He also keeps a dairy and furnishes milk to the town of Abbeville.

He was married in New Orleans in 1864, while in the United States army, to Miss Hannah Leckert. They were the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter, viz: Charles A., Martin, Edgar and Jennie. Mrs. Lampman died in 1880, and Mr. Lampman was married a second time, to Miss Pauline Stephen. To them four children, two sons and two daughters, have been born. Mr. Lampman has been a member of the school board for a number of years, and has been commissioner of election ever since he removed to this parish. He was president of the first Farmers' Union that was organized in this parish, and was vice president of the union for a year. He is also a member of the Building and Loan Association of Abbeville. In religion he is a Methodist.

\* \* \*

**REV. A. M. MEHAULT, ABBEVILLE.**—Rev. Father A. M. Mehault, parish priest of Vermilion, was born in France, June, 1843. He was educated for the priesthood in France, and emigrated to America in 1865, landing at New Orleans, where he was ordained priest in 1867. The same year he was located at Opelousas as vicar, and was also vicar at Abbeville for one year and a half, where, in December, 1868, he was sent. He became parish priest in 1870, and in that capacity has continued till the present time. Father Mehault is known throughout the parish as a high minded Christian gentleman. Under his able administration, his parochial affairs have been in excellent condition. A large \$13,000 church house and \$15,000 convent have been erected, the latter of which is attended by a great number of children. Rev. Father Mehault was one of the heaviest contributors to the building of these institutions, which by his untiring energy and perseverance are free from debt.

The immense parish of which he has charge is soon to be divided into three or four different ecclesiastical parishes. The new church is now entirely too small and inadequate to the growing population—population growing up from children born there.

\* \* \*

✓ **ELI MONTAGNE, ABBEVILLE.**—Eli Montagne was born in Iberia parish, Louisiana, February 20, 1834. He is a son of Eli and Arthemise (LeBlanc) Montagne. His father was a native of France, who came to America when young. Our subject's maternal grandparents removed to Louisiana from Canada at a very early day, and were among the first settlers of Louisiana. Here they reared a family of children, amongst whom was the mother of our subject. She is still living. The father died in 1888, at the age of eighty-three years. Eli Montagne received a common school education. The first business in which he embarked was merchandising, in which he was engaged up to the beginning of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate States army as second lieutenant in Captain Fuller's Independent Company of Fournet's Battalion. At the battle of Bisland, and in two subsequent engagements, Mr. Montagne received serious wounds, from which he was rendered unfit for active service, and was detailed to contract the manufacture of clothing for the Confederate States army. In the latter part of the war he conducted a tan yard at Natchitoches for a short period, and was afterward engaged in steamboating on Bayou Teche for some time. He subsequently opened a commission business in New Orleans, but was not successful; and after conducting it for a few years he removed to New Iberia and engaged in merchandising, in which he was more successful. In 1874 he removed to Vermilion parish and purchased at tax sales a large tract of land. He has served as surveyor since 1878. Mr. Montagne conducts a grocery store in Abbeville. He was married, in 1856, to Odilie Segura, a descendant of the original settlers of the Spanish colony at Iberia. To this union ten children have been born, five of whom are living, viz: Fernand, Paul, Eli U., Henry, Elmira.

\* \* \*

✓ **ALEXANDER MOSS, ABBEVILLE.**—Alexander Moss was born in Lafayette parish, near Royville, in 1831. He is the son of Joseph and Clara (Thibodeaux) Moss. Joseph Moss was a native of Georgia, and came to Louisiana with his parents when young, locating in Vermilion parish, they being among the pioneer settlers of this section. Joseph Moss afterward located in Lafayette parish, where he became a prosperous planter. He died in the prime of his life.

The subject of this sketch is the second of ten children, of whom A. J. Moss, of Lafayette, whose sketch appears in another part of this work, is a brother. Young Alexander worked on his father's plantation and attended



school alternately until he attained his majority. At his father's death he removed to Vermilion parish and assumed charge of the sugar plantation which his father possessed in that parish. He located permanently in his present place of residence in 1868, where he owns two hundred and forty acres of land under the best of improvement, the principal product of his plantation being sugar cane. Mr. Moss has also a fine orange grove of from one thousand to twelve hundred trees, with a variety of other fruits. He was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in 1862, in Fournet's Yellow Jacket Battalion, afterward being transferred to the Eighteenth Louisiana. He participated in the battles at Bisland, Yellow Bayou and in other minor engagements. At Bisland he was taken prisoner, and detained a short while at New Orleans. Mr. Moss was united in marriage, in 1861, with Miss Martha Rice, daughter of Samuel R. Rice. They are the parents of eight living children, seven daughters and a son. Our subject is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is an ardent democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ HENRY J. MOSS, ABBEVILLE.—Henry J. Moss is a native of Louisiana, born in what is now Vermilion parish, 1835. He is one of a family of seven children born to Alfred and Joanna (Hartley) Moss. Alfred Moss was born in Georgia, removing to Louisiana with his parents when a boy, and here received his education. He was a soldier in the Mexican War. During the whole of his life he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. He died in Vermilion parish in 1845, his widow surviving him until 1853.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the schools of the locality in which he was reared, and on beginning business life engaged in farming, to which he has devoted himself during the whole of his life. He served as a soldier in the Civil War, having enlisted in the infantry service. He only served a short while, when he was wounded and was disabled for active service and received his discharge. Mr. Moss owns six hundred acres of land in Vermilion parish, three hundred of which he cultivates, principally in corn, rice and cane. In 1858 he married Miss Jane Primeaux, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of sixteen children, fifteen of whom are living, viz: Maticia, Anna, Clarence, Franklin, Henrietta, Laura, Carrie M., Hartley, Oliver, Howard, Cornelius, Clifton, Lily, Lilian and Walter.

\* \* \*

✓ THOMAS J. MORGAN, HENRY.—Thomas J. Morgan is a native of Alabama, born January 1, 1830. He is the son of James S. and Susan G. (Lloyd) Morgan. His father was a native of South Carolina, born December 30, 1804. His mother was born January 10, 1808. James S. Morgan was a farmer by occupation. He married in South Carolina in 1829, and became the father of eight children, six sons and two daughters, two of whom are living, our subject being the elder. Thos. J. was reared and educated in Alabama, where he

resided until 1867, when he removed to Vermilion parish, and has here since been engaged in planting. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War, having enlisted in 1861 in Company A, Third Alabama Infantry. He was in the battles of Corinth, Murfreesboro, and numerous other engagements. Mr. Morgan is prominent in local affairs. He was appointed member of the police jury from the second ward in 1884, and served in this capacity for four years. He is one of Vermilion's successful planters, and has amassed a comfortable fortune. The principal products of his plantation are corn, cotton and rice. Mr. Morgan is a member of the Masonic order at Abbeville.

He was married in Ringold county, Alabama, September 16, 1867, to Miss Mary L. Jones, a native of Wilcox county, Alabama, daughter of Gray B. and Elizabeth (Kennedy) Jones, natives of South Carolina and Alabama, respectively. Ten children have been born to their union, six sons and four daughters, nine of whom are now living, viz: Elizabeth M., wife of S. M. Henry; William J., Thomas J., Jr., Luke L., John G., Mattie A., wife of Clarence Moss; Susan G., Eddie K., and Mary R. Mrs. Morgan died October 26, 1888. She, as is her husband, was a member of the M. E. Church South.

\* \* \*

✓ **ALBERT G. MAXWELL, RAMSEY.**—Albert G. Maxwell, one of the pioneer settlers of what is now Vermilion parish, is a native of Maryland, born in Chestertown, Kent county, October 6, 1815. He is the son of John and Rebecca (Coats) Maxwell. John Maxwell was a soldier in the war of 1812, as a member of the Light Horse Company. He was in the battle near Chestertown, Maryland, where Sir Peter Parker was killed; and also in the battle of Calksfield. Early in life he pursued a medical course, in which he graduated, but the practice of medicine not proving congenial to his taste, he afterward studied law, though he was never admitted to the bar; and finally planting became his lifetime occupation. He was an extensive and prominent planter, and was a large slave holder. He was the first slave owner in Maryland who emancipated his slaves. This he did by giving the young ones their freedom at the age of twenty-one years, and the old ones were liberated at his death. He died at the age of forty-nine years, Albert G. being at the time ten years old. He was a member of the Episcopal church, and an active worker. In politics he adhered strictly to the principles of the whig party. Rebecca Coats Maxwell was a daughter of John Coats, of Easton, Maryland. He was a prominent Mason, and served for a number of years as first worshipful master in the State Grand Lodge. He was a sergeant in the division that Arnold commanded during the Revolutionary War. After the war in recognition of his services the government bestowed upon him grants of land in Franklin county, Ohio. He was an intimate friend and associate of John Knox, of revolutionary fame. Dr. Coats

never amassed a fortune, though his income was large. He was generous almost to a fault.

Albert G. Maxwell, the subject of this sketch, is one of a family of four children, only two of whom are living—himself and Sophia, widow of Dr. Henry M. Robertson, of Huntsville. Susan Henrietta married J. C. Wallis, of Maryland. She died at the age of twenty-one years. John M. was a merchant in New Brunswick, who came to Louisiana in 1851, and located in Lafayette parish, where he was married, and resided until the time of his death, at the age of forty-nine years.

Albert G. Maxwell received a thorough academic education. At the age of seventeen years, he removed to Louisiana, and was for some time engaged as a book-keeper for Smith & Sons, of Franklin, Louisiana. Two years after entering their employ, he opened an establishment on his own account, and was engaged in the business for a period of several years. Subsequent to this he was for twelve years occupied in planting in Lafayette parish, when he removed to this parish, and has given his attention since to conducting his plantation. In 1887 he purchased the Pecan Grove plantation, which consists of four hundred and fifty acres of fertile land near Abbeville. Mr. Maxwell was married at the age of twenty-three years to Miss Martha Nixon, of Lafayette parish. She died in 1875. He afterward married Miss Mary E. Tilden, of Kent county, Maryland, a cousin of Samuel J. Tilden. Mrs. Maxwell died in 1880. Before the dissolution of that party, Mr. Maxwell was a Whig. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

\* \* \*

✓ **MARCUS L. MORTON, ABBEVILLE.**—Marcus L. Morton was born in Vermilion parish, December 11, 1848. His father, John W. Morton, was a native of Kentucky, and on his way to join the United States army during the Mexican war he stopped in Louisiana, remaining for some time. While here he married Miss Adelaide Mouton, our subject's mother. Subsequently he removed to Jefferson county, Texas. He became sheriff of Jefferson county, and in 1851 was killed in an attempt to make an arrest.

Marcus L. Morton received his education in the public schools of Vermilion parish. At the age of fourteen years he joined the State Guards and was afterward transferred to the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, dismounted cavalry, and with his regiment was a participant in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and the skirmishes on Lafourche bayou and the Mississippi river.

Since the war Mr. Morton has been successfully engaged in farming and stock raising. His place, located fifteen miles southwest of Abbeville, consists of four hundred acres of land on Cow Island and two hundred acres on Pine Island. Mr. Morton married, in 1870, Miss Begir Mouton. To this union five children have been born, viz: Augustus A., Adams O., Adelaide, Agnes and

Joseph A. Mr. Morton and family are members of the Catholic church. He is a Mason and a member of the Farmers' Alliance. He is a Democrat.

✓ **HON. ADRIEN NUÑEZ, ABBEVILLE.**—Hon. Adrien Nuñez was born in what is now Vermilion parish, October 22, 1829. He is the oldest son of a family of five children born to Joseph and Mary (Loups) Nuñez, both of whom were natives of Louisiana. His father was a large planter and stock dealer of Lafayette parish. He died in this parish in 1887 at the age of eighty-seven years. The mother of our subject was born in Lafayette parish in 1806 and died in 1874. Of the five children born to them four are now living.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of Vermilion parish. Since engaging in business he has given his chief attention to planting and stock raising. Mr. Nuñez has taken a prominent part in public affairs, and was elected member of the Legislature from Vermilion parish in 1851, serving for one term. He was again elected in 1860, and reelected in 1862. In 1874 he was elected to the lower house, and served until 1877. In 1880 he was elected member of the State Senate, and served four years. His public services have been marked by their conservatism, and the vigilance with which he has represented the interest of his constituency. Mr. Nuñez enjoys an enviable popularity, and if he chooses to accept them, he is looked upon as the subject of high future honors. In a financial sense Mr. Nuñez has been remarkably successful. He owns fourteen thousand acres of excellent land, bounded on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Vermilion Bayou. Three hundred acres are in a high state of cultivation, the principal products being rice, corn and cane. He also deals extensively in a fine grade of stock, and has on his plantation a number of Durham cattle, and a superior grade of horses, sheep, and hogs. Mr. Nuñez was married in 1848 to Miss Olivia Guidry, a native of St. Martin parish, born 1832, and daughter of Oliver Guidry. To their union have been born two sons and seven daughters, eight of whom are living. His wife died in 1874. Mr. Nuñez, in 1876, married Miss Lillie Breaux, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of four children: Nellie, C. B., Maud and Olgar.

✓ **ADRIEN HÉBRARD NUÑEZ, ABBEVILLE.**—Adrien H. Nuñez, a successful stock raiser, was born at Spring Hill, June 6, 1859. He is the son of Adrien Nuñez, whose sketch appears above. He was but an infant when his father removed to what is now Nuñez Island, where he was reared. He received his education at Thibodeauxville and Lafayette, graduating from Thibodeauxville at the age of nineteen years. Mr. Nuñez educated himself with the view of becoming a physician, but changed his mind and gave his attention to stock raising and planting. He is probably the most extensive stock dealer in this sec-

tion of the country. He has on his place a large number of a fine grade of horses and cattle. His plantation consists of three thousand acres of land, finely located and well improved.

Mr. Nuñez married, February 19, 1884, Miss Mary Leona Kibbe, daughter of Levi Kibbe, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of two children, a son and a daughter. Both Mr. Nuñez and wife are members of the Catholic church. He has taken quite an active part in the local affairs of his parish, and has served as deputy sheriff and tax collector. In politics he is an uncompromising democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ HON. OLIVER H. O'BRYAN, ABBEVILLE.—Mr. O'Bryan, assessor of Vermilion parish, was born in this parish, February 20, 1862. He is the son of Daniel O'Bryan, whose sketch appears elsewhere.

Mr. O'Bryan spent his school days in Lafayette and Abbeville, and was eight years of age at the time of his father's death. At an early age he entered agricultural pursuits, and successfully pursued it until twenty years old; when, seeking a more active vocation, he learned the trade of carpenter, which, however, he abandoned for that of cooper, working at the last mentioned trade for the manufacturers of sugar in the vicinity for a period of two years. He then became a salesman, and for four years was justice of the peace. Having grown well acquainted with the parish, and established a reputation for his reliability, he secured the deputy clerkship of the district court under Lastie Broussard, and served for a considerable period, during which time he became well acquainted with the business of the parish. In January, 1889, he was appointed assessor of Vermilion parish, and is the present incumbent of that office. Mr. O'Bryan is a young man of prepossessing appearance, and the confidence which he has established between himself and the citizens of Vermilion parish makes him their probable subject of the future honors of her people. He is united in marriage with Miss Ruth Abigail Nourse, a native of New Orleans. They are the parents of two children: John Winford and Edwin Paul. Mr. O'Bryan and wife are stanch members of the Catholic church, and he is a prominent member of the K. of H., being reporter of his lodge at this place.

\* \* \*

✓ LEVI S. RICE, ABBEVILLE.—Levi S. Rice was born in St. Mary parish on what was then known as Rice's Island, January 6, 1820. He is the son of Samuel Rice, who was born in Kentucky, and removed to Louisiana when he was a young man, while Louisiana belonged to France. He resided on Rice's Island until 1828, when he removed to what is now Vermilion parish, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1848, at the age of sixty-two years. His wife died in 1839, at about the age of thirty-nine years.



The subject of this sketch is the oldest of a family of ten children. He spent his school days in St. Mary and Vermilion parishes. He remained with his father until his death, when he assumed charge of the plantation, and later began planting for himself. Early in the Civil War Mr. Rice was appointed quartermaster of the Vermilion Regiment, in which capacity he served for a short while, subsequently engaging as department agent at Lafayette. After the war he taught school several years, when he again resumed planting, in which he is at present engaged. Mr. Rice was married, in 1848, to Miss Elmira Campbell, a native of Vermilion parish, Louisiana. To them ten children have been born, four of whom are living, viz: Ella C., Olive, Reese and Weeta. Mr. Rice is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and has served as president of this union.

\* \* \*

✓ **CORNELIUS L. RICE, RAMSEY.**—Cornelius L. Rice was born in what is now Vermilion parish, August 15, 1835. He is the son of Samuel Rice, of whom mention is made in his sketch of Levi Rice.

Young Cornelius L. received his education in his native parish, and through the whole of his life has been a planter and stock raiser. In 1861 he joined the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, C. S. A., in which he served for two years, when he was transferred to the Second Louisiana Cavalry, which was assigned to service in the Trans-Mississippi department. While in the Eighth Louisiana, his field of operation was principally in Virginia, and he participated in many engagements of the Virginia campaign. After he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department, Mr. Rice was on duty principally as a scout and a guide. The regiment disbanded on Red River; Mr. Rice, at that time, being home on a furlough. He married, in 1862, Miss Laura Perry, who lived three years after her marriage. Mr. Rice married again in 1867, Miss Nancy O'Brien. To them thirteen children have been born, five sons and eight daughters, all of whom are living. Politically Mr. Rice is a democrat. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, of which he has been vice president. He owns six hundred acres of very fertile woodland, a small portion of which is under cultivation.

\* \* \*

✓ **LORENZO C. RICE, RAMSEY.**—Lorenzo C. Rice, a prosperous farmer and stock raiser of the seventh ward, was born in Vermilion parish, June 9, 1828. He is the son of Samuel R. Rice, mentioned elsewhere.

Our subject spent his school days in this parish, receiving a fair education. At the age of twenty-one years Mr. Rice began farming and stock raising, in which he has been constantly engaged since that time. He was a soldier in the Confederate States service during the late Civil War, enlisting, in 1861, in Fournet's Battalion. He was afterward transferred to the Eighth Louisiana Cavalry, in which he served the remainder of the war. He was in the battles at

Camp Bisland and Donaldsonville. At the former place he only escaped being captured by accepting the prerogative of untold hardships, having gone for eight days without food and with little water. At the close of the war Mr. Rice returned home and resumed planting. He owns three hundred and ninety acres of land of the greatest fertility, a portion of which is under cultivation.

\* \* \*

✓ JAMES B. RAMSEY, M. D., RAMSEY.—James B. Ramsey was born in Chatham county, N. C., August 27, 1820. He is the son of Ambrose Knox Ramsey and Nancy Yancey, of Yanceyville, N. C., natives of North Carolina. Ambrose K. Ramsey was a wealthy farmer and mill owner and North Carolina legislator. When James B. was but a boy, his parents removed to Alabama where his mother died. The father died at the age of ninety-one years in Meridian, Miss. James B. Ramsey's grandfather and two of his great-uncles were soldiers in the Revolutionary War—true whigs.

James B. is the second of a family of ten children, seven now living. He received his literary education at the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa. Later he matriculated in the medical school of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., from which he graduated in 1843. He first practised medicine in Washington county, Alabama, and subsequently in Mississippi. In 1871 he removed to Iberia parish, Louisiana, and in 1872 located at his present place of residence. During the late war he was surgeon of Harrison's Regiment. He had been a member of the Secession Convention in Mississippi, and signed the Secession Ordinance. Doctor Ramsey has given his attention to planting since 1847. He now owns four hundred acres of very fertile land where he resides, which he conducts to the best advantage. He was married in 1846 to Miss Elizabeth A. Cole, daughter of a prominent planter of Mississippi, and representative in North Carolina and Mississippi Convention in 1851. They are the parents of seven living children, three sons and four daughters. Doctor Ramsey is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Master of Royal Arch Mason. He is a whole-souled democrat and takes an active part in the manipulation of party affairs. Ramsey postoffice, at his place of residence, is named in his honor or from his former residence at the place. He is opposed to the Louisiana lottery and all lotteries, and is using his influence to prevent a recharter.

\* \* \*

✓ H. J. STANSBURY, PERRY'S BRIDGE.—H. J. Stansbury, of the firm of S. Stansbury & Son, was born on the plantation where he now lives, December 2, 1858. He is the son of Summerfield and Rachael (Stakes) Stansbury. Summerfield Stansbury is yet living and a resident of this parish, born on the plantation where he now resides. He is about fifty-six years of age. He has been a very successful planter all his life. In 1868 he engaged in the manufac-

ture of sugar and syrup on a limited scale. In 1881 he erected a more extensive plant. For a while before the war he was in the mercantile business at New Iberia. On the breaking out of hostilities, he enlisted in the Confederate army, his field of operation being on the east of the Mississippi River, where he participated in many hard-fought battles. He was taken prisoner, but only held in captivity one month. His wife is still living. She is a member of the M. E. Church South. He is a Mason, with his membership at Abbeville, and has always been a staunch democrat.

Our subject is the oldest of three sons, and the second of eight children. He spent his school days at Abbeville, later attending the Normal School of Chicago, Illinois, in 1875 and 1876. On leaving school he immediately commenced farming on his father's plantation. In 1882 he was engaged on Mr. Putnam's plantation for the period of two years as overseer, later becoming a partner in the culture of sugar cane. In 1886 he took charge of his father's sugar house and in 1888 became his partner. In this he has been since engaged. His management is most effective and able, and his repeated successes have become proverbial. In 1876 Mr. Stansbury married Miss Rosa Feray, daughter of Capt. Feray, of this parish. To them have been born four children: Dora M., Francis V., Benny H. and Leon. The subject is a Mason, holding the position of secretary of Abbeville Lodge, No. 192, F. and A. M., and is a member of the K. of H., Lodge No. 3240. Politically he is a democrat.

\* \* \*

✓ HON. GRANVILLE B. SHAW, ABBEVILLE.—Hon. Granville B. Shaw, Representative in the lower house of the Legislature from Vermilion parish, was born in what is known as Nuñez Island, August 14, 1848. He is the son of John Shaw and Rebecca Merriman. John Shaw was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, and came to Louisiana when a young man. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812. After locating in Louisiana Mr. Shaw became a large sugar planter, and operated the place now owned by Adrien Nuñez. He died in what is now Vermilion parish, in 1867. The subject's grandfather was Commodore John Shaw, of the United States Navy, a native of England, who removed to Ireland, and, later, to the United States.

Granville B. Shaw is one of seven children. He received his education in Orange, Texas, in Dr. Houston's school, and was in attendance at this place when the Civil War broke out. Leaving school in 1862 he joined Company B. Selby's Brigade, and was in active service during the remainder of the war. He participated in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and other engagements in Louisiana. In one of these engagements he was slightly wounded, though not rendered unable for active service. After the war Mr. Shaw learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1868 came to Abbeville and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1870 he was elected sheriff of Vermilion parish and,

with the exception of the years 1873-74, occupied the office until 1883. In 1888 he became an independent candidate for the lower house of the Legislature and was elected by a handsome majority over the regular democratic nominee. Mr. Shaw was married, August 8, 1870, to Miss Zulma Marie Bernard. They are the parents of three living children: Daisy J., born August 2, 1871; John Berwick, born August 7, 1873, and Mercedes, born March 30, 1878.

\* \* \*

MARTIN SARVER, INDIAN BAYOU.—Martin Sarver was born in Vermilion parish September 17, 1832. He is the son of William and Denise (Rolen) Sarver. His father was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and removed to Louisiana when a young man. He located in Vermilion parish, where he married our subject's mother. He afterward removed to St. Landry parish, and was connected with a tan-yard. In this he was engaged until the time of his death in 1870. His wife died in 1878. Mrs. Sarver was a lady of French descent, her parents having been natives of France.

Martin Sarver is the eldest of a family of twelve children. He received his education in the schools of St. Landry parish, where he resided until 1851 or 1852, when he removed to his present place of residence in Vermilion parish, which was then a wild prairie. He has always given his attention chiefly to farming and has been successful. He was elected a member of the police jury before the war and served in this capacity for seventeen consecutive years, a portion of which time he was the president. He also served for many years as justice of the peace from his ward. He is the present post-master at Indian Bayou, which position he has held since 1882. Mr. Sarver served the latter two years of the Civil War, having enlisted in the Shreveport Battalion, or Seventh Louisiana Regiment, as sergeant, in which he served until the close of the war. Two of his brothers were privates in the same regiment. Mr. Sarver was married July 4, 1851, to Miss Altha Z. Morgan, of Vermilion parish. They are the parents of six living children, three sons and three daughters. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he is steward.

\* \* \*

✓ JOSEPH THEALL, ABBEVILLE.—Joseph Theall, planter and stock raiser, was born at Perry's Bridge, Vermilion parish, July 19, 1847. He is the son of Andrew J. and Marie (Nuñez) Theall, both natives of what is now Vermilion parish. Andrew J. Theall was a successful planter of this parish. He was for several years parish assessor, and was a well known and respected citizen.

The subject of this sketch is the second of five children. He received his education in the Lafayette high school. In the latter part of the late war he joined the Eleventh Louisiana Infantry, in which he served until the surrender.

After the war he again entered school, only remaining, however, a short while. On leaving school he took charge of a stock farm. Farming and stock raising has been his principal occupation through life; and by industry and judicious management he has been quite successful, being now one of Vermilion's well-to-do farmers. He owns over six hundred acres of land, situated twelve miles south of Abbeville. In 1870 Mr. Theall was united in marriage with Mathilde Guidry, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of five sons and four daughters.



**AURELIEN THEALL, ABBEVILLE.**—Aurelien Theall was born in Vermilion parish, February, 1851. His father, Andrew Jackson Theall died when Aurelien was but three years of age. His mother is still living.

Aurelien Theall spent his school days in Vermilion parish and received a fair education. At an early age he accepted a position as salesman in a mercantile business in this parish, which he followed for some time, subsequently turning his attention to farming. This he pursued for several years, when he entered the store of V. Broussard as clerk, with whom he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he removed to his present place of residence, in 1880, and opened a store in partnership with his brother Joseph. In connection with this Mr. Theall owns six hundred arpents of land, which he conducts as a stock farm principally. He was married, April 25, 1871, to Miss Eusiede Guidry, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of one son and five daughters. The family are all Catholics.



**MAURICE VILLIEN, MILTON.**—Maurice Villien, a successful and energetic merchant and planter of Ward 4, is a native of Savoie, France, and came to the United States when a young man, locating in Louisiana. He first was engaged in business in New Orleans, later, Iberia, and subsequently removed to Vermilion parish. In all these places he has been engaged in merchandising. Maurice Villien has two living children, Joseph A., M. D., and John. Dr. Joseph Villien was born in Vermilion parish, and received his literary education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, graduating with the degree of B. A. in 1887. Immediately after his graduation Joseph A. Villien began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. M. R. Cushman. In 1887 he matriculated in the medical college of the Tulane University, of Louisiana, from which institution he graduated in 1890. He is a member of Attakapas Medical Association, also a member of the C. K. of A., at Abbeville, of which he was financial secretary in 1891. John Villien is now attending school in Grand Coteau. All the family are practical Roman Catholics.



W. L. VANSLYKE, ABBEVILLE.—W. L. Vanslyke, a successful planter, who resides about two miles and a half south of Abbeville, was born in Green county, Indiana, in 1849. He is the son of Henry and Harriet (Leonard) Vanslyke, the former a native of New York and the latter of Indiana. They reared a family of nine children, two sons and seven daughters, of whom the subject of this sketch is the third. The parents both spent their whole lives in Green county, where Mr. Vanslyke was a successful farmer. He died in 1887 and his wife in 1873. The children are all living and are scattered over the different states, Mr. W. L. Vanslyke being the only member of the family in Louisiana. Removing to his present place of residence in 1870 he engaged in farming, in which he has continued with success. He owns two hundred and seventy acres of land, mostly under cultivation and well improved. He has on his place a sugar-mill, in which he manufactures his own product. He raises about a hundred acres of cane annually, manufacturing a hundred hogsheads of sugar besides raising a large amount of corn. He is a methodical and successful business man. He was married in 1872 to Miss Margaret Vanslyke. To them have been born seven children, a son and six daughters, viz: Beulah, Ira, Neosha, Daisy, Birdie, Nita (deceased), Hazel. Mr. Vanslyke has served for three years as member of the police jury and is an active participant in public matters. He is a member of the Knights of Honor. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

\* \* \*

THOS. S. WINSTON, RAMSEY.—T. S. Winston was born in Louisa county, Virginia, July 20, 1826. He is the son of John H. and Demarias (Campbell) Winston. The Winston family came from England and Scotland. They have always been noted for their longevity and handsome appearance. John H. Winston was by occupation a tanner and farmer, and in this was very successful. In politics he was a whig. He died in 1853, at the age of seventy years. His wife died in 1845, at the age sixty years.

The subject of this sketch is the second eldest of five brothers, all of whom are living. He was educated partly in Virginia and partly in the schools of his locality. All of his brothers are graduates of the University of Virginia. Early in life he turned his attention to farming, and in 1845 he left his home in Virginia and came to Louisiana, locating in St. Mary parish, and resided there seven years, when he returned to Virginia. Here he remained, however, only a short while, when he again came to Louisiana, and located in Vermilion parish. Soon afterward he bought a part of the plantation which he now owns, consisting of fourteen hundred acres of as fine land as there is to be found in the State. He has made a specialty of the culture of sugar cane, and in 1855 he erected a sugar house, and since then has manufactured sugar every year. During the late war he offered his services to the Confederacy, and was

detailed to furnish the government with supplies. In 1855 he married Miss Mary C. Moss, of St. Mary parish. They are the parents of three living children, viz: Frank E., of this parish, planter and stock raiser; Mrs. Mary C. Bolling, of Virginia; Rosa, at home. Those deceased are John H., who at the time of his death was a student at King's College, Bristol, Tennessee; Beulah and James. Mr. Winston is a Presbyterian. In politics he is a democrat.

✓ W. D. WHITE, M. D., ABBEVILLE.—Dr. W. D. White was born in Franklin, Williamson county, Tennessee, August 31, 1836. He is one of a family of nine children born to Benj. R. and Eliza M. (Kenny) White. His father was a native of North Carolina. He removed to Tennessee, where he received his education and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1859 he removed with his family to Opelousas, where he died in 1870.

The mother of Dr. White was a native of South Carolina. She died in Opelousas in 1873.

Dr. White received his literary training at Shelbyville University. He learned the carpenter's trade after leaving school and worked at this for a short while. At the age of twenty-one years he entered the medical school of the University of Nashville, from which he graduated in 1860. He first practised his profession in Franklin county, Tennessee, from whence he removed to Vermilion parish, and the last twenty years has resided in Abbeville. He has served as parish coroner for fifteen consecutive years. Dr. White's experience coupled with his extended learning make him a physician of high merit. The Doctor has been successful in a financial sense and owns considerable property in Vermilion parish. He was married in 1862 to Miss L. R. Lyons, daughter of A. and Elizabeth (Reeves) Lyons. To this union fourteen children have been born, seven sons and seven daughters, eight of whom are living, viz: James E., Mary E., Carrie, H. Bascom, Elizabeth, Rosa, Thomas, Milton. Dr. White is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Knights Templar and K. of H.

✓ J. N. WILLIAMS, RAMSEY.—J. N. Williams, a planter of ward 2, is a native of Mississippi, born in Yazoo county, June 24, 1846. He is the son of B. and Anne (Newton) Williams. His father was a successful farmer. Early in life he removed to Mississippi, and in 1858 to Louisiana, locating in what is now Vermilion parish. He died in 1877.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, two of whom are now living, James N. and Anna, wife of Sidney Border, of Austin, Texas. James N. Williams received his education in Mississippi and Louisiana. He began life as a planter, to which he has devoted his full attention the whole of his life. He was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in 1862,

in the heavy artillery, and was one of the first who fired a cannon in the siege of Vicksburg. Soon after entering the service he was discharged on account of being under age. June 1864, he enlisted in the cavalry service, Company A, Eighth Louisiana Regiment, in which he served until the close of the war. After the war he returned home and engaged in farming. In 1877 Mr. Williams was appointed member of the parish school board, which position he has held since that time. He is also clerk of the police jury and member of K. of H., 3240. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance. Mr. Williams was married, March 5, 1874, to Miss Sarah A. Burt, daughter of Henry A. and Minerva (Brooks) Burt, natives of Massachusetts and Mississippi, respectively. To them have been born six children, five sons and a daughter, viz: Francis B., Newton P., Thomas H., James H., Herbert O. and Henrietta.

\* \* \*

SOLOMON WISE, ABBEVILLE.—Solomon Wise was born in Russia, May 26, 1824. He emigrated to America in 1854, locating at Perry's Bridge, Vermilion parish, Louisiana, where he became an itinerant merchant in the dry goods line. In 1859 he located in Abbeville and opened a store with a stock of general merchandise. In this business he has continued until the present time. Mr. Wise came to Vermilion parish when it was sparsely settled and has been largely instrumental in building up the country. He is very successful in his business affairs. Beginning with a very small capital he has added to it until now he is the most extensive dealer and the largest business man in the town of Abbeville. His stock of general merchandise is worth fifteen thousand dollars. He has also two thousand acres of land, besides a sugar plantation of about seventeen hundred acres. He owns a residence and business property in Abbeville assessed at forty thousand dollars. He was married in Europe before he came to America, in 1849, to Miss Fanny Truskalaski. To them have been born four children, two sons and two daughters, viz: Anna, wife of J. A. Bergman; Isaac, Harriet, wife of L. Sakaloski; Eli.

\* \* \*

✓ S. P. WATTS, ABBEVILLE.—S. P. Watts, editor and proprietor of the Vermilion Star, of Abbeville, was born in Georgia, December 29, 1854. He is the son of S. B. and Anna (Pendleton) Watts, who were also natives of Georgia. They became the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. S. B. Watts was a merchant and planter at Palmetto, Georgia. He died in 1846 and his wife in 1857, being at the time of their death residents of Georgia.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself at the age of eighteen as a farm hand. After working for a year he engaged, in 1880, as a clerk in a drug store at Shreveport, Louisiana. In 1881 he was a student in the law department of the Tulane University, of New Orleans, and was admitted to the bar in 1884. He began the practice of his profession the same year in Shreveport,

being thus engaged until April, 1890, when he removed to Abbeville to take charge of his present business. Mr. Watts obtained some knowledge of the newspaper business by doing editorial work on the Louisiana Advance, published in Acadia parish in 1880. Becoming interested in newspaper work he moved to Abbeville and took charge of the Vermilion Star, to which he now gives almost his entire attention. He is also agent for a loan and insurance company. Mr. Watts was married in De Soto parish, Louisiana, in 1884, to Miss Adele Williams. She died, January, 1886, in Shreveport. Mr. Watts next married, October, 1887, Mrs. Jodie Moraland, widow of L. E. Moraland. They are the parents of two children, a son, Lovice A., and a daughter, Anna May. Mr. Watts is a member of the Knights of Honor, being dictator of Acadia Lodge 3240. He is an ardent supporter of democracy, to the interest of which his newspaper is devoted.

\* \* \*

✓ N. C. YOUNG, ABBEVILLE.—N. C. Young, druggist, was born in Vermilion parish, Louisiana, January, 1860. He is the son of Dr. F. D. Young, whose sketch appears in the Acadia biographies.

Mr. Young received his education in the schools of Vermilion parish, and at the age of seventeen years entered a drug store in Abbeville as clerk. In 1880, in partnership with F. R. Tolson, he opened a drug store in Abbeville and the business was conducted jointly until 1883, when Mr. Young purchased the interest of his partner and has since that time conducted an independent business.

Mr. Young is a thorough business man and is public spirited. He was for two years treasurer of Vermilion parish, and is now president of the parish school board. He was married, in 1881, to Miss Pipillia Abadie, of Abbeville. They are the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter. Mr. Young and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ R. J. YOUNG, M. D., ABBEVILLE.—Dr. R. J. Young was born in Vermilion parish, Louisiana, October 10, 1865. He is the son of Dr. F. D. Young, whose sketch appears in this work. He studied medicine with his father and subsequently attended the medical school of Tulane University. In 1885-86 he attended the Hospital College, of Louisville, Kentucky, from which he graduated with high honors. Immediately after graduating he began the practice of medicine at Abbeville and is now recognized to be one of the leading physicians of the parish. He was united in marriage, in 1887, with Miss Olive Broussard, daughter of Lastie and Perpetue (Mayer) Broussard. They are the parents of two children, May and Mabel. Dr. Young and wife are members of the Catholic church.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PARISH OF ST. MARTIN.

J. B. ANGELE, LA PLACE.—Mr. Angele is a native of St. Martin parish, born April, 1843. He is the son of A. Angele, also a native of Louisiana.

Mr. Angele received a limited education in the public schools, and began life on a plantation at the age of thirteen years. He served during the Civil War as a private in the Confederate service. After the close of the war Mr. Angele returned to St. Martin parish, where he began farming. Of recent years he has conducted a mercantile business in connection with his plantation. He is a successful business man and a respected citizen. Mr. Angele is united in marriage with Miss Arith Dupuis, daughter of Leon and Adelaide (Angele) Dupuis, of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of seven children.

\* \* \*  
✓ JUDGE CARTER BASSETT, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Judge Bassett was born in Washington, D. C., 1822. He is the son of Wm. H. and Eleanor (O'Neill) Bassett. Judge Bassett's father was for many years the captain of a vessel on the Atlantic. After the year 1834, he was engaged in planting. The subject's mother died in 1852 and his father in 1873.

Judge Bassett is the eldest of a family of nine children. Planting has been his principal occupation in life. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate service, serving in the Second Louisiana Regiment. He was wounded in the battle of Malvern Hill three times within the space of as many seconds, though not seriously. He enlisted as a private, but was subsequently promoted a captain, with staff appointment. He removed to St. Martin parish in 1870; was elected justice of the peace in 1871, which office he shortly after resigned, to accept an appointment as parish surveyor. He was elected judge of St. Martin parish in 1876, and reelected in 1878. In this capacity he served until the office was abolished by the constitution of 1879.

Judge Bassett married in 1868, Miss Eugenie Richard, daughter of G. and Cora (Delahoussaye) Richard. They became the parents of seven children: Amélie, Eleanor, Coralie, Eugéne, Virginia, Wm. J. and Alice. Judge Bassett has always been a conservative in politics, and takes an active part in all public affairs. He and his family are Catholics.



**MONROE BAKER, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Baker is an enterprising citizen and successful planter of St. Martin parish. He is a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1824. He is the son of Isaac and Margaret Baker, both of whom are natives of Nashville, Tenn. They moved to St. Mary parish at an early date, and later to St. Martinville. Isaac Baker was one of the leading members of the St. Martinville bar. He died in the prime of his manhood in 1832.

The subject of this sketch is an only child. His father had accumulated quite a fortune before his death, and left his widow and son a competency. He had good educational advantages, and improved them.

Mr. Baker was married in 1845 to Miss Mary L. Barrier, of St. Martinville, daughter of Felix and Harriet Barrier. To this union have been born twelve children: Gustave, Samuel, Rosa, Emily, Felix, Narinska, Anthony, Joseph, Gualbert, Valmort, Lancy and Anne.

Mr. Baker has considerable property in St. Martinville, and has given all his children a good start in life. He and his family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

**LOUIS G. BERNARD, JR., ST. MARTINVILLE.**—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish. He is the son of Louis and Elina (Broussard) Bernard. Mr. Bernard commenced business as a planter in St. Martin parish. He has prospered, and is one of St. Martin's most successful planters and stock raisers. Politically he is a democrat, though he is not active in political affairs. He and his family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

**LOUIS BERNARD, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Bernard was born in St. Martin parish in 1821. He is the son of Francois and Constance (Leblanc) Bernard. Both were natives of St. Martin parish. Francois Bernard was a wealthy and influential planter and owned a large amount of land in the parish.

The subject of this sketch received a good business education and began life as a planter, in which business he is still engaged. He now owns and operates a valuable plantation in St. Martin parish of four hundred acres of land. He is one of St. Martin's most successful planters.

Mr. Bernard has been married five times, and is the father of nine children. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**CARLOS BERNARD, ST. MARTINVILLE** — Carlos Bernard is a native of St. Martin parish and is the son of Francois Bernard.

Mr. Bernard received but a limited education in St. Martin parish, and began business life at the age of twenty-one years as a planter. He has a fine plantation four miles east of St. Martinville and is a prosperous planter. He is a member of the Catholic church.

ARTENARD BENARD, ARNAUVILLE.—Mr. Benard is the son of Valsin and Madeline (Nezat) Benard. He was born in St. Martin parish in 1837. He was reared in this parish and received a fair education in the schools of the place. At the age of seventeen he began farming, and at the age of nineteen married Miss Marie Dignaud, of St. Martin parish, daughter of Goesen Dignaud and Josephine Guilbeau, both natives of Louisiana. Mr. Benard has devoted his attention to planting, and has a good plantation, on which he raises cotton and corn. He and his wife are the parents of three sons and two daughters, only one of whom is living.

\* \*

BERTRAND BELLNICE, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of France, born in 1837. He emigrated from France in 1839, locating in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, shortly after arriving in the state. When young he learned the trade of carpenter, to which he has given his chief attention for a number of years.

Mr. Bellnice was married, in 1871, to Miss Inez Shakesnyder. To this union have been born nine children. Mr. Bellnice is a public-spirited citizen, and is never called on in vain to support laudable enterprises. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

AMAZAN BECNEL, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Becnel was born in the parish of St. John the Baptist in 1824. He is the son of Florestan and Josephine (Haydel) Becnel, both of whom are natives of Louisiana. Mr. Becnel received a good business education in the schools of his native parish. When young he learned the carpenter's trade, which he has followed up to the present time.

Mr. Becnel was married, in 1844, to Miss Clara Borne, daughter of Benjamin and A. (Laurent) Borne, of this State. Ten children have been born to this union, five sons and five daughters, all of whom but one are married and doing for themselves. Mr. Becnel and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \*

R. J. BIENVENU, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Bienvenu was born in St. Martinville, March 4, 1863. He is the son of Alphonse and Angelina Bienvenu, both natives of St. Martin parish. Alphonse Bienvenu was for many years deputy sheriff of the parish. He is now retired from active life and is spending his declining days amongst his children. The mother died September 22, 1890.

The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in St. Martinville. His education was rather limited, as he entered, at the age of fourteen, a mercantile store, where he remained for nine years, at the expiration of which time he opened a mercantile business for himself, in which he was engaged for two years. He was for several years employed as agent for the Southern Pacific

Railroad Company at Eola and Cheneyville. He is now traveling agent for the Singer Sewing Machine Company in this section.

In 1883 he married Miss Gabrielle Ratier, of St. Martin parish. Mrs. Bienvenu is a highly accomplished and educated lady. She attended school at the convent at Grand Coteau, Sacred Heart, of St. James and New Orleans, and completed her education at Maryville and at Natchitoches, Louisiana, in a school of the same faith. Mr. and Mrs. Bienvenu are the parents of four children, one son and three daughters, viz: Bernadette, Sydney, Helen, Angelina (died in infancy). Mr. Bienvenu and family are Catholics.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ ALBERT BIENVENU, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Albert Bienvenu was born in St. Martinville in 1856. He is the son of Martial and Elodie (Broussard) Bienvenu. Martial Broussard was born in St. Martinville in 1836. Elodie Bienvenu is also a native of St. Martin parish. They were married in 1853 and became the parents of thirteen children, twelve of whom are still living.

Albert Bienvenu received his education in the common schools. He opened up mercantile business for himself in 1881. He also owned a telegraph line from St. Martinsville to New Iberia. He owned the telegraph line for nine years and the store for five years. He was appointed assistant postmaster in 1886, which position he now fills. He founded a weekly newspaper in St. Martinsville in 1886—the *Messenger*—which he now owns and which has an excellent local circulation.

Mr. Bienvenu was married, in 1878, to Miss Emma Eastin, of St. Martinville. There were born to their marriage four children, three sons and one daughter. The father of Mrs. Bienvenu, Judge R. T. Eastin, was judge of the court here for a number of years and also a heavy sugar planter. He died in 1873.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ HIPOLITE BARRAS, ST. MARTINVILLE.—H. Barras was born in St. Martin parish in 1825. He is a son of H. and Sarah Barras, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish. H. Barras, Sr., was a planter and stock raiser.

The subject of this sketch followed the same business. He owns and controls about 1000 acres of land. He gives his chief attention to the raising of stock. Mr. Barras is united in marriage with Miss Clementine Barras. To them have been born six children. Five of the children are married, and all reside on our subject's plantation. Mr. Barras and family are Catholics.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ ALBERT BARRAS, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Barras was born in St. Martin parish, in 1862. He is the son of H. and Clementine Barras, who are

natives of St. Martin parish. Mr. Barras is a large planter and stock raiser of St. Martin parish. Our subject's mother died December 1, 1890.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in St. Martin parish. Brought up on the plantation he has chosen planting as the business of his life, and he is now a successful planter. Mr. Barras was married, in 1880, to Miss Belle Launchen, daughter of Wm. and Margaret Launchen, natives of Louisiana. They are the parents of six children. All the family are members of the Catholic church.

\*  
\*  
\*

WM. BOUCNALT, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Boucnalt, a native of St. Martin parish, was born in St. Martinsville, November 24, 1849. He is the son of Alphonse and Eliza (Frye) Boucnalt. His father was a native of Louisiana of French descent. He died at Richmond, Virginia, in 1862, while in the Confederate service, at the age of forty-four years. Eliza (Frye) Boucnalt, the mother of our subject, is a native of Mississippi, born in 1825. Having lost her father when quite young, she removed with her mother to Louisiana, where she was reared and married. She is still living in the town of St. Martinville, and is the mother of seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom William is the eldest.

William Boucnalt was reared in St. Martinville, where he received a common school education. Being left fatherless when quite young he began active business life ere his childhood days were past. At the age of eight he commenced to work at such labor as he was able to secure and perform, and all he has accomplished in his life is due to his own individual effort. He is now engaged in the retail liquor business.

In February, 1880, he married Miss Albertine Horrent, daughter of Charles Horrent, whose parents were natives of France and resided in New Orleans at the time of their death.

Mr. Boucnalt is conservative in political affairs, taking very little interest in such matters. He is a member of the Crescent City Association, a benevolent order. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ FELIX BERARD, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Berard is the descendant of one of the oldest Louisiana families. His father, Rosamond Berard, was a native of St. Martinville, born 1807, died 1867. The subject's mother, Odile Hubel, was also a native of the parish. She died in 1857.

Felix Berard was born September, 1847. He was reared in St. Martin parish, and received his education at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he was in attendance on the breaking out of the war, being at the time seventeen years of age. He entered as a volunteer Company C, Second Louisiana Cavalry. He was a gallant soldier, and fought for the cause which he believed to be right

until the close of the war: after which he returned to Louisiana, and in association with his father engaged in agricultural pursuits. Upon the death of the father the care of the family devolved upon him. He was thus brought to face the realities of life when quite young. He now resides upon the old homestead plantation, which he operates with success.

In 1872, he was married, in St. Martinville, Louisiana, to Miss O'Rourke, daughter of James and Juliet Bienvenu. Her parents have been dead a number of years. To this union have been born five children, Marie, Therese, Alma, Anita and Rosamond. Mr. Berard and family are all Catholics.

\* \* \*

**ULGER BOURQUE, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—The subject of this sketch was born in St. James parish, Louisiana, in 1827. He received a fair education and began life as a planter. He now owns three hundred acres of fine sugar land in St. Martin parish, and is one of St. Martin's prosperous planters. In 1848 he married Miss Aglas Pettavin, a native of St. James parish, Louisiana. This union has been blessed with seven children, all of whom are residents of this parish. Mr. Bourque and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

**LUDJUR BOURQUE, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Bourque was born in St. Martin parish in 1864. He is the son of Ulger and Aglas (Pettavin) Bourque, whose sketch appears above.

Mr. Bourque received a common school education and began life as a farmer, in which business he has since continued. He married, in 1885, Miss Eliza LeBlanc, daughter of Oglus and Mary LeBlanc. They are the parents of two children, viz: Oglus and Nulla. Mr. Bourque and family are members of St. Martinville Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**JULES BOURQUE, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Bourque is a native of the parish in which he resides, and was born in 1874. He is the son of J. and B. Bourque, also natives of Louisiana. J. Bourque died in June, 1874, at the age of seventy-four years. His wife still survives him, and resides with our subject.

Jules Bourque married Miss Ailene Girard, a native of Lafayette parish, and daughter of Dominique and Eusid (Valet) Girard. To this union have been born six children, viz: Ellis K., Joseph, Calles, Jules, Felix Belsil.

Mrs. Bourque died in 1886, and in 1887 Mr. Bourque married Miss L. Maillot, daughter of Dominique and Christina (Blaze) Maillot, of Lafayette parish. They have one child, Alena. Mr. Bourque owns and operates a cane plantation. He and family are Catholics.



ALADIN BROUSSARD, CADE.—Mr. Broussard was born in Calcasieu parish in 1854. His father, Napoleon Broussard, is a native of Iberia parish, born in 1813. Aspasie Broussard, his mother, was born in Lafayette parish. His parents now reside near Lake Arthur, Louisiana.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of five children. He began business for himself in 1877 as a merchant, and this has been his business since. He married in 1886 Miss Augusta Tenney, daughter of John P. and Anna Tenney, natives of this State. They became the parents of two children. Mr. Broussard and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

SAVIQUE BROUSSARD, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Savique Broussard is a successful planter, residing near BreauX Bridge. He is the son of Z. and Carmelite (Martin) Broussard, both of whom are natives of this parish. Z. Broussard was for six years sheriff of St. Martin parish. He was a successful sugar planter. He died in 1878. His wife died in 1859.

Savique Broussard is the eldest of a family of three children. He received his education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. After leaving school he engaged as clerk for a period of two years in a mercantile establishment in St. Martinville. Later he removed to his plantation, and has since given his attention to agricultural pursuits. Upon his plantation he raises principally cotton, to which the land is specially adapted.

Mr. Broussard married, October, 1850, Miss Alice Mouton, a native of Lafayette, born 1835, and daughter of Edmund and Eulalie Mouton. They became the parents of seven children: Edmund, Albert, Paul, Louise, Alice, Elise and Angel.

\* \* \*

A. G. BROUSSARD, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Broussard was born in St. Martin parish, February 21, 1832. He is the son of Z. and Carmelite (Martin) Broussard, both of whom are natives of the parish. Mr. Broussard received a liberal education, having attended St. Charles College for a period of three years, afterward completing his education in the West Military Institute, of Kentucky. Upon the completion of his literary studies, Mr. Broussard entered the law department of the Tulane University, New Orleans, where he pursued a course, and was admitted to the bar at St. Martinville. He practised his profession at St. Martinville for a period of three years, when, finding plantation life more congenial to his taste, he retired from his profession, and has since been engaged in planting and school teaching.

During the "late unpleasantness" he was in active service. He entered the army on the breaking out of the war as sergeant in the New Orleans Guards. He then volunteered in the regular service for three months, and engaged in the battle of Shiloh; after which he had an attack of sickness, which so disabled

him as to unfit him for service, and he received his discharge and returned home.

Mr. Broussard is united in marriage with Miss Cecile Mouton, daughter of Edmund and Eulalie (Voorhies) Mouton, of Lafayette parish. They are the parents of ten children, seven of whom are living.

\* \* \*

✓ JOHN A. BOYD, M. D., BREAUX BRIDGE.—Dr. Boyd was born in Newbury district, South Carolina. He is the son of John Boyd and Mary Wilson, both natives of South Carolina. He was reared in his native county and attended the schools of that place, from which he received a thorough academic education, chiefly at Beaver Dam Academy. After completing his literary studies he began the study of medicine under Dr. William G. Dierson, of Franklin, Tennessee, where he pursued his studies for four years, when he entered the medical college at Lexington, Kentucky, and, after attending one session, received his diploma. He began practice in Giles county, Tennessee, and removed after a short while to Hines county, Mississippi. After practising in this place for three years, he emigrated to BreauX Bridge, St. Martin parish, Louisiana, where he continued to practice. The Doctor stands high in his profession, and has a large practice at this place. He is united in marriage with Miss Belzere Ledoux, daughter of August and Ludsin (Cormier) Ledoux, of St. Martin parish. They have two living children, John L., and Boyd.

\* \* \*

✓ N. A. CORMIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Cormier was born in St. Martin parish, July 6, 1853. He is the son of N. and E. (Ledoux) Cormier. He received a good education and began business for himself as a planter and stock raiser. He has a good plantation of nine hundred acres in this parish which he has operated with success. Mr. Cormier is united in marriage with Miss Josette Olivier, daughter of C. M. and Aminthe (Berard) Olivier. They are the parents of three children, viz: Anna, Joseph, and Louise. Mr. Cormier and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ ANATOLE CORMIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, born 1855. He is the son of N. and E. (Ledoux) Cormier, mentioned elsewhere.

Anatole Cormier is the youngest of a family of three children. He was reared in his native parish, and received fair educational advantages. He has been a planter since he began business for himself, and has prospered in his vocation. He married, in 1882, Miss Aminthe Oliver, daughter of C. M. and Aminthe (Berard) Oliver, of St. Martin parish. To them have been born two children, Isabella and Jane. Mr. Cormier and family are Catholics.

✓ **NUMA CORMIER, BREAUX BRIDGE.**—Mr. Cormier is a successful planter and merchant of this place. He is a native of St. Martin parish, and was born near where he now resides. He is the son of Emile and Julie (Broussard) Cormier, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish.

Mr. Cormier was born in 1850, and was reared on the homestead where he now resides. He attended private school at this place, where he received a good education, principally in his parent tongue—French. Completing his studies, he engaged with his father in carrying on the plantation, in which occupation he still continues.

In 1874 he was united in marriage with Cecile Domengeaux, daughter of A. F. and Julia (Guidry) Domengeaux, of St. Martin parish. To this union have been born six children, one son and five daughters: Corinne, Lota, Julie, Arthur, Edith and Magda. Mr. Cormier is a prosperous planter. He has a plantation of one hundred and sixty acres, which he cultivates in a variety of products, chiefly in cotton and corn. He also operates a large cotton gin on his plantation. Of recent years he has added to his business a grocery on his plantation. Beginning with a very small stock he has increased his business until he now carries a large stock of general merchandise, and does an annual business of fifteen thousand dollars.

Mr. Cormier's father is still living with him, being about sixty-seven years of age. His mother died in 1850, at about thirty years of age.

\* \* \*

**LAURENT CULKIN, M. D., ST. MARTINVILLE.**—By birth, Dr. Culkin is a Mississippian, but by adoption a Louisianian. He was born in Yazoo (now Sharkey) county, Mississippi, November 1, 1839. His father, Edward Culkin, was born in Ireland, but removed to America when a boy. After attaining the years of manhood he located in Yazoo, Mississippi, where he began planting, and was very successful, and at the beginning of the war he operated a large and valuable plantation. By the war he lost nearly everything he possessed. But, accepting the decree of fate, he began with determined zeal to amend his fallen fortune, but ere he attained his hope he died, in 1866. Our subject's mother was Miss Mary Conley; she became the mother of five sons and two daughters, the Doctor being the youngest of the family.

Dr. Culkin was reared in Mississippi, where he received good educational advantages. When eighteen years of age he entered Trinity Medical College, Dublin, Ireland, where he remained four years, graduating with honors. Returning to his native State with the intention of practising his profession, he entered the Confederate service, and was surgeon in the command of Bedford Forrest until the close of the war. After the war he resumed his practice in Mississippi. In 1871 he removed to Louisiana, and first located in New Orleans in 1882. He then removed to this place, where he has since practised and

become recognized as one of the leading physicians of his section. Dr. Culkin married quite early in life Miss Dorothea Owen, a native of Kentucky, though reared and educated in Mississippi. To this union were born two sons; one died in infancy the other when just on the verge of manhood.

\* \* \*

E. G. CROWSON, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Crowson is a native of Kentucky. He is the son of Hucal and Nancy (Morris) Crowson, natives of North Carolina. The father of our subject was a large land holder in Kentucky, where he had removed early in life.

E. G. Crowson received his early education in Kentucky, and began business for himself at the age of seventeen years. Since living in St. Martin parish he has been engaged in conducting a mercantile and lumber business. He has a good plantation of about two hundred and twenty-five acres in St. Martin parish. Mr. Crowson has been married twice, first in 1855, and a second time, in 1864, to Miss Gabrielle Lafountian, daughter of Jules and Amelia (Tenneson) Lafountian. Mr. Crowson is one of St. Martin's successful business men.

\* \* \*

J. U. CHAMPAGNE, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Champagne, a merchant of Breaux Bridge, is a native of Louisiana, born September 27, 1863. He is the son of O. and Pilama (Thibodeaux) Champagne, both of whom are natives of Lafourche parish, Louisiana.

J. U. Champagne is one of a family of eight children, seven of whom are living. He was reared and educated in Lafourche parish. He began business at the age of nineteen as a clerk in the mercantile establishment of F. M. Seymour, of Abbeville, where he remained for two years, when he removed to St. Martin parish, and engaged in merchandise at Breaux Bridge. He began business on a capital of \$250 in a rented building. He has been very successful in his business undertakings, and now carries a stock of \$3000 worth of goods, and does an annual business of from \$15,000 to \$18,000. He owns his own business property, having a good two-story building, eighteen by sixty feet. Mr. Champagne is a thorough-going, energetic business man. He was married, May 18, 1890, to Miss Hébert, daughter of A. Hébert, of St. Martin parish. Both Mr. Champagne and wife are members of the Breaux Bridge Dramatic Association, and he of the Breaux Bridge brass band.

\* \* \*

F. D. D. DELACROIX, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Jefferson parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Joseph Dusuan DeLaCroix, and Estelle D. DeBlanc, both natives of Louisiana. Joseph Dusuan DeLaCroix was at one time a very extensive planter and land holder of St. Martin parish. He died in 1841, his wife surviving him until 1885. The

✓ DeBlanc family has been in this country since 1696; and the DeLaCroix since 1740. The ancestor of the DeBlanc family was Jussereau DeBlanc de St. Denis, who founded the city of Natchitoches in 1703.

The subject of this sketch received a good education, and is a gentleman of culture and intelligence. He has been planting a great part of his life, and now operates in this parish a plantation of thirteen hundred acres, belonging to his sister, Miss Elizabeth D. DeLaCroix. In the beginning of hostilities, Mr. DeLaCroix enlisted in the Confederate army and served for three years. He was married in 1878 to Miss Mary J. Frankford, of New Orleans. They are the parents of three children, viz: Albert, Elizabeth, Georgiana. Mr. DeLaCroix and family are Catholics.

\*  
\* \*

✓ O. J. DURAND, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Durand is a successful planter of the third ward of St. Martin parish. He is a native of the parish, born in 1846. His father, Charles J. Durand, is a native of France, but removed to Louisiana when a young man, where he married and became a successful and extensive planter. He was twice married and became the father of twenty-four children. He died in 1876 at the age of sixty-two years. Our subject's mother is a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1832, and died in 1882.

O. J. Durand was reared and educated in St. Landry parish, and commenced active business life at the age of eighteen, as manager of his father's plantation. Planting has been Mr. Durand's chief occupation. He now owns a plantation of 430 acres, which is in a high state of cultivation and yields him a handsome income. It is generally conceded that Mr. Durand is one of the most successful planters of this section. He married in 1867 Miss Felicie DeBlanc, a native of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of thirteen children, viz: Louise, Gilbert, Agnes, Blanche, Felicie, Oscar, Albert, Stella, Oswald, Therese, Eveline, Corinne and Marcel. Mr. Durand and family are Catholics.

\*  
\* \*

✓ RENÉ M. DURAND, ST. MARTINVILLE.—René Durand was born in St. Martin parish in 1855. He spent his early school days in New Orleans, and subsequently attended school at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. He entered the mercantile business as a clerk, and subsequently followed planting until 1882, when he entered the employment of the Morgan Railroad Company, in whose employment he still remains. He was married in the year of 1875 to Miss A. Bienvenu, of St. Martinsville. To them have been born seven children, of whom four are living, two sons and two daughters.

Mr. Durand is a most efficient employé, standing well with the company, to whose business he attends assiduously. He also gives general satisfaction in dealing with the public.



DANIEL DeBLANC, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. DeBlanc, telegraph operator at St. Martinville, was born April 5, 1858. He is a son of Alcibiade and Mathilde (Bryant) DeBlanc, who were the parents of ten children, our subject being the eighth in order of birth.

Daniel DeBlanc spent his school days in Bloomington, Indiana, where he received a common school education. On leaving school he entered the employment of the Morgan Railway Company, and is now a telegraph operator. He has been in their employment about ten years, and has been stationed at the following places: Sunset, Garland, Carencro, Broussardville, and is at present in St. Martinville.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ A. DUPUIS, JR., ARNAUDVILLE.—Mr. Dupuis was born in St. Martin parish, September 21, 1847. He is the son of A. Dupuis, Sr. His parents were both natives of Louisiana, and his father a successful planter.

A. Dupuis, Jr., was reared in the parish in which he was born and now resides. He attended the public schools, from which he received a good education. Early in life he engaged in farming, to which he has given his full attention since. He now owns a good plantation of one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he raises corn and cotton chiefly. He also conducts a flourishing mercantile business in connection with his plantation. Mr. Dupuis served for three years as post-master of Leonville, and is the captain of the Breaux Bridge militia. Mr. Dupuis is united in marriage with Miss Emilise Cormier, a native of St. Landry parish, and daughter of Z. Cormier. They are the parents of five children, viz: Adolphena, Adolph, Celeine, Leonce and Eugenie.

\*  
\*  
\*

JOS. V. DUGAS, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Dugas was born in St. Martin parish in 1845. He is the son of Valerian and Victois (Guidry) Dugas; the former is a native of Lafayette parish, the latter of St. Martin parish, Louisiana.

The subject of this sketch at the age of thirteen entered St. Charles College, attending two sessions, when he entered the Confederate service, and served for a period of two years, after which he returned to St. Martin parish, and was shortly afterward married to Miss Josephine Thibodeaux, daughter of Olive and A. (Mélançon) Thibodeaux, of St. Martin parish. Jos. Dugas is a planter, and to this vocation he has given his whole attention. He has a small fertile plantation near Breaux Bridge, which he has operated with success. Mr. and Mrs. Dugas are parents of eight children.

\*  
\*  
\*

✓ EUGENE D. DUCHAMP, CADE.—Mr. Duchamp is a native of the parish and was born in 1863. He is the son of E. A. and Emily Duchamp, natives of New Jersey, but who removed to St. Martin parish early in life. They have reared a large family and now reside near St. Martinville.

The subject of our sketch grew to manhood and received his education in St. Martin parish. He has been a planter since he began business, and now owns and controls a fine plantation seven miles west of St. Martinsville, where he cultivates sugar cane. He was married in 1883. Mr. Duchamp and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

E. A. DUCHAMP, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of New Jersey; born in Morris county in 1837. He is the son of G. B. and Emily (Sandoz) Duchamp. G. B. Duchamp is a native of the West Indies; born on the Island of Martinique. He removed to Morris county, New Jersey in 1830. After remaining here thirteen years, he returned to the home of his youth on a visit in 1846, remaining about four years. After his arrival in the United States he removed to New Orleans. Our subject's mother was a native of New York; born, 1809; died, 1848.

The subject of our sketch removed to St. Martin parish in 1853, where he began the operation of the plantation where he now resides, three miles west of St. Martinsville. This plantation consists of about one thousand five hundred acres of as fine land as there is in the parish. He also owns a large plantation in Iberia parish of more than three thousand acres. He has been very successful in his agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Duchamp married, in 1860, Miss Emily Sandoz, daughter of David and Claire C. (Labbé) Sandoz. Mrs. Duchamp's father was a native of Switzerland; her mother, of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. Mr. Duchamp and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ LOUIS C. DUCHAMP DE CHASTAIGNE, ST. MARTIN PARISH.—Mr. Duchamp is a native of Morris county, New Jersey, born February 8, 1842. He is the son of J. B. Eugene Duchamp de Chastaigne and Marie Louise Josephine Sophie Mérope Martin de Lamartiniere, both from the Island of Martinique.

At the age of three years Mr. Duchamp's parents left New Jersey for Martinique, in 1845, and at the age of eight years left Martinique (in the year 1850) for New Orleans, Louisiana, and thence for St. Martinville, in 1853, where he attended school. When the war broke out he was a druggist, assisting his father in that capacity. He enlisted in the Confederate service on the 5th of May, but left for active service with his two brothers on June 5, 1861, in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Regiment, First Louisiana Brigade, under the command of General Dick Taylor, and made the campaign under Stonewall Jackson. He was severely wounded on the 27th of June, 1862, at Cold Harbor (Seven Days' Fight before Richmond), and was detailed in the Trans-Mississippi department, as druggist, for a few months. After recovering from his wound he reënlisted for active service

and assisted at the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, Louisiana. At the close of the war he went back to his family and occupation. September 18, 1866, he married Miss Marie Philomène Emma Voorhies, daughter of Edgar Voorhies, a prominent lawyer, and Marie Eugéide Martin, of this parish. To this union have been born six children: Theobald E., Marie Louise (wife of Eugene Olivier), Louis Joseph, Marie Emma, Marie Cidalise and Francis T. Mr. Duchamp is a successful planter, and owns a sugar plantation of five hundred acres in St. Martin parish, which he cultivates principally in sugar cane. Mr. Duchamp and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

J. ARTHUR DOMENGEAU, BREAUX BRIDGE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, born October 11, 1849. He is the son of J. S. Domengeau and a native of St. Martin parish.

Young Arthur received a good preparatory education in the public schools, and at the age of thirteen he entered the St. Charles College at Grand Coteau, where he remained for a period of six years. He began life as a merchant in partnership with his father. In 1874 he retired from this business, and, with the exception of the time he has given to his official duties, he has given since his chief attention to planting. In 1874 and 1879 he served as justice of the peace from his ward. At the expiration of this time he was elected assessor of St. Martin parish, in which capacity he served until 1884. In 1885 he was appointed notary public under Governor S. D. McEnery, and was again elected as justice of the peace in 1888, and is the present incumbent of this position. His strict attention to business and the faithfulness with which he has discharged his official duties has gained for Mr. Domengeau something of a local reputation. He was married in 1870 to Miss Emily D. Gallagher, the daughter of F. W. and Emily Gallagher, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Louisiana. They are the parents of nine children—J. Randolph, Frank, Azele, Dora, John, Zachery, Arthur, Etta and Ward. Mr. Domengeau and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ A. F. DOMENGEAUX, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Domengeaux is a merchant of Breaux Bridge. He was born in 1855, in St. Martin parish. His parents were F. A. and Julie (Guidry) Domengeaux, both being natives of the same parish. A. F. Domengeaux received his education in the public and private schools of this parish. He began business life at the age of seventeen as clerk in the store of O. Broussard, Breaux Bridge, with whom and other mercantile firms he remained for a period of four years, when he opened business for himself. Beginning with a small stock of merchandise, he has increased it by careful management and business tact, until he now does one of the chief businesses of the place. His business amounts to about \$20,000 annually. He is an

extensive cotton buyer and shipper. He also owns and operates a steam cotton gin and grist mill. Mr. Domengeaux has taken an active part in the political affairs of St. Martin parish. In 1884 he was elected clerk of the district court, but he did not serve. He has represented his party in the last three gubernatorial conventions, and has been a member of numerous congressional and judicial conventions. He is a member of the Breaux Bridge Literary and Dramatic Association, and the Breaux Bridge Turf Association, of which organization he was first president and is now one of the directors.

Mr. Domengeaux was married, January 1, 1883, to Miss Edmie Ledoux, a native of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of three children, Leta L., Louise L., and Henry Clay.

\* \* \*

✓ JEAN DOMECE, ARNAUDVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of France, born February 9, 1848. His father, John Louis Domece, was a native of France and spent his whole life in that country. Our subject's mother was Miss Jennie Frechen, also a native of France.

John Domece was reared in his native country and received his education from good private schools. He began life as a farmer and was for nine years engaged on his father's farm in France. He was subsequently engaged in the same business for himself for two years, at which time he emigrated to America and located in St. Landry parish, near Grand Coteau, where he purchased a plantation and began planting, which he continued for a period of eighteen years. He then removed to St. Martin parish and purchased a tract of land of eighteen hundred acres, eight hundred of which are under cultivation. He raises cotton chiefly. Mr. Domece was married to Miss Ozemia Lier, of St. Landry parish. To them have been born three sons and two daughters, viz: Firmin, Jean, Louis, Hypolite, Alice, Clara.

Mr. Domece is one of the most extensive and successful planters in this section.

\* \* \*

✓ HERVILLIEN DAVID, JR., BREAUX BRIDGE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, born September 12, 1837. He is the son of H. David and Elise Guidry, of Louisiana. H. David, Jr., received a good education in the private schools of St. Martin parish, and began life as a planter. His father having died while he was a boy, the responsibility of the family devolved upon him; and he remained upon his mother's plantation until she died. Since that time he has operated the plantation with success, and is considered one of the most progressive planters in his native parish.

Mr. David was married, in 1873, to Miss Cecelia Babin of this parish. She only lived for a short while after her marriage; and in 1881 Mr. David married a second time, Miss Azelie Martin, daughter of Balthazar and Julie (LeBlanc) Martin. To them have been born one daughter, Elise.

**WILLIAM B. EASTIN, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—William B. Eastin, chief deputy clerk of the court of St. Martin parish, Louisiana, was born in St. Martinsville, July 4, 1849.

He is the son of Richard T. and Octavia (Fontenette) Eastin. Richard T. Eastin was appointed second lieutenant and afterward first lieutenant in the Mexican war by President James K. Polk. Octavia Eastin was born in St. Martinsville, Louisiana, 1848. Ten children were born to this marriage, of whom our subject was the oldest. His mother is still living.

William B. Eastin spent his earlier school days in Grand Coteau College, Louisiana, and subsequently attended St. Johns College, Fordham, New York, where he completed his classical course.

On his return home he read law for two years in the office of Jules Gray in St. Martinsville. He preferred the freedom of the plantation, however, to the confinement of the office, and at this period turned his attention to planting, at which he remained for three years. He was then appointed justice of the peace and served two years, after which he was appointed chief deputy recorder of St. Martin parish, which position he held until 1880, at which the recorder's and clerk's offices were consolidated into one. He was appointed chief deputy clerk of the court, 1881, and still occupies that position.

He was married in December, 1882, to Miss Gabrielle Guereniere. She was born in St. Martinsville, 1851. Nine children were born to this marriage, seven sons and two daughters, all of which are now alive.

Mr. W. B. Eastin stands high in public favor and is looked upon as a rising man of St. Martin parish.

\* \* \*

**ALEXANDER V. FOURNET, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Fournet, clerk of the court at St. Martinville, was born in St. Martin parish, August 2, 1849.

He is the son of Valsin A. Fournet, who was born at Breau Bridge, St. Martin parish, in 1818. He enlisted for the war with Mexico, but on reaching the City of New Orleans found that the City of Mexico had been captured and that there was no necessity for going further.

Alexander V. Fournet received excellent educational advantages. He attended St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, from 1861 till 1863, and was then sent for a short period to St. Mary's College, Montreal, Canada, after which he attended St. Johns College, Fordham, New York, until 1868. Having completed his course of mental discipline he returned to his home at St. Martinville and engaged in planting until 1871, at which time he was appointed assessor of St. Martin parish by Governor Nicholls. He served until the constitutional convention of 1879, when he tendered his resignation to Governor L. A. Wiltz and returned to his plantation, where he remained until he became deputy clerk of the court at St. Martinville, 1881. In 1882 he was appointed



clerk of the court by Gov. McEnery, and has been elected to the same position twice since that time by the people of St. Martin parish, and still fills the office in a most efficient and satisfactory manner.

Mr. Fournet was married to Miss Mary L. Monge, in May, 1870, and there has been born to this marriage twelve children, all of whom are now alive.

Mrs. A. V. Fournet is the daughter of the late Edmond Monge, a prominent citizen, who was recorder of St. Martin parish for a number of years.

\* \* \*

✓ L. P. FOURNET, CADE.—Mr. Fournet is a native of this parish, born 1843. He is the son of A. V. and Pauline Fournet, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish, and of the early settlers of this section. A. V. Fournet was quite a prominent man in St. Martin parish, and for a number of years prior to his death was clerk of the district court of this place. He was an extensive planter. He died in 1879. Mrs. Fournet died in 1863.

The subject of this sketch spent his early days in St. Martin parish, and received the benefit of such schools as then existed. At twenty years of age, in 1863, he enlisted in the Confederate service and served until the close of the war. He commenced active business life for himself in 1865, upon his return from the army. He has given his whole attention since that time to planting. He now owns a plantation of six hundred acres in St. Martin parish, which yields a handsome income.

Mr. Fournet is united in marriage with Miss Edmie Morge, of this parish. They became the parents of nine children: Michael, Alfred, Leon, Lee, Paul, Charles, Walter, Darcaine and Andin. Mr. Fournet and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ ALFRED FUSELIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Alfred Fuselier was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, December 22, 1848. He is the son of Alcide Gabriel and Auron (Gadenego) Fuselier. The father was born in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, in 1816, and is now a resident of this parish. He has occupied many official positions in the parish, and takes an active part in social and political affairs. The mother was born in Italy about 1828, and died in Louisiana in 1855. There have been born to them fourteen children, nine sons and five daughters. Of these nine are living, the oldest being fifty-two years of age.

The subject of our sketch was reared in Louisiana, and educated at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. He received a liberal education, which has fitted him for a successful business life. He entered the Confederate army in 1863, enlisting as a private in the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, and with them served until the close of the war; upon which event he returned to his home and engaged in the sugar industry.

In 1884 he married Miss Elouido Béraud, a native of St. Martin parish, the

daughter of a prominent and highly respected planter of this parish. Both of her parents are dead. The result of this marriage is three children: Amelia, Loranzo and Philomene.

Mr. Fuselier is deputy sheriff of St. Martin parish, and has performed the duties of his office with the greatest vigilance. He, as were his ancestors, is of the Catholic religion.

\* \* \*

L. FOURGEAUD, M. D., BREAUX BRIDGE.—Dr. Fourgeaud is a native of France, born in 1856. He is a son of Charles and A. S. Fourgeaud. The subject of this sketch received his literary education at Bordeaux and his medical in the Faculté de Medicine of the same place, of which institution he is a graduate. Upon the completion of his course he emigrated to Louisiana in 1881. In 1883 he received the degree of M. D. from the Tulane University. He first practised at Rockport, Bayou Lafourche, remaining there until 1885, when he came to Breaux Bridge, where he has since practised.

The Doctor married in June, 1880, Isabelle, daughter of J. M. Lawson, a prominent business man of New Orleans. Dr. Fourgeaud has an extensive and remunerative practice.

\* \* \*

J. A. GUERRIN, ST. MARTINVILLE.—J. A. Guerrin was born in New Orleans, 1860. He is the son of A. and Amelia (Fonrugu) Guerrin. A. Guerrin was born in New Orleans 1822, and Amelia Guerrin was also born in New Orleans, 1845. They became parents of thirteen children, our subject being the youngest boy. A. Guerrin was a hatter by trade and lived in New Iberia. He was a Confederate soldier during the war and served first as a private and subsequently in the tin shop. He spent his school days in New Iberia. He worked in his father's tin shop till he was twenty-four years old, when he married Miss Eva Bonin, of St. Martin parish. She is the daughter of A. Bonin, a large planter in St. Martin parish, who died of yellow fever in 1867.

J. A. Guerrin is father of three children, all of whom are now living. Mr. Guerrin is now proprietor of a hotel in St. Martinville.

\* \* \*

✓ LOUIS C. GAUTHIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch was born in St. Martin parish in 1850. He is the son of A. C. and Mary (Lebert) Gauthier. A. C. Gauthier was a native of New York, born in 1796 and died in 1878. He was an extensive planter and stock raiser of St. Martin parish.

Louis Gauthier, as a boy, had good educational opportunities, and obtained a good practical business education. He began business in 1875 as a planter and stock raiser, in which he has since continued with marked success. He now own a plantation of six hundred acres of land, five miles north of St.

Martinville. He has on his place about \$5000 worth of live stock. His plantation is chiefly cultivated in sugar, cane and cotton. Mr. Gauthier also operates a cotton gin. He was married in 1876 to Miss Mary Locker, a daughter of Joseph and Leontine (Billeaud) Locker, natives of France. Mr. and Mrs. Gauthier are the parents of eight children, viz: Leona, Angéline, Charles, George, Francis, Henry, Lorenza, Amelia. Mr. Gauthier is giving his children the best educational advantages, having employed a teacher who gives them instructions at their home. Mr. Gauthier and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ A. GAUTHIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch was born in St. Martin parish in 1856, and is the son of A. C. Gauthier, mentioned above.

The subject of this sketch spent his youthful days in St. Martin parish. He received his education at St. Charles College. He has followed the same business in which his father was engaged, and is now a prosperous planter and stock raiser. His plantation, six miles northwest of St. Martinville, consists of three hundred and sixty-five acres of valuable land on the Teche.

Mr. Gauthier is united in marriage with Miss Lucy Thimecourt Bienvenu. She is a native of St. Martin parish, and is the daughter of Thomas E. and Eliza (Potier) Thimecourt Bienvenu. Mr. and Mrs. Gauthier are the parents of seven children, viz: Edgar A., Regina M., Lucy, Virginia E., Helen, Sydney, Cornillie. Mr. Gauthier and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ C. M. GAUTHIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Gauthier was born in St. Martin parish in 1830. He is the son of Charles and Marselite (Cormier) Gauthier, natives of France and St. Martinville, Louisiana, respectively. Charles Gauthier died in 1878. His wife died in 1844.

At the age of seventeen C. M. Gauthier began life for himself as a farmer, and to this he has given his chief attention since that time. He is also quite an extensive stock raiser. Mr. Gauthier has a fine plantation in this parish of about twelve hundred acres, on which he cultivates principally sugar and corn. He is considered one of the most successful planters of this section.

Mr. Gauthier was married in 1859 to Miss Alice Andrus, a native of Calcasieu parish, and daughter of Hiram Andrus, of Louisiana. To this union have been born six children. Mr. Gauthier and family are members of the Catholic church of St. Martinsville.

\* \* \*

GABRIEL GARDEMAL, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Louisiana, and was born February 18, 1858. His father, Titus Gardemal was a native of French Island, Guadeloupe. He was partly reared

and educated in Guadeloupe. He attended college in Paris, France, where he completed his education. After leaving college he emigrated to America in 1848 and was for a time engaged in steamboating on the Teche and the Mississippi. During this time he was a resident of New Orleans. For many years before his death in 1864, he was a resident of St. Martinville. Our subject's mother was Miss Eugolie Josephine Fontenette, died December, 1883, having become the mother of six children, four of whom are living. Both father and mother were devoted Catholics. Mrs. Gardemal gave much of her attention and means to the furtherance of the interest of the church.

Our subject was reared and educated in St. Martinville, subsequently pursuing a business course in New Orleans. His father dying when he was quite a boy, he was thrown entirely upon his own resources and compelled to map out his own course in life. Beginning at the age of fifteen as a common laborer, he devoted all his leisure time to the study of telegraphy, which he soon mastered, and at the age of twenty became operator at Vermilionville (now Lafayette). For many years he was engaged as agent at different points on the Southern Pacific Railroad. Desiring a change, he removed to Texas, where he was engaged in the same business. In 1884 he returned to his home to attend his mother in her dying hours. After her death he embarked in the mercantile business in St. Martinville. The success which has attended his business undertaking is entirely due to his tact and energy, of which he possesses a large amount. During four years in which he was engaged in this business, he served as deputy sheriff, and in 1887 he was elected mayor of St. Martinville. In 1888 he was elected sheriff of St. Martin parish, of which position he is the present incumbent. Politically, he is a Republican. While taking an active interest in his respective party, he is by no means a partisan. Indeed, so conservative is he in the discharge of his official duties that he enjoys the utmost respect even of his strong political opponents. He was married, in 1884, to Miss Malvina Faurries, a native of New Orleans, but a resident of St. Martinsville at that time. She is the daughter of Pierre and Mary (Wolf) Faurries. Her father is of French descent, and her mother German. To this union have been born three children, viz: Louise Eugolie, Volina Marie, Mozella Jeanne.

\* \* \*

PROFESSOR ALBERT GABRIEL, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Professor Gabriel is a native of France; born near Marseilles, April, 1846. His father, Antoine Gabriel, was a native of the same place; he died at Marseilles in 1881. He was a man of extraordinary ability and culture. He was a graduate of the College of Langues, of Lyons, and was president of a college at Marseilles for thirty-six years. The mother of our subject, Miss Isabelle Coer, was also a native of Marseilles. She died in 1854.

Professor Gabriel was reared and educated in his native land. Attending

school at Marseilles, he graduated from one of the best institutions of that city with high honors. He chose as his profession teaching, and, with this in view, he attended the Normal School at Aix, of which he is a graduate. After leaving school he became secretary to one of the government engineers, and during the four years he was engaged in this capacity he visited Africa and other foreign countries. He entered the army in 1866, enlisting in the Third Regiment Zouaves. Here he remained for seven years, as was made compulsory by the laws of France at that date. He was in many of the hard-fought battles in the Franco-German war. Two of his brothers fell in service.

After the war he returned to his home, where he remained for two years, when he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York in March, 1873. He procured a position as teacher and remained there for nine years. With a view to being located in a milder climate he removed to Louisiana and located in St. Martinville, where he resumed school teaching, which he still follows. In 1884 he married Miss Emily M. Griswold, an accomplished young lady of New York. Like her husband, she is a teacher of high standing. The Professor has prospered and now owns considerable property in this parish.



✓ CHAS. GUTEKUNST, BAYOU CHENE.—The subject of this sketch was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, January 14, 1848. His father, Jno. G. Gutekunst, was a native of the province of Wurtemberg. He was born 1820; and gave his chief attention to his milling interests in this province. He enlisted as a soldier during the French Revolution of '48, and fell in one of the battles. The mother of our subject, Fredrica Gans, was also a native of Wurtemberg, where she now resides. The whole family are Lutheran in religion.

Charles Gutekunst is one of a family of two children. His father died before he was born. Young Charles was reared and educated in Germany. He is a graduate of Heidenheim College, receiving his diploma in 1868. While in college he gave special attention to the study of civil engineering, in which he has become practically proficient.

Believing that the New World offered better inducement to a young man, and more scope for the exercise of his ambition, Charles emigrated to America in 1870. He located in St. Martin parish, Louisiana, where he soon found profitable employment. He entered the timber industry, in which he has since been more or less interested. Since 1878 he has devoted considerable of his time to civil engineering. He was elected justice of the peace in 1882. He is also a member of the police jury from this ward. Many beneficent measures owe their origin to his efforts as a representative of the people's interests.

In March, 1874, Mr. Gutekunst married Miss Eloise J. Mendoza, a descendant of an old Spanish family. She is a native of Louisiana, and the daughter of Jos. and Mary Mendoza, who are now residents of St. Mary



parish. To this marriage have been born three children, one son and two daughters, to-wit: Octave Orto, Charlotte and Laura.

Mr. Gutekunst has prospered, and owns considerable property in this parish.

\* \* \*

✓ CHAS. GUÉRINIÈRE, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Chas. Guérinière, a planter of St. Martin parish, was born in St. Martinville, January 21, 1848. He is the son of Chas. and Hersilie (Delahoussaye) Guérinière, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish. Chas. Guérinière, Sr., was a planter and miller by occupation. He died in 1883. His wife died in 1856.

The subject of this sketch received his schooling in his native parish. When only fourteen years of age Mr. Guérinière enlisted in the Confederate service, and served two years. He began business for himself as a merchant and miller, in which occupations he has been chiefly engaged ever since. In 1876 Mr. Guérinière was elected sheriff of St. Martin parish, and was reelected in 1878. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Pearl Oliver, a native of St. Martin parish, and daughter of Chas. O. and Elodie (Mouton) Oliver. To them have been born seven children: Elodie, Hersilie, Charles, Oliver, Pearl, Laure, Blanche and Gaston. Mr. Guérinière has given his children good educational advantages. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ EDWIN GUÉRINIÈRE, ST. MARTINVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martinville, born in 1855. He is the son of Chas. and Hersilie (Delahoussaye) Guérinière.

Mr. Guérinière received a liberal education. He is the manager of a large saw-mill, of this place, and is a progressive, thoroughly wide-awake business man. He married, in 1874, Miss Darcin Bienvenu, of St. Martinville, the daughter of Numa Bienvenu, of St. Martinville. Mr. and Mrs. Guérinière are the parents of four children: Adrinin, Edwin, James and Darcum. He and his family are members of the Catholic church at St. Martinville.

\* \* \*

LEON F. GILLARD, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Gillard was born in Rapides parish, Louisiana, January 5, 1837. He is the son of G. B. Gillard and Celestine Robin, natives of Louisiana.

Leon F. Gillard at the age of nine years entered St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, where he pursued a course of study for a period of four years; afterward pursuing a private course, until the age of eighteen, when he entered a general mercantile store at Washington, Louisiana, as a clerk. Here he remained for four years, when he removed to St. Martin parish and engaged in planting, in which he continued until the breaking out of the war, when he en-

listed in the Confederate service, Company A, Fournet Battalion. On the organization of the company he was elected second lieutenant. After having served for a short period, he was discharged on account of ill health. After recruiting for awhile, he again volunteered in the cavalry service, and remained until the close of the war. After the war was over he resumed the operation of his plantation at this place. He now alternately gives his time to school teaching and the management of his plantation.

Mr. Gillard is united in marriage with Miss Alzima David, of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of nine children.

\* \* \*

ERNEST J. GILLARD, ARNAUDVILLE.—Ernest Gillard, a planter residing near Arnaudville, is a native of St. Martin parish, and was born March 18, 1837. His parents, Joseph B. Gillard and Celestine Robin, are natives of Louisiana, the former of Avoyelles and the latter of St. Landry parish.

Ernest Gillard was attending school at St. Charles College when the war broke out, and he left school to enlist in the Confederate service. He enlisted as a private and was in the service for about fourteen months. After his return home he was engaged in the general mercantile business at this place. After having been engaged in this business for a short period he married Miss Aspasie, daughter of Valsin and Madeline Benard, of St. Martin parish. Since that time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Gillard owns and controls a plantation of two hundred and twenty-five arpents of land, on which he raises a variety of crops. He has never taken any special part in politics, but is interested in all public affairs. Mr. Gillard and wife are the parents of ten children.

\* \* \*

✓ G. ARISTA GUILBEAU, LA PLACE.—Mr. Guilbeau was born in St. Martin parish December 28, 1858. He is a son of Alphonse Guilbeau and Ophelia Dugas, natives of Louisiana.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated principally in Lafayette parish, where he married Miss Mary Rose Bernard, daughter of Odile and Carmelite (Broussard) Bernard. After his marriage he removed to Breaux Bridge, St. Martin parish, where he resided for two years. Since that time he has devoted his attention to planting and merchandising, in which he has prospered. Mr. Guilbeau and wife are the parents of eight children, viz: Ophelia, Desamon, Mary, Rita, Carmene, Carmelite, G. Arista, Jr., Blanche.

\* \* \*

JOHN GILLESPIE, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Gillespie is a native of North Louisiana, born January 1, 1856. He is a son of John Preston Gillespie, a native of Pennsylvania. John Preston Gillespie removed to Louisiana early in

life, where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. He died from yellow fever in 1855.

The subject of our sketch was one of a family of five children. He was reared in his native parish, and received his education in the Jesuit College of New Orleans. At the age of nineteen years he engaged in planting, and since that time he has given his attention exclusively to this business, in which he has been fairly successful. He was married, December 20, 1881, to Miss Marie Amelia Melancon of St. Martin parish. To them have been born two children, Marie Rose and M. Theresa. Mr. Gillespie and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

EDGARD HARDY, ARNAUDVILLE.—Mr. Hardy was born in St. Martin parish January 4, 1845. He is the son of J. J. Hardy and Eliza Broussard, the former a native of New Orleans and the latter of St. Martin parish.

Young Edgard Hardy attended school in St. Martin parish until seventeen years of age, when he enlisted as a private in the Confederate service and served for a period of one year. Immediately upon his return home he married Miss Erminie LeBlanc, daughter of J. B. LeBlanc and Adrienne Guilbeau, now of St. Martin parish. Mr. Hardy is a planter and has always followed that vocation, in which he is successful. He and wife are the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, six of whom are living. Mrs. Hardy died July 29, 1890.

\* \* \*

FREDERIC W. HART, M. D., ST. MARTINVILLE.—Dr. Hart is a native of Canada and was born November 22, 1814. His father, Benjamin Hart, was also a Canadian and a prominent merchant of his province. He died in 1884. Our subject's mother, Harriet Hart, was a native of New York. To this union were born seven sons and seven daughters.

Dr. Hart was reared and educated in Canada. He pursued a thorough classical and scientific course at McGill's College, of which institution he is a graduate. He studied medicine in Montreal, after leaving college, graduating in 1835. In 1836 he emigrated to the United States and located at Grand Gulf, Mississippi, where he remained two years. He subsequently removed to Yazoo county, and two years later to New Orleans, where he remained for nine years. Tiring of the constant labors connected with his professional duties, the Doctor purchased a plantation in Iberville parish and removed to that place, where he attended to his agricultural interests. In 1857 he went to Colorado and invested in the mining interests; remaining there for three years. Being a strong Southern sympathizer, he moved to Mississippi and enlisted in the Confederate service, Regiment 6, Mississippi Cavalry. He was assigned to the staff of Gen. Witherspoon, and served with him until the close of the war. Since that time he has devoted his time and attention to his profession. The Doctor is the

author of several essays on different medical subjects which have been of much benefit to the profession. He has been thrice married and is now a widower.

\* \* \*

✓ JAMES O. HALPHEN, ST. MARTINVILLE.—James O. Halphen was born October 7, 1858. He is the son of Michael and Fanny D. (De La Croix) Halphen, both natives of Louisiana. Michael Halphen was born and reared in Natchitoches parish, Louisiana, where he resided until the time of his death.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, four of whom are living, to-wit: Zalina, wife of Albert Gillaud; James O., the subject, Dussnan and Zoe.

James O. Halphen was educated in Paris, France. At the age of eighteen years he accepted a position as steamboat clerk. This he followed for some time, and since then he has been engaged in various occupations. At the present time he is deputy sheriff of St. Martin parish. Mr. Halphen possesses superior business qualities, and has made a success of whatever he has undertaken. He was married, March, 1859, to Mary Zalina Chretien, of St. Mary parish, a daughter of D. and Ruth Chretien. Mrs. Halphen died May 1, 1881, having become the mother of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, seven of whom are living; Francis, Ferdinand, Joseph O., Robert Albert, Mary Teresa, Fanny and Nolie. Those deceased are, Andrew, Achille and Zaline. Mr. Halphen married a second time, Miss Harmonia Fuise, of New Orleans. They are the parents of two children; a son, Garbriel, and a daughter, Louise. Mr. Halphen and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

✓ J. O. HALPHEN, JR., ST. MARTINVILLE.—J. O. Halphen, Jr., is a son of J. O. Halphen, whose sketch appears above. He was born in Opelousas, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, March 28, 1861. He received a fair education in early life and began business as a salesman in a general mercantile store at the age of sixteen, in which he was engaged for a short period. He has been engaged in various occupations since that time and is at present the constable and deputy sheriff of St. Martin parish. As a public official Mr. Halphen has been strictly attentive to the interests of the people and is a popular officer.

He was married, January 9, 1885, to Miss Emilie DeBlanc, a daughter of Louis DeBlanc, of St. Martin parish. Mrs. Halphen is a highly educated lady and a graduate of the college of Mobile, Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Halphen are the parents of three children, viz: James F., Conrad F., Fabio. The family are all members of the Catholic church. In politics Mr. Halphen is a Republican, though conservative in his views.

**JNO. ALFRED HITTER, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—The subject of this sketch was born in St. Martinville, November 4, 1848. His father, Sebastian Hitter, is a native of France. His ancestors were prominent in the French Revolution. He came to America in 1848. While on the journey across the ocean, cholera broke out among the passengers, and of the twenty-eight sufferers from this dreadful disease he was the only survivor. Shortly after his arrival in New Orleans he removed to St. Martin parish, where he now resides. Louise (Geiger) Hitter, the mother of our subject, was also a native of France, and removed to Louisiana when a child.

John A. Hitter was reared in St. Martin parish, and received his chief education at St. Martinville. At the age of sixteen years he accepted the position of salesman in a mercantile establishment in New Orleans, in which capacity he served four years, when he returned to St. Martinville and entered a mercantile business on his own account, in which he was engaged until 1882. In this, however, he was not successful, and he retired from business, embarking in other pursuits, which were attended with better success. He soon accumulated sufficient capital to put up a manufacturing and repairing establishment, where he manufactures and repairs buggies, harness, etc.

On the 22d of September, 1873, he married Miss Marie Broussard, of St. Martin parish. To them have been born six children: Josephine, Joseph, Louise, Celonine, Alphonse and Beatrice. Mr. Hitter and wife are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

**ROBERT HUGHES IRVIN, ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Mr. Irvin is a native of Kentucky, born October 19, 1869. His father, Col. Wm. J. Irvin, was a native of Ireland, though reared and educated in the United States. He was a gallant soldier in the Civil War, and was a colonel in the Sixth Indiana Regiment. He was severely wounded during service, from the effects of which he subsequently died, December 3, 1875. R. H. Irvin's mother, Eliza O'Neil, was of Scotch parentage. She was reared in Louisville, Ky., where she married the subject's father in 1853. To them were born three sons and five daughters, of whom our subject is the third. He was reared and educated in Louisiana. He completed his education at St. John's College. After leaving school he took a course of civil engineering in Cincinnati, serving as an apprentice for five years. On the completion of his apprenticeship he became engineer for the F. O. & I. M. Railroad, where he was engaged for the period of one year. Since that time he has been engaged on different roads, until recently, when he became identified with the timber business of this parish.

Mr. Irvin is an ardent Democrat, and has figured prominently in the local politics of the parish. He was appointed census enumerator for the second ward, in St. Martin parish, 1890.



**JULES JEANMARD, BREAUX BRIDGE.**—Mr. Jeanmard was born in St. Martin parish January 15, 1840. He is the son of Francois and Eulalie (Artache) Jeanmard, the former a native of Italy and the latter of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. Francois Jeanmard removed to Louisiana when quite a young man, and resided here until the time of his death, in 1864. His wife died in 1845. At the age of ten years Jules Jeanmard removed to Texas, where he remained until he was eighteen years of age. He received his education in the schools of Beaumont; during this time he alternately went to school and tended a stock farm. At the breaking out of the war he came to Louisiana and joined the De-clouet Guards, which was afterward attached to the New Orleans Guard Battalion. He was in the engagements at Shiloh and Vicksburg, where he was prostrated with measles and sent to the hospital at Jackson, Mississippi. Having recuperated he went to Camp Moore and received his discharge. Later he entered the Thirteenth Louisiana Regiment, Company A, and participated in the battles at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson. With his division he was ordered back to Vicksburg, where they were detained until the 4th of July, and received orders to return to Jackson, Mississippi. Here they were engaged in the ten days' bombardment. They were then dispatched to Mobile, Alabama, and attached to Longstreet's division to assist in the Tennessee campaign, and were in the retreat from Atlanta. At Jonesboro, Tennessee, Mr. Jeanmard was severely injured and sent to the hospital at Montgomery, Alabama. He was at home on a furlough when the war ended. He suffered a complete loss of property from the effects of the war and had to begin life anew. Shortly after the war was over he entered an employment as ferryman for the parish of St. Martin, for which he received five hundred dollars a year. He was subsequently engaged in running a private ferry for a short period. He then removed to New Orleans, and was engaged in an ice factory there for one year, when he returned to St. Martin parish, and was there engaged as a mail carrier from BreauX Bridge to New Iberia. Shortly after this he began a mercantile business with his brother-in-law, C. C. Brown. In this they were not successful, and after conducting business for a short while dissolved partnership. He was assisted by Levi Loeb & Co., and our subject reopened a store in which he has been remarkably successful. He also owns a store in West Melville, St. Landry parish. Mr. Jeanmard is the father of six sons and three daughters, viz: Joseph R., Rosa, Charles, Frank, George, Jules, Jr., Anna, Henry.

\* \* \*

**FRANK L. JEWELL, M. D., ST. MARTINVILLE.**—Dr. Jewell is a native of Louisiana, and was born in St. Landry parish January 16, 1839. He is the son of John M. Jewell, who was a native of Kentucky, reared and educated there, but removed to Louisiana when quite a young man. He located in St. Landry where he married our subject's mother, Miss Clarissa Lewis, a native

of this State and a member of one of the prominent families of St. Landry. The issue of this marriage was four children—two sons and two daughters. John M. Jewell was killed in 1845 in a duel fought with a man by the name of Marshal.

The subject of this sketch left his parental roof at the age of about seventeen and entered the Centenary College. He afterward studied medicine in the Medical College of New Orleans, Louisiana, from which institution he graduated with high honors in 1860. Upon the completion of his course in medicine he began to practise his profession in St. Bernard, Louisiana, but not being satisfied with the location he removed after a few months to New Orleans, where he practised for eleven years. Tiring of his arduous professional duties, he removed from the city and gave his attention to agricultural pursuits for two years. Not being as successful as he anticipated, he removed to New Iberia, where he resumed the practice of his profession. Twelve years later he removed to St. Martin parish, locating in the town of St. Martinville, where he now resides and practices his profession.

The Doctor has been thrice married, his last wife being Mrs. Corinne Fournet, a native of St. Martin parish.

Dr. Jewell is a gentleman of fine literary attainments and superior professional ability. He has had a large amount of experience in his profession and enjoys the confidence and esteem of those with whom he has cast his lot.

\* \* \*

MRS. EDWIN KNIGHT, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mrs. Edwin Knight was born in St. Martinville, September 2, 1842. She is the daughter of George and Evelina (Armstrong) Foster. George Foster was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, where he received his education. He was born April 22, 1818, and was the son of Thomas Foster, an early settler of Massachusetts. Evelina Armstrong Foster is a native of St. Martinville, born July 20, 1820. She is the daughter of William and Agnes McCormick Armstrong. She is still alive, and makes her home with her daughter, the subject of this sketch. There were two children born to this marriage, both girls—Agnes, born October 17, 1839, and our subject.

Mrs. Edwin Knight received her education at St. Martinville and Franklin, and has a fair knowledge of the English and French languages. She was married at the age of twenty-seven years to Edwin Knight, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born December 27, 1844. His death occurred July 31, 1887. They were the parents of nine children, viz: George B., born May 17, 1870. Ella E., born June 17, 1871; Samuel R., born June 12, 1872; Percy, born February 4, 1874; Mary A., born January 24, 1876, died November, 1882; Lizzie R., born August 24, 1877; Edwin R., born June 12, 1879; Isabella E., born November 14, 1880; Lee, born August 25, 1882. George B., the oldest son, is a worthy

young man just entering manhood, and has a good business education. He is at present engaged as salesman in a general store in East St. Martinville, where he was born and reared. By his upright and manly conduct he has obtained the confidence and respect of those with whom he has associated. He is full of energy and integrity.

\* \* \*

MRS. A. P. LASTRAPES, ST. MARTIN PARISH.—Mrs. A. P. Lastrapes, born December 30, 1859, is a native of St. Martin parish. She is the daughter of P. D. D. DeLaCroix and Rosa Dt. DeBlanc.

Mrs. Lastrapes was reared in this parish. She entered the Convent of the Sacred Heart at New Orleans at an early age, where she remained for five years, after which she returned to her home and was shortly afterward married to André P. Lastrapes. They became the parents of one son, André. Her husband only lived two years after their marriage. Shortly after his death Mrs. Lastrapes was appointed post-mistress of LaPlace post-office, which position she has occupied since that time, discharging the duties with eminent satisfaction. She also teaches a private school at this place.

\* \* \*

W. H. LIVINGSTON, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Livingston was born in St. Martin parish in 1854 and is the son of George and Caroline Livingston. George Livingston was a native of Ewson, Indiana; born 1829 and died 1864. He moved to Louisiana in 1844 and was engaged in what is known as "swamping," or getting out cypress from the swamps of St. Martin parish. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1862 and served for two years, but owing to physical inability he was discharged.

The subject of this sketch received a limited education and has been engaged in the timber business from the time of his boyhood until 1890, when he began a mercantile business in St. Martinville. He was married in 1887 to Miss Louise Cozine. To this union have been born six children, viz: George H., Percy M., Charles G., Lilian, John E., William E. Mr. Livingston is a member of the Episcopal church.

\* \* \*

THEOBALD J. LABBÉ, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Labbé, a prominent young business man of St. Martinville, was born in St. Martin parish, November 6, 1867. His father, Arthur Labbé, is a native of St. Martin parish. He was born near St. Martinville about 1845, where he has since made his home. For many years he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. The mother of our subject is a native of the Island of Martinique. She came to Louisiana while a child, where she was united in marriage with our subject's father in 1866. They are the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, six of whom are living.

The subject of our sketch is the oldest of the family. He received the best educational advantages the schools of the parish afforded and entered the State University of Baton Rouge, but on account of ill health he was compelled to leave college before having completed his course of study. After leaving school he devoted himself to the study of pharmacy at the National Institute of Pharmacy at Chicago. Two years later he passed his examination before the State Pharmaceutical Board of Alabama, there being no examining board of pharmacy in Louisiana at that time. He entered the drug business in association with his father at about the time he began the study of pharmacy. The business, under the firm style of Labbé & Son, was continued for two years; at the expiration of which our subject purchased his father's interest and became the sole owner and proprietor of the business. He has the leading drug business of the place. Mr. Labbé has also taken a thorough course in stenography, and hopes to be able to facilitate his business by its use.

He married, May 24, 1889, Miss Corinne Fleming, a native of St. Martin parish, the daughter of August and Alice (Broussard) Fleming.

Both Mr. Labbé and wife are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Labbé is a member of the Knights of Honor, and has occupied the office of dictator of the lodge.



S. V. MARTIN, ST. MARTINVILLE.—There are few families of St. Martin parish that occupy a higher social standing than the Martin family. The subject of this sketch is a son of Placide Martin and Eroisie Bernard, both natives of St. Martin parish. Placide Martin was a successful sugar planter of St. Martin parish in the earlier days of that industry. Both he and wife were of French descent and members of the Catholic church. Mr. Martin died from injuries received from being thrown from a horse in 1846. Mrs. Martin died in 1832. Three sons and one daughter were born to this union.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated near the home of his birth. He was married early in life to Miss Celima DeBlanc, the daughter of Aspasie Castille and Derneville DeBlanc, one of the prominent families of St. Martin parish. Mr. Martin and wife are the parents of nine children, viz: Louise, who is the mother superior at the convent at Charenton, Louisiana, Agnes, Robert, Marie, Aspasie, Bertha, Lucie, Philomene and Joseph. Mr. Martin is by occupation a civil engineer, and to this profession he has devoted most of his life and made a success of it. He has been parish surveyor for twenty years and is the present parish assessor. He and his family are Catholics. All his children have received a classical education in academies of Louisiana. The last son, Joseph, is now at Georgetown College, Washington, D. C.

F. R. MARTIN, M. D., BREAUX BRIDGE.—Dr. F. R. Martin is a native of St. Martin parish, born June 15, 1859. He is the son of Omer and Elise (Estilette) Martin. Omer Martin was a native of St. Martin parish, born in 1832. He is the son of Placide Martin. Elise Estilette is also a native of this parish, and was born in 1836. She is the daughter of Alexander Estilette, a native of St. Landry parish.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of nine children, seven of whom are living, viz: Dr. William Martin, of Arnaudville; Francis R. Martin, Dr. George A. Martin, of Breaux Bridge; Joseph A. Martin, student at Louisiana State Agricultural and Mechanical College; Eva Martin, Thecolinde, Juanita, student at the Mount Carmel Convent at Lafayette, Louisiana. His father having lost nearly everything from the war, Dr. Martin was thrown on his own resources for obtaining an education. He attended the common schools at Breaux Bridge until the age of twelve years when he engaged as a workman in the fields until he secured sufficient means to attend college. He pursued a literary course at Hiwassee College, Tennessee, from which institution he graduated in 1878 with the degree of B. S. After leaving college he entered the office of Dr. N. Betournay, where he pursued the study of medicine for four years, when he entered the medical department of Tulane University, from which institution he graduated in 1885. Returning to Breaux Bridge, he immediately began the practice of medicine. He has succeeded, and he now has one of the largest practices in this section. As a surgeon the Doctor has been especially successful, and has performed many difficult and intricate surgical operations. His practice extends over the parishes of St. Martin, Lafayette and St. Landry. Dr. Martin is a close thinker and a hard student; he has a fine library and keeps well posted on everything pertaining to his profession. Subsequent to 1886 Dr. Martin was engaged in the drug business in partnership with A. H. Vander Cruyssen until recently. The Doctor is now associated with his brother in the business. Though Dr. Martin gives his chief time to his professional work, he is also interested in all the affairs of this section and is a leading citizen. The Doctor owns a plantation located east of Breaux Bridge, which is cultivated in cotton. He also owns a sugar plantation and stock farm near this place.

He has been president of the Literary and Gymnastic Association since its organization. He is also president of the Breaux Bridge Turf Association, which was organized in 1889. He is the local president of the Columbus, Georgia, Building and Loan Association. He is a member of the Attakapas Medical Association, and is the parish correspondent for the experimental station at Baton Rouge. He is also a member of the Public School Board of St. Martin, appointed by Governor Nicholls. In October, 1878, Dr. Martin married Miss Constance Thibodeau, daughter of Hypolite and Elise (Zeringue)



Thibodeau, of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of five children, viz: Joseph Aimes, Anna, Lewis, Francis, George (deceased). The Doctor and his family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

CYP. MÉLANCON, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Mélancon is a native of St. Martin parish, born in 1832. He is the son of Marcelin and Scholastie (Guidry) Mélancon, who were both natives of St. Martin parish.

C. Mélancon is one of a family of sixteen children, seven of whom are now living. He began planting at the age of twenty-one years, in which he was engaged until the war broke out, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and served until the latter part of 1864, when he was discharged as unfit for duty on account of ill health. After recovering he again enlisted in the service for about six months, when his health gave way, and he was again discharged. January, 1866, Mr. Mélancon opened a mercantile business at Breaux Bridge, beginning with a small capital; he has since increased his business until he now carries a large stock and does a good business. He carries a general stock of merchandise, and deals in cotton extensively. He also owns four plantations in this parish, aggregating about eight hundred acres, upon which he raises cotton and corn. In politics Mr. Mélancon is a Democrat, though not partisan. In 1866 he filled the office of constable, and was afterward post-master at Breaux Bridge eighteen years, and since that time has refused to accept public positions. He was married in 1853 to Miss Félicie Broussard, daughter of Sasthine and Marcelite (Begnaud) Broussard. Two children, a son and a daughter, are the result of this union.

\* \* \*

JOS. MALONSO, ST. MARTIN PARISH.—Mr. Malonso is a native of St. Martin parish, born in 1841. He had very poor educational advantages as a boy, and, consequently, his literary education is limited. He is a successful planter of St. Martin parish, owning a good plantation near St. Martinsville.

Mr. Malonso is united in marriage with Miss Emilice Savoy, a native of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of six children. Mr. Malonso and family are consistent members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ JULES J. MOUTON, CADE.—Mr. Mouton was born in Lafayette parish in 1857. He is the son of Eraste and Corinne Mouton, natives of Lafayette and St. Landry parishes, respectively. Eraste Mouton was an attorney of Lafayette parish, and served for a period as judge of the Sixteenth Judicial District, embracing the parishes of Lafayette, Vermilion and Calcasieu. He also edited for a time a newspaper in Lafayette. He was one of the most prominent men of the place. During the Civil War he served as captain of his company.

The subject of this sketch received a liberal education, and early in life engaged in a mercantile business, and lately has undertaken planting. He was married in 1884 to Widow F. Oliver, a native of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of four living children, viz: Alice, Anna, Pauline and Daniel.

Mr. and Mrs. Mouton are communicants of the Catholic church of St. Martinville.

\*  
\*  
\*

H. M. NIBLETT, M. D., BREAX BRIDGE.—Dr. Niblett was born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1838. He is the son of Dr. Sterling Niblett and Anne (McFarland) Niblett, both natives of Virginia. Dr. Sterling Niblett was prominent in political affairs of the State, though he never held an office. Prior to his death he had accumulated an immense fortune of over a million of dollars. He was interested in many of the banks of Louisiana before the war. Professionally he was one of the most distinguished surgeons in the State.

The subject of this sketch is one of a family of eight children, viz: William, Robert, Sterling, James, Collins, Norman and Nannie, of whom the Doctor is the sixth in order of birth. He received his primary education in the schools of his native county. At the age of eighteen he entered the University of Virginia, where he remained four years. Three years of this time he devoted to literary studies, and the fourth year to the study of medicine. He subsequently attended the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia and graduated from there in 1861. The same year he enlisted in the Confederate service as assistant surgeon of the Ninth Virginia Cavalry. With this division he was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Williamsburg, Five Forks and many others. He was twice wounded. Three days before the surrender he was taken prisoner and sent to Washington, where he was kept for about a month, when he was sent to Johnston Island, where, after being confined for five weeks, he was paroled. After the war he returned to Virginia, where he practised his profession until 1868. He then removed to St. Martin parish, where he took charge of his father's plantation near this place, and on the death of his father he became heir to 1200 acres of valuable land. Since that time he has devoted his chief attention to planting and stock raising. His plantation is well improved and he has a large sugar mill, which manufactures a capacity of ten hogsheads of sugar a day. Dr. Niblett was married in 1870 to Miss Annie Wilkins, daughter of Benjamin Wilkins, a noted physician of Virginia, and Sadie Overton.

\*  
\*  
\*

P. D. OLIVIER, M. D., ST. MARTINVILLE.—Dr. Olivier was born in Lafayette parish November 26, 1840. His father was a native of the same place and was for many years recorder of the parish. He filled with distinction the office of parish judge for nearly six years. He was also sent to the Legislature from St. Martin parish. His name is well and favorably known. Our

subject's mother was Miss Amynta Bérard, is a native of St. Martin parish, where she now resides and has spent most of her useful life.

Dr. Olivier was one of a family of ten children. He was educated at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. At the age of nineteen years he determined to study dentistry and went to the Philadelphia College of Dental Surgery, where he graduated in 1861. Soon after his return he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Regiment. He was with the Hayes Brigade and under Stonewall Jackson's command. He was made lieutenant of his company and was in the most hotly contested engagements of the war, viz: Front Royal, first and second battles of Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, both battles of Fredericksburg, second battle of Bristow Station, Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg. He was captured at Rappahannock, and consigned to Johnston Island and there endured all the hardships of prison life. In June, 1865, he was discharged, and, returning home, found all that he had possessed lost.

In 1866 he married Miss Corinne Bossier, a native of St. Martin parish. She is the daughter of Diogene Bossier and Corralie Weber. Her parents are dead. The Doctor and his wife are the parents of six children—four sons and two daughters, viz: Eugene, George, Henry, Louise, Andre, Eliza. He and family are members of the Catholic church. In 1878-79 Dr. Olivier was tax collector of St. Martin parish. He is now engaged in the improvement of the public schools, and the people of the place are indebted to him for the excellent condition in which they are now in.

\* \* \*

✓ C. M. OLIVIER, JR., CADE.—Mr. Olivier was born in this parish in 1851. He is the son of C. M. and Amanthe (Briard) Olivier. Both were natives of St. Martin parish. C. M. Olivier was judge of the Sixteen Judicial District for several years before his death. He was a gentleman of culture and refinement. He died in 1876. His wife still survives him and is a resident of St. Martinsville. They became the parents of ten children, eight of whom are living.

The subject of our sketch has devoted his full attention to planting, in which he has been quite successful, and now owns a fertile plantation of over three hundred acres of land in St. Martin parish. He was married, in 1879, to Miss Josephine Cormier, daughter of Nicholas and Emilie (Kedoux) Cormier. They are the parents of two children, viz: Maurice and Amelie. Mr. Olivier and family are devoted Catholics.

\* \* \*

FELIX Y. POWER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Power was born in New Orleans in 1862. He is the son of Philip and Mathilda Power, both natives of New Orleans. Philip Power is in the tax and mortgage department at New Orleans. He is also clerk of the court in that city.

The subject of our sketch was educated in the public schools of New Orleans, and was prepared to enter the graduating class when he left school to begin business. He began life as a merchant, in which business he has since been principally engaged. He now conducts a good mercantile business in St. Martinville. Mr. Power was married in 1888 to Miss Louise Durand, daughter of O. J. and Felicie Durand. Mr. Power and wife are members of the Catholic church at St. Martinville.

\* \* \*

✓ CHAS. POTIER, JR., ST. MARTINVILLE. — Mr. Potier is a native of St. Martin parish, born August 25, 1828. He is the son of Charles and Marcelete Potier, both of whom are natives of this parish. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Potier entered a private school, where he pursued a four years' course of study, upon the completion of which he engaged with his father in planting until the latter's death, after which event he managed the estate for twenty-five years. In 1876 he bought a tract of two hundred and forty acres, one hundred and eighty of which is under cultivation, and has since given his attention to its operation. He raises corn, cotton, potatoes and cane. His plantation is a productive one and yields him a good income.

Mr. Potier was married, 1855, to Miss A. Berard, a native of St. Martin parish, born 1839. She is a daughter of Hypolite and Canence (Barras) Berard, both of whom are natives of St. Martin parish. To this union have been born nine children, five sons and four daughters, Clemence, Benjamin, Hypolite (deceased), Cecile, Corinne, Lora, Laurent, René and Charles. Mr. Potier served in the latter year of the war as sergeant under Captain Holland Hayes, in the Fournet Battalion.

\* \* \*

✓ J. ROUSSEAU, BREAUX BRIDGE. — Mr. Rousseau is a merchant of this place, born in 1847. His parents, Jules and Felician (Martin) Rousseau, are both natives of St. Martin parish, Louisiana. Our subject is the eldest of two sons born to this union. He received his education at St. Charles College, which he entered at the age of twelve years, and remained until 1864, when he left school and enlisted in the Seventh Louisiana Cavalry, remaining until the close of the war. After the war he engaged as a clerk in St. Martin parish for about two years, when he removed to New Orleans and was employed in a wholesale shoe store for a similar period. Returning to St. Martin parish he opened a store in partnership with M. Boudier, in which business he was engaged for about six years. From 1874 to 1880 he was engaged in the sugar industry. In 1880 he again engaged in merchandising, in which he has prospered. Mr. Rousseau married, February 12, 1877, Miss Clémence Buillard, a native of St. Martin parish. They are the parents of seven children, four boys and three girls, viz: Joseph Jules, Gaston Laurent, Henry Gabriel, Joseph,

Jean Martin, Marie, Anna and Agnes. Mr. Rousseau, in 1884, was appointed parish treasurer, which office he still holds. He is treasurer of the Breaux Bridge Turf Association, also treasurer and secretary of the Literary and Dramatic Association. He is secretary of the local branch of the Columbus, Georgia, Building and Loan Association. He and family are Catholics.

\* \* \*

J. A. RESEWEBER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—J. A. Reseweber was born in New Orleans in 1849. He is the son of Antoine and Mary Reseweber, both natives of France.

Mr. Reseweber received a fair education and commenced business as a merchant, in which he has been occupied during the whole of his business life. He is at present doing a good mercantile business, and owns about one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, on which he raises principally cotton and corn. He was married, in 1876, to Miss Nativia Lasseigne, of St. Martin parish. To this union have been born seven children.

\* \* \*

✓ ADRIEN F. ROY, ARNAUDVILLE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, born June 27, 1860. He is the son of Ceprien Roy and Adolphena Guilbeau, both of whom are natives of this parish.

Adrien F. Roy was reared in St. Martin parish, and at the age of fifteen entered a private school, which he attended for a period of two years, when he began planting. He owns a good little plantation, where he raises corn and cotton chiefly.

He was married, in 1883, to Azema Trahan, a native of St. Martin parish. To this union have been born one son and three daughters, Adolphine, Emarant, Louis and Bettina.

\* \* \*

✓ A. D. ROY, ARNAUDVILLE.—Mr. Roy is a native of St. Martin parish, born July 6, 1862. He is the son of Alexander Roy and A. Bernard, the former a native of St. Martin parish, the latter of Lafayette. Alexander died in 1873; his wife in 1867. Thus left an orphan at an early age, young A. D. Roy was thrown upon his own resources. After his father's death he lived with his uncle, with whom he remained five years, when he engaged as clerk in a mercantile establishment at Arnaudville, Louisiana, where he remained three years. While there he improved the plantation which had been left him by his father and superintended its operation. Since this time he has been entirely engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Roy is united in marriage with Miss Kidder, the daughter of A. Kidder and O. Bergeron, both of whom are natives of this parish. To them have been born three sons and one daughter.



Mr. Roy has prospered in his agricultural pursuits and now possesses six hundred arpents of land, a good portion of which is under a high state of cultivation. In 1890 Mr. Roy was appointed police juror from the fifth ward and is at present the incumbent of the position.

\* \* \*

✓ R. N. ST. GERMAIN, BREAUX BRIDGE.—The subject of this sketch was born in St. Martin parish, 1851. He is the son of Chas. P. and Aurelie (Gauthier) St. Germain, the former a native of France, born 1814; the latter of St. Martin parish, born 1833. Chas. P. St. Germain was a merchant in St. Martinsville, where he had removed when young. He was engaged in business at this place for thirty-five years prior to the time of his death, in 1878. His widow still survives him.

R. N. St. Germain is one of a family of three children, all of whom are living. He was educated in St. Martinsville, and began business life at the age of seventeen as a clerk in his father's store. Here he remained for two years, when he took charge of his father's sugar plantation, and continued to control it for about five years.

December 9, 1873, he married Miss Corinne Ledoux, daughter of August and Annis (Begnaud) Ledoux, of this parish. After retiring from his sugar industry, Mr. St. Germain was on the road for about a year as commercial tourist. After the death of his father, 1878, he took charge of his mercantile business, in which he continued till 1883, since which time he has been a cotton planter. He has also in charge a cotton gin, and will gin this season (1890-91) about one thousand bales. He has a good plantation of about one hundred and forty acres. In 1888 Mr. St. Germain was appointed police juror from the fourth ward of St. Martin parish and now serves in that capacity.

\* \* \*

✓ J. A. SCHLESINGER, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Schlesinger is a native of St. Martin parish, born January 29, 1852. He is the son of Edward and Adeline Schlesinger, the former a native of Bradford, Yorkshire, England, born 1809, the latter a native of St. Martin parish, born 1822. Edward Schlesinger was a school teacher in Louisiana and Texas for many years; he now resides in New Orleans.

The subject of this sketch received his early education in New Orleans. At the age of seventeen years he accepted a position in the custom house, where he remained for a period of seven years. Since that time he has taught school in the parishes of Orleans, Vermilion, St. Tammany and St. Martin. He married, June 14, 1873, Miss Agatha Navarro. To this union were born four children, three of whom are now living, viz: Edward Albert, Frank T., Charles Louis. In January, 1886, he married Miss Mathilde Palonabo, of Vermilion parish.

They are the parents of two children, viz: Frederic and Charles. In 1867, Mr. Schlesinger was appointed United States cotton weigher, which position he held for eighteen months. In 1870-71 he held the position of deputy collector and inspector of customs at Calcasieu parish. During the year 1872 he served as deputy coroner. In 1877 he was appointed justice of the peace of Plaquemine parish, and in 1881 was post-master at Pilot Town in the same parish. Since that time he has been teaching school.

\* \* \*

GEO. SILLAN, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Sillan is of French nativity. He was born in Paris in 1860, and is the son of Emile Sillan, one of the pioneers of Southwest Louisiana. At the age of thirty-five Emile Sillan emigrated to Louisiana and located in the parish of St. Mary, where for many years he was engaged in the sugar industry. He is now a resident of Baldwin, St. Mary parish. The subject's mother, Zeido (Sorrelli) Sillan, is a native of St. Mary parish, Louisiana, and is of French extraction. She became the mother of three children, two sons and one daughter.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Paris, France. His early educational advantages were good. He graduated from one of the best schools of Paris. He removed with his father to Louisiana at the age of twenty-eight, and began the publication of the *Reveille*, a weekly Democratic newspaper, at St. Martinville. The paper is published in French, and has a good local circulation.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM D. TALLEY, BREAUX BRIDGE.—Mr. Talley is a native of St. Martin parish, and was born October 3, 1827. He is the son of John and Mary (Hartach) Talley, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Havana.

William D. Talley was reared in St. Martin parish, where he received an excellent education in the French language. He has since acquired a good English education and speaks it in preference to his native tongue. Mr. Talley began the mercantile business at the age of twenty-one years, on the Atchafalaya river, in this parish, in which he was engaged for about nine years. He then engaged in cutting and selling timber from the swamps for about ten years. Since that time he has devoted his full attention to planting. His plantation is six miles northeast of BreauX Bridge, and consists of one hundred and fifty-six acres of valuable land, upon which he raises cotton and cane. In 1861 Mr. Talley enlisted in the Confederate service, and served in the engineer corps until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Fort Bisland, Fort Donelson, Mansfield, Yellow Bayou and Bayou Fordoche. Mr. Talley has twice married. January 19, 1849, he married Miss Anais Guilbeau. They became the parents of four children, viz: Gideon, John, Mary and Hyacinth.

Mrs. Talley died in 1863, and Mr. Talley married the second time. Miss Mary Hill, of West Baton Rouge. They are the parents of two sons and four daughters, viz: Julia, Ida, Ahda, Emma, Wilfred and David.

✓ VALERY THIBODEAU, BREAUX BRIDGE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish, born October 20, 1828. He is the son of Narcisse Thibodeau and Lucy Potier, both natives of St. Martin parish. As a boy he attended the public schools of this parish and afterward attended a private school at Breaux Bridge for about two years. He began life as a planter, first on his father's plantation and subsequently on a plantation which he purchased himself. Mr. Thibodeau owns a plantation of about three hundred and twenty acres of land upon which he raises chiefly cotton and corn. He has also on his place a saw-mill which he has operated for many years. In 1860 Mr. Thibodeau was elected justice of the peace and notary public of the fourth ward, in which capacity he served for fourteen years. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, of the Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion, of which company he became lieutenant and after a year captain. He served until the close of the war. In 1852 Mr. Thibodeau was married to Miss Emily Thibodeau, of St. Martin parish. She is the daughter of Treville Thibodeau and Aspasie LeBlanc, both of whom were natives of St. Martin parish. Treville Thibodeau was one of St. Martin's most successful planters and prominent citizens.

✓ COL. FELIX VOORHIES, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Without a sketch of the Voorhies family, a history of Southwest Louisiana would be incomplete. Members of this family have figured prominently, not only in local affairs, but in the history of the nation. The family is of direct Holland ancestry, the first member in America, Corté Alberts Van Voor Hies, having been a native of Holland. He located in New Jersey about the year 1600. The latter part of the name, signifying "near the town of Hees," has only been retained by the descendants of this ancestor. Corté Alberts Van Voor Hies was twice married: first in Holland, and the second time in New Jersey. He became the father of ten children, most of whom were born in Holland. They located in different States of the Union, a son, Cornelius, becoming domiciled in Kentucky. He was the father of three children, of whom Cornelius, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was one.

Cornelius Voorhies was reared and received his education in Kentucky. He removed to St. Landry parish, Louisiana, early in life, where he married Aimee Gradenigo, a descendant of the distinguished Gradenigo family of Venice. Cornelius Voorhies afterward removed to Avoyelles parish, where he served as sheriff and parish judge. He reared a family of six children, to-wit: William,

Cornelius, father of our subject; Clarissa, Horace F., Gradenigo P., and Eulalie. Cornelius Voorhies, the father of Felix Voorhies, was born in 1803, in Avoyelles parish. He received a limited education, and at an early age began the study of law in St. Martinsville, being admitted to the bar in 1825. He first located in Lafayette parish, where he practised for four or five years, when he located in St. Martinville, and devoted himself to his law practice for several years. He was elected district attorney, in which capacity he served for some time, and was afterward elected State Senator. Subsequent to this he served for a period as district judge, and in 1853 he was elected associate justice of the Supreme Court, in which position he served until within a short while before his death, August, 1859. Mr. Voorhies was noted for his firmness and the closeness with which he adhered to his principles. Further mention is made of him in the history of the bench and bar of St. Martin parish.

Col. Felix Voorhies was educated at St. Charles College, Grand Coteau; Spring Hill, Alabama; and completed his studies at the Jesuits' College, New Orleans. He studied law in St. Martinville, and was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court in Opelousas in 1860, since which time he has practised in St. Martinville. Mr. Voorhies enlisted in the Confederate service in 1861 in Company C, Eighth Louisiana Regiment, and was assigned to duty in Virginia. He was in active service until the latter part of 1862, when he was discharged on account of disability. After recuperating he again entered service as captain of the Independent Cavalry Company in the latter part of 1863, and was stationed in Louisiana for about a year. Later he was detailed to bureau duty.

After the war Col. Voorhies returned home and resumed his law practice. In 1874 he was elected representative of St. Martin parish in the State Legislature, and served one term. Col. Voorhies, as have been his ancestors, is an ardent Democrat, though he does not take an exceedingly prominent part in local affairs. Since his service in the Legislature he has never held any public office. The Colonel has devoted much of his leisure time to literature, and is a writer of recognized merit. He has written a number of comedies in French, some of which have received high commendation. His "*Blanche Duvart*," or "*A Louisiana Romance*," was reprinted in both Canada and France. Col. Voorhies has for many years been a regular contributor to the leading French papers in the United States, and his "*Louisiana Sketches*" in the *New York Independent* have been widely read and admired. His "*Reminiscences of an Old Acadian*" is his only attempt in English. Col. Voorhies has largely contributed to local papers, and was for four years editor of the *Observer*, now the *Reveille*, of St. Martinville.

He was married in October, 1859, to Miss Modeste Potier, of St. Martin parish. To them have been born twelve children: Edward G., attorney, of Lafayette; Felix E., engineer and mechanic, of St. Martin parish; Dan. W., at

torney, at St. Martinville; Charles L., engineer and mechanic, of St. Martinville; Robert E., druggist, at Thibodeauxville; Albert P., who is at present a student in dentistry; Cecile, Paul E., Walter, Lucie, J. Sasthene and Modeste.

\*  
\* \*

L. C. VAUTIER, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Vautier was born in New Orleans, October 6, 1867. He is the son of Charles and Louise (Klar) Vautier, both natives of Louisiana. Charles Vautier is engaged in the cotton trade in New Orleans.

The subject of this sketch received a good business education, and began life as a planter in 1883, to which vocation he has since given his full time. He owns and controls a good plantation of about one hundred and sixty acres, in St. Martin parish, near St. Martinville, upon which he raises principally sugar cane. Mr. Vautier was married, in 1888, to Miss Bertha Bienvenu, of St. Martinville. He and wife are strict members of the Catholic church.

\*  
\* \*

✓ H. A. VANDERCRUYSSSEN, BREAX BRIDGE.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Ghent, Belgium. He is the son of Licvin and Seraphin (Van de Putte) Vander Cruyssen; the former a native of Bruges, the latter, of Eecloo. Our subject was one of a family of twelve children, of whom four are now living: Lucy, Alphonse, Ida and himself. Mr. Vander Cruyssen's father was a prominent manufacturer of Ghent. He gave employment to a large number of men, and was prominent in political and social affairs. He was three times President of the Third Board of Elections of Ghent, and refused the position of Mayor of Heyst. At the time of his death, in 1875, he was very wealthy. His widow still survives, and resides in Ghent.

The subject of this sketch is the only member of the family in America. He received his early education in Alost in the college of Freres des Ecoles Chrétiennes. Subsequently he attended the Jesuit college of St. Barbe at Ghent, where he remained for some time, when he matriculated in the Academy of St. Luke at Ghent, a school of art and design, completing his studies with an architect (Van Assche) at Ghent. After his study of architecture, he was engaged as supervising architect and builder. He also made a special study of chemistry and drugs in the Ecole Industrielle, afterward serving with a druggist. Mr. Vander Cruyssen has been twice married. His first wife, Alice de Wulf, died two years after their marriage. In August, 1884, Mr. Vander Cruyssen came to New Orleans, and engaged in the drug business. Two years later, at the solicitation of Dr. Martin, he removed to Breax Bridge, and entering into partnership with the Doctor, has conducted the drug business of this place since that time. The Breax Bridge Union being about to discontinue publication, Mr. Vander Cruyssen was solicited by the patrons of the paper to



take charge, which he did in 1889. Under his management the paper, which is Democratic in sentiment, has increased twenty-five per cent. in circulation.

In October, 1888, Mr. Vander Cruyssen married a second time, Miss Constance, the eldest daughter of Oliver Broussard, of St. Martin parish, born October 26, 1870. One child, Alice, is the result of this union. Her death occurred in the year of her birth.

Mr. Vander Cruyssen has never held public office, but has served his party in various ways and takes an active interest in all political affairs. He is one of the founders, and the first manager and director, of the literary and gymnastic association of Breau Bridge, and is secretary of the Breau Bridge brass band. He is also local agent of the Columbus, Georgia, Building & Loan Association. He and his wife are communicants of the St. Bernard Catholic church, of which Mr. Vander Cruyssen is organist.

\*  
\*  
\*

CHARLES H. VOORHIES, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Mr. Voorhies is a native of Louisiana, born in the town of St. Martinville, in St. Martin parish. He is the son of Alfred Voorhies, who was also a native of St. Martinville, where he resided until the time of his death. His mother, Euphrosine (Olivier) Voorhies was born in St. Martinville, where she was reared and married. She is the daughter of Diffonville and Enoine Olivier.

Charles Voorhies was reared in St. Martinville, where he obtained a common school education. He began life at the age of fourteen years, as a manual laborer. In 1886 he was elected chief constable, which position he has held since.

He married Miss Amelia Campbell, daughter of Levi and Almide (Landry) Campbell. She is a native of St. Martinville, and was born May 8, 1860. Her mother is still living in St. Martinville. Her father has been dead for a number of years.

Mr. and Mrs. Voorhies are the parents of three living children, viz: Erme, Charles, Birdie. In politics Mr. Voorhies is a staunch Democrat. Mr. Voorhies is descended from an old and highly honored family of the Acadian pioneers, and is proud of his descent.

\*  
\*  
\*

PERLEY POORE WARD, ST. MARTINVILLE.—Prominent among the rising, thorough-going, business young men of St. Martin parish is the subject of this sketch. Mr. Ward is a native of Louisiana. He was born in East Feliciana, November 29, 1856. His father, Frederic W. Ward, was a native of New York, born in Dutchess county, near the city of Poughkeepsie, about the year 1814. He removed to Louisiana in 1846. Here he spent the remainder of his days. By occupation he was a merchant tailor. He prospered in his vocation, and at the breaking out of the Civil War he had accumulated considerable

property; but by the war he lost it all. He died August 15, 1876. Our subject's mother was a native of Germany, though reared and educated in America. She died in 1860.

The subject is one of six children. He at an early age, being thrown upon his own resources, entered the printing office of the Clinton Patriot-Democrat, where he remained for three years. His health failing he removed to Amite, Miss., where he engaged in agricultural pursuits and school teaching alternately for a period of four years. February, 1866, he removed to Iberia parish, Louisiana, where he engaged in the timber business. Subsequently he located in St. Martinsville, where he still conducts his timber interests.

\* \* \*

SASTHEN ZERINGUE, *LaPlace*.—The subject of this sketch is a native of St. Martin parish and was born October 7, 1841. He is the son of Z. and Mary (Suderic) Zeringue, the former a native of St. Landry parish and the latter of St. Martin parish, Louisiana; they are both deceased.

Sasthen Zeringue had very limited educational advantages and at an early age began work on a plantation. After having attained his majority he began planting for himself, in which he has since continued with more or less success. He owns a plantation of about one hundred and fifty acres in this parish, on which he raises cotton and corn chiefly. His land is fertile and his plantation is one of the best in this section. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Zeringue was united in marriage with Miss Clemence Guidry, a native of St. Martin parish, and daughter of Edmond and Joset (Sanier) Guidry. They are the parents of five children.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### PARISH OF ST. MARY.

ALBERT C. ALLEN, FRANKLIN.—Albert C. Allen was born in Franklin, Louisiana, 1847. His father, Wm. P. Allen, was a native of Tennessee, born in Gallatin, in 1806. He removed to St. Mary parish early in life and became an extensive contractor and builder. Many of the extensive sugar houses of St. Mary parish are his architecture. He died in 1889. Our subject's mother, Caroline P. Nixon, was a native of Arkansas, born in Helena, 1818. She died December, 1879.

Albert C. is the eighth of a family of nine children. He spent the years of his minority in Tennessee, and at the age of nineteen he entered the profession of teacher in the common schools. He subsequently attended the law department of Tulane University, New Orleans, Louisiana, graduating therefrom in 1871. He practised as an attorney in the Nineteenth Judicial District till he was elected judge in 1886. He was reelected in 1888, and now fills that position. He was married in 1874 to Miss Katie E. Johnson, of Franklin, Louisiana. There have been born to their marriage six children, four sons and two daughters.

\* \* \*

INDEPENDENCE ALPHA, FRANKLIN, an old and estimable citizen of Franklin, was born in Jeffersonville, Indiana, July 4, 1821.

He is the son of P. and Claria (Cissna) Alpha. P. Alpha was born on the eastern shore of Maryland, 1780. They were married in 1820, and our subject is their third child in order of birth and the only one now living. Mr. Alpha was one of General Jackson's staff at the battle of New Orleans, 1815. He also served as circuit judge, of Spencer county, Indiana, which appointment he received from Jackson while President of the United States. He held the position from 1830 until 1832, when he resigned to emigrate to Louisiana.

Independence Alpha received a fair education in the common schools of his day. He was thrown upon his own resources at the age of eighteen years and immediately entered the office of the Franklin Republic, where he served an apprenticeship as a typesetter. His fidelity to business soon placed him in

charge of the journal, and in 1840, on the death of Phil. Parrett, he practically assumed its control and held the position until 1844, when he removed to Mobile, Alabama, where he entered the trade of carpenter and builder, in which he remained three years. He finally returned to Franklin and reentered the printing business, which he followed for a series of years. During the last few years, having retired from the publishing business, he opened a wagon shop, and this business now engages his attention.

Independence Alpha was married in Franklin, 1842, to Miss Caroline C. Campbell, of Franklin, Louisiana, and there were born to this marriage twelve children, nine of whom are now living.

NARCISSE ALLEMAN, CENTREVILLE.—Narcisse Alleman was born in Assumption parish, Louisiana, August 10, 1841. He is the son of Jean B. and Angelina (Trahan) Alleman, both natives of Assumption parish, Louisiana.

Narcisse Alleman, at the age of fourteen years, entered the private schools of his parish and pursued his studies for a period of two years, when he left the school room for the farm. He gave his attention to farming for several years, and at the age of twenty-four engaged in merchandising, in which he continued until 1875 at that place. That year he removed to Centreville, St. Mary parish, where he again engaged in merchandising, in which he has continued until the present, and does a flourishing business. He carries a stock worth eight thousand dollars and his annual sales are twenty-five thousand dollars. The success which has attended Mr. Alleman is due to his business tact and judicious management. The comfortable circumstances which Mr. Alleman has attained is the result of his own efforts.

He was married in 1865 to Miss Orela Simoneaux, daughter of Joseph A. and Angelina (Landry) Simoneaux, both of Assumption parish, Louisiana. They are the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, viz: Lawrence S., Robert, Alcee J., Lenesse J., Avella C., Stella N., Laura S., Lucy O., Corine E., and Charles J. Lawrence S. and Robert are associated with their father in his mercantile interests in Centreville, while Lawrence S. is also interested with his father in a sugar plantation adjoining the above town.

WILLIAM H. ADAMS, BALDWIN.—William H. Adams, blacksmith and carriage maker, was born in Mississippi. He is the son of James A. and Margaret (Floyd) Adams, natives of South Carolina.

Our subject grew to maturity in Mississippi, where he received his education. He learned the blacksmith trade with his father, at which, on his own account, he worked for a number of years. He then left Mississippi, and made



a tour through eight different States, after which he located in the town of Baldwin, where he has since worked at his trade—blacksmithing and carriage making, his being the only establishment of the kind in Baldwin. March 24, 1873, he married Julia Forbes, a native of Mississippi, born in 1854, and daughter of Jonathan Forbes. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have a family of four children: Minnie, Medora, William Albert and John Quincy. Our subject was at one time constable of Leberton, Mississippi, and held the position for the period of one year.

\*  
\* \* \*

✓ **W. S. BORAH, M. D., BALDWIN.**—Dr. W. S. Borah, of St. Mary parish, was born in Fairfield, Illinois, February 18, 1849. He is the son of William N. and Eliza (West) Borah, who were also natives of Illinois.

W. S. Borah was educated in the public schools until he reached the age of eighteen years, when he was sent to Michigan, where he attended a commercial college for a short period. He then returned to Illinois where he married Miss Martha Creighton, a daughter of John M. and Mary Ann (Crews) Creighton, a native of Illinois, born June 22, 1851. Dr. Borah and wife became the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter, viz: Carrie Lee, Ernest L., Tom G., William C. Dr. Borah engaged in agricultural pursuits in Illinois for a year but desiring to engage in commercial business of some character he sold his farm and entered the grain business, which he followed for three years but meeting with heavy losses was obliged to retire from that pursuit. He then determined to study medicine, and for a year and a half read medicine under a preceptor and opened practice in Arkansas, where he met with excellent success for three years, at the end of which time he emigrated to Louisiana, where he had long desired to make his home. He practiced medicine here and still has a very remunerative practice. When the Doctor came to Louisiana his circumstances were not affluent, but he now owns a drug store at Baldwin and carries a stock of six hundred dollars. He is also proprietor of a livery stable in which he has invested fifteen hundred dollars. In these two businesses he is in co-partnership with his brother. Dr. Borah is an energetic business man.

\*  
\* \* \*

**PHILIP BODENHEIMER, GLENCOE,** partner, and manager of the firm of Bodenheimer & Bro., is a native of Germany, born November 24, 1865. He is the son of Lazarus and Therese (Mendelbaum) Bodenheimer, both natives of Germany. Philip Bodenheimer was reared in his native country, and at the age of five entered school, attending constantly until he had attained the age of sixteen years, when he left school and engaged as a clerk in a factory, in which he served for two years. Later he became traveling agent for this factory, and was employed in this capacity for a similar length of time. In 1884

he removed to New Orleans, where he was located for a period of five months. In 1885 he removed to Glencoe, St. Mary parish, and has since conducted successfully at that place a large mercantile business. Mr. Bodenheimer is a shrewd manager, and his business is continually growing. The firm carries a stock of about eight to ten thousand dollars, and does an annual business of forty thousand dollars. The firm is conducted in partnership with Mrs. B. Bodenheimer, under the firm name of Bodenheimer & Bro.

\* \* \*

17 J. M. BURGUIERES, LOUISA.—Jules Martial Burguières was born April 17, 1850, in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana. He is the son of Eugene Dennis Burguières and Marie M. Verret. Eugene D. Burguières was born in Paris, France, and removed to Louisiana early in life, where he married in 1836. To his union three sons and four daughters were born: Ernest Dennis, Pauline Camila, Jacqueline Annette, Marquerite Annette, Jules M. and Lentroy, all of whom were reared in Terrebonne parish. Jules M. Burguières attended private and public schools in Terrebonne parish, principally in Houma, and received a good business education. At the age of sixteen years he began work in the Clerk's office under the well known Henry Newell, one of Terrebonne's most honored citizens. Young Burguières continued work in the clerk's, recorder's, and sheriff's offices of Terrebonne parish until the year 1874, when he leased a plantation near Chacahoula, in Terrebonne parish, and embarked in planting. His crop was destroyed by the overflow of that year, and he suffered a loss of \$3,000. The same year he bought a half interest in a plantation on Bayou Cypremort, which a few years afterward he sold, and purchased Cypremort plantation for \$90,000, upon which he spent a large amount of money and made substantial improvements, among which was the erecting of a refinery, and five-roller sugar mill of large capacity. In June, 1889, he bought Scally place, now known as Florence plantation. This plantation is one of the finest in the State, and its soil is of inexhaustible fertility. It was purchased at a cost of \$80,900. The combined sugar capacity of Cypremort and Florence plantations amounted in 1890 to 3,300,000 pounds. Mr. Burguières is the possessor of a comfortable fortune, which he has amassed by his own unaided efforts, not having inherited a dollar of property, and constantly having to help others less fortunate than himself in their business undertakings. Mr. Burguières in the summer of 1890 employed the J. M. Ware Well Company to sink an artesian well on Cypremort plantation, which has proved an entire success. Our subject was married April 21, 1873, to Miss Marie Corinne Patout. They are the parents of eight living children, six sons and two daughters: J. P. Dennis, Joseph E., Marie Louise, Florence Clothilde, Jules M., Jr., Ernest I., Henry S. and Charles Patout Burguières.

LENFROY BURGUIERES, BALDWIN.—Lenfroy Burguieres was born in Louisiana, April 27, 1852. He is the son of E. D. and M. M. (Verret) Burguieres, natives of France and Louisiana, respectively.

Our subject was reared in Terrebonne parish, where he entered a private school at the age of twelve years, and remained until he had attained his majority, when he engaged in merchandising, which, however, he abandoned later, and turned his attention to planting. From Terrebonne parish he removed to St. Mary, and is still a resident of this place. By energy and industry Mr. Burguieres has achieved the highest success. His plantation consists of four hundred and fifty acres of fine land, three hundred of them being under cultivation. He raises principally corn and cane. That his plantation products might be more remunerative our subject erected a fine sugar house, which manufactures syrup and sugar. He was for seventeen months recorder of Terrebonne parish. He married, December 30, 1885, Elodie Bonin, a native of this parish, born August 5, 1843.

O. D. BERWICK, FOSTER.—O. D. Berwick is a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1842. He is the son of David and Louise (Garrett) Berwick, both natives of this parish. David Berwick was an extensive planter and owned and conducted three plantations on Bayou Salé. He died in 1874, and his wife in 1865. Joseph Berwick, father of David and grandfather of our subject, was the first settler in the vicinity of the bay which bears his name.

O. D. Berwick is one of a family of nine children, four of whom are living, viz: Louisa, widow of Dr. S. Allen; Oscar Dudley, our subject; Addie, wife of N. K. Todd, Mary, wife of J. D. Capon. O. D. Berwick was educated in Hanover College, Virginia. In 1861 he entered St. Mary Cannoneers and served during the whole of the war in the department of Louisiana. After the he engaged in planting on the place where he now resides, he being among the very few planters who occupy the same plantation they did before the war. His place is located on Bayou Salé, six miles west of Foster. It consists of fifteen hundred acres of land, four hundred of which are under cultivation, the remainder being swamp land. He grows chiefly sugar cane, and averages two thousand pounds per acre. Its yield in 1890, was over three thousand pounds per acre. Mr. Berwick married, in 1866, Miss Virginia A. Dungan, of St. Mary parish; she died in 1888, leaving eight children, six sons and two daughters, viz: James D., Louis, Oscar D. Jr., Joseph W., Virginia, David, Walter and Edward. He is a member of the K. of H., and was police juror for two years, having been appointed by Gov. Nicholls. In 1889 he married, again, Miss Eveline Dungan, daughter of Dr. Jas. B. Dungan, a prominent physician of this parish.

**DOLZE BODIN, BALDWIN.**—Dolze Bodin was born in St. Mary parish, February 4, 1832. He is the son of Gregoire and Pelagie (LeBlanc) Bodin, natives of Acadia and Lafayette, respectively.

Our subject was reared in St. Mary parish, attending schools in the neighborhood. At the age of fourteen he became an overseer, and for three years was engaged in that business. He married Celeste Langlinay, a native of St. Mary parish, born August 10, 1834, and daughter of Alexander Langlinay. To this marriage five sons and three daughters have been born: Emma, Celestine, Jules O., John U., Esparie, Joseph B., Alexander and Gregoire. Our subject owns three hundred acres of land, one hundred and twenty-five of which are in cultivation, principally in corn, potatoes and sugar cane. On his place he has erected a four-foot, three-roller sugar mill.

\* \* \*

**EMILE BODIN, CYPRE-MORT.**—Emile Bodin was born December 1, 1834, in Vermilion parish. He is the son of Gregory and Pelagie (LeBlanc) Bodin, the former a native of Acadia parish and the latter of Lafayette.

Emile Bodin was reared in St. Mary parish, where he received a limited education in the common schools of that locality. Since beginning business life he has given his attention to agricultural pursuits, which occupation he still continues. He was married to Miss Celestine Bourque, daughter of Jean T. and Josephine (Tebeau) Bourque, both natives of Vermilion parish. Mrs. Bodin died December, 1888, having become the mother of four sons and three daughters, viz: Emile, Jr., Naurbert, Celestine, Joseph, Desire, Cecelia, Albert. Josephine, wife of Arthur Prevost; they are the parents of five children, viz: Arthur, Celestine, Clara, Olivia (deceased), Eucile. Mr. Bodin owns one thousand acres of land, two hundred being under cultivation, principally in cotton and sugar cane. He has a steam power roller mill on his place.

\* \* \*

**JAMES B. BROWN, LOUISA.**—James B. Brown was born in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana, February 8, 1857. He is the son of Simon and Elmira (Stoufflet) Brown. He was educated in the common schools of the parish and afterward in the University at Baton Rouge, where he was for a period of eighteen months State cadet. On leaving school he engaged as an overseer of a plantation and served in this capacity for different parties at various times. He was engaged in 1887 as overseer of the Ivanhoe plantation, south of Bayou Cypremort and north of Cypremort branch railroad, owned by Mrs. E. D. Burguières. Upon this place Mr. Brown resides with his family. He was married in 1879 to Miss Bridget Burguières, a native of St. Mary parish and daughter of Ernest D. Burguières, of Lower Cypremort. They are the parents of three children, viz: Robert L., Joseph Clifford and James E., Jr. Mrs. Brown stands high as a

planter and his success is due to the intelligent care which he pursues in growing cane.



C. P. BINNINGS, JR., BALDWIN.—C. P. Binnings, Jr., was born in Thibodeaux, Louisiana, 1856. He is the son of C. P. and S. A. (Lawless) Binnings. C. P. Binnings, Sr., was a native of London and his wife of Kentucky. He was a painter, and died in 1872; his widow is living and resides in Thibodeaux.

C. P. Binnings, Jr., received a common school education when quiet young, and at the age of thirteen years he entered business on his own account by learning sugar refining, and continued in this until 1878, when he engaged in planting in Iberville parish, where he remained for about four years. He then took charge of Capt. Nolan's plantation on Bayou Lafourche, where he remained for about a year and a half. Afterward he engaged in steamboating, and gave his attention to this in the summer and during the winter months boiled sugar. In September, 1886, he took charge of the Des Lignes and Saule plantations, where he now resides. That year they made four hundred and fifty-one thousand pounds of sugar, and in 1890, on the same property, made three million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds of sugar. Mr. Binnings was married, April, 1890, to Mrs. Lily B. Hamilton (nee Sharp), a native of Ascension parish.



✓ MILLARD BOSWORTH, CYPREMOIT.—Millard Bosworth was born in New Orleans in 1850. His father, A. W. Bosworth, was a native of Maine, and his mother, Matilda Weir, was of English extraction, and was born in the West Indies. A. W. Bosworth was an ice manufacturer for a number of years. He served during the entire Civil War, starting out as a major of the Crescent Regiment; he was promoted to colonel, and, upon the death of General Mouton, was placed at the head of that command. He served as alderman in New Orleans both before and after the war. He was vice president of the Mutual National Bank, of New Orleans. He died October 9, 1886, his widow surviving him two years.

Millard Bosworth is the second son of a family of five children: C. H., Millard, the subject, W. S., Emily, and Anna B. C. S. Bosworth occupies a position in the post-office in New Orleans. Millard Bosworth in his boyhood attended schools in New Orleans, and afterward was sent to college at Belle View, Virginia. Upon leaving college he was engaged as clerk, afterward entering the ice business. He married in 1875 Miss Lucy Moore, of New Orleans. In 1876 Mr. Bosworth disposed of his ice business and became interested in sugar planting, purchasing Matilda plantation, which consists of seventeen hundred acres of land lying along the west bank of the Teche. Over one thousand of the seventeen hundred acres are susceptible of cultivation. He



grows chiefly sugar cane. The soil on his place is very fertile and yields an average of three thousand pounds of sugar per acre. Mr. Bosworth's refinery is operated on the central system, and has a capacity of fifty thousand pounds of sugar per day. It uses the products of over forty different plantations. The refinery is equipped with large vacuum pans and first-class machinery throughout. The products of this refinery are classed as high as those of any other of the State. In his refinery as well as on his plantation, Mr. Bosworth is his own manager, and to this fact is due, no doubt, the superior results of his enterprises. Mr. Bosworth is not a politician in the sense that he desires public office. He was appointed police juror of the first ward in 1882, and has held the position ever since. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, a mutual benevolent association. He is the father of eight children, five sons and three daughters—Rachael W., Millard M., Nannie M., Mary W., Albert S., Abel W., Charles A., Lawrence S.

\* \* \*

M. BLOCK is a thrifty merchant of Franklin, Louisiana. He is the son of Isaac and Fannie (Tugenheim) Block.

Isaac Block was born in France, 1799, and never came to America. He was by occupation a merchant. Fannie Block was born in France, 1793.

Our subject received a fair elementary education in France, and after having left school and served as a clerk in mercantile business for a short period, he came to America, 1848. He landed at New Orleans and soon located in Franklin. His first experience here was as a clerk in a gents' furnishing goods store. He quit this business and went on the road as a peddler till 1856. He then opened business for himself at Berwick City, where he remained till the breaking out of the war, when he removed to New Orleans and remained till the war closed, when he removed to Franklin and opened business for himself, and in this still remains and has been highly successful.

He was married in 1871 to Miss Annette Levy. Eight children were born to this marriage—six sons and two daughters.

His wife is a native of France, but came to this country at the age of fourteen years.

\* \* \*

Z. T. COOK, BERWICK.—Z. T. Cook was born in Louisiana, March 24, 1848. He is the son of William H. and Marcelite (Hayes) Cook, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Louisiana.

Z. T. Cook was reared in St. Mary parish, where, at the age of six years, he entered a private school, attending until he had reached the age of ten years, after which time he engaged in farming, which he has continued up to the present time. He was married in 1873 to Mrs. Aleda Salvo, a native of Louisiana, and daughter of A. J. Stansbury and Florence Boudreau, both

natives of this State. To this union eight children have been born, viz: Alden Andrew, Allen, Horace, Allison, Alonzo, Albert (deceased), Alfred and Z. T., the subject of this sketch. Mr. Cook operates the Glenwild plantation, which is located on the Teche, about six miles below Pattersonville, in St. Mary parish. It consists of six hundred acres, all of which are under cultivation, principally in cane and corn. The capacity of the mill is very great, one of the vacuum pans having a capacity for fifteen thousand pounds of sugar in six hours, and the other twelve thousand pounds in the same time. In 1890 they grew fifteen thousand tons of sugar cane, and three hundred thousand pounds of sugar.

\* \* \*

✓ **LOUIS CALLERY, GLENCOE.**—Louis Callery was born in St. Mary parish, Louisiana, March 14, 1861. He is the son of Gustave A. and Clara Emilie (Sigur) Callery, both of whom were natives of Iberville parish, Louisiana. Gustave Callery was born July 28, 1832. He is the son of Dulreil A. and Adele (Sigur) Callery, the former a native of Paris, France, and the latter of Louisiana. Gustave Callery was reared in Iberville parish and received his education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, and at Bardstown, Kentucky. After leaving school he returned to his home, and five years later he married our subject's mother. To this union were born five sons and one daughter, viz: G. Ambroise, died November 5, 1882; Louis Emile, the subject of this sketch; Edward J., Charles H., John A., Bertha Rosa. Later in life Mr. Callery removed to St. Mary parish where he purchased a plantation of twenty-four hundred acres of land on Bayou Cypremort, upon which he erected a sugar mill and engaged in the sugar culture, in which he continued until recent years when he retired from business and placed the plantation under the control of his sons.

The subject of this sketch was reared in St. Mary parish, where he received his primary education in the neighboring schools. Later he attended St. Charles College for six years. After leaving college Mr. Callery assumed charge as manager of his grandmother's plantation, which he at present conducts. The plantation consists of six hundred acres of land, which is cultivated chiefly in cane and corn. Mr. Callery was married September 18, 1889, to Miss Mary Lambremont, a daughter of Dr. P. M. Lambremont, of Iberville parish. To this union a daughter has been born, Louise.

\* \* \*

**JOHN T. DUNESNIL, BALDWIN.**—John T. Dunesnil was born in St. Mary parish, January 7, 1834. He is the son of Theodore and Adele (Tenholt) Dunesnil, the former a native of France and the latter of Lafourche parish.

John T. Dunesnil was reared in St. Mary parish, and at the age of ten years he entered a private school and received a good education. He began business life as a planter, which he followed until 1886, when he engaged in the butcher

business and followed it for four years. He then engaged in planting and merchandising for eight years and subsequently gave his whole attention to planting. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and thirty being under cultivation. He was married twice. His first wife was Miss Emma Butand, a native of St. Mary parish and daughter of Alexander and Emma Butand, natives of France. They were the parents of nine children. His first wife died after having been married twenty-two years, and our subject married the following year Mrs. A. Bernard, a sister of his former wife, and six years subsequent to this she died.

\* \* \*

ALEXANDER DOTY, SCALLEY.—Alexander Doty was born in the parish of St. Mary, September 24, 1835. He is the son of Robert Doty, who was also a native St. Mary parish, born about 1827. Robert Doty was a successful planter, and had accumulated quite a fortune at the time of his death in 1867. He served as a soldier through the entire Civil War, and two of his brothers fell in the battle of Port Hudson, one killed, the other mortally wounded, and died soon after.

Alexander Doty is one of a family of seven children, six of whom are living: Oscar, planter of St. Mary parish; Alexander, the subject of this sketch; Henderson, planter of St. Mary parish; Alice, wife of Abnel Dary; Frank, and Mary, wife of Alfred Tonson. Alexander Doty was reared in St. Mary parish and received a limited education in its schools. His father having died when our subject was but ten years of age, it became necessary for him to enter active business early in life. Thus thrown upon his own resources he became a laborer on the farm, and in this he has since continued. Mr. Doty has always used the greatest business tact in the management of his plantation, and has become one of the successful planters of his section. He and his brother own a good plantation, which they cultivate in cane and corn. The place is also well stocked. Mr. Doty was married August 16, 1889, to Miss Anna Idell, of St. Mary parish.

\* \* \*

R. D. ETIE, BALDWIN.—R. D. Etie was born in New Iberia, April 8, 1865. He is the son of R. D. and Leontine (Broussard) Etie, natives of Iberia parish.

Our subject entered the schools of New Iberia at the age of twelve years, remaining two sessions. On leaving school he engaged in farming with his brother until 1884, when he matriculated in St. Stanislaus College, Mississippi, staying at this place for one year. He then found employment as teacher in the public schools of St. Mary parish, removing two years later to Galveston, Texas, where he engaged in clerking in the grocery store of L. Harris & Co., for nine months. After this he came to Baldwin, and clerked for some time with

E. D. Martin, eventually becoming manager of the store, which position he still holds. He was married, August 22, 1888, to Miss Aimee Sanguinette of St. Mary parish, the daughter of J. R. and Hetmina (Bertrand) Sanguinette. One daughter has been born to them. April 26, 1890, named Hida.

\* \* \*

J. W. FOOTE, IRISH BEND.—J. W. Foote was born in St. Mary parish, Louisiana, in 1849. He is the son of J. N. and Caroline (Dunesnil) Foote. J. M. Foote was a native of Tennessee, who removed to Louisiana early in life, where he married and engaged in sugar planting. He died in 1863, and his widow still survives him.

The subject is one of a family born to the above union, six of whom are living; A. J., Mrs. Catherine Queen, J. W., Jr., Mrs. Mary Moffitt, N. J. and F. T. J. W. Foote received a limited education, and when young learned the carpenter trade, which he followed until 1881, since which time he has been chiefly engaged in planting. He took charge of the Oak Lawn plantation in 1887, and under his management it has been extremely successful.

\* \* \*

W. B. GRAY, MORGAN CITY.—W. B. Gray, Morgan City, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1842. He is the son of Wm. Howard and Mary Ann (Capen) Gray. Mr. Howard Gray was born in Andover, Massachusetts, 1824. Mary Ann Gray was born in Maine. They were married in Boston, Massachusetts, 1844. Two children were born to their marriage, W. B. and C. S.

Wm. H. Gray died in 1890, and his wife, Mary Ann, is still living in Maine, and is a remarkably stout person for her years. Wm. B. Gray lived for a period at Morgan City, where he became a successful physician, finally retiring and going to Maine, where he spent his last years.

The mother of our subject belongs to the Dustin Capen family, one member of which figured so prominently in the early New England Indian troubles.

Mr. W. B. Gray spent his school days at South Acton, Boston, Massachusetts. His education was limited, the last school he attended was a night school taught by John G. Whittier, the poet. Having his spirits all aroused by the breaking out of the civil war, on April 19, 1861, he got in a box car and rode to Boston, Massachusetts, where he climbed up a lightning-rod to get into a room to join Capt. Prescott's Company G, Concord Artillery, Fifth Regiment of Volunteers. During three months' service he and his regiment participated in the first battle of Bull Run. Subsequent to this he was for a short while engaged in the hospital service. November 3, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, as duty sergeant. They went to Annapolis, Maryland, and joined General Burnside's expedition to the Carolinas.

Mr. Gray was engaged in the following battles: Roanoke Island, Newburn, N. C., Planters' Creek, Kingston, White Hall, Goldsboro. He also took part in the siege of Fort Wagner and lead the grand charge that captured the fort September 6, 1863. He was a commander of one of the boats that made the night attack on Fort Sumter September 8, 1863. He was afterward engaged in the battle of the Tog at Fort Darling under General Butler. July 4, 1864, he was commissioned first lieutenant in First N. S. C. C., and commanded the first squadron that went into Richmond on the north side upon the fall of that city. He served throughout the entire war and was mustered out of service in New Orleans. After the war until the year 1878 he was an actor.

Louisiana has been practically his home since the war. He has been engaged in the publishing business for a great many years. He founded the Morgan City Free Press, which he conducted till 1890. He is at present editor of the Commonwealth, a monthly journal, and is also doing printing for the State.

Mr. Gray was married in 1878 to Miss Marie Louise Markstein of New Orleans. They are the parents of three children, Wm. Howard, Leroy Capen and Leonard Wise.

**F. R. HABERT, FRANKLIN.**—F. R. Habert is a native of St. Mary parish, born in Franklin, 1857. He is the son of Augustin and Adeline Habert, both natives of France. Augustin Habert became a merchant of Franklin, and died in France in 1871. His widow survived him until 1883. She was one of the pioneers of this parish.

F. R. Habert is the only child of his parents now living. He received his early education in Franklin, and in 1864 he went with his parents to France, where he remained until 1872. During that time he attended college. In 1873 he returned to France, and completed his studies in the Lyceum of Poitiers. He then returned to his native State and engaged in merchandising. In 1879 he married Miss Sidonie DelaHoussaye, of St. Mary parish. She is the daughter of Arthur DelaHoussaye, a merchant of Franklin. In 1880 he gave up his mercantile business and engaged in planting. His plantation, known as Central Park, is located on the west bank of Bayou Teche, four miles from Franklin. It consists of four hundred acres of land, two hundred of which he has put in cultivation since he owned it. He grows principally sugar cane and corn. He averages about three thousand pounds of sugar per acre, and uses a single mill and open kettle process. He raises eighteen barrels of corn per acre. His land is well improved, and all his buildings are first class. He is the father of six children, viz: René, Arthur, Adeline, Sidonie, Edouard and Lucie.



R. HAUF, GLENCOE.—R. Hauf, a successful merchant of Glencoe, St. Mary parish, was born in Germany, February 26, 1844. He is the son of Isidore and Rachael (Levy) Hauf, both natives of Germany.

R. Hauf was reared and educated in Germany, and at the age of seventeen years he emigrated to America, locating at New Orleans, where he entered business as a clerk, in which capacity he served for a period of five years. He then went to Glencoe and engaged in a general mercantile business. Since that time he has been very successful and his business has rapidly increased. He is now sole proprietor of the store in which he carries a stock of three hundred thousand dollars, and does an annual business amounting to about twenty-five thousand dollars. He owns ten acres of land, upon which he has built tenement houses. He was married in 1870, to Miss Lena Seligman, born October 3, 1847, a native of Germany, and daughter of Gustave Seligman. To this union was born a daughter, Annie. Mr. Hauf has taken an active part in social affairs, at the same time giving strict attention to business. He has been justice of the peace of the second ward of St. Mary parish since 1888, and in 1880 was appointed member of the parish school board. He is also a member of the Democratic Parish Committee.

\* \* \*

✓ XAVIER R. HALBERT, BALDWIN.—Xavier Halbert a native of France, was born February 20, 1833. He is the son of John Pierre and Mary (Herve) Halbert, both natives of France. Xavier Halbert was one of a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to this union, viz: John, born 1827; Xavier, the subject of this sketch; Philomene, born 1835, and Emile, born 1837.

Xavier Halbert was reared in France, where he received a liberal education. At the age of twenty years he came to New Orleans, where he remained for a short while, removing to St. Charles parish, Louisiana, where he engaged in coopering, in which he was employed for two years. From there he went to St. John the Baptist parish and for two years conducted a bakery. At the expiration of this time he located in St. James parish, where he continued to conduct a bakery business for twelve years. Later he ran a freight boat between New Orleans and Cincinnati, Ohio, for a year, when he came to Charleston, Louisiana, and engaged in merchandising, and continued his business at this place for nineteen years, since which time he has conducted a flourishing mercantile business at Baldwin. He carries a stock of seven thousand dollars and his annual business amounts to about twelve thousand dollars. Mr. Halbert was married in Lafourche parish, August 30, 1875, to Miss Rosine Cascarine, daughter of Charles F. DeZanche, a native of France and for many years a resident of New Orleans. Mr. and Mrs. Halbert are the parents of three sons

and three daughters, viz: Mary Emilie, Heloise Anne, Xavier Charles, Emile, Eugenie Elodie, Andrew G.

\* \* \*

JOSEPH P. JOHNSON, FRANKLIN.—Joseph P. Johnson was born in New Orleans, September 16, 1853. He is the son of Charles H. and Eloise (Dulany) Johnson. Charles H. Johnson, an Englishman by birth, came to America during one of the political disturbances in France, he being a resident of that country at the time, and settled in New Orleans. He was a civil engineer by occupation. He prospered financially and left his widow and children well provided for at the time of his death. Eloise Johnson was a native of France, born in 1820. She was married in 1840 to the father of our subject, and to them four children were born, three sons and one daughter, of whom two sons are living, Charles H. and Joseph P., the former a marble engraver and stone cutter of Philadelphia, the latter a liquor dealer of Franklin, Louisiana. Alfred died young, and Eloise at the age of seventeen, both deaths occurring in New Orleans. The mother died in the same city in 1877.

Our subject began business in New Orleans as salesman, and was thus engaged for three years, when he turned his attention to railroading, which he followed twelve years. In 1884 he settled in St. Mary parish, at the town of Baldwin, where he entered the retail liquor business. In this he was engaged for five years, and made money very rapidly. He established himself then at Franklin, though he did not discontinue his business in Baldwin, and now has interests at both places. He is doing well, and has gained by his thrift and integrity the confidence of his fellow citizens. In religion he is a Catholic, and in politics a Democrat.

\*

✓ W. W. JOHNSON, FRANKLIN.—Mr. Johnson was born in St. Mary parish in 1833, son of J. A. and Mary (Nickelson) Johnson. J. A. Johnson was born in 1806, in Virginia, and moved to Louisiana, locating in St. Mary parish in 1828, where he resides at present. Mrs. J. A. Johnson was born in St. Mary parish.

W. W. Johnson is a graduate of Brown University, Rhode Island. He became especially proficient in mathematics and has made civil engineering his chief occupation. He has been successful in an eminent degree in most of his undertakings and owns an excellent sugar plantation close to the town of Franklin.

W. W. Johnson was married to his first wife, Miss L. Smith, in 1866. She is a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1837, and there were born to their marriage three children, viz: W. B., born in 1867; Ella, born in 1869; Simeon, born in 1871. His first wife, the mother of these children, died in 1874. In 1878 Mr. Johnson married Miss Mary Anderson, daughter of Hiram and Mary

(Carson) Anderson. Our subject and family are of strong religious conviction and live in pure and moral atmosphere.

\* \*

MRS. WILLIAM P. KEMPER, GLENCOE.—Mrs. William P. Kemper is a native of Maine, born November 8, 1835. She is the daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Rogers, both natives of New York. Mrs. William P. Kemper was reared by Stephen Young, of Gardiner, Maine. She received the best educational advantages and came south, locating in Louisiana in 1856. In 1858 she was married to William P. Kemper, who was a native of Louisiana, born June 26, 1826, and the son of William P. Kemper, Sr., and Eliza Hulick, the former a native of Louisiana and the latter of New Jersey. William P. Kemper and wife became the parents of eight children, viz: Stephen Y., who died October 1, 1859; Eliza B., William B., Kate G., Mary J., James P., Walter Y., Charles D. William P. Kemper was one of the most highly respected and prominent citizens of the State. He died very suddenly at his home, Glencoe plantation, on Wednesday, November 26, 1890. Mr. Kemper had been for many years the only planter in St. Mary parish who owned after the war the same plantation on which he resided before that period. Mrs. Kemper owns two plantations, Glencoe and Patagonia: the former consists of one thousand three hundred and twenty-six acres of land, eight hundred and forty of which are under cultivation in sugar cane and corn. The cane yields twenty-seven tons per acre and the corn fifteen barrels. In Glencoe sugar house there is a three-roller sugar mill and refinery which cost about twenty thousand dollars, with a capacity for a hundred and fifty tons of sugar cane per day. They manufacture three grades of sugar. Patagonia plantation is used as a stock farm.

\* \*

HON. J. A. LORET, PATTERSON.—Hon. J. A. Loret is a native of Louisiana, born 1861. His paternal grandparents were of Norman French descent, while his maternal grandparents were natives of Virginia. Mr. Loret's father, Captain Loret, was a successful planter of the State. During the late Civil War he served as captain of the home militia.

Hon. J. A. Loret received a liberal education in Assumption parish, where he spent his youthful days. In 1880 he removed to Patterson, at which place he has since engaged in business. When quite young he embarked in mercantile pursuits, to which he has given his chief attention in business life. His business in Patterson is one of the leading of the place. Mr. Loret has for many years taken an active interest in political affairs, and in 1878 he was elected representative in the lower house of the Legislature from St. Mary parish, of which body he is still a member. As a member of the Legislature, Mr. Loret has been noted for the firmness with which he adheres to his convictions. In the

recent lottery issue, which so much agitated the people of the State, he was one of the most unwavering opponents to a recharter. Mr. Loret is still a single man.

\* \* \*

**ELAIRE LONCEON, LOUISA.**—Elaire Lonceon was born in Terrebonne parish, 1851. He is the son of Polet and Armena (Arceneaux) Lonceon, both natives of Terrebonne parish, Louisiana.

Elaire Lonceon was reared in his native parish and lived with his father until he was eighteen years of age, at which time he left his home and came to St. Mary parish, where he married Miss Elodie Bonvillain, also a native of Terrebonne parish and the daughter of Marcelin and Amalie (Thibodeau) Bonvillain, who were also natives of the same parish. Mr. Lonceon and wife are the parents of eight children, all of whom are living. Mr. Lonceon entered business as a planter, working on shares for five years. He then accepted a position as overseer on a plantation, which position he held for seven years, after which time he purchased a plantation consisting of two hundred and fifty acres of land, seventy of which were under cultivation when he bought it. He raises sugar cane and corn, and has succeeded in putting it all in a high state of cultivation.

\* \* \*

**THOMAS C. LAWLESS, FRANKLIN.**—Thomas C. Lawless was born in Thibodeaux, Terrebonne parish, Louisiana, February 8, 1855. His father, Solomon C. Lawless, was a native of Kentucky, born about 1815. He removed to Big Cane, St. Landry parish, Louisiana, in 1856, where he became a successful planter. The mother of Thomas C. Lawless, Harriet Cheny Lawless, is a native of St. Landry parish, born in 1834, and now a resident of Mobile, Alabama. She married a second time in Big Cane, Mr. A. B. Haskins.

Thomas C. Lawless was reared in St. Landry and St. Mary parishes, Louisiana, and received a limited education in the common schools of the vicinities in which he resided. At the age of fourteen he became an apprentice to the blacksmith trade, working at this a short while, when he learned the carpenter trade, and in this was employed for a period aggregating ten years. In 1882 Mr. Lawless engaged as a sawyer for Wm. A. Hansen and served as such for a term of seven years. In 1889 he engaged in the lumber business as a partner with Capt. Wm. Kyle. Their success demonstrates the business tact and energy characteristic of the firm. Mr. Lawless was married, November 13, 1883, to Miss Margaret A. Hanson, a daughter of Albert and Anna Hansen, both natives of Europe, who removed to Louisiana early in life. As a result of this union two children have been born: Alberta and Willie.

\* \* \*

**AUGUSTE LESSEPS, JR., CYPREMORT.**—Auguste Lesseps is a native of Plaquemine parish, born in 1855. He is the son of Auguste and Carmen

(Ribas) Lesseps, the former a native of New Orleans, the latter of Spain. They were married in New Orleans, where they now reside. Mr. Lesseps, Sr., was for forty years a sugar planter in Plaquemine parish, and was for a number of years treasurer of that parish. During the war he was a Union man, but took no active part in the contest. He is a cousin of DeLesseps of Panama canal fame.

Our subject was educated in Mississippi, at Trinity High School, Pass Christian, where he remained four years. After leaving school he engaged in sugar planting, at the age of seventeen years. He went to Plaquemine parish, remaining there eight years, when he removed to St. Landry, at which place he resided one year. Then he returned to Plaquemine, and lived there for a period of three years. He married, in 1882, Miss Augusta Story, a native of St. Bernard parish, and daughter of Clement and Amelia (Lesseps) Story. She was reared and educated in New Orleans. Auguste Lesseps removed from Plaquemine to St. Charles, where he remained a year, when he returned to Plaquemine and there lived two years, after which he removed to Avoyelles, staying there two years, when he located in St. Mary parish in December, 1889. There he took charge of a plantation. He is the father of four children: Hamilton, Marguerite, Edgar and an infant. Our subject and family are members of the Catholic church.

\* \* \*

✓ H. M. MAYO, MORGAN CITY.—H. M. Mayo, the efficient editor and proprietor of the Morgan City Review, was born in London, England, 1862. He is the son of H. M. Mayo, Sr., and Emma Wood, who were married in 1851. Three sons were born to this marriage, of which our subject is the oldest. H. M. Mayo, Sr., was born in England, and was a seafaring man. He was a bold navigator, and saved a crew in the British Channel at his own personal risk. For this brave deed he had the "Cross of the Legion of Honor" bestowed upon him. He finally located at Morgan City, where, in the employment of the Morgan Line, he had charge of the wharf at Morgan City. He subsequently entered hotel business, and continued in it till his death in 1876.

Our subject spent his school days in Morgan City. He was for eight years in the stationery business, after which he was appointed post-master of Morgan City, in 1884, and held the position six years. He took charge of the Morgan City Review, July 1, 1890, and subsequently purchased the Free Press, which two papers he has consolidated. His paper now is well edited and published, and in the front ranks of progressive journals of the State.

Our subject was married, in 1885, to Miss Jennie Shannon, and two children have been born to this marriage: Ara Lilian, Kenneth.

\* \* \*

JOHN W. MORRIS, LOUISA.—John W. Morris was born in St. Mary parish, January 11, 1840. He is the son of B. and Hanna (Herran) Morris,



both of whom were reared and married in Maryland, and immigrated early in life to St. Mary parish, Louisiana.

John W. Morris, the subject of this sketch, was reared in St. Mary parish, where he attended school until sixteen years of age, when he learned the carpenter trade. After working continuously at this for fifteen years, he became an overseer, which business he has followed up to the present time. Our subject has been married three times. First to Amanda Presler, a native of Texas: one son, John, being born to them, who died in infancy. His second wife was Miss Adelide Chapman, of Mississippi. One daughter was the result of this union, Lovenia Ellen, now the wife of D. Breaux. Our subject's last marriage was with Julia Edgerly, a native of Louisiana, and daughter of Samuel S. Edgerly. Four sons have been born to them: Henderson D., Samuel S., Jr., Ernest J., and John W., Jr. Mr. Morris is at present overseer on Alcide B. plantation, which is located on the north side of Bayou Cypremort, and is his permanent place of residence.

\* \* \*

WILSON MCKERALL, FRANKLIN.—Wilson McKerral, mayor of Franklin, was born at Hyde Park, New York, August 19, 1847. His father, Wilson McKerral, Sr., was a native of South Carolina, born 1813. The latter days of his life he spent in St. Mary parish, having come there a carpenter. He became one of St. Mary's most prominent and substantial citizens and amassed a large fortune. He held various positions of public trust, among which was that of parish assessor and mayor of Franklin. The latter position he resigned some time before his death, in 1881, on account of failing health.

Wilson McKerral's mother, Emily Whitcomb, was a native of Connecticut. She died in Franklin in 1861.

Wilson McKerral was an only child. He spent his school days at Harrods, Kentucky, and received a fair business education. He left school at the age of thirteen years and began life for himself. In 1861 he engaged as engineer on the steamboat T. D. Hine, which was in the Confederate service, engaged in transporting troops. Shortly afterward Mr. McKerral accepted a similar position on the steamer St. Mary, plying between Morgan City and New Iberia. In 1862 he went aboard the gun-boat Diana, which was burnt above Franklin shortly afterward. Afterward Mr. McKerral was on the government transport boat A. G. Brown, engaged in transporting government supplies and troops on the Bayou Teche and to New Orleans via the gulf, and from New Orleans to Mobile Bay. The A. G. Brown was in the engagement at the Spanish Fort, Mobile. From her Mr. McKerral was transferred to the steamer St. Charles, which was in the Confederate States service transporting troops from New Orleans to Montgomery, Alabama.

For a number of years antecedent to 1880 Mr. McKerral was engaged on

the United States mail boat *Anna E.* Since 1880 he has given his attention to his banking and real estate business at Franklin. As a citizen Mr. McKerall is identified with everything tending to the promotion of his town and parish. Recognizing his public-spiritedness his fellow townsmen have honored him by electing him mayor of this thriving little city, and in this capacity Mr. McKerall has demonstrated his executive ability.

He was married, January 27, 1868, to Miss Frances E. Gordy. To them have been born five children, two sons and three daughters.

\* \* \*

✓ *S. C. MÉLANCON, BALDWIN.*—*S. C. Mélancon*, merchant, was born January 6, 1856, in Assumption parish. He is the son of *S. J. and C. (Boudreau) Mélancon*, natives of Assumption parish.

Our subject was reared in his native parish and there spent his school days, after which he was engaged as clerk for a period of four years, when he turned his attention to carpentering, and this he followed for fifteen years. In 1880 sugar boiler became his chief occupation, in which he is still engaged. He bought in 1886, one-third interest in the Baldwin Saw Mill Company, and acted as its manager for two years. In 1887 he purchased the property and mercantile stock of *E. Doshier*, worth five thousand dollars, and is doing therewith a large and increasing business. He married, February 8, 1877, *Matilda Ohlmeyer*, a native of Assumption, born February 19, 1854, and daughter of *William and Elizabeth (Nobe) Ohlmeyer*, natives of Hanover and Oldenberg, Germany, respectively. To them have been born ten children, six sons and four daughters: *Mary*, deceased; *Nicholls*, *Delia*, *Lydia*, deceased; *Henry*, deceased; *Frank*, deceased; *Edward*, *Stella*, *George*, and *Sidney*, deceased. Mr. Mélancon is the treasurer of the Baldwin Dramatic and Social Club at this place.

\* \* \*

*E. D. MARTIN, BALDWIN.*—*E. D. Martin* is a native of Canada, born March 15, 1841. He is the son of *John and Marceline (Lucier) Martin*, both natives of Canada, who afterward emigrated to the United States, locating in Illinois.

*E. D. Martin* received his preparatory education in the public schools of Illinois and afterward entered *St. Anne's College*, where he completed his course of mental discipline. After leaving college he entered the mercantile business as a clerk. After having served in that capacity for two years, the war broke out, and as a patriotic soldier he enlisted in the Seventy-sixth Illinois Volunteers, serving throughout the whole of the struggle. After the war he returned to his home and then removed to Iowa, where he married *Miss Fannie Harper*, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of *Samuel Harper*, one of the early settlers of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Martin became the parents of four children, viz: *Edward*

S., Carrie, Marceline, Johnnie. In 1878 they moved to Louisiana, locating at Baldwin, where Mr. Martin became the overseer of a plantation in this State. He was for eight years engaged in that capacity, and is now engaged in the mercantile business at Baldwin. He commenced business with a capital of about \$1000, and has steadily increased his business until now he does a large business and carries a stock of \$13,000, and his annual sales is \$25,000.

\* \* \*

**JAMES C. MAHON, FOSTER.**—James C. Mahon is a native of the British West Indies, born 1845. He is the son of William E. and Christian (Clarke) Mahon, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively. They were married in Barbadoes, British West Indies, where each emigrated when young. William Mahon was a planter, and followed that business all his life. He died in 1869. His widow survives him and is still a resident of Barbadoes. She is the mother of eight children, seven of whom are living, James Mahon being the only one in America.

James C. Mahon received his early education in Barbadoes and subsequently in England. After having completed his literary studies in England he returned to Barbadoes and engaged in a dry goods business, and after one year's experience in that line became a planter, in which business he continued for seven years, when he emigrated to the United States, locating in Illinois, and began farming. This did not suit his tastes; so he entered an insurance business in which he remained until 1872, when he removed to St. Mary parish, Louisiana, where he engaged in sugar planting for four years. From '80 to '86 he served as manager of a plantation and then purchased South Bend plantation on Bayou Salé, consisting of three thousand six hundred and sixty acres, eight hundred of which is arable land, five hundred swamp and two thousand and sixty sea marsh. On this extensive tract of land he has been engaged in sugar making and stock raising. He has over five hundred head of cattle and makes a ton and a half of cane per acre. He has an efficient sugar mill, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty tons in twenty-four hours, which he intends increasing to a greater capacity. Mr. Mahon married in 1876 Miss Florence Hudson, a native of this parish. She is the daughter of Benjamin Hudson, a prominent planter and a descendant of one of the early families of St. Mary parish. Mr. and Mrs. Mahon are the parents of three children, two daughters and one son, viz: Anna, Beatrice, Hubert. Mr. Mahon is a charter member of the K. of P. Lodge of St. Mary No. 44, of Franklin.

\* \* \*

**PIERRE MAILLARD, CYPREMORET.**—Pierre Maillard was born February 4, 1841. He is a native of Switzerland, and is the son of Pierre and Mary Maillard, the former a native of Switzerland, who is still living and a resident

of his native country, and the latter a native of France, born 1805 and died 1886. They were the parents of eight children, three of whom are living, viz: Kate Louisa, Francois Xavier and the subject of this sketch, Pierre, Jr.

Pierre Maillard was reared and educated in Switzerland. He came to America in 1855, locating at New Orleans, where he was taken sick with the yellow fever. After having recovered he went to St. Mary parish and lived with his uncle until 1859. At this period he went to Louisville, Ky., and there engaged in keeping a restaurant, and remained there until 1861, when he joined the Federal army, in which he served until 1864 in the First Kentucky Regiment of Volunteers. He was discharged at Covington, Ky., at the close of the war. He then went to Cincinnati, and thence to Memphis, Tenn., where he engaged as general laborer, and remained there until 1882, during which time he engaged in tool repairing for himself. He came to St. Mary parish, where he engaged with his uncle as a clerk for three years, and then in copartnership with Nicholas Cerl, opening a mercantile store and operating a plantation, and this business they are pursuing with success. Our subject was married in 1865, at Memphis, Tenn., to Miss Mary King, a native of Dublin, Ireland. She died in 1875, and he married two years later Miss Annie Hotter, a native of Memphis, Tenn., and of German extraction. Her brother, Henry Hotter, is secretary of the Cotton Exchange at Memphis, and one of the youngest men in the United States acting in that capacity. Mr. Maillard has no children of his own, but he having made a trip to Europe in 1886, adopted a girl, a native of Switzerland, Mary Louisa. When she came to Louisiana she was only able to speak French, but she has now mastered English, French and German. She was born in 1878. In politics Mr. Maillard is an active Republican. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge of New Iberia. He and family are members of the Catholic church.

✓ WALTER A. O'NIELL, BALDWIN.—Walter A. O'Niell was born in the city of New York, September 22, 1855. His father, John A. O'Niell, is a native of Ireland and came to New York when quite young. He married Isabella Burnham, who at an early age emigrated from England to New York. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom eight are now living, viz: Walter A., the subject of this sketch; R. Emmett, Florence, wife of Judge Smith; Annie, wife of David Todd, of Iberia; Bella, wife of C. E. Schrenk; John, Charles and George. Of these, Bella and Annie are twins. When Walter O'Niell was two years of age his parents removed to Louisiana, stopping first at Morgan City, from whence they removed to Franklin, where his father engaged in the mercantile business, in which he is still interested, his store being the largest establishment in Franklin. He was formerly sheriff, and now holds the position of treasurer of St. Mary parish. During the war he served four years

in the Confederate States army. The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Franklin, and, after completing his studies, engaged for several years in business with his father. He was married, January 1, 1880, to Miss Carrie Lienicke, a native of New Orleans. She is the daughter of Conrad Lienicke, a retired manufacturer, of New Orleans. In 1882, Mr. O'Niell retired from his mercantile business, purchased Linwood plantation and engaged in sugar raising. His place is situated on the east side of Bayou Teche and consists of one thousand acres; three hundred of which are under cultivation in cane and corn. He averages about twenty-five hundred pounds of sugar per acre and twenty bushels net corn per acre. In addition to his own plantation he leases Oxford plantation, nineteen hundred acres, on the east bank of Bayou Teche, upon which he cultivates eight hundred acres of rice and corn, and makes an average of twelve barrels of rice per acre. The sugar house at Linwood is open kettle process, he makes only syrup, which is shipped on barges down the Teche to the Baldwin refinery, where it is granulated. Mr. O'Niell gives employment to from forty to seventy-five hands at different periods of the year, and is the largest producer of rice in St. Mary parish.

He is the father of three children, viz: Laura Isabelle, Herbert Edwin and Conrad Lienicke. Mr. O'Niell is an enterprising planter and is fully alive to the interests of his section of the country. He gives his assistance in furthering any worthy project.

\* \*

✓ FRANCIS PLACIDE PERRET, FRANKLIN.—Francis Placide Perret was born in St. John the Baptist parish October 4, 1834. He is the son of Placide and Mathilde C. (Darenbourg) Perret, both natives of St. John the Baptist parish, and the latter of French and Swede origin. The grandfather of our subject's mother was Chevalier Darenbourg, who emigrated to Louisiana in June, 1722, at the head of two hundred and fifty Germans to colonize Louisiana. The father and mother of our subject became the parents of seven children: Helene L., Mathilde, Isabelle Emma, Francois Placide, Irene Eleanore, Philomene and Anne Heloise. Isabelle Emma and Philomene are now deceased.

Francis Placide Perret, the subject of this sketch, attended school in his native parish till he was fifteen years of age, when he entered college at Bardstown, Kentucky, where he remained until the spring of 1851. He began life for himself in St. Mary parish, where he had removed with his parents in 1848, as a druggist, in which he continued for some time. In 1880 he was appointed deputy clerk of the court at Franklin, and in 1888 was elected clerk of the district court, and is the present incumbent of that office. He was married November, 1858, to Miss Fannie Perret, a native of this parish, born May 19, 1836. She is the daughter of Ursin and Fannie (Pain) Perret, the former born in St. James parish, 1795, and died in 1877, and the latter born in St. Charles parish, 1803,



and is still living. Mr. Perret and wife are the parents of seven children, viz: Helen, Emma, Marie, Fannie, Corinne, Mathilde, Sylvain Ursin, Frank Placide, deceased. Mr. Perret and wife are members of the Catholic Church. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge, and is a stanch Democrat. Mr. Perret has worked assiduously during his life, and holds the confidence of many of the best people of St. Mary parish.

\* \* \*

✓ HENRY PENN, BALDWIN.—Henry Penn was born in St. Mary parish, September 16, 1839. He is the son of Henry and Eugenie (Detice) Penn, both natives of St. Mary parish. Our subject was reared in his native parish, where he attended the public schools for a period of eight years. After completing his studies he became an overseer, and was engaged at this for four years, when, the war breaking out, he volunteered in Pecot's company, Third Louisiana Regiment, of Harrison's brigade, and served four years, until the close of the war. Returning home, he engaged in planting, which has been his principal occupation until the present time. He owns three hundred acres of land, two hundred and fifty being under cultivation. He married, July 26, 1859, Azama Bodin, a native of St. Mary parish, born September 11, 1841. To this union were born seven sons and four daughters: Anette, Henry, Jr.: William, Alice, Eugenie, Felicity, Charles, Tice, Robert, Gregois and Clara.

\* \* \*

✓ CAPT. A. A. PECOT, CYPREMORE.—The story of the Pecot family is an interesting one, and complete in its detail would constitute a history of itself. The first of the name of whom we have any definite information was Francois Pecot, an Acadian. Upon the occupancy of Acadia by the British, he was exiled to San Domingo, where he accumulated, in after years, considerable property. Among his fellow exiles was Madame Marie Prejean Dupuis, widow of Jean Baptiste Dupuis. Shortly after locating on the Island, Francois Pecot married Madame Dupuis, and they became the parents of seven children, viz: Luc, Jacques, Marie Rose, Marie Antoinette, Charles, Marie Louise, Marie Anne. Luc Pecot was a soldier during the Revolution of San Domingo and fought under the French flag, as was also his brother, Jacques. Though under age he entered the service in order that his father, who was at that time an aged man, might be spared the hardships incident to a soldier's life. In this revolution Francois Pecot and his sons, Luc and Jacques, were captured and condemned to death, and the lives of the whole family placed in jeopardy. But by the assistance of a negro, a family slave, they escaped, and the family removed to Jamaica, and from thence for a time to New Orleans. Luc, the eldest son of Francois Pecot, died without leaving any children. Jacques became the father of four sons, viz: Pierre, Edward, Aglaé, Octave. Marie Rose married Jean

Armelin and became the mother of ten children, viz: Jean, Josephine, Coralie, Aspasia E., Charles, Theodore, Aristide, Ulysses, Adèle, Joseph.

Marie Antoinette married Gabriel Bouillet and they became the parents of a son, Joseph Sully, and a daughter, Hermina, who married Balthazar Martel, to whom, assisted by her son, J. Sully Martel, we are indebted for the sketch of the Pecot family.

Charles Pecot married Felicity Sigur about 1817 or '18. They became the parents of eight children, four of whom are now living, viz: Alexander Alcide, Ernest, Denis Mozart, Cornélie. Marie Louise married Alexander Frère and Marie Anne married Frederick Pellerin.

Alexander Alcide Pecot was born, 1822, in St. Mary parish. He was educated entirely at home, and while yet a youth engaged as secretary and assistant to his older brother, who was manager of his father's plantation. After the death of his brother, young Pecot took charge of the plantation, and after his mother's death became administrator of the succession. Under his able management the estate has been greatly increased in extent and value. In the late war Mr. Pecot was an active participant, and when Louisiana called for volunteers for home defence, he organized an independent company of cavalry, of which he was first lieutenant, and afterward was captain. Capt. Pecot has served in many responsible official positions and always with satisfaction. In 1858 he was elected to the State Senate. He was appointed by Francis T. Nicholls tax collector of St. Mary parish, and in this capacity served four years. Capt. Pecot is a life-long Democrat, and it may safely be said that he is a leader of that party in St. Mary parish. Capt. Pecot is a man of marked ability and broad views. Being possessed of a remarkably keen perception, he is not slow in reaching a conclusion, and after it has been reached is firm in his adherence to it. Without a family of his own, he never having married, the Captain labors for the benefit of others, and there are many who can testify to his beneficence.

\* \*

LOUIS PELERIN, CYPREMORE - Louis Pelerin, sugar planter, is the son of Nicholas and Eufaula (Dartey) Pelerin. He was born in St. Mary parish in 1843, where he worked on his father's farm until fifteen years of age, when his father's death occurred. Soon after this he joined Captain Murphy's company of Louisiana Volunteers, in which he fought bravely and served with honor until the close of the war, when he commenced planting, which is his present avocation. Soon after the close of the war he married Josena Goula, of St. Mary parish. To them nine children have been born: Filamon, Louis, Jr., Mary, Nicholas, Julia, Balthazar, Eugénia, Eufamia and Antoinette. Mr. Pelerin owns a fine plantation on which he makes a specialty of raising corn and cane.

✓ **FRITZ RODE, GLENCOE.**—Fritz Rode, merchant and planter, was born in Germany, November 22, 1849. He is the son of Charles and Caroline Rode. At the age of four, and thereafter for eleven years, he attended private school, when he turned his attention to general merchandising as salesman. In 1867 he came to the United States, locating in Galveston, Texas, in which place he was engaged in a confectionery store for a short time, when he removed to New Orleans. A few months later he took up his abode in St. Mary parish, turning his attention to planting, in which he continued for eight years, then entered the mercantile business, in which he is still engaged, and is meeting with much success. He owns different plantations, aggregating five hundred and forty acres, on one of which he has established a large store. He also has an interest in a branch store. Mr. Rode is united in marriage with Miss Eufenie Roderiges, a native of Louisiana, born in 1856, and daughter of Rustache Roderiges. To them six children have been born: Alma, Charles, Anna, Jean, Caroline and Sasthene.

\*  
\* \* \*

**CHARLES STEINACKER, FRANKLIN.**—Charles Steinacker was born in New Orleans, February 22, 1845. He is the son of Frank Steinacker, who was born in Bavaria in 1810. Francis Steinacker was lieutenant in the Bavarian army and served as a patriotic soldier for several years. He emigrated to America in 1841 and landed in New York City, where he remained until 1843, when he came south, locating in New Orleans. Here he was married, in 1843, to Miss Roch, and they became the parents of two children—our subject, Charles Steinacker, and a daughter, Elizabeth. Frank Steinacker died in 1850.

Charles Steinacker was reared in New Orleans, and received a good business and literary education. He then served an apprenticeship as a blacksmith, and subsequently entered the employ of a large retail mercantile house in New Orleans, with whom he remained as salesman for eleven years. He came to Franklin in 1885, and accepted an engagement in one of the largest mercantile houses there. Desiring to enter business for himself, he opened a general mercantile house on his own account in 1889, where his efforts have been attended with the greatest success. He is now doing one of the most active and paying businesses in St. Mary parish. Mr. Steinacker is a natural salesman, and is in his element when handling goods and dealing with the public. He is a member of the Catholic church.

\*  
\* \* \*

✓ **GEORGE B. SHEPHERD, FRANKLIN.**—George B. Shepherd is a native of Massachusetts, born July 10, 1824. He is the son of Nathaniel and Mary (Whelden) Shepherd, both of whom were natives of Massachusetts. Nathaniel Shepherd was a jeweler by occupation and was a successful business man; in politics he was a Democrat. Our subject's mother was born in 1804 and was

married in Massachusetts. She became the mother of one child, the subject of this sketch.

George B. Shepherd received an excellent academic education, and in 1845 came to Louisiana from Massachusetts and engaged as a salesman for Cyrus B. Whelden, in which capacity he was employed for three years. After this he devoted his time to civil engineering, and in 1857 became editor of the *Attakapas Register*, a weekly Democratic paper published in Franklin. He was thus engaged until 1860, when he was appointed register of the State land office, which position he held until 1862, when he enlisted in the C. S. A. under General Miles, Louisiana Volunteers, in which command he served until the close of the war. After the war he became a notary public, and in 1870 he turned his attention to law. In 1872 he was chief clerk of the McEnery House of Representatives, and in 1887 was appointed post-master by President Cleveland, and held this office until July, 1890, when he returned to the practice of law. He was married, March, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth McMillan, a daughter of Robert McMillan and Janet Douglas, native of Scotland, born in 1833 and died in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd are the parents of five children: Emma, Georgie, Edwin, George and Robert. Mr. Shepherd and family are members of the Episcopal church. He is a stanch Democrat.

\* \* \*

V THOMAS SHAFER, FRANKLIN.—Thomas Shaffer is a native of Terrebonne parish, born October 9, 1842. He is the son of William A. and Emilie (Bourgeois) Shaffer. William A. Shaffer was a planter by occupation, and was first engaged in his pursuit in Lafourche parish and subsequently removed to Terrebonne parish, where he established what is known as the Crescent Farm. He died at a ripe old age in 1886. His wife died in 1875. They were the parents of three sons and four daughters, viz: John J., W. R., Lizzie H., wife of T. T. Brooks; Belle W., wife of Dr. J. H. Sanders of St. Mary parish; Thomas J., the subject of this sketch; Benjamin F. died at the age of 25 years, in Texas, in 1871.

Thomas Shaffer received his early education in the private schools of Terrebonne parish, and in 1854 went to Shelby College, Kentucky. He returned home in the fall of 1858 and then went to the Centenary College, at Jackson, Louisiana, where he remained until the war, when he left school, and going to Richmond, Va., joined the First Louisiana Battalion, under General Magruder, and after having served about a year he was promoted to the position of Lieutenant of the Twenty-sixth Louisiana Regiment, a command of volunteers from Southwest Louisiana, composed mostly of Creoles. The command was organized at Berwick City, under Alexander DeClouet, and numbered about eleven hundred strong. This regiment was engaged in the fall of New Orleans, and was then ordered to Vicksburg with the Army of Mississippi. This regiment

participated in many of the engagements on the Yazoo River, Deer Creek and Battle of Chickasaw, and went into Vicksburg before the siege, where he (Shaffer) was made Inspector General under General N. L. Smith. July 4, 1863, he was taken prisoner and shortly after was paroled by General Grant. He then went home and remained inside the Federal lines until 1864. He took passage on a boat to attend a camp of reorganization at Alexandria, but only went as far as Natchitoches, where he remained for some time and then returned home. After the war he engaged in planting on his father's place, and after remaining here for a year he engaged with T. T. Brooks and Charles Taenant in a mercantile business at Houma. April 23, 1868, he married Miss Anna P. Pelton, a native of Terrebonne parish, born 1846. She is the daughter of the late John M. Pelton, one of the most energetic and successful planters of Terrebonne parish and the owner of the celebrated Du Lac plantation, of which our subject took charge in 1868. The same year he purchased his present plantation, known then as Cherokee Edge and now as Anna plantation. Since that time he has given his attention to the growing of sugar cane and rice. His plantation lies on both sides of the Teche, between the famous Oak Lawn and Bellevue plantations. Mr. Shaffer is the father of five children, viz: Susan Margaret, William A., Katie L., Ben F., Edna. Our subject was for three years president of the police jury. He is a staunch Democrat. He is a charter member of the Knights of Honor and of the American Legion of Honor. He and wife are members of the Episcopal church.

\*  
\* \* \*

J. Y. SANDERS, FRANKLIN.—J. Y. Sanders is a native of St. Mary parish, born January 29, 1869. He is the son of J. Y. Sanders, Sr., and Bessie Wafford Sanders. J. Y. Sanders was a native of St. Mary parish, and was a planter by occupation. He married, in 1867, our subject's mother, a daughter of James M. and Diana (Coco) Wafford. They became the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom our subject, J. Y. Sanders, Jr., is the eldest. The other children are: Mary, S. K., B. W., J. W., H. L., Thomas; those deceased are Francis, Leila R.

J. Y. Sanders, Jr., received a limited education, and began business in a mercantile house at Franklin, where he remained two years, when he turned his attention to overseeing, in which business he continued until 1889. He then moved to Texarkana, Arkansas, where he became editor and proprietor of a weekly newspaper. In March, 1890, he became editor of the St. Mary Banner, a weekly paper published in Franklin. Mr. Sanders is a gentleman of high mental discipline and excellent ability as an editor. His editorials always reach the point, and he is one of the best informed young men in St. Mary parish.



**EDWARD A. SANDERS, FRANKLIN.**—Edward A. Sanders was born in New York, July 2, 1817. He received a meagre education in the public schools of Ohio, where he spent his boyhood. He started doing for himself at the age of twenty-one years as a brick maker and bricklayer, and has been thus engaged most of his life. He was married to Miss Geff, who was born in Virginia in 1820. There were born to this marriage eight children, five of whom are still living: Delicia, wife of George Howard; Flora, Helena, wife of Jules Meyeret; John H. and Gordan. Those dead are: Anna, died 1861; Cyrus, died 1873; Borena, died 1854. The mother of these children died in 1866.

Our subject has had a checkered career. During the Civil War he was pressed into service (though neutral) by the Federal authorities. They also destroyed a great amount of property in the way of boats and stock for him. They also appropriated twenty-four bales of cotton belonging to him. In recent years all his property was destroyed by fire. Notwithstanding that, he still has a comfortable house in Franklin. He also has 160 acres of timber land in St. Mary parish, and some interests in Virginia.

Our subject is a Methodist in belief, though not a communicant. The rest of the family are Roman Catholics.

**JOSEPH O. SIGUR, SCALLY.**—Joseph O. Sigur was born in St. Mary parish, Louisiana, September 18, 1853. He is the son of Hermogene and Louise E. (Decuir) Sigur, natives of Iberia parish.

Our subject was reared in St. Mary parish. He received his primary education in the private schools of St. Mary parish, and pursued a three years' course in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau. Prior to this he had been a student in Spring Hill College, Alabama. After leaving school Mr. Sigur returned to St. Mary parish, and was engaged with his grandfather in the management of his plantation until the time of the latter's death. By his grandfather's will he was made heir to one-half of the estate, consisting of eight hundred acres of land, two hundred of them being in a state of cultivation. Mr. Sigur since that time has given his entire attention to conducting his plantation, and has become one of the well-to-do farmers of the section. Mr. Sigur was married, December 26, 1886, to Miss Mary Emma Gravenberg, of St. Mary parish. They are the parents of two sons, Edward and George.

**J. F. SHAW, FRANKLIN.**—J. F. Shaw was born in New Orleans, February 15, 1859. He is the son of J. F. Shaw, Sr., and was reared in New Orleans and educated in the public schools of that city. He began life as a clerk for Taylor & Logan, commission merchants in that city, and remained in their employ for eight months, when he engaged with John Calder & Son, as clerk.

and was in their employ for three years. He then entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, and, after remaining with them for seven years, resigned his position and returned to the employ of Calder & Son, as agent of two separate plantations in St. Mary parish, the Alice E. and Choupique. He has held this position since 1885. Mr. Shaw was married in 1886 to Miss Nellie Riley, a native of St. Paul, Minnesota, and a daughter of Cornelius Riley. They are the parents of two children, a son and a daughter, viz: Catherine R. and Cornelius D.

*N. K. TODD, FOSTER.*—N. K. Todd is a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1842. His father, James Todd, was born in Xenia, Ohio, the son of John Todd, a farmer and resident of Madison, Indiana, where he lived to the age of seventy-five years. James Todd received his education at night schools, laboring on a farm during the day. He became a man of considerable prominence in St. Mary parish, where he had located in 1841. He was a distinguished Mason, receiving every degree conferred in that order. He married, in 1842, Nancy Kemper, a native of St. Mary parish, daughter of Nathan Kemper, a native of Virginia, who removed to St. Mary parish early in life, where he became an extensive sugar planter. Mrs. Todd died of yellow fever in 1854. James Todd afterward married Mrs. E. H. Rice, and to them were born five children: Lee, James, Helen, Henry and Mary. James Todd died in 1887 at the age of seventy-one years.

The subject of this sketch is one of four children born to James and Nancy Todd, only two of whom lived to maturity: John R. and N. K. N. K. Todd received his early education in Franklin, and completed his studies at North Hampton, Massachusetts, where he was pursuing a course preparatory to entering Yale College, when the war breaking out prevented him from carrying out his intentions. He entered the Confederate service in 1862, and served until the close of the war as a corporal in St. Marys Artillery, participating in the battles of Bisland, Franklin, Yellow Bayou, Mansfield, and a number of other minor engagements. In connection with this may be mentioned the fact that Admiral Porter, in his report of the fight of Cane River, makes the statement that there were eighteen pieces used by the enemy, and every shot fired struck a vessel. Instead of eighteen pieces there were but two twelve-pounders, smooth-bore, and two howitzers supported by only 200 riflemen, who after firing began withdrew, leaving the battery without support. Mr. Todd served as No. 4 on one of the twelve-pounders. The guns mentioned belonged to Nims' famous Boston battery, which were captured at Mansfield, and afterward used as we have seen above with such telling effect in the hands of the victors as to cause Admiral Porter to believe them more than four times their real number. After the war Mr. Todd was for some time engaged as clerk in a mer-

cantile establishment, and later conducted a mercantile business for a period of about fifteen years in Centerville. In 1878 he engaged in planting, but still continued his mercantile business until 1882, since which time he has devoted his entire attention to planting. Garrett plantation, located five miles southwest of Centerville on Bayou Salé, consists of about one thousand acres, of which 350 are cultivated principally in cane and corn. Mr. Todd was married in 1869, to Miss Addie Berwick, daughter of David Berwick, of St. Mary parish. To them have been born seven children, of whom six are living: James, Louise, Lizzie, Kate, Nannie, Addie, and Mary, deceased. Mr. Todd was reared in the Episcopal church, of which he and his family are members. He is a Democrat, and under Gov. McEnery served two years as police juror from his ward.

\* \* \*

✓ J. R. VERRET, LOUISA.—J. R. Verret was born in Lafourche parish, March 28, 1855. He is the son of J. R. and Charlotte (Romagosa) Verret, the former a native of Terrebonne and the latter of Lafourche parish.

The subject of this sketch received his education in Houma, where his parents removed when he was quite young. He began life as a deputy in the clerk's office at Houma, where he remained for about two years. He then engaged in a grocery business, and in this he continued until 1877, after which time he was appointed registration clerk, and held this office for two months, at the end of which time he removed to St. Mary parish, February, 1879, where he took charge and managed the plantation store of Mrs. E. D. Burguières. In March, 1883, he was married to Miss Elodie Bodin, a native of Terrebonne parish, born February 5, 1860. She is the daughter of N. Bodin and Emma Bouvillain, both natives of St. Mary parish. Mr. and Mrs. Verret are the parents of four children, viz: Louise Elodie, Emma Cecile, John Robert, Mary Beatrice.

\* \* \*

FRANK C. VIGNERIE, LOUISA.—Frank C. Vignerie was born, February, 1856, in Terrebonne parish, Louisiana. His father, D. P. Vignerie, was a native of France, whence he removed when a young man to America, locating in St. Mary parish, where he married and became a planter.

The subject of this sketch received his education in St. Charles College, Grand Coteau, and at the University of Louisiana. After completing his studies he engaged as clerk in the mercantile establishment of J. P. Viguer & Co., at Houma, Louisiana. Subsequent to this he conducted a mercantile business on Waterproof plantation. He later retired from mercantile business and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Terrebonne parish. Here he remained until 1885, when he became manager of the Alice B. plantation at this place, in which capacity he is still engaged. Mr. Vignerie was married, January 13, 1885,

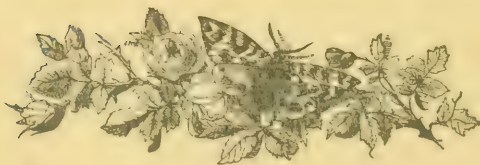
to Miss Ernestine L. Burguières, daughter of E. D. Burguières, Terrebonne parish. Mr. and Mrs. Vignerie are the parents of two sons and a daughter, Frank C., Jr., Ernest D. and Rose M. Mr. Vignerie is an active participant in local affairs; and while a resident of Terrebonne parish he served for three years as deputy tax collector.

✓ **ALCIDE VEEDER, CHARENTON.**—Alcide Veeder was born in St. Mary parish in 1851. He is the son of John and Felician (Ward) Veeder. John Veeder was a native of New York, and came to St. Mary parish when young. He was a bricklayer by occupation. He died in 1854. Felician Veeder is a native of St. Mary parish. She married a second time, Frederick Woltord.

Alcide Veeder is the only living member of a family of three children. He received his education in the public and private schools of his neighborhood, and has been working on his own account since sixteen years of age as a planter and cooper. His plantation consists of one hundred acres, and lies on the east side of the Teche, three-fourths of a mile above Charenton. Its principal products are sugar cane and rice. His carpenter shop is located on his plantation and gives employment to four men. In January, 1890, our subject entered into partnership with Hubert Delaye, in a general mercantile business, carrying an average stock of about five thousand dollars. He married, in 1871, Anna Minderman, a native of St. Mary parish, born in 1852, and daughter of Leander Minderman. They are the parents of seven children: John, Ida, Winifred, George, Ella, Lena and Aimie. Mr. Veeder and family are members of the Catholic church.

✓ **ANATOLE WALFORD, CHARENTON.**—Anatole Walford was born in St. Mary parish, February 17, 1858. He is the son of Frederick and Feliciane (Mora) Walford, the former a native of Germany, the latter of St. Mary parish. At the age of fifteen years our subject commenced the cooper's trade, at which he worked for seven years. During that time he married Miss Louisa A. Bienvenu, a native of Iberia parish, born September 30, 1858, and daughter of Armandel and Clelie (Megney) Bienvenu, both of Iberia parish. To them were born two sons and five daughters: Louise (deceased), Martha, Barnadette, Louise, Anatole, Antonia and Paul. After working at his trade for a number of years Mr. Walford turned his attention to merchandising at Charenton, but with limited means at his disposal. Since that time his stock has continuously increased, until he now carries about six thousand dollars worth of goods, and does an annual business of eighteen thousand dollars. In 1883 he was appointed post-master at this place, which position he still holds. He has also an interest in a saw-mill in this locality.

V G. G. ZENOR, PATTERSON.—G. G. Zenor is a native of Adams county, Mississippi, born October 18, 1833. He is the son of M. and S. M. (Waller) Zenor, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Louisiana. They removed to Concordia parish, Louisiana, when G. G. Zenor was a child. He received his finishing education in the High School of Natchez, Mississippi, after which he assisted his father in planting until 1868. He then removed to St. Mary parish and engaged in sugar planting on his own account, and has become one of the most successful sugar growers of the State. He has seventeen hundred acres of land under cultivation, two-thirds of which is in cane and the rest in corn. He has a five-roller mill, made by the Reading Iron Works, of Pennsylvania, which is the same mill that was on exhibition at the Exposition at New Orleans. He can grind four hundred tons of cane in twenty-four hours, and has one vacuum pan with a capacity for fifteen thousand pounds of white clarified sugar, or eighteen thousand pounds of yellow sugar at a strike, which requires about four hours. He employs the centrifugal process—has four Weston and six German centrifugals. Mr. Zenor was married in St. Mary parish, in 1855, to Miss Lucrета Robbins, a native of this parish. They are the parents of seven children, viz: Webb, Sallie, Inez (deceased), Mollie, Lulu, Oscar, George.





# INDEX.

	Page.
Abadie, Red Francis.....	56
Abbeville, the Town of.....	255
Acadia, A Tale of.....	257, 223
College.....	237
Sentinel, The.....	242
Parish of.....	224, 223
Farm, An.....	193
Lodge.....	257
Acadians, The.....	103, 17
Historical Sketch of the.....	327
Academy, St. Charles.....	148, 147
Act Creating Calcasieu Parish.....	129
Advertiser, The.....	204
Advocate, The.....	51
Agassiz, Prof.....	9
Agriculture.....	42
Agricultural Resources.....	29
Alpha, Oscar L.....	242, 205
American, The.....	139, 131
American, Cotton and Financial Reporter.....	148
Andrews, Joseph.....	34
Anself, Lieutenant Jacob.....	66
Attakapas County, The.....	12
Indians, The.....	13
Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad.....	21
Avery's Island.....	96
Bagdad, Town of.....	166
Bailey, Wm. B.....	205, 192
Adolph.....	198
Bar, The Present.....	55
The Pioneer.....	84
Bayou Cypremort.....	214
Beau Basin.....	183, 182
Bel, Guy II.....	54
Bench and Bar, The.....	53
Benevolent Associations.....	251
Berwick, The Town of.....	222
Bilbo, Thomas.....	125
Bradley-Ramsey Company.....	164, 150
Banshear, Judge.....	199
Brandt, William.....	192
Breaux Bridge.....	80
Brent, William.....	89
Brier, Judge.....	197
Bronson, John.....	89
Broussard, Lieut.....	66
Village of.....	202
Gaupert.....	188
Broussard's Commission, Gaupert.....	189
Bridges.....	254
Perry's.....	255
Brown, George C.....	172
Bryan, Capt. J. W.....	158
Boarding in College.....	238
Bonin Brothers.....	100
Boundaries, etc.....	169

	Page.
Bullard, Henry A.....	53
Lieutenant C. D.....	66
Buchanan, J. H.....	166
Bunker, C.....	165
Burke, W. R.....	110
Business Directory.....	240
Burt, Miss Mollie.....	148
Caffrey, C. D.....	202
"Cajans," The.....	104
Calcasieu Parish.....	119
"The soils of.....	120
Invincibles, The.....	65
The Settlement of.....	123
The Pine of.....	132
Ranches.....	134
The Towns of.....	164
The Bar.....	150
River, The.....	163
Cameron Parish.....	169
"Organization of.....	172
Campbell, William.....	198
Canadians, The.....	14
Carenco Tradition, A.....	193
Carr, Mortimer.....	172
Town of.....	202
Catherine Cole.....	246
Catholic Church, The.....	200, 80, 55
Capital, The Parish.....	110
Central Pacific Railroad.....	20
Chattanooga Tradesman, The.....	113
Character, A.....	190
Characteristics.....	216, 191
Churches.....	179, 146, 115, 44
Clarion, The.....	51
Climate.....	234, 213, 122, 10
Clegg, John.....	198, 192
Code of Practice.....	86
Co-Education.....	239
College, The Lake Charles.....	148, 146
College Uniforms.....	239
Commercial, The.....	159
Confederate States Rangers.....	66
Confidence Lodge, No. 17.....	165
Cote Gelée Hills.....	184, 181
Blanche Island.....	214
Cotton Seed Oil as Medicine.....	113
Constitution of 1879.....	273
Cormier, V.....	198
Country Towns.....	159
Courier, The.....	49
Court House, The.....	105
Cow, A Stolen.....	73
Coward, Hardy.....	124
Christian Visitor, The.....	159
Crocles, The.....	37
Crop Statistics.....	68

	Page.
Crossman, Miss M. J.....	147
Crow, R. C.....	198
Cullom, Judge E. North.....	50
Cullom, Judge E. North..... (Second Part).....	11
Darby, Prof.....	182
Davis, W. W.....	165
Deballion, C.....	198
Deblanc, Capt. A.....	68
Raphael.....	89
Dees, E. H.....	164
Delahoussaye, C.....	89
Claude.....	216
Louis Le.....	216
Democrat, The.....	50
The New Iberia.....	116
Dennett, Col. Daniel.....	95
Sketch of.....	208
Derbes, Alexandre.....	89
Description and Topography.....	120
Development, etc.....	131
Devillier, Louis.....	35
Francois.....	35
Doctors, The.....	252, 149
Dolau, Thomas.....	173
Dolby, Prof. O. S.....	147
Donahue, D. W.....	170
Doxey, William.....	171
Drew, Andrew.....	174
H. C.....	1571, 40
Dunn, Oscar J.....	172
Duperier, Frederick.....	111
Dr. Alfred.....	108, 111, 102
Duperier's Battalion of Cavalry.....	174, 68
Major St. Leon.....	68
Dupre Family, The.....	36
Hon. Jaques.....	54
Lucius.....	53
Early Settlements.....	228, 171, 33
Courts.....	219
Echo, The Lake Charles.....	170, 158
Eclectic Club, The.....	252
Eden of Louisiana, The.....	14
Education, Early.....	110
Edwards, N. N.....	198
Elliott, W. M.....	165
Enterprise, The New Iberia.....	115
Evangeline, The Story of.....	103, 82
The Poem of.....	257
Evening on the Calcasieu, An.....	142
Everett, Z. L.....	159
Fabacher, Joseph.....	228
Fallon, Rev. Father.....	146
Farmers Should Understand their Soils.....	9
Farmers Union, No. 5870.....	185
Ferry Question, The.....	166
Fig, The.....	137
First National Bank, The (Opelousas).....	52
The (New Iberia).....	117
Fontenots, The.....	36
Formation of Parish.....	217
Fournett, Col. V. A.....	68
Judge G. A.....	126
Frazer, D. D., Rev. George.....	146
Franklin, The Town of.....	220

	Page.
Friendship Lodge, G. T.....	165
Freight Received.....	200
Fruit Culture.....	245, 211
in Calcasieu Parish.....	135
Fusilier, Agricole.....	112
Gant's Experience, Elbert.....	30
Garland, Capt. H. L.....	66
Garrique, Gen.....	39
Gates, Judge Fred.....	112, 106
General Description.....	244
Geology, etc.....	9
German Poem, A.....	231
Benevolent Association.....	165
Girard, M. E.....	189
Glendale Institute, The.....	148
Globe, The Council Bluff.....	145
Go-Ahead Town, A.....	152
Government, The Parish.....	69
Governor's Proclamation, The.....	77
Grand Cote Island.....	95
Grand Coteau.....	51
Chenire.....	170
Gray, Dr.....	149
Grieg Carlos.....	56
Goosport, Village of.....	164
Guegnon, E. J.....	251
Eugene.....	251
Gunn, R. J.....	165
Hall, James.....	171
R.....	139
Hammond, R. E. J.....	146
Hardy, Dr.....	149
Harper's Magazine.....	96
Haskell, Frank.....	165
Hays, Lieutenant J. G.....	66
Hay Making.....	232
Herron, Andrew S.....	77
Hirsch, L.....	165
Hickman, Lieutenant J. C.....	66
Highways, etc.....	41
Hoernicke, Rev. S.....	148, 146
Hornet, The.....	118
Hope Council No. 1112.....	165
House, The Court.....	247
Hubbell, Rev. H. L.....	149, 147, 146
Hudson, W. F.....	118
Iberia, the parish of.....	91
Parish, organization of.....	104
Independent, The.....	251
Indian Legend, An.....	13
Indians, The.....	37
Incident, An.....	217, 190
Jackson, Stonewall.....	68
Japan Plum, The.....	136
Jeannerette, The Churches.....	118
The Town.....	117
Jefferson, Joseph.....	99
Jenkins, Miss M. A.....	147
Jolinson, Capt. Wm. M.....	66
Jones, Rev. J. R.....	148, 119
Joseph.....	170
Mill, M. T.....	156
Jurors, Police.....	237, 150, 69

	Page.		Page.
Justice, The Seat of.....	130	McCormick, C. M.....	159
Of the Peace.....	236	Mechanics' and Traders' Exchange.....	117
Kansas City & Gulf Railway.....	181, 178, 176, 153	Medical Profession.....	198, 107
	145, 144	Methodists, The.....	45
Kaufman, L.....	165	Meridional, The.....	251
Kirby, Samuel L.....	149	Military History, The.....	250, 229, 116
Kearney, M. D.....	165	Milmo, Stokes & Co.....	117
King, Rev. C. A.....	146	Miller, John M.....	171
of France.....	15	E. D.....	171
George.....	53	Mississippi Valley Lumberman, The.....	141
G. R.....	197, 53	Monnier, Aug.....	192
Kline, Rev. W. H.....	159	Moore, Judge.....	53
Knapp, Prof.....	140	Morgan Railroad, The.....	194, 41
W. A.....	165	City.....	221
Knights, The Catholic.....	252	Morse, Isaac E.....	88
LaBesse, J. C.....	165	Moses, L.....	165
Lafayette Incorporated.....	192	Monnot, A. L.....	117
Mayors.....	192	Mouton, Gen. Alfred.....	78, 68
Parish.....	118	Gov. Alexander.....	108, 78, 54
Lafayette, Town of.....	199	Chapeaux.....	188
LaGrange Emilien.....	77	C. H.....	89
Lake Arthur.....	164	E.....	198
Calcasieu.....	164	Julian.....	198
Charles.....	164	Mouton, J. E.....	89
Settled.....	150	John and Marin.....	188
Municipal Government.....	151	John O.....	198
The City of.....	121	O. C.....	198
Lastrapes, Captain Louis.....	66	Salvator.....	188
Latiolas, Leon.....	190	William.....	198
LaVergier, Celestin.....	34	Mount Hope Mill.....	158
Lawton, J. B.....	115	Carmel Convent.....	200
Lawyers, The.....	252, 149, 109	Mudd, Dr. Jerome.....	108
LeBlue, L. C.....	165	Neal, Dr. Benoni.....	108
Lee, Robert E.....	68	Miss Della.....	159
Leesburg, The Town of.....	173	Neda, Col. Francis.....	35
Legal.....	252	New Iberia, Advantages of.....	115
Leveque, Miss Louise.....	147	Fires in.....	117
Levy, Adolph.....	52	Laying Out of.....	111
Lewis, Hon. Seth.....	53	New Orleans, A Trip.....	18
E. T.....	53	Newspapers, The.....	115, 48
Little, Mrs. C. W.....	148	Nicholls, Thomas C.....	89
Literary Society.....	252	Norris, W. B.....	163, 157
Lisbon, The Town of.....	166	Mill, The.....	157
Longevity.....	36	Northern and Southern Lumber.....	142
Louaillier, J. J.....	52	Offutt, William.....	35
Louisiana, the State of.....	85	Nathaniel.....	35
Louis XV, King.....	216	Jr., Capt. N.....	66
Lumber Interests, The.....	140	Ollivier, C. M.....	197
Mills, The.....	156	Oonshiu Orange, The.....	136
Magill, Augustus.....	89	Opelousas, The County of.....	40
Many Things of Many Kinds.....	165	Guards, The.....	57
Manufacturing Industries.....	153, 112, 89	" Killed and Wounded of	65
Manufacturers' Record, The.....	113	the.....	51
Martel, Judge B. A.....	198, 158, 54	The Town of.....	51
Andrew.....	187	Volunteers, The.....	66
Martin, E. H.....	59	Opinion of an Ex-Governor.....	248
Robert.....	89	Orange Island.....	99
Marsh, Miss Ida.....	165	Culture.....	197
Miss Jennie.....	165	Organization of Parish.....	235, 191
Mayne, George.....	173	Orleans Guards, The.....	68
Mayo, Mrs. Thad.....	165	Territory.....	40
McCall, Millege.....	171	Overton, Hon. J. H.....	197, 53
McCauley, Lieutenant S. D.....	66	Paris, Le Petit.....	71
McCormick, John.....	159	Parish Seat, The.....	232

	Page.
Parish of St. Landry	27
of St. Martin	67
Officers	253, 236
Parker, R. A.	66
Parrot, Joseph	89
Peace Lodge of K. of P.	105
Pecan Island	247
Peigneur, Lake	100, 111
Pelican Hook and Ladder	166
Perkins & Miller	163
Reese	163, 156
" An Incident of	124
A. T.	163
Petit Anse Island	96
Perry, Judge Robert	109
Perry's Bridge	249
Phoenix Hook and Ladder Company	165
Physicians, Early	55
Pioneers History, More of	38
The	125, 102
Filleron, Lieut. S. M.	66
Pinhoop Village	192
Population, The Increase of	18
The	194
Porter, Judge James	53
" Alexander	89, 87
Poste des Attakapas	14
Poem, A.	142
Police Jurors	253, 237
Post-Offices	254, 237
Planters' Banner	100
Platz, Peter	165
Prairie Au Large	92
Prescott, Maj. William	35
Lieut. Willis	66
Preston, Gen. John	34
Press, The	251, 158, 23
Proclamation, A	74
Products of the Parish	184
Professions, The	179
Promised Land, The	101
Prudhomme, Michael	55, 34
Lieut. M. S.	66
Public Improvements	106
School, The	22
Pujo, A. P.	165
Queue Tortue, Bayou	182, 77
The Battle of	79
Railroads, etc.	144, 41, 19
More about	52
Shipments	20
Ray, Dr. James	55
Rayne, The Town of	241
Reese, D. H.	165
Reed, J. A.	165
J. D.	158
Reliance Lodge 3278	165
Reporter, The Jennings	139
Richart, Capt. V.	78
Ritchie, Lieut. H. B.	66
Riverside, Village of	174
Rivers and Bayous	22
Rio Honda Claims, The	124
Rip Van Winkle	99
Rice Culture	231, 138

	Page.
Rice Train, A.	140
Roane, Percy W.	118
Rogers, Col. Benjamin	35
Rev. G. B.	149, 146
Rosteet, J. W.	139
M. J.	165
Root, James	171
Ryan, John	124
Sabine Station	163
Sallier, Charles	125
Salles, G. C.	192
Salt Mines, The	97
Sanders, Dr. J. B.	149
Sandoz, J. H.	49
Savage, T. B.	53
Science of Geology	9
School Board, The	10
Fund, The	70
Schools, The Public	194, 146, 69, 44
Scott Village	203
Schwing, W. F.	189
Seaton, Lieut. E. D.	66
Settlers, The Earliest	123
Settlement, Early	254, 216, 187, 101, 33
Sekendorff, Aug.	165
Silling, Frank	147
Mary	165
Laura	165
Sisters of Mercy, Convent of	118
Simms, Judge Edward	88
Jr., Edward	89
Skipper, J. T.	52
Solenge, Dr.	112
Sketch of	107
South Before the War, The	10
Southern Pacific Railway, The	19
Southwestern Land Co., The	52
Soil and Crops	244
South, The New	225
Spanish Occupancy	15
Emigrants	17
Veil, Marriage under the	16
Spence, Lieut. J. A.	66
John A.	145
John A.	158
Spencer, Death of W. H.	65
St. Charles Academy, The	148
St. Landry, Crops of	31, 10
Fruits in	31
Light Guards	66
Parish, Organization of	39
" Towns of	59
Volunteers of	66
St. Mary, Parish of	207
Geology of	208
Agricultural Resources of	208
Products of	209
St. Martinsville, from 1811 to 1861	70
St. Julien, Major	98
State Board of Education	69
Steam Navigation on the Teche	111
Statistics of Crops	210, 39, 32
Stafford, Wm.	174
E. A.	174
Stock Raising	249, 234, 181
Steam Fire Company	165

# INDEX.

393

	Page.
Shattuck, S. O.....	165
Smith, John M.....	171
W. O.....	192
Dr. Raphael.....	108
Sugar Bowl, The.....	116
Sugartown.....	163
Sulphur Mines, The.....	145
Sweeney, Dr. Arthur.....	173
Tasse, Lake.....	100
Taylor, Lieut. John.....	61
Killed, Lieut. John.....	65
Teche Club, The.....	117
Temperature of Southwestern Louisiana.....	12
Territory of Orleans, The.....	40
Texas & Pacific Railroad.....	41
Tobacco.....	213
Toll, H. E.....	197
Topography.....	207, 204
Usher, Miss Ella R.....	141
Van Shaack, A. G.....	148
Vaultrey Refinery, The.....	117
Vermilion River, The.....	181
Parish of.....	243
Vigilance Committee, The.....	71
Vindictex, The Attakapas.....	205
Voorhies, Lieut. Alfred.....	68
Judge Cornelius.....	71
Dan W.....	89
Felix.....	89, 12

	Page.
Voorhies, E. G.....	198
L. J.....	89
Waddill, Col. J. O.....	114
Wagnon, Lieut. J. W.....	66
War Record.....	199, 57
Warner, Charles Dudley.....	96
Warmoth, Hon. H. C.....	172
Washington, The Town of.....	56
Water Courses.....	29
Ways, etc.....	19
Watkins, J. B.....	144
Banking Company.....	153
Wakefield, Geo. W.....	171
Walsh, Hon. Henry.....	160
Western Editor's Opinion, A.....	224
Western Company, The.....	15
Westlake, The Town of.....	113
Wetherill, John.....	174
Welsh, Capt. James.....	174
Whitworth & Co.....	117
Joseph S.....	117
Wickliffe, Gov. R. C.....	77
Willis, Rev. Joseph.....	44
Wilson, S. J.....	52
Women's Christian Temperance Union.....	165
Yellow Jackets, The.....	68
Yellow Fever Epidemics.....	108, 71
Young America Fire Co.....	166
Young M. P.....	192
Young Men's Christian Association.....	165

## PART II.

	Page.
Abshire, John, Jr.....	277
Abshire, Joseph D., M. D.....	278
Adams, William H.....	358
Addison, E. I.....	277
Alpha, Oscar L.....	201
Alpha, C. P.....	201
Alpha, Independence.....	357
Allen, Albert C.....	357
Alleman, Narcisse.....	358
Angele, J. B.....	309
Anding, Henry W.....	251
Anthonoiz, Rev. J.....	251
Andrus, C. B.....	3
Andrus, D. D.....	137
Andrus, B. C.....	137
Anderson, Joseph A.....	138
Arenas, Mathias.....	251
Ashford, Wm. R.....	3
Bailey, William B.....	201
Bailey, Frank E.....	10
Bailey, Jonas W.....	5
Bagley, Timothy.....	280
Bagley, Martin.....	280
Baggett, Dennis E.....	140
Baker, Monroe.....	310

	Page.
Bardy, Rev. M.....	98
Barnard, Alfred G.....	95
Barousse, Homer.....	252
Barry, E. S., M. D.....	6
Barry, R. H.....	6
Barras, Hipolite.....	312
Barras, Albert.....	312
Bartels, Henry H.....	279
Bassett, Judge Carter.....	309
Beauxis, John M.....	281
Becker, John Baptist.....	281
Beclen, Amazan.....	311
Bellnice, Bertrand.....	311
Benard, Artenard.....	311
Berard, Felix.....	313
Berard, Ernest.....	97
Béraud, M. D., Paul D.....	202
Bercier, A. J., D. D. S.....	7
Bernard, A. C.....	94
Bernard, Hon. Jos. D.....	253
Bernard, Pierre.....	208
Bernard, Louis G., Jr.....	310
Bernard, Louis.....	310
Bernard, Carlos.....	310
Bertrand, O.....	207
Bertrand, J. G.....	208



	Page.		Page.
Bertrand, Ernest.....	208	Cage, Henry Hays.....	22
Berwick, O. D.....	361	Callery, Louis.....	365
Bihm, Lewis.....	10	Campbell, Wm.....	212
Billard, Leon.....	209	Campbell, Newton R.....	283
Billard, Martial.....	210	Cary, W. H.....	254
Bienvu, R. J.....	311	Cary, S. L.....	145
Bienvu, Albert.....	312	Cary, Wm.....	146
Binnings, C. P., Jr.....	363	Carver, H. W.....	200
Bird, Thompson.....	140	Carron, Martin.....	20
Bloch, Joseph.....	7	Carbello, Chas.....	142
Block, M.....	364	Carbello, Emile.....	143
Boagni, Edward.....	9	Castex, Jean.....	259
Bodenheimer, Philip.....	359	Chappuis, Philip J.....	259
Bodin, Dolze.....	362	Chappuis, A. S.....	258
Bouin, J. E.....	211	Chachere, Theog; M. D.....	13
Bosworth, Millard.....	363	Chachere, Joseph.....	14
Borah, W. S. M. D.....	359	Chachere, Robert.....	13
Bouchalt, Wm.....	313	Champagne, J. U.....	318
Boudreau, John.....	10	Charles, Rev. Juice L.....	100
Boudreau, Adam.....	282	Cherry, Prof. T. C.....	257
Boudreau, B. A.....	207	Chiasson, P. A.....	215
Boutte, Henry T.....	98	Childs, W. M., M. D.....	19
Bourque, Sasthene V.....	99	Chevis, Wm. C.....	257
Bouquet, J. B.....	99	Clark, Raymond T.....	258
Bourque, Uger.....	314	Clark, A. O., M. D.....	214
Bourque, Ludger.....	314	Clegg, Judge John.....	212
Bourque, Jules.....	314	Clements, J. B.....	16
Boyd, John A., M. D.....	316	Clopton, W. F., M. D.....	19
Bradford, Welman.....	251	Cloney, John F.....	143
Breaux, Joseph C.....	210	Coley, J. M., M. D.....	141
Breaux, Numa.....	210	Cole, A. L.....	144
Brinkhaus, F. G.....	6	Colgin, George T.....	101
Broussard, Aladin.....	315	Cottingham, James R.....	14
Broussard, Savique.....	315	Corkran, G. W.....	144
Broussard, A. G.....	315	Coreil, Theodore.....	10
Broussard, John Dorville.....	92	Cook, Z. T.....	364
Broussard, Robert F.....	93	Constantin Ernest.....	214
Broussard, C.....	94	Conway, E. J.....	21
Broussard, N.....	94	Comeau, H. P.....	15
Broussard, Lastie.....	279	Comeau, Clifford H.....	15
Broussard, I. A.....	203	Cormier, N. A.....	316
Broussard, Joseph Zeno.....	203	Cormier, Anatole.....	316
Broussard, J. O.....	204	Cormier, Numa.....	317
Broussard, Valsin.....	205	Cooper, Joseph.....	142
Broussard, Joseph S.....	205	Creighton, Emile.....	212
Broussard, Leonard.....	205	Crowson, E. G.....	318
Broussard, Alcee.....	205	Currie, John D.....	16
Broussard, A. Cleophas.....	206	Culkin, Laurent, M. D.....	317
Brown, Chas. C.....	206	Curtis, F. R.....	145
Brown, James B.....	362	Cullom, Hon. E. North.....	11
Brookshier, J. A.....	282	Cyr, Madame Emilie (Hoffherr).....	100
Brooks, George E., M. D.....	4		
Bruner, E. O.....	252	Darby, Cesaire.....	101
Bryan, Captain J. W.....	168	Darby, E. H.....	105
Bussey, J. C.....	98	David, Hervillien, Jr.....	255
Burke, Walter J.....	96	David, Homer.....	262
Burke, W. R.....	96	David, Lucius.....	31
Burleigh, James.....	8	Davies, Thos. P.....	147
Burleigh, Joseph.....	8	Dauterive, B. D.....	103
Burleson, E. H.....	141	DeBlanc, Leopold.....	106
Burguières, J. M.....	360	DeBailon, Louis, M. D.....	34
Burguières, Lenfroy.....	361	DeBailon, Judge C.....	217
Burton, Captain Walthall.....	4	DeBlanc, Daniel.....	320
Burr, C. F.....	9	DeClouet, Paul L.....	215
		Dees, Elly H.....	145
Cade, William.....	283	Decuir, A. J.....	103
Cade, Hon. Overton.....	213	Decuir, Zenon.....	104

	Page.		Page.
Delahoussaye, Gustave.....	102	Foster, T. D.....	108
Delahoussaye, Theogene.....	106	Foster, Lewis C.....	147
Delahoussaye, Frank.....	106	Foster, George W.....	149
Dulany, T. L.....	102	Foster, Dennis M.....	150
Delhomme, Alfred A.....	219	Fourgeaud, L., M. D.....	328
Deshotels, H. H.....	30	Fournet, Alexander V.....	326
Dejean, Arthur.....	30	Fournet, L. P.....	377
De La Croix, F. D. D.....	318	Fontenot, T. S.....	38
DeMary, Eugene.....	284	Fontenot, Ozeme.....	39
Derouen, T. A.....	101	Fontenon, O. B.....	39
Devilliers, Notley C.....	30	Foreman, Phineas.....	225
Dietlein, Christopher.....	34	Francis, George.....	109
Dimmick, Addison.....	27	Francez, Jean Pierre.....	224
Dimitry, D. A.....	218	Francez, Roman.....	225
Dodge, Capt. Lyman J.....	28	Frere, Leonard S.....	109
Dodge, Capt. G. V.....	29	Fritsche, Otto.....	108
Domegeau J. Arthur C.....	324	Frige, Ulysse.....	150
Domegeaux, A. F.....	324	Fuselier, Alfred.....	327
Domec, Jean.....	325	Fitzhugh, Geo. N.....	41
Dossmann, L. J.....	31		
Doty, Alexander.....	366	Gabriel, Prof. Albert.....	330
Doucet, Clebule C.....	223	Gates, Judge Fred. L.....	110
Doucet, Martin.....	262	Gardernal, Gabriel.....	329
Doucet, Melon.....	262	Gauthier, Louis C.....	328
Drouet, Louis N.....	105	Gauthier, A.....	329
Druelhet, Narcisse.....	107	Gauthier, C. M.....	329
Drury Isaiah.....	174	Gauthier, A. M.....	152
Duplantias, Toussain.....	104	Gay, S. R., M. D.....	112
Duchamp, Eugene D.....	320	Garland, Hon. Henry L.....	46
Duchamp, E. A.....	323	Gellert Rev. H.....	155
Duchamp, De Chastaigne Louis.....	323	George, T. E.....	156
Duclos, Louis Alphonse.....	261	Girac, P.....	227
Dugas, Joseph V.....	320	Generes, A. H.....	41
Duhon, Vior.....	219	Geneux, E. C.....	111
Duhon, J. V.....	148	Gibbs, Joseph C.....	152
Dunesnil, John T.....	345	Gibbens, Capt. Thos. C.....	43
Dupre, Hon. Gilbert L.....	28	Gillespie, Col. Jno. Crawford.....	44
Dupuis, Victor E.....	218	Gillespie, John.....	333
Dupuis, A., Jr.....	320	Gillard, Leon F.....	332
Durand, O. J.....	319	Gillard Ernest J.....	333
Durand, Réne M.....	319	Girouard, J. O.....	231
Durio, Erasti.....	32	Godchaux, Gus.....	286
Durio, Diomel.....	32	Gonsoulin, Adrian.....	111
Durio, Adlin.....	33	Gordon, Capt. S. J. C.....	45
Durio, Alexander L.....	220	Gosselin, S. J.....	42
Durio, Homer.....	220	Goodman, Joseph.....	155
Durke, Walter S.....	35	Gray, W. B.....	307
Duson, Hon. C. C.....	22	Gray, Reuben Flanagan, M. D.....	151
Duson, W. W.....	261	Gray, John G.....	152
		Greig, Carlos.....	43
Ealer, Charles N.....	37	Guilbeau, James L.....	45
Eastin, William B.....	326	Guilbeau, Prof. A. L.....	228
Edwards, Judge W. W.....	285	Guilbeau, A. C.....	229
Edwards, C. J., M. D.....	285	Guilbeau, G. Arista.....	335
Eltie, R. D.....	366	Guidry, Joseph T.....	286
Erath, August.....	107	Guidry, Antoine.....	229
Estilette, Judge E. D.....	35	Guidry, H. D.....	228
Estilette, E. L.....	223	Guidry, Albert.....	230
Escoubas, Edward.....	149	Guidry, Leonard.....	228
Estorge, H. E.....	36	Guerrin, J. A.....	328
Evans, W.....	38	Guerniere, Edwin.....	332
		Guerniere, Charles.....	332
Faggot, J. A.....	109	Guterkunst, Charles.....	331
Fabacher, Joseph.....	262	Guth, Jacob.....	112
Flash, Theodore.....	263		
Footte, J. W.....	307	Haas, Capt. S.....	46
Foster, Paul, M. D.....	40	Haas, J. A., M. D.....	47

	Page.		Page.
Habert, F. R.....	365	Labove, Joseph T.....	121
Hall, Capt. Greene.....	161	Lacoste, G.....	233
Halbert, Xavier R.....	360	Lacy, T. Jay.....	57
Halphen, J. O.....	335	Lacy, Alonzo.....	235
Halphen, Jr., J. O.....	335	Lafleur, Ertemon.....	59
Hamblet, J. T., M. D.....	287	Lafleur, Doris P.....	59
Hansen, Capt. Thos.....	160	Legarde, A. L.....	116
Hampton, C. P.....	162	LaNeuvillle, G. A.....	234
Harrington.....	288	Landry, J. A.....	166
Hatchey, J. F.....	103	Landry, Alphonse.....	121
Hart, Fred W., M. D.....	334	Landry, R. C.....	235
Hardy, Edgard.....	334	Landry, Alcée.....	235
Haskell, W. H.....	157	Lampman, Martin V.....	293
Hawkins, E. C.....	47	Lassalle, Joseph.....	57
Hawkins, Dr. J. E.....	48	Lastrapes, Mrs. A. P.....	339
Hauf, R.....	309	Lastrapes, Wm. Robertson, M. D.....	58
Hayes, D. B.....	263	Latreyte, E.....	56
Hayes, Mrs. M. M.....	48	Lawless, Thomas C.....	372
Hebert, A. P.....	157	Lawton, J. B.....	117
Hebert, Pierre A.....	158	Lazaro, Mark.....	58
Hebert, Dossillee H.....	158	LeBlanc, Severin.....	290
Hebert, D.....	159	LeBlanc, Lucius, M. D.....	291
Hennigan, J. E. M.....	163	LeBlanc, Joseph Alcée.....	291
Henry, Andrew.....	265	LeBlanc, A. L.....	291
Hewitt, A. P.....	101	LeBlanc, Alcide.....	292
Hicks, Thos. H.....	49	LeBlanc, Simonet.....	234
Hitter, John Alfred.....	336	LeBlanc, Aurellin.....	234
Hockaday, W. E.....	264	LeBleu, Joseph C.....	167
Holliday, Wm.....	103	LeBleu, Z.....	166
Hoffman, John F.....	113	LeBron, Pierre.....	116
Hoffpaur, Howard.....	287	Ledoux, V. D.....	57
Hoffpaur, Preston.....	231	Leonce, Elaire.....	372
Hoffpaur Ford.....	232	Leotaud, L.....	292
Howel, S.....	50	Lesseps, Auguste Jr.....	372
Hozsett, Robt.....	113	Levy, Alphonse.....	55
Huber, Zeno.....	264	Littell, Robt. M., M. D.....	53
Hudson, Wm F.....	114	Littell, Benj. A., M. D.....	54
Humble, John H.....	49	Littell, L. E.....	54
Hutchins, Wm. L.....	150	Livingston, W. H.....	339
Hutchinson, Hugh.....	232	Lobdell, J. B.....	118
		Loeb, Sol.....	55
Iles, Denny.....	164	Loret, Hon. J. A.....	371
Irion, V. K., D. D. S.....	50	Lozes, Leon.....	121
Irvin, Robert Hughes.....	336	Lyle, Wm. F.....	167
		Lyons, M. L.....	236
January, D. P., M. D.....	265	Lyons, J. C.....	267
Jeanmard, Jules.....	337	Lyons, E. W.....	267
Jenkins, W. T., M. D.....	266	Lyons, R. R., M. D.....	268
Jenkins, W. A., M. D.....	266	Lyons, E. J., M. D.....	167
Jewell, Frank L., M. D.....	337	Lyons, John L.....	108
Johnson, Joseph P.....	370		
Johnson, W. W.....	370	Maignaud, V.....	260
		Maillard, Pierre.....	376
Kemper, Mrs. Wm. P.....	371	Malonso, Joseph.....	342
Keneson, J. W.....	267	Martin, James F.....	122
Kibbe, W. G., M. D.....	289	Martin, George W.....	65
King, Henry A., M. D.....	115	Martin, E. D.....	375
Kissack, E.....	115	Martin, J. E.....	244
Kleinpeter, Hon. Thos.....	164	Martin, J. M.....	244
Knapp, W. A., M. D.....	165	Martin, Paul A.....	245
Knight, Philip.....	53	Martin, S. V.....	340
Knight, Mrs. Edwin.....	338	Martin, F. R., M. D.....	341
Kock, Julius.....	116	Martin, Sidney.....	244
Kuching, William W.....	289	Maxwell, Albert G.....	296
		Mayo, Thad.....	170
Labbe, A. A.....	234	Mayo, H. M.....	373
Labbe, Theobald J.....	339	McCormack, John.....	170

	Page.
'Coy, J. B.	64
Farlain, A. D.	178
cGowen, C. A., M. D.	123
Kerall, Wilson.	374
McMillan, J. A.	268
McNeese, John.	170
M. Pherson, Mrs. Virginia.	65
Mezinley, B. F.	60
Mcshaut, Rev. A. M.	203
Melaton, S. C.	375
Melaton, Cyp.	342
Mequez, Theomile	122
Mequez, Drozen.	122
Meyers, Andrew.	123
Meyer, Wm.	174
Meyer, Adolph.	174
Milburn, E. C.	61
Miers, Elias.	174
Miers, Wm.	174
Miers, John F.	174
Millard, Mrs. Elanora A.	65
Milner, Dennis.	270
Milner, Chas.	172
Milner, Levi A.	172
Miner, E. D.	173
Mits, L. N.	177
Mc hell, Col. A. R.	169
Magne, Eli.	294
Morgan, Thomas J.	295
Morris, James F., M. D.	269
Morris, John W.	373
Morris, J. M. & Co.	63
Mor on, Marcus L.	297
Moore, Joseph W.	175
Moore, Judge Joseph Marthaugh.	63
Monnot, A. L.	124
Moss, L. H.	176
Moss, J. V.	176
Moss, Alexander.	294
Moss, Henry J.	295
Moss, A. J.	236
Moss Nathaniel P., M. D.	237
Mouton, A. K.	62
Mouton, Jules J.	342
Mouton, Julian.	238
Mouton, Alexander.	238
Mouton, Judge Orthee C.	241
Mouton, J. E.	242
Mouton, Jacques D.	242
Mouton, J. S.	243
Mouton, Alcide V.	243
Mudd, F. S., M. D.	238
Neely, J. M.	100
Nelson, Wm. N.	179
Nelson, Paul.	125
Niblett, H. M., M. D.	343
Nichols, Isaac.	180
Nunez, Hon. Adrien.	298
Nunez, Adrien Hebrard.	298
O'Bryan, Hon. Oliver H.	299
O'Bryan, Robt. P.	180
Olivier, P. D., M. D.	343
Olivier, C. M. Jr.	344
Olivier, Robt. A.	125
O'Niell, Walter A.	377

	Page.
Oge, John M.	66
Patout, H.	126
Pelerien, Louis.	380
Penn, Henry.	379
Pecot, Capt. A. A.	379
Perry, Judge Robt. S.	126
Perkins, A. J., M. D.	182
Perret, Francis Placide.	378
Perkins, C. T.	181
Pitre, Chas.	68
Poe, John H.	183
Posey, T. L.	67
Powers, E. M.	181
Power, Felix Y.	344
Potier, Charles, Jr.	345
Prentice, Nathaniel.	182
Prejean, Ursin, M. D.	245
Provost, Joseph A.	129
Pujo, Arcene P.	182
Ramsey, James B., M. D.	301
Ray, James, M. D.	69
Ray, James O., M. D.	69
Read, Dr. Henry O.	70
Read, Stephen D., Judge.	185
Reid, E. J., Jr.	191
Reon, Lastie.	191
Reseweber, J. A.	346
Reynolds, Virgil C., M. D.	69
Rice, Levi S.	299
Rice, Cornelius L.	300
Rice, Lorenzo.	300
Richard, A. A.	70
Richard, J. V.	184
Roberia, Judge M.	73
Roberts, John H.	190
Rode, Fritz.	381
Robertson, George M.	127
Robin, Joseph N.	71
Roger, E. C.	72
Roger, L. N.	72
Rose, Daniel.	270
Rosteet, M. J.	186
Rosteet, J. W.	189
Rougeau, Landry.	68
Rousseau, J.	345
Roy, Adrien F.	346
Roy, A. D.	346
Roy, P. B.	246
Rowe, Francois M.	186
Ruppert, Christian.	271
Ryan, J. L.	184
Ryan, M. W.	189
Ryan, Jacob.	185
Sabin, W. C.	195
Saizan, J. P., M. D.	75
Satzen, David P.	75
Sampson, Junius.	130
Sanguinett, J. C.	132
Sandoz, Leonce.	73
Sanders, J. Y.	383
Sanders, Edward A.	384
Sarver, Martin.	303
Satterfield, W. E.	130
Savant, J. P.	78

	Page.		Page.
Sacoy, Valentine	50	Trainer, Luke	1
Sacoy, Francois	72	Vautier, L. C.	3
Scheraton, G. W., M. D.	24	Vander Cruysen, H. A.	248
Schwing, Wm. F.	192	Vansyke, W. L.	248
Schlessinger, J. A.	347	Veazie, Edward P.	248
Segura, P. H.	132	Verret, Alexander	248
Shattuck, Hon. S. O.	193	Verot, A. D.	248
Shaw, Thomas	382	Verret, J. R.	248
Shawland, E. R.	192	Veeder, Alcide	87
Shaw, Hon. Granville B.	302	Vidrine, Yves	88
Shaw, J. F.	304	Vidrine, Aurelie	88
Shepherd, George B.	381	Vidrine, Aloin	248
Sherley, E.	194	Vigneaux, Jean	386
Shute, I. E., M. D.	77	Vignerie, Frank C.	304
Sigur, Joseph O.	374	Villien, Maurice	149
Sillan, George	368	Voorhies, Col. Felix	152
Simon, Felix	272	Voorhies, Charles H.	248
Simon, George	131	Walford, Anatole	248
Simon, Judge Arthur	78	Wallis, S. R.	248
Simpson, James	196	Ward, Perley Poore	248
Simpson, W. H.	195	Ward, S. P., M. D.	248
Singleton, George S.	79	Ware, John M.	248
Skipper, J. T.	73	Wartelle, Ferdinand M.	248
Slaydon, E. A.	196	Watts, S. P.	248
Standfield, James D.	193	Webb, Rufus C.	248
Stoane, Robert B.	271	Webb, Col. James	248
Stoane, Ferguson	272	Webb, Rev. Thos. F.	248
Smith, Millard F.	129	Weeks, Wm. F.	248
Smith, Rev. Stethen	197	Welborn, Wm. B.	248
Smith, Capt. Jones P.	76	Welch, John	248
Souathe, V. A.	131	Welch, Felix K.	248
Stansbury, H. J.	301	Wells, Hon. George	248
Steele, Charles R.	79	West, James L.	248
Steinacker, Charles	381	Wilson, Major M. R.	248
Stewart, J. T.	74	Williams, J. N.	248
St. Germain, C.	196	Wise, Solomon	248
St. Germain, R. M.	347	Winston, Thos. S.	248
St. Julien, J. G.	247	Whitman, Joseph A.	248
Swiley, M. Q.	194	Wilson, S. Jos.	248
Swift, David R.	195	Witte, Rev. Marius	248
Sylvester, Capt. E. W.	76	White, John T.	248
Talley, William D.	348	White, W. D., M. D.	248
Taylor, E. Sumter	82	Whitworth, G. W.	248
Taylor, Capt. John M.	273	Young, Francis D.	248
Tarleton, T. T., M. D.	82	Young, N. C.	248
Theall, H.	248	Young, R. J., M. D.	248
Thibodeau, Valery	349	Zawadsky, R. M., M. D.	248
Theall, Joseph	303	Zeringue, Sathen	248
Theall, Aurelien	304	Zernott, Robt.	248
Thompson, J. J.	80	Zenor, G. G.	248
Thompson, Wm. M., M. D.	83		
Thompson, Edward, M. D.	83		
Thompson, C. M.	84		
Todd, N. K.	385		
Tolson, F. R., M. D.	247		















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 544 614 4

